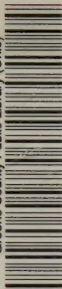



Greene County Public Library (Ohio)



0 53 85 2064223 1



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2024

<https://archive.org/details/standardhistory0001vari>

GREENE COUNTY ROOM
GREENE COUNTY LIBRARY
76 EAST MARKET STREET
XENIA, OH 45385



Wm Rusler

A STANDARD HISTORY
OF
ALLEN COUNTY, OHIO

An Authentic Narrative of the Past, with Particular Attention to the
Modern Era in the Commercial, Industrial, Educational
Civic and Social Development

Prepared under the Editorial Supervision of
WM. RUSLER

ASSISTED BY A BOARD OF ADVISORY EDITORS

VOLUME I

ILLUSTRATED

THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY
CHICAGO AND NEW YORK
1921

Reprinted by -

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
148 Washington Street, Post Office Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

Phone: 978/745-7170 Fax: 978/745-8025

A complete catalog of thousands of genealogy and local history reprints is available from Higginson Books. Please contact us to order or for more information, or visit our web site at www.higginsonbooks.com.

*This book is photoreproduced on acid-free paper.
Hardcover bindings are Class A archival quality.*

FOREWORD

When in the course of human events it becomes the privilege and duty of a community to tabulate its centennial record, the matter of co-operation is a prime necessity.

Just as Allen County is passing its first centenary the spirit of co-operation and reconstruction is claiming the attention of the whole world. Never before in the history of the world has it been in such unsettled, chaotic condition.

While the Ft. Amanda episode connected with the War of 1812 was in advance of the organization of Allen County, and while some would say there is no local history aside from the traditions clustering about it, their attention is hereby called to some of the phenomenal advances in local civilization.

There have been rapid strides in agriculture, manufacturing and commercial developments within the 100 years since Allen County has had its name and outline; it passed its centenary February 12, 1920, and the record of the last fifty years is an easier matter than tabulating the events of the first half century. The pioneers were not addicted to the habit of writing down the news of the community.

In his editorial announcement concerning "A Standard History of Allen County," the Hon. William Rusler as supervising editor, says: "As editor, my task will be to direct the collection of all historical material that should find a permanent place in the records of Allen County and to insure as far as possible an impartial and accurate treatment of this material, according to the outline herein proposed," the foregoing statement appearing in the prospectus shown subscribers to the Allen County History.

In order that the local editorship might be of the most representative character, the following named persons were invited to act in the capacity of advisory editors: Senator Stephen D. Crites, Elida; Mayor Frank A. Burkhardt, Harold Cunningham and Mrs. James Pillars, Lima; N. W. Cunningham, Bluffton; Judge John F. Lindemann, Delphos; Paul W. Cochrun, Spencerville, and B. F. Cotner, Lafayette.

The introductory chapters dealing with general conditions in the early history of Northwestern Ohio are written by Nevin O. Winter, Allen County proper beginning with the chapter: In the Lap of a Century. The preliminary chapters are the foundation for it.

Mr. Rusler is frequently designated as "The Sage of Shawnee" because of his familiarity with Allen County development; the board of advisory editors have all responded with information relative to inquiries and the publisher's representative, in assembling historical data, also begs to acknowledge unfailing courtesies shown him by Lehr E. Miller, E. C. Ackerman, D. H. Tolan, Elmer McClain, Ezekiel Owen, H. E. Simonton, John C. Mack, F. E. Harmon and Dr. George Hall. When they have not had definite knowledge about a matter they have all put into operation processes that speedily developed the desired information.

Mr. Rusler has been "instant in season and out of season" in his response to telephone inquiry and, since Suburban 3213 is a party line, other patrons sometimes demanded the wire in the midst of an interview; when some new question presented itself, Mr. Rusler was always asked for his version and usually he knew the whole story.

The gleaner in the fields of Allen County history—the waysides flanked with much firsthand information—had access to all previous publications elsewhere listed; to the D. D. Nicholas Welsh Settlement manuscript; to the many papers written for and read before the Allen County Historical and Archaeological Society, and to scrap books, year books and newspapers. They are all reliable sources of information.

For a dozen years the Allen County Historical Society has been taking note of passing events from which the gleaner has profited, the data thus gained having been filed by men and women having a life-long acquaintance, many of the observations coming under their personal knowledge. However, facts have been obtained from so many sources that to pin-tag all of them, to credit every whit of tabulated information would be an utter impossibility.

Like the statistician, an historian does not need to possess an imagination since he must deal with facts as he finds them; however, papers prepared and read before the Historical Society have furnished most of the information. While folklore may not be accepted as history, one who knows local conditions always has an inner knowledge of things.

The folklorist is able to associate events and deduct further facts, but these words from one of the Historical Society writers: "So let us here in this beautiful memorial hall—so lasting a tribute to soldier and pioneer on the very heart of the old life—set down what we can of the story; let us pile up our array of facts and relics for reference when that man comes who shall have skill and soul to properly gather it all up; for one who adds to the lessons of life is like one who plants a tree that will be blooming when he is sleeping," and the suggestion is like a fragrant wayside blossom for the gleaner in the Allen County fields of general information.

While some who have aided materially in assembling historic data are not Methuselahs by a few hundred years, they have been men and women with a comprehensive understanding of things; in most instances facts have been verified with little difficulty.

The present day event—something that has just happened—is much easier tabulated than hazy facts already shrouded in uncertainty; where definite conclusions have not been reached—where facts have not been substantiated beyond the shadow of a doubt, corroborated statements have been used; where two or three have been agreed as to major questions, minor differences have been allowed to adjust themselves.

Some one has remarked that when an aged man with an unimpaired memory dies, it is like burning a book from the library, and while many unwritten chapters in Allen County history already have been consigned to oblivion—buried with the pioneers who developed the country—one is often surprised at the stored-up fund of information possessed by the succeeding generations. Folklore—word of mouth from father to son, mother to daughter—traditions of the family, are a reliable source of information.

While it is not a life of entire self-abnegation—this habit of chronicling the events of the past, sometimes in the waking hours of darkness one asks himself the question "Is it worth the candle?" One whose whole life has been spent in any given community cannot be cosmopolitan in his conception of things—is always somewhat circumscribed by his "two by twice" experiences, but not every missionary goes abroad to serve his day and generation. "In the multitude of counsellors there is safety" and one need not dwell in the long ago in order to write about the past in any community.

There is always someone who knows, or who has laid away a newspaper, and the gleaner in quest of information seems unerringly guided; while sometimes middle-aged persons have forgotten half of the things they once knew, they defer to those older than themselves who seemingly have forgotten all—no, many times no, their minds are clear about the things of yesterday, although some of them take little note of the happenings of today; frequently they have such floods of memories that one hears things about which he had not sought information.

Thomas Bailey Aldrich says:

“My mind lets go a thousand things
Like dates of wars and deaths of kings,
And yet recalls the very hour——”

and the difficulty in this summary of the affairs of Allen County is to marshal one's mental battalions in such precision that they may bear at once on all quarters of the field, but since “fools rush in where angels fear to tread” there are always venturesome spirits who undertake such tasks. Mrs. Julia Ward Howe says:

“He has sounded forth the trumpet that shall never call retreat;
He is sifting out the hearts of men before His judgment seat,”

and in these stirring twentieth century days the second century citizen of Allen County understands all about it.

Lord Byron once said: “’Tis strange but true; truth is always strange; stranger than fiction,” and while a great deal of fiction may be written about one single fact, where there is a local historical society interested in assembling them, facts are not such elusive characters after all. History is an array of facts—not sentiment; and the conscientious historian handles conditions as he finds them.

A forecast of the future depends upon a knowledge of the past. The reason aged people talk of the grand characters of the long ago is because good men and women lived in the past; they were not acquainted with the lures and pitfalls of modern society:

“Yes, it is a trait of Aged Men
To talk about ‘Away Back When,’”

and the gleaner in the fields of local information appreciates them.

While fiction may be a rivulet of text leading from the noisy haunts of the world, “far from the madding crowd,” winding along through pleasant old literary gardens redolent with the choicest of intellectual blossoms, history may at least be the log across the stream that catches some of the drift of the ages; it has been the province of all concerned to dislodge some of the accumulated debris, and send it adrift again down the river—the River of Time.

—THE AMERICAN HISTORICAL SOCIETY.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I	
UNDER FRENCH AND BRITISH RULE.....	1
CHAPTER II	
THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC.....	11
CHAPTER III	
THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD.....	24
CHAPTER IV	
SIMON GIRTY AND HIS BROTHERS.....	35
CHAPTER V	
THE HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR CAMPAIGNS.....	44
CHAPTER VI	
THE CAMPAIGN OF "MAD ANTHONY" WAYNE.....	57
CHAPTER VII	
FALLEN TIMBERS AND THE GREENVILLE TREATY.....	70
CHAPTER VIII	
OHIO BECOMES A STATE.....	84
CHAPTER IX	
A YEAR OF DISASTERS.....	93
CHAPTER X	
A YEAR OF VICTORIES.....	106
CHAPTER XI	
OHIO-MICHIGAN BOUNDARY DISPUTE.....	122
CHAPTER XII	
THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN.....	136

CONTENTS

vii

CHAPTER XIII

THE PREHISTORIC AGE.....161

CHAPTER XIV

IN THE LAP OF A CENTURY.....166

CHAPTER XV

FROM SAVAGERY TO CIVILIZATION.....173

CHAPTER XVI

EXIT SHAWNEE—ENTER SETTLER.....181

CHAPTER XVII

WHEN ALLEN BECAME AN ORGANIZED COUNTY.....189

CHAPTER XVIII

THE WHOLE WORLD KIN.....213

CHAPTER XIX

AGRICULTURE IN ALLEN COUNTY.....224

CHAPTER XX

SOME ADJUNCTS OF AGRICULTURE.....236

CHAPTER XXI

THE TEMPLE OF JUSTICE—ALLEN COUNTY OFFICIAL ROSTER..... 247

CHAPTER XXII

THE URBAN SIDE OF ALLEN COUNTY.....261

CHAPTER XXIII

A RESUME—TOWN AND COUNTRY.....270

CHAPTER XXIV

MARKING THE TRAIL—THE MILESTONES.....275

CHAPTER XXV

THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN ALLEN COUNTY.....281

CHAPTER XXVI

CATHOLICITY IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	291
----------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXVII

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	293
--	-----

CHAPTER XXVIII

EDUCATIONAL ADVANTAGES—THE SCHOOLS OF ALLEN COUNTY....	298
--	-----

CHAPTER XXIX

THE NEWSPAPER IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	314
------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXX

THE ALLEN COUNTY HIGHWAYS—GOOD ROADS.....	321
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXI

TRANSPORTATION—ITS RELATION TO COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURING	331
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXII

THE DISCOVERY OF OIL IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	341
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIII

THE POSTAL SYSTEM—ALLEN COUNTY POSTOFFICES.....	349
---	-----

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE BENCH AND BAR IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	353
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXV

MATERIA MEDICA IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	362
-------------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVI

EARLY SOCIAL LIFE IN ALLEN COUNTY.....	371
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII

TEMPERANCE—ITS RELATION TO ALLEN COUNTY.....	376
--	-----

CHAPTER XXXVIII

PUBLIC UTILITIES	386
------------------------	-----

CONTENTS

ix

CHAPTER XXXIX

CIVIC CLUBS, CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS AND SECRET ORDERS.....402

CHAPTER XL

MUSIC AND THE COMMUNITY.....412

CHAPTER XLI

THE OPEN DOOR OF THE COMMUNITY—THE HOTEL.....421

CHAPTER XLII

ORGANIZED LABOR IN ALLEN COUNTY.....424

CHAPTER XLIII

THEATERS—MOVING PICTURES.....428

CHAPTER XLIV

ALLEN COUNTY IN THE WARS.....432

CHAPTER XLV

FINANCE—WEALTH OF ALLEN COUNTY.....482

CHAPTER XLVI

HOSPITALS IN ALLEN COUNTY.....496

CHAPTER XLVII

WELFARE WORK IN ALLEN COUNTY.....504

CHAPTER XLVIII

LIBRARIES, CLUBS—INTELLECTUAL LIFE OF ALLEN COUNTY.....511

CHAPTER XLIX

LEFTOVER STORIES—THE OMNIBUS CHAPTER.....528

CHAPTER L

YESTERDAY AND TODAY IN ALLEN COUNTY.....540

CHAPTER LI

GOD'S ACRE—ALLEN COUNTY CEMETERIES.....552

INDEX

- Ackerman, C. L., II, 175
 Adgate, Charles B., II, 18
 Adgate, Gouverneur H., II, 18
 Adgate, Henry C., II, 18
 Adgate, Seth B., II, 192
 Agerter, William T., II, 181
 Agriculture, I, 224; adjuncts of, I, 236;
 unusual season in, I, 237
 Akerman, Edwin C., II, 34
 Akins, A. D., II, 326
 Alexander, James M., II, 116
 Allemeier, George H., II, 168
 Allen, Ethan, I, 169, 432
 Allen County; under French and British
 rule, I, 1; organized, I, 170, 189, 213,
 270; boundaries, I, 171; townships, I,
 171; distinguishing physical charac-
 teristic, I, 192; population, I, 203; in-
 corporated places, I, 212; climate, I,
 216; highest point in, I, 225; first fair,
 I, 238; official roster, I, 247; prior to
 1850, I, 271; in the Wars, I, 432;
 wealth of, I, 482; banks, I, 485;
 wealth, I, 492; authors, I, 516; direc-
 tories, I, 519
 Allen County Agricultural Society,
 I, 238
 Allen County bar, personnel of, I, 358
 Allen County Chapter American Red
 Cross, I, 458
 Allen County Child Welfare Associa-
 tion, I, 509
 Allen County Children's Home, I, 209,
 507; (illustration) I, 508
 Allen County Chiropractic Association,
 I, 368
 Allen County Council of Defense, I, 244
 Allen County Courthouse, 1882; (illus-
 tration) I, 252
 Allen County Fair Grounds, I, 238
 Allen County Farm Bureau, I, 243, 244
 Allen County Firefighters, I, 395
 Allen County Historical and Archae-
 ological Society, I, 275, 402, 521
 Allen County Histories, I, 517
 Allen County Home, I, 507
 Allen County Institute, I, 311
 Allen County Juvenile Court, I, 254
 Allen County Law Library, I, 511
 Allen County Medical Society,
 I, 362, 498
 Allen County Memorial Building, I, 402
 Allen County Memorial Hall, I, 277
 Allen County Reorganized S u n d a y
 School Association, I, 296
 Allen County Sunday School Associa-
 tion, I, 294
 Allen County Welfare Society, I, 303
 Allen County Women's Christian Tem-
 perance Union, I, 381
 Allen Grange, I, 242
 Allentown, I, 191, 261
 Allgire, John H, II, 67
 Altrurian Club, I, 523
 Altstaetter, Philip J., II, 302
 Amanda township, I, 189
 Amanda trail, I, 327
 American College of Surgeons, I, 500
 American House, I, 422
 American Legion, I, 455
 American Red Cross, Lima Chapter,
 I, 500
 American (German) township, I, 190
 Amstutz, Peter B., II, 305
 An Old House in Allen County (illus-
 tration), I, 192
 Ancient Order United Workmen, I, 411
 Anderson, J. A., I, 360
 Anderson, William P., II, 152
 Appleseed, Johnny, I, 187, 532
 Arbor Day, I, 236
 Arbutus Club, I, 523
 Argonne Hotel, I, 421
 Argus, The, I, 314
 Armory, Spencerville (illustration),
 I, 455
 Armstrong, Herbert L., II, 93
 Armstrong, Ralph F., II, 169
 Arnold, Cary C., II, 339
 Arters, George L., II, 16
 Ashery, I, 528
 Askins, Harold W., II, 227
 Atkinson, John C., II, 182
 Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company,
 I, 387
 Atmur, Marshall, II, 133
 Attorneys, present, I, 360
 Auglaize Township, I, 191
 Authors, Allen county, I, 516
 Automannual system, I, 389
 Baber, Albert J., II, 338
 Baber, Clarence F., II, 199
 Baber, Henry F., II, 262
 Baber, Ira E., II, 331
 Baber, Mary A., II, 331
 Baechler, Albert L., II, 64
 Baechler, Christian, II, 140
 Bailey, J. N., I, 360
 Baker, Frank E., II, 242
 Baldwin, Arthur T., II, 158
 Baldwin, Harry D., II, 107
 Banks, I, 485
 Bank robbery, I, 489
 Bannister, John K., II, 173
 Baptists, I, 281, 286
 Bar, personnel of, I, 358
 Barnt, Henry O., II, 275
 Barr, Samuel, I, 360
 Barr Hotel, I, 421
 Barron, James E., II, 319
 Barron, Joseph S., II, 319
 Barron Brothers, II, 319
 Barton, Clara, I, 496
 Baseball club, I, 533

- Basinger, David P., II, 285
 Basinger, Enoch P., II, 292
 Basinger, Ira W., II, 231
 Basinger, Noah, II, 191
 Bath Township, I, 193
 Battle of Fallen Timbers, I, 76
 Battle of Lake Erie, I, 119
 Battles of the Maumee (plan illustration), I, 72
 Baughn, Evelyn B., I, 509
 Baxter, Carl W., II, 272
 Baxter, Charles W., II, 31
 Baxter Clyde M., II, 272
 Baxter, Frank E., II, 174
 Baxter, James, II, 246
 Baxter, Lester C., II, 61
 Baxter, Richard R., II, 158
 Baxter, Samuel, I, 189
 Baxter, Samuel A., I, 337, 365, 398, 516; II, 16
 Baxter, Mrs. Samuel A., I, 375
 Baxter, William E., II, 316
 Bayly, George E., II, 39
 Bayview Club, I, 523
 Beach, Bernard J., II, 229
 Beade, Fred S., II, 151
 Beaver Dam, I, 207, 212
 Becker, Fred C., I, 359; II, 244
 Becker, M. L., I, 359
 Beckman, Leo V., II, 254
 Bedford, Zela L., II, 230
 Beeler, Amanda M., II, 96
 Beeler, Ferdinand, II, 96
 Beeler, William H., II, 27
 Beerman, John A., II, 15
 Beery, William H., II, 82
 Bench and Bar, I, 353
 Benedum, Alva E., II, 227
 Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Lima, I, 411
 Bentley, Harry O., II, 136
 Bernhard, Arthur B., II, 209
 Berryhill, William C., II, 40
 Berryman, David E., II, 70
 Bible the Settler's Daily Portion (illustration), I, 217
 Big Buckeye, I, 544
 Biner, John M., II, 332
 Binkley, John H., II, 318
 Bixel, Samuel S., II, 298
 Black, Curtis C., II, 119
 "Black Swamp" country, I, 90
 Black Swamp, Reclamation of (illustration), I, 226
 Blackburn, Thomas W., II, 238
 Blackburn, William, I, 191, 261, 438
 Blank, Edwin, II, 212
 Blattenberg, John H., II, 282
 Bliss, Lester, I, 359
 Blockhouse at Fort Amanda (illustration), I, 173
 Bloom, Walter P., II, 325
 Bluffton, I, 205, 212
 Bluffton; street scenes (illustrations), I, 204
 Bluffton College, I, 312; II, 192
 Bluffton College Conservatory, I, 420
 Bluffton News, I, 317
 Bluffton Travel Club, I, 525
 Board of Commissioners, I, 254
 Bogardus, Chauncey, I, 516
 Boone, Daniel, I, 28
 Boop, James N., II, 309
 Boose, Charles R., II, 203
 Boose, John M., II, 104
 Border warfare, I, 67
 Botkin, Ernest M., II, 154
 Botkin, Lewis M., II, 317
 Botkins, Harry E., II, 229
 Boulders, I, 162
 Boundary Stone (illustration), I, 440
 Bowdle, Carl A., II, 137
 Bowdle, Thomas H., II, 169
 Bowers, Harvey S., II, 289
 Bowersock, Alta, II, 277
 Bowersock, Ora M., II, 277
 Bowersock, Timothy B., II, 45
 Bowsher, Daniel A., II, 272
 Bowsher, Elias, II, 274
 Bowsher, Jasper W., II, 205
 Bowsher, Mr. and Mrs. (illustration), I, 218
 Boyd, Andrew J., II, 91
 Branson, William G., II, 123
 Bredeick, John O., I, 194, 291, 331, 515
 Breese, Clarence N., II, 139
 Breese, George L., II, 63
 Breese, Griffith A., II, 206
 Breese, Iva J., II, 206
 Breese, John O., II, 198
 Breese, William H., II, 128
 Brennan, Edward, II, 122
 Brenneman, Daniel L., II, 66
 Brenneman, Samuel S., II, 260
 Brice, Calvin S., I, 337, 355, 398, 491; (illustration) I, 339
 Brice, Mrs. Calvin S., I, 375
 Brooks, Robert H., II, 263
 Brotherton, Theodore, I, 360
 Brown, Ellis C., II, 252
 Brown, Elmer A., II, 184
 Brown, Gladys I., II, 184
 Brown, Herbert H., I, 516
 Brower, Lon S., II, 66
 Brunk, Perry E., II, 316
 Brush, Henry, I, 96
 Buchanan, Robert A., II, 82
 Buchholtz, Emma C., II, 54
 Buckeye Island, I, 264
 Bundy, Frank A., II, 148
 Burget, John A., II, 262
 Burkhardt, Franklin A., I, 517; II, 238
 Burnett, Judge, I, 86
 Burnett Hotel, I, 422
 Burtchin, William, II, 264
 Business Woman's Club, I, 408
 Bussert, Harmon T., II, 261
 Butler, Luah M., II, 220
 Butturff, Clarence F., II, 94
 Bybee, C. A., II, 31
 Cable, Davis J., I, 390; II, 43
 Callahan, Julius H., II, 161
 Camp Lima, Civil War (illustration), I, 442
 Canal Packet, Before the Days of Rapid Transit (illustration), I, 332
 Canal surveys, I, 331
 Cantwell, Aldous W., II, 85
 Capture of Fort Meigs, I, 115

- Capture of Major Andre (illustration), I, 433
 Car Line on North Main Street (illustration), I, 338
 Cardosi, Victor, II, 99
 Carnegie Library in Lima (illustration), I, 513
 Carnes, John R., II, 62
 Carpenter, G. H., II, 338
 Carpenter, J. A., II, 254
 Carter, Lawrence E., II, 182
 Cass, Lewis, I, 93, 95, 122
 Catholics, I, 286, 291
 Cemeteries, I, 552; first in Allen county, I, 553
 Census, first, I, 270; 1920, I, 270
 Centennial Log Cabin, Lima Public Square, I, 186; (illustration) I, 187
 Central High School, Lima (illustration), I, 304
 Central High School, Auditorium and Cafeteria (illustrations), I, 306
 Central High School, Night School (illustration), I, 307; Newspaper work (illustration), I, 308
 Century Circle, I, 525
 Chamber of Commerce, I, 403; statement, I, 487
 Chapman, John, I, 187, 532
 Chapman, John H., II, 297
 Chautauqua Club, I, 523
 Chautauqua movement, I, 512
 Chenoweth, A. Stanley, II, 218
 Chenowith, William, I, 434
 Chief Nicholas, I, 12
 Child Welfare Club, I, 524
 Christian Associations, I, 402
 Christian Church, I, 282
 Christian Science, I, 368
 Churches, I, 281
 Circus Day in Lima (illustration), I, 530
 City Hospital Operating Room (illustration), I, 497
 City mail service, Delphos, I, 350
 Civic Clubs, I, 402
 Civil Government, I, 251
 Civil war, I, 440
 Clapper, Elliott E., II, 85
 Clark, George R., I, 28
 Clark, Walton E., II, 130
 Clay, Green, I, 111
 Clerks of the Court, I, 254
 Clevenger, Roy J., II, 315
 Climate of Allen County, I, 216
 Clio Club, I, 526
 Clionian Club, I, 524
 Clubs, I, 511
 Clum, Charles N., II, 308
 Cochran, Jesse E., II, 93
 Cochran, Ulysses M., II, 315
 Cochrun, Jasper L., II, 42
 Cochrun, Paul W., II, 42
 Coffinberry, Count, I, 317
 Coldest year, 1843, I, 213
 Cole, Edward C., II, 72
 Coleman, Samuel F., II, 185
 College Women's Club, I, 524
 Colucci, Frank, II, 31
 Commission form of government, I, 267
 Common Pleas Court, I, 253
 Community Fund Campaign poster (illustration) I, 506
 Conestoga Mode of Travel (illustration), I, 324
 Congregationalists, I, 286
 Conner, George P., II, 185
 Conspiracy of Pontiac, I, 11
 Contris, Charles M., II, 307
 Contris, William W., II, 342
 Convoy of Liberty Trucks, in Public Square, Lima, Before Leaving for Washington (illustration), I, 456
 Cook, Robert E., II, 110
 Coon, Albert O., II, 26
 Coon, Ira E., II, 149
 Coon, Joshua B., II, 121
 Coon, Nathan I., II, 77
 Cooper, Harvey M., II, 211
 Corderman, Joseph B., II, 145
 Corduroy road, I, 326
 Corwin, Bert M., II, 194
 Cory, Charles H., II, 147
 Cotner, Frank B., II, 348
 Cotner, John W., II, 243
 Council House of Shawnees, Hog Creek Tribe (illustration), I, 184
 Counsellor, Duane H., II, 142
 County Auditors, I, 257
 County Board of Institution Visitors, Report of, I, 508
 County Commissioners, I, 258
 County Coroners, I, 259
 County Fairs, I, 238
 County of Illinois, I, 28
 County Recorders, I, 257
 County School Superintendents, I, 259
 County Sheriffs, I, 255
 County Surveyors, I, 259
 County Treasurers, I, 258
 Coureurs des bois, I, 4, (illustration), I, 5
 Courtad, Sidney R., II, 240
 Courtad, Waldo E., II, 206
 Courthouses, I, 247; first, I, 247
 Courts, I, 247, 251
 Court of Appeals, I, 253
 Cows in Pasture (illustration), I, 231
 Crane, The (Tarhe), I, 21, 137
 Crawford, Harry M., II, 232
 Crawford, William, Burning of, I, 30
 Crawford, William, Torture and Death of (illustration), I, 33
 Crawford Expedition, I, 30
 Cremean, G. Dale, II, 100
 Crepp's Tavern, I, 423
 Creps, Alexander, II, 188
 Creps, Frank H., II, 146
 Creps, Rebecca, II, 188
 Creps, William H., II, 318
 Crider, Orvin M., II, 197
 Crites, Ora B., II, 261
 Crites (S. D.) curio collection, I, 532
 Crites, S. D., II, 329
 Croft, William, II, 55
 Croghan, George, I, 13, 117
 Croushorn, Samuel E., II, 95
 Crumrine, John, II, 219
 Crumrine, Leonard, II, 223
 Culp, Jacob J., II, 55

INDEX

- Cunningham, Harold, II, 169
 Cunningham, N. W., I, 516; II, 291
 Cunningham, Theodore E., I, 359
 Cunningham, William, I, 364
 Cunningham, William H., I, 358
 Cupp, Henry, II, 295
 Cupp, John O., II, 288
 Curio collection of S. D. Crites, I, 532
 Custer, Guy, II, 213
- Dabold, Harry J., II, 48
 Dailey, Earl C., II, 233
 Daily Herald, I, 317
 Dalzell, Carson L., II, 118
 Daniels, James, Sr., I, 200
 Danner, George, II, 188
 Dauch, William, II, 300
 Daughter of Allen County,
 I, 186, 201, 217
 Daughters of the Crusade, I, 381
 Davis, Albert L., II, 282
 Davis, John C., II, 60
 Davis, Otis E., II, 142
 Davis, Robert B., II, 128
 Davis, Robert E., II, 161
 Davison, John, II, 10
 Day Nursery Association, I, 524
 Dean, Edward A., II, 120
 de Celeron, Bienville, I, 13
 de Champlain, Samuel, I, 3
 Decker, John M., II, 296
 Decoration Day, I, 449
 Defiance, Moraine, I, 163
 DeKalb, Walt M., II, 134
 de la Salle, I, 3
 DeLong, Elmer E., II, 274
 Delphian Club, I, 524
 Delphos, I, 194; misfortunes, I, 198;
 population, I, 212; government of, I,
 265; city mail service, I, 350
 Delphos High School (illustration),
 I, 195
 Delphos Home Telephone Company,
 I, 388
 Delphos Library, I, 515
 Delphos Public Hall (illustration),
 I, 198
 Delphos Public Library, I, 269
 Delphos Tourists' Club, I, 525
 Delphos Waterworks Park (illustra-
 tion), I, 196
 Deming, Cliffe, II, 153
 Deming, Okla R., II, 153
 Democratic Times, I, 316
 Deuchoquette, Francis, I, 184
 Devil's Backbone, I, 192, 327
 De Weese, Oliver L., II, 205
 De Weese, Walter G., II, 219
 DeWitt, Harry L., II, 220
 Dexter, James E., II, 61
 Dickason, Oren, II, 237
 Dickson, Harry L., II, 62
 Diller, William, II, 311
 Dillon, Frank E., II, 184
 Diltz, Peter, I, 185
 Directories, Allen County, I, 519
 Disastrous Fires, I, 397
 District Health Commissioners, I, 260
 District Tubercular Hospital, I, 501
 Dixie Highway, I, 327
- Dixon, Francis L., II, 175
 Domestic Science Club, I, 524
 Donovan, Benjamin R., II, 239
 Dorsey, Earl C., II, 183
 Dotson, S. Otis, II, 253
 Downing, Frank H., II, 146
 Drainage laws, I, 228
 Drake, F. W., II, 347
 Driver, Perry M., II, 224
 Dudgeon, James H., II, 293
 Dudley massacre, I, 112
 Duffy, Frank E., II, 218
 Durocs (illustration), I, 233
- Eagy, Chauncey O., II, 109
 Eagy, Harry C., II, 109
 Early, Elmer, II, 173
 Early, Samuel B., II, 296
 Early doctors, I, 370
 Early judges, I, 86
 Early Lima, I, 199
 Early roads, I, 89
 Early schools, I, 298
 Early settlers, I, 181
 Early social life, I, 371
 Early traveling reminiscence, I, 536
 Eastern Star, I, 409
 Eckert, Charles E., II, 37
 Eilerman, Henry J., II, 104
 Eisteddfod, I, 402, 414
 Electric lines, I, 337
 Eley, Isam, II, 334
 Elida, I, 191, 212
 Elida Pioneer Association, I, 274
 Elida Town Hall (illustration), I, 190
 Elks, I, 411
 Elks Hussar Band, I, 420
 Emans, John F., II, 24
 Emig, Richard F., II, 30
 Enslen, John H., II, 141
 Episcopalians, I, 286
 Erie and Miami Canal, I, 332
 Erie Canal, I, 194, 209
 Erie Railroad, I, 337
 Erie Shops at Lima (illustration), I, 334
 Evans, Evan A., II, 104
 Evans, Minor, II, 179
 Everett, Emmitt E., II, 167
 Eversole, John E., II, 307
 Eversole, William H., II, 303
 Excelsior Club, I, 526
 Eysenbach, Wendell, I, 419
- Fallen Timbers, I, 57, 70
 Falls of the Ohio, I, 29
 Farm agents, I, 244
 Farm Bureau, I, 426
 Farmers' Institute, I, 426
 Farm lands, valuation of, I, 495
 Farm survey, I, 495
 Faurot, B. C., I, 337, 341, 345
 Faurot Opera House, I, 428; (illustra-
 tion), I, 429
 Faurot or City Park, I, 268, 400
 Federal Reserve Bank figuregram, I, 487
 Feightner, Lewis E., II, 67
 Feltz, George, I, 419
 Fess, Charles L., II, 140
 Fetter, Jacob L., II, 171
 Finance, I, 482
 Finley, Edward C., II, 343

- Fire Department, I, 395; motorized, I, 398
 Fire Fighters' Bucket Brigade, I, 391
 First Allen County courthouse bell, I, 395
 First centralized school in Ohio, I, 302
 First Courthouse, Erected 1832 (illustration), I, 248
 First Fort Miami, I, 3
 First official maps, I, 6
 First sewer, I, 534
 First steam locomotive, I, 335
 First white child born in Allen county, I, 194
 First white child born in Shawnee, I, 533
 Fishel, Simon S., II, 71
 Fisher, Harold, II, 107
 Flax-Brake (illustration), I, 238
 Fletcher, Howard T., II, 106
 Floral Guild, I, 524
 Folsom, Clarence H., II, 330
 Foltz, George W., II, 320
 Forbes Road, I, 323
 Ford, Edward J., II, 266
 Fort Adams, I, 88
 Fort Amanda, I, 175, 437; industries at, I, 176; shipyard industry, I, 176; a place of safety, I, 177
 Fort Amanda blockhouse, I, 173
 Fort Amanda Hospital, I, 496
 Fort Amanda Monument, dedication of, I, 177; (illustration), I, 178
 Fort Barbee (St. Marys), I, 97
 Fort Defiance, I, 65, 77, 88, 97, 99
 Fort Defiance, as it Appears Today (illustration), I, 66
 Fort Deposit, I, 70
 Fort Head of the Auglaize, I, 88
 Fort Industry, I, 89
 Fort Laurens, I, 38
 Fort Loramie, I, 88
 Fort McIntosh Council, I, 45
 Fort Meigs, I, 106; (illustration), I, 109
 Fort Meigs, capture of, I, 115
 Fort Miami, as It Is Today (illustration), I, 74
 Fort Miami, first, I, 3
 Fort Pontchartrain, I, 9
 Fort Recovery, I, 88
 Fort Stephenson, I, 117
 Fort Winchester, I, 101; abandoned, I, 121
 Forts in the Maumee Valley, I, 88
 Foust, William F., II, 250
 Frances E. Willard Women's Christian Temperance Union, I, 525
 Fraternal Order of Eagles, I, 411
 Fraunfelder, Clarence J., II, 214
 Fraunfelder, James, II, 54
 Frederick, William A., II, 190
 Free and Accepted Masons, I, 409
 French, Sinus O., II, 117
 French Hotel, I, 422
 French traders, I, 324
 Fridley, William C., II, 210
 Frontier warfare, I, 106
 Frueh, Adolph, II, 235
 Fulton, John, I, 125
 Fulton Line, I, 124
 Gage, Arthur M., II, 95
 Gallant, William H., II, 37
 Gallaspie, Henry, II, 321
 Gamble, A. L., II, 25
 Gamble, Charles D., II, 134
 Garford Truck and Manufacturing Company, I, 209
 Garling, H. E., II, 152
 Garrigus, Claude M., II, 97
 Gas, artificial and natural, I, 398
 Geddes, James, I, 331
 General Wayne's Route Along the Maumee (illustration), I, 62
 German newspapers, I, 316
 Gethsemane Cemetery, I, 555
 Girls' Welfare Club, I, 525
 Girls' Welfare League, I, 524
 Girty, Simon, I, 35
 Girty Brothers, I, 35
 Gist, Christopher, I, 13
 Glaciers, Influence of, I, 163
 Gomer, I, 211
 Good, Christian, II, 301
 Good, Henry, II, 271
 Good roads, I, 321
 Goodbye to the Old Hunting Grounds (illustration), I, 137
 Good Templars Lodge, I, 380
 Goode, Patrick G., I, 200, 285, 293
 Gottfried, Lewis E., II, 57
 Gottfried, Mary L., II, 57
 Gottshall, William S., II, 11
 Gough, John B., I, 380
 Governors Ferris of Michigan and Willis of Ohio, with a Boundary Stone Between Them (illustration), I, 439
 Graham, Charles A., II, 22
 Graham farmstead, I, 492
 Gramm, Benjamin A., II, 7
 Gramm-Bernstein Company, I, 453
 Grand Army of the Republic posts, I, 446
 G. A. R. Monument, Lafayette (illustration), I, 446
 Grange, The, I, 241, 426
 Greater Lima, I, 268
 Green, Ora M., II, 60
 Greenland, Thomas W., II, 150
 Green Mountain Boys, I, 169
 Greenville Treaty, I, 70
 Gregg, Robert T., II, 114
 Grindie, Harvey D., II, 281
 Grosjean, James E., II, 131
 Grubb, Thomas, II, 312
 Haas, George L., II, 333
 Habits and customs of the people, I, 232
 Haines, John B., II, 76
 Halfhill, James W., II, 24
 Hall, Ashford D., II, 290
 Hall, Burdette F., II, 346
 Hall, Eugene T., II, 340
 Hall, George, II, 5
 Hall, Isaac J., II, 199
 Hall, William W., II, 346
 Hamilton, Harry H., II, 89
 Hamilton, Jesse H., II, 9
 Hamilton, Thomas R., II, 156
 Hanes, Charles E., II, 197
 Hardesty, William A., II, 171

- Harley, John A., II, 84
 Harman, Francis E., II, 143
 Harmar, Joshua, I, 47
 Harmar campaign, I, 44
 Harmar expedition, I, 49
 Harpster, Amos, II, 198
 Harpster, Frank, II, 198
 Harris, Roscoe B., II, 190
 Harris, William, I, 124
 Harris Line, I, 124
 Harrison, William Henry, I, 85, 92, 96, 106, 436; (illustration), I, 98
 Harrison Boulder, I, 162
 Harrod, I, 191, 212
 Harrod, Albert M., II, 327
 Harrod, Cliff, II, 162
 Harrod, John R., II, 150
 Hartline, Joseph C., II, 202
 Hartzler, Wallace H., II, 118
 Haverstick, Thomas J., II, 247
 Hawk, Jacob, I, 194
 Hawthorne Club, I, 524
 Hay, Clyde K., II, 322
 Hay, Virgil H., II, 80
 Heatwole, William I., II, 241
 Hefner, Henry, II, 171
 Heidlebaugh, Perry F., II, 299
 Heiniger, Homer K., II, 223
 Helms, David F., II, 28
 Helser, James G., II, 309
 Helser, Thomas L., II, 306
 Henne, George, II, 90
 Hensler, Gotlieb W., II, 225
 Hereford Cattle (illustration), I, 229
 Herold, Harmon, II, 47
 Herr, Peter C., II, 298
 Herrett, Arthur M., II, 216
 Herrmann, John C., II, 193
 Higgins, Emanuel H., II, 230
 Highest point in Allen County, I, 225
 High Schools, I, 305
 Highways, I, 321
 Hill, Alice M., II, 4
 Hilty, Homer J., II, 279
 Hirn, Adam, II, 40
 Hirn, Frederick, II, 71
 Histories, Allen County, I, 517
 Hoch, Charles H., II, 335
 Hochstetler, John C., II, 21
 Hofer, James H., II, 102
 Hoffman, W. S., II, 301
 Holland, Fred A., II, 162
 Holland, Rolla B., II, 17
 Holland, William J., II, 342
 Holmes, Clarence O., II, 211
 Holtzapple, Oscar W., II, 58
 Home Guards, Civil War, I, 411, 443
 Home Nursing Department American Red Cross, I, 524
 Home Protective League, I, 243
 Hooker, Herbert T., II, 234
 Hooker, John R., II, 234
 Hoover, Hiram, II, 111
 Horn, Raymond R., II, 123
 Horner, Harry C., II, 163
 Hospitals, I, 496
 Hotel Cambridge, I, 423
 Hotel Norval, I, 421
 Hotel Uhlen, I, 423
 Hotels, I, 421
 Hotz, William, II, 326
 House of the Lord, I, 281
 Hover, Alfred C., II, 267
 Hover, Charles A., II, 73
 Hover, David E., II, 100
 Hover, Ezekiel, II, 129
 Hover, Frank H., II, 270
 Hover, James A., I, 341
 Hover, Joseph O., II, 348
 Hover, Roy H., II, 50
 Hover Park, I, 268, 400
 Howard, Franklin B., II, 51
 Howard, Guy, II, 215
 Howe, Henry, I, 517
 Howe, J. Smith, II, 32
 Hoyt, Anna S., II, 193
 Hoyt, James W., II, 193
 Huber, Dorsey B., II, 86
 Huffer, William, II, 277
 Hughes, Charles M., I, 358
 Hughes, D. Wilson, II, 115
 Hughes, Homer H., II, 217
 Hughes, Mrs. Kent W., I, 311
 Hughes, Perry, II, 324
 Hull, William, I, 94
 Hullibarger, Charles B., II, 59
 Hulsken, Peter M., II, 83
 Hume, Kempton and Snyder, I, 209
 Humphreys, Evan C., II, 276
 Hunters' licenses, I, 227
 Huntley, Joseph H., II, 130
 Hurley, Edna D., II, 248
 Illustrations: Coureur de Bois, I, 5; Indians in canoes, I, 12; Pontiac, I, 16; Map of United States in 1783, I, 31; Torture and Death of Colonel Crawford, I, 33; Territory of U. S. northwest of Ohio River, 1787, I, 46; Maumee Towns Destroyed by General Harmar, I, 48; Gen. Arthur St. Clair, I, 52; "Mad Anthony" Wayne, I, 60; General Wayne's Route Along the Maumee, I, 62; Fort Defiance as It Appears Today, I, 66; Plan Illustrating the Battles of the Maumee, I, 72; Fort Miami as It Is Today, I, 74; Signatures to the Greenville Treaty, I, 80; Little Turtle, I, 82; Map of Wayne County, Organized 1796, I, 85; Ohio Counties, 1799, I, 86; Ohio Counties, 1802, I, 87; Tecumseh, I, 91; Gen. William Henry Harrison, I, 98; Fort Meigs, I, 109; Goodbye to the Old Hunting Grounds, I, 137; Indians and Pioneers, I, 139; Indian Arrow Heads, I, 142; Indian Portage, I, 145; Wiggams, I, 154; Map of Northwest Territory, I, 167; Blockhouse at Fort Amanda, I, 173; Last Indian Apple-tree, Shawnee, I, 175; Fort Amanda Monument, I, 178; Pht's Cabin in Shawnee, I, 182; Council House of Shawnees, Hog Creek Tribe, I, 184; In the Lima Public Square, 1917, Now in Lincoln Park, I, 187; Town Hall, Elida, I, 190; an Old House in Allen County, I, 192; Quaint Homestead and Board Walk in Lafayette, I, 193; High School, Delphos, I, 195; Waterworks,

- Delphos, I, 196; Public Hall at Delphos, I, 198; Public Square, Lima, I, 200; When the Lima Public Square Was a Hay Market, I, 202; Street Scenes, Bluffton, I, 204; Old Mill, Bluffton, I, 205; Jackson Street School, Bluffton, I, 206; Pioneer Home of Griffith Breese, 1832, I, 207; Out-of-Door Oven in Shawnee Common 50 Years Ago, I, 208; Schoolhouse, Spencerville, I, 210; Picturesque Old Lock on the Miami and Erie Canal, I, 211; Sugar Camp in Shawnee, I, 212; Woman of the Past in Allen County, I, 214; An Old-Time Industry, Weaving, I, 215; The Bible the Settler's Daily Portion, I, 217; Mr. and Mrs. Bowsher, I, 218; Old-Time Household Utensils, I, 219; The Wolf a Terror to Settlers, I, 220; Spinning Wheels, I, 221; Ox-Yoke and Tin Lantern, I, 222; Modern Threshing Machine, I, 225; Reclamation of Black Swamp, I, 226; An Unbroken Allen County Forest, I, 227; Hereford Cattle, I, 229; Old-Time Rail Fence, I, 230; Cows in Pasture, I, 231; Bunch of Durocs, I, 233; Sheep, I, 234; Flax-Brake, I, 238; Pioneer Fireplace, I, 240; First Courthouse, Erected 1832, I, 248; Second Courthouse, I, 249; Sheriff's Residence and Allen County Courthouse (1882), I, 252; Isaiah Pillars, I, 256; Main Street North from Square, I, 266; An Umbrella Drill in Lima, I, 276; Old Church, I, 283; St. Matthews Church Subscription, October 1, 1844, I, 289; Central High School, Lima, I, 304; Auditorium, Central High School, I, 306; Cafeteria, Central High School, I, 306; Night School, Central High School, I, 307; Newspaper Work, Central High School, I, 308; Gymnasium, Rest Room and Machine Shop, South High School, I, 310; Home Makers Center, Whittier School, I, 312; When There Were no Automobiles in Lima, I, 322; Conestoga Mode of Travel, I, 324; Travel in the Sixties, I, 327; Before the Days of Rapid Transit, Canal Packet, I, 332; Beginning of Steam Railway Service in America, I, 333; Erie Shops at Lima, I, 334; An Overhead Ohio Electric Car Crossing the Pennsylvania Tracks at Delphos, I, 336; Car Line on North Main Street, I, 338; Calvin S. Brice, I, 339; a Tank Field Near Lima, I, 344; Oil Derricks at Lima, I, 346; Lima Fire Department, No. 1 Station, I, 394; Lima Lodge No. 54, B. P. O. E., I, 410; Faurot Opera House, I, 429; Capture of Major Andre, I, 433; Governors Ferris of Michigan and Willis of Ohio, with a Boundary Stone Between Them, I, 439; Boundary Stone, I, 440; Camp Lima, Civil War, I, 442; Armory, Spencerville, I, 445; G. A. R. Monument, Lafayette, I, 446; One Memorial Day in Lima, I, 450; Liberty Truck Built in Lima, First Truck Used in the World War, I, 452; Liberty Trucks, I, 454; Convoy of Liberty Trucks, in Public Square, in Lima, Before Leaving for Washington, I, 456; Operating Room, City Hospital, I, 497; Community Fund Campaign Poster, I, 506; Allen County Children's Home, I, 508; Carnegie Library in Lima, I, 513; One Circus Day in Lima, I, 530; Entrance to Woodlawn Cemetery, I, 555.
- Improved Order of Red Men, I, 411
 Income Tax, I, 492
 Independent Order of Odd Fellows, No. 223, I, 409
 Indian Ambuscades, I, 101
 Indian Arrow Heads (illustration), I, 142
 Indian captives, I, 144
 Indian chiefs, I, 15
 Indian confederacy, I, 25, 57
 Indian conspiracies, I, 12, 90
 Indian councils, I, 45, 47, 59, 155
 Indian customs, I, 138
 Indian Portage (illustration), I, 145
 Indian religious ceremonies, I, 157
 Indian reservations, I, 184
 Indian sports, I, 138
 Indian superstition, I, 148
 Indian trails, I, 323
 Indian treaties, I, 79, 89, 156, 174
 Indian treaty of 1807, I, 89
 Indian tribes, I, 11
 Indian wars, I, 25, 30
 Indians, I, 136; after the War of 1812, I, 153; removal of, I, 157, 181.
 Indians and Pioneers (illustration), I, 139
 Indians in Canoes (illustration), I, 12
 Institution Visitors, report of County Board of, I, 508
 Intellectual life of Allen County, I, 511
 Interchurch World Movement, I, 284
 Italians in Allen County, I, 280
- Jackman, James B., II, 251
 Jackman, Wilbert J., II, 252
 Jackson, Emmett J., II, 224
 Jackson Street School, Bluffton (illustration), I, 206
 Jackson township, I, 194
 Jacobs, James A., II, 157
 Jacobs, John W., II, 328
 Jamestown, founded, I, 2
 Jauman, Bernard L., II, 88
 Jefferson, Thomas, I, 45
 Jenkins, John H., II, 89
 Jennings, Benjamin F., II, 284
 Jennings, Gail, II, 196
 Jennings, Lavina, II, 116
 Jewish Ladies Club, I, 524
 Jews in Allen County, I, 279
 John, Charles E., II, 148
 John, Elida, I, 191
 John, Isaac W., II, 38
 John, Jehu E., II, 243
 John, Jehu M., II, 142
 John, Jesse C., II, 60

- John, Jesse R., II, 142
 Johnny Applesseed, I, 187, 532
 Johnson, John R., II, 126
 Johnston, Milton L., II, 322
 Jolley, James L., II, 75
 Jones, Ellis, II, 326
 Jones, Everett B., II, 251
 Jones, James R., II, 215
 Jones, Joseph A., II, 108
 Jones, Robert P., II, 41
 Judges, I, 86, 251, 353
 Judkins, Isaac F., II, 86
 June, Orrin S., II, 212
- Kahle, Philip A., II, 163
 Kay, Howard L., II, 344
 Keeth, Johnzy, I, 210, 358
 Keeth Hotel, I, 423
 Kelley, Frank E., II, 108
 Kelley, James C., II, 97
 Kelley, Oliver H., I, 241
 Kemmer, Robert D., II, 230
 Kemp, Ruth D., II, 110
 Kemp, Samuel W., II, 109
 Kemp, William D., II, 110
 Kenton, Simon, I, 27, 39
 Kephart, Ross C., II, 158
 Kern, Herman F., II, 182
 Kern, Peter E., II, 183
 Kerr, Rufus A., II, 152
 Kettler, August C., II, 92
 Kettler, William T., II, 217
 Kidder, Henry W. L., II, 106
 Kies, Oliver, II, 151
 Kill, Joseph J., II, 336
 Killing frost, I, 237
 Kimes, William T., II, 69
 King, George W., II, 83
 King, Wallace H., II, 233
 Kinn, Thomas N., II, 251
 Kipp, Rudolph F., II, 88
 Kirk, Edwin L., II, 138
 Kitchen, Oliver S., II, 38
 Kitts, Charles C., II, 52
 Klatte, John H., II, 43
 Kleck, Samuel C., II, 56
 Klefeker, Samuel B., II, 126
 Klinger, William, II, 6
 Knapp, Horace S., I, 518, 536
 Knights of Columbus, I, 292
 Knights of Columbus Recreation Center, I, 408
 Knights of Golden Eagle, I, 411
 Knights of Pythias, I, 409
 Knights of the Maccabees, I, 411
 Kocher, D. C. R., II, 176
 Komminsk, Frank H., II, 23
 Kruse, Charles, II, 221
 Kruse, Henry, II, 228
- Lackey, Don, II, 301
 Lackey, Waldo F., II, 172
 Ladies of the Maccabees, I, 411
 Lafayette, I, 194, 212
 Lafayette; Quaint Homestead and Board Walk in (illustration), I, 193
 Laman, Abram J., II, 265
 Lamison, Charles N., I, 355, 359
 Land transportation, difficulties of, I, 90
 Landeck, I, 194
- Last Indian Appletree, Shawnee (illustration), I, 175
 Lawrence, Captain, I, 119
 Lawyers, I, 353
 Leech, Frank M., II, 248
 LeFevre, C. Lloyd, II, 208
 Lehman, Christian B., II, 74
 Leilich, Henry L., II, 269
 Leonard, Joseph D., II, 48
 Lewis, Dio, I, 382
 Lewis, William, I, 104
 Liberty truck, I, 453
 Liberty Truck, built in Lima, first truck used in World War (illustration), I, 452
 Liberty trucks (illustrations), I, 454
 Libraries, I, 511
 Library, Lima (illustration), I, 513
 Lima, early, I, 199; naming of, I, 200; first merchant, I, 201; first mayor, I, 201; population, I, 212; government of, I, 265; park system, I, 268; area of, I, 269; slogan, I, 269; churches, I, 285; oil, I, 343; mail delivery service, I, 350; first mayor, I, 354; first surgeon, I, 364
 Lima Boosters, I, 523
 Lima Business College, I, 313
 Lima Chapter of the American Red Cross, I, 500
 Lima Choral Society, I, 419
 Lima City Band, I, 420
 Lima City Hospital, I, 499
 Lima City Hospital Society, I, 498
 Lima Club, I, 403
 Lima College, I, 311
 Lima Council Boy Scouts of America, I, 505, 535
 Lima Council Community Welfare, I, 505, 509
 Lima Day Nursery, I, 509
 Lima Driving Park Company, I, 239
 Lima Federated clubs, I, 523
 Lima Federation of Women's clubs, I, 522
 Lima Gazette, I, 315
 Lima Fire Department, No. 1 Station (illustration), I, 394
 Lima Gas Light Company, I, 399
 Lima House, I, 421
 Lima Inn, I, 421
 Lima Kiwanis Club, I, 405
 Lima Lake, I, 393
 Lima Light and Power Company, I, 400
 Lima Locomotive Club, I, 406
 Lima Lodge No. 54, B. P. O. E. (illustration), I, 410
 Lima Lutheran Educational Association, I, 311
 Lima Merchants Association, I, 404
 Lima Ministerial Association, I, 281, 498
 Lima Naval Recruiting Station, I, 456
 Lima News, I, 316
 Lima postoffice, I, 351
 Lima Progress Club, I, 392
 Lima Public Square, I, 265
 Lima Public Square (illustration), I, 200
 Lima Public Square, as a Hay Market (illustration), I, 202

- Lima Rabbit and Cavy Breeders Association, I, 529
 Lima Reading Club, I, 511
 Lima Real Estate Board, I, 494
 Lima Rotary Club, I, 404
 Lima Slogan, I, 269
 Lima State Hospital, I, 502
 Lima Street Scene Before the Days of Automobiles (illustration), I, 322
 Lima Telephone & Telegraph Company, I, 388
 Lima Thespian Club, I, 428
 Lima Volunteer Company, Civil War, I, 440
 Lima Woman's Musical Club, I, 418
 Lincoln, Abraham, I, 440
 Lincoln Highway, I, 323, 328
 Lincoln Park, I, 400
 Lind, Jenny, I, 412
 Lindemann, John F., II, 321
 Lindesmith, Ellwood R., II, 138
 Lions Club, I, 405
 Lippincott, Eugene T., II, 15
 Lippincott, John A., II, 200
 Little Turtle, I, 50, 68, 70, 79, 142; (illustration) 82.
 Lloyd, Watkin R., II, 65
 Local oil industry, I, 341
 Local temperance organizations, I, 379
 Locher, Hiram S., II, 294
 Logan, John, I, 99
 Long, Charles C., II, 287
 Long, Don C., II, 267
 Long, Emanuel A., II, 300
 Long, Jackson M., II, 68
 Long, John B., II, 105
 Long, Michael, II, 306
 Long, Thomas C., II, 68
 Longworth, Harry B., II, 214
 Lora, Elias, II, 303
 Lost Creek Lake, I, 393
 Lotter, Louis P., II, 181
 Lotus Club, I, 524
 Loyal Order of Moose, I, 411
 Ludwig, Charles C., II, 276
 Ludwig, Lucien E., II, 217
 Ludwig, Isaac, II, 257
 Lugabill, Arthur W., II, 52
 Lugibill, Albert E., II, 289
 Lugibill, Christian, II, 320
 Lugibill, Jacob, II, 285
 Luke, Levi, II, 196
 Lutherans, I, 286
 Lutz, George A., II, 91
 Lutz, Samuel, II, 332
 Lutz, William M., II, 275

 Mack, John C., I, 397
 Mack, William, II, 279
 Mackenzie, Eugene C., II, 195
 Mackenzie, James, I, 355, 358, 512; II, 194
 Mackenzie, James G., II, 195
 Mackenzie, William L., II, 163
 "Mad River" Railroad, I, 335
 Maginn, J. J., II, 59
 Mail service, Delphos and Lima, I, 350
 Main Street North from Square (illustration), I, 266
 Maire, Frank L., II, 345
 Mallery, George, II, 291
 Malzen, Charles F., II, 14
 Manhattan Hotel, I, 421
 Map of Hamilton County, 1792, I, 57
 Map of Northwest Territory, I, 167
 Map of United States in 1783, I, 31
 Map Showing Military Posts, Forts, Battlefields and Indian Trails in Ohio, I, 50
 Maps, first official, I, 6
 Marion Star, I, 314
 Marion Township, I, 194
 Marking the trail, I, 275
 Marsh, John C., II, 308
 Marshall, Herbert B., II, 292
 Marshall, Ralph S., II, 113
 Marshall, Samuel, I, 349
 Marshall, Susannah R., I, 201
 Mason, Irvin H., II, 196
 Mason, Stevens T., I, 125
 Masons, I, 409
 Massman, Richard C., II, 49
 Matter, Noah, II, 290
 Matter, Peter, II, 294
 Matthiae, Carl, II, 41
 Mattingly, William H., II, 329
 Maumee River, I, 9
 Maumee Towns Destroyed by General Harmar (illustration), I, 48
 Maxson, William, II, 53
 May, Charles W., II, 111
 Mayer, Paul S., II, 174
 Mayo, Theodore, I, 398
 McArthur, Duncan, I, 84
 McBeth, Dwight C., II, 143
 McBeth, William A., II, 273
 McBeth Park, I, 400
 McBride, Alexander J., II, 313
 McBride, Nelson, II, 12
 McClain, Elmer, I, 460; II, 336
 McClain, Isaac, II, 178
 McClure, Moses, I, 194; grave of, I, 557
 McClure, Samuel, I, 194
 McCormack, J. S. F., II, 265
 McCullough Lake Park, I, 400
 McCullough Park, I, 269
 McDowell, Byron L., II, 304
 McElroy, Elza J., II, 187
 McElwain, Ernest E., II, 65
 McGriff, DeWitt T., II, 345
 McGough, John M., II, 322
 McHenry, William, I, 364, 497
 McKenzie, Isaac, II, 111
 McLaughlin, Warren J., II, 146
 McPheron, John E., II, 92
 Mechling, Clyde L., II, 187
 Mechling, Milton A., II, 188
 Medaugh, John G., II, 21
 Meeks, Samuel B., II, 232
 Mehaffey, Robert, II, 3
 Meier, H. W., II, 208
 Meily, George H., II, 259
 Meily, John, I, 528
 Meily, Julia E., II, 9
 Meily, Julia O., I, 371
 Meily, Ringgold W., II, 8
 Meily, Warren P., II, 259
 Meily coverlets, I, 528
 Memorial Day in Lima (illustration), I, 450

- Memorial Hall, I, 402
Mennonites, I, 282, 312
Mennonite Deaconess Home, I, 501
Mercy Circle of King's Daughters, I, 524
Merjle, James D., II, 47
Merritt, Leon B., II, 113
Metcalf, Benjamin T., I, 358
Meteoric shower, I, 237
Metheany, George H., I, 388
Metheany, Richard, I, 337
Methodists, I, 282, 285
Meyer, Charles G., II, 81
Miami Confederacy, I, 436
Military Cemetery, I, 554
Military history, I, 432
Military List, World War. I, 459
Miller, Alexander, II, 53
Miller, Azariah D., II, 35
Miller, Brice C., II, 330
Miller, Charles B., II, 137
Miller, Elmer A., II, 112
Miller, Fred F., II, 247
Miller, Gail E., II, 317
Miller, Grant, II, 256
Miller, Jacob, I, 199
Miller, J. A., II, 90
Miller, Lehr E., II, 236
Miller, Lewis A., II, 262
Miller, Nelson H., II, 280
Miller, Otto W., II, 58
Miller, W. I., tract, I, 493
Mills, I, 534
Minute Men, I, 397
Missionaries to the Indians, I, 146
Mitchell, Elmer B., II, 226
Mitchell, Ernest T., II, 195
Mitchell, Robert I., II, 72
Modern Threshing Machine' (illustration), I, 225
Modern Woodmen of America, I, 411
Moenter, Fred J., II, 264
Monfort, Gilbert, II, 28
Monfort, Martin E., II, 166
Monroe Township, I, 199
Montague, James O., II, 32
Mooney, Michael J., II, 222
Moore, Editha M., II, 8
Moore, Henry A., II, 8
Moraines, I, 163
Morey, Cyrus Z., II, 119
Morey, Otis R., II, 118
Morey, Sarah E., II, 119
Morgan, John M., II, 73
Morris, Oscar B., II, 324
Mosier, Jacob, I, 205
Mosiman, Samuel K., I, 312, 525; II, 192
Motter, Samuel S., II, 27
Mounds and earthworks, I, 164
Moving Pictures, I, 428
Mowery, Lewis W., II, 69
Mowery, William A., II, 170
Moyer, Arlow V., II, 122
Moyer, Frank C., II, 255
Mumaugh, Hobart M., II, 261
Mumaugh, Wilbur R., II, 79
Murphy, Francis, I, 380
Murray, Robert, I, 366
Music, I, 412
Musser, John D., II, 304
Muster days in Lima, I, 438
Myers, Clarence W., II, 208
Myers, Clyde W., II, 135
Myers, Elmer C., II, 207
Myers, William E., II, 124
NaPier, Hilrey C., II, 132
National Election, 1920, I, 250
Naval List, World War, I, 459
N. B. B. O. O., I, 524
Neely, Guy Y., II, 241
Neff, Samuel, II, 258
Neff, William, II, 19
Negroes of Allen County, I, 278
Neidhardt, R. E., I, 531
Neidhardt, Ralph E., II, 165
Neuman, Albert D., II, 33
Neville, Wesley L., II, 177
Newspapers, I, 314
Nicholas, James, I, 354
Nichols, Mathias H., I, 314
Nichols, M. N., I, 359
Nightingale, Florence, I, 362, 496
Nixon, Walter W., II, 226
Noble, Walter A., II, 80
Northwest Territory, I, 58, 85; Map of, I, 167; states carved out of, I, 168
Northwestern Dental Society, I, 367
Northwestern Ohio; geology of, I, 161; in 1700, I, 9
Northwestern Osteopathic Association, I, 368
O'Brien, Timothy C., II, 297
O'Connell, Charles D., II, 85
O'Connor, Francis P., II, 144
O'Connor, John H., II, 75
Odd Fellows, I, 409
Official maps, first, I, 6
Official roster of county, I, 247
Ohio becomes a State, I, 84, 88; population in 1810, I, 88
Ohio personal property, I, 484
Ohio Assembly, I, 260
Ohio Company, I, 24, 46
Ohio Council of Child Welfare, I, 254
Ohio Counties, 1799, map, I, 86
Ohio Counties, 1802, map, I, 87
Ohio Electric Company, I, 400
Ohio Electric Railroad, I, 337
Ohio House, I, 423
Ohio-Michigan Boundary Dispute, I, 122
Ohio-Michigan difficulty, I, 439
Ohio Steel Foundry Company, I, 209
Ohio Telephone News, I, 388
Ohio Territorial legislature, I, 84
Ohio University, I, 298
Ohio Workman's Compensation Law, I, 425
Oil, discovery of in Allen County, I, 341
Oil Derricks at Lima (illustration), I, 346
Oil Tanks near Lima (illustration), I, 344
Oil well, shooting of, I, 347
Old church (illustration), I, 283
Old Mill, Bluffton (illustration), I, 205
Old-Time Household Utensils (illustration), I, 219

- Old-Time Rail Fence (illustration), I, 230
 Operating Room, City Hospital (illustration), I, 497
 Ordinance of 1787, I, 45, 84, 125
 Organized labor, I, 424
 Orion Mannerchor, I, 419
 Orontony, I, 12
 Orpheum, I, 429
 Orton, Edward, I, 225
 Osmon, Aaron J., II, 167
 Ottawa River, I, 174, 264, 392
 Ottawa Township, I, 199; swallowed up by Lima, I, 201
 Out-of-door Oven in Shawnee Common 50 Years Ago (illustration), I, 208
 Owen, Ezekiel, II, 131
 Owen, Morrill D., II, 99
 Owen, Robert D., II, 99
 Owens, Jeremiah M., —
 Overhead Ohio Electric Car Crossing the Pennsylvania Tracks at Delphos (illustration), I, 336
 Ox-Yoke and Tin Lantern (illustration), I, 222

 Paid fire department, I, 397
 Paine, Clayton M., II, 119
 Parham, Henry, II, 14
 Parks, Samuel G., II, 235
 Parks, I, 400
 Parmenter, William L., II, 228
 Parochial schools, I, 311
 Passing of the Red Man, I, 136
 Pathfinders, I, 411
 Patterson, Allen, II, 144
 Patterson, John N., II, 337
 Patterson, William M., II, 311
 Pe-Aitch-Ta (Pht), I, 174, 182, 190, 193; grave of, I, 554
 Peltier, Enos, II, 266
 Peltier, James, first merchant in Lima, I, 201
 Peltier, Sarah E., II, 85
 Peltier, Stanley W., II, 265
 Pennell, T. C., II, 11
 Pennsylvania Railroad, I, 337
 Perry, Oliver H., I, 119
 Perry Township, I, 203
 Peters, James B., II, 245
 Petroleum, I, 341
 Pfum, Harry J., II, 207
 Phelan House, I, 423
 Phillips, Clement R., II, 341
 Phillips, William A., II, 305
 Philomathean Club, I, 524
 Pht (Pe-Aitch-Ta) I, 174, 182, 190, 193; grave of, I, 554
 Pht's Cabin in Shawnee (illustration), I, 182
 Physicians, I, 362; pioneer, I, 369
 Picturesque Old Lock on the Miami and Erie Canal (illustration), I, 211
 Pierson, Harold, II, 242
 Pierson, Joseph E., II, 280
 Pilgrim Tercentenary celebration, I, 166
 Pillars, Isaiah (illustration), I, 256
 Pillars, Isaiah, I, 355, 359
 Pillars, James, I, 277; II, 190
 Pioneer architecture, I, 545
 Pioneer doctor, I, 369
 Pioneer Fireplace (illustration), I, 240
 Pioneer Home of Griffith Breese, 1832 (illustration), I, 207
 Pioneer homes, I, 271
 Pioneers, I, 181, 189, 216
 Pioneers traveling, I, 545
 Pipe organs, first in Lima, I, 419
 Piper, Jacob, II, 9
 Plan Illustrating the Battles of the Maumee, I, 72
 Plaugher, Peter C., II, 323
 Players' Dramatic Club, I, 524
 Plummer, Otto C., II, 137
 Poague, Amanda, I, 176
 Police Department, Lima, I, 401
 Poling, James B., II, 77
 Political Equality Club, I, 524
 Pomona Grange, I, 241
 Pontiac, I, 15; (illustration), I, 16
 Pontiac conspiracy, I, 11, 16
 Population of Allen County, I, 270
 Porcupine, The, I, 315
 Post, Charles C., II, 159
 Post, Leonidas H., II, 74
 Post, William, II, 211
 Post Family, II, 159
 Postal system, I, 349
 Potter, Glenn L., II, 236
 Potter, Joseph, II, 129
 Potter, M. Austin, II, 216
 Prater, Ida M., II, 333
 Presbyterians, I, 281, 285
 Probate Judges, I, 253
 Prominent roads, I, 328
 Prophet, The, I, 90
 Prophet, H. S., I, 360
 Prosecuting Attorneys, I, 254
 Protestant missionary work among Indians, I, 148
 Public cisterns, I, 396
 Public Highways, I, 329
 Public utilities, I, 386
 Purdy, John E., II, 334

 Quail, George H., I, 359
 Quakers, I, 147
 Quilna, I, 171, 183, 190, 203
 Quilna trail, I, 329
 Quinn, Andrew, II, 107

 Race tracks, I, 534
 Raikes, Robert, I, 293
 Railroads, I, 335
 Railway mail service, I, 349
 Reagan, John J., II, 331
 Reagan, William J., II, 316
 Real estate dealer, first, I, 493
 Red, John W., II, 268
 Red Cross, I, 445
 Red Cross Chapters, I, 458
 Reed, Cleo C., II, 70
 Reed, John W., II, 179
 Reed, Silas, II, 98
 Reese, Elmer E., II, 319
 Reese, John, II, 319
 Renz, Jacob F., II, 227
 Representatives, I, 260
 Republican Gazette, I, 316
 Republican, The, I, 316

- Reserve Officers Training Corps, I, 244
 Reservoir war, I, 440
 Revolutionary heroes, I, 434
 Revolutionary period, I, 24
 Revolutionary War, I, 433
 Rex, Reuben H., II, 112
 Reynolds, John M., II, 34
 Rhoda, Charles II, 101
 Rhoda, William, II, 101
 Rhodes, William C., II, 286
 Richardson, Joseph H., I, 299
 Richie, Walter B., I, 360
 Richland, Township, I, 205
 Rickoff, Joseph R., II, 45
 Ridenour, Cornelius, II, 172
 Ridenour, Ephraim V., II, 44
 Ridenour, Jacob C., I, 360
 Ridenour, John, I, 203
 Ridenour, Mathias H., II, 46
 Ridenour, William S., II, 256
 Ridge Road, I, 323
 Riley, George, II, 21
 Riley, James W., I, 199, 432, 515; survey of, I, 170
 Riley, Samuel J., II, 64
 Riley, Victor H., II, 64
 River Raisin, I, 95
 Roads, I, 89, 321, 328
 Robb, Thomas M., I, 359
 Roberts, John J., II, 164
 Roberts, Stewart D., II, 330
 Roberts, Thomas C., II, 200
 Roberts, Walter O., II, 342
 Robinson, Forster, II, 210
 Roche d'Bouef, I, 70
 Rockey, James K., II, 76
 Roeder, Jacob A., II, 186
 Rogers, Henry H., II, 201
 Rogers, Rufus, II, 201
 Roney, Caroline, II, 50
 Roney, Charles H., II, 50
 Rose, Otto J., II, 278
 Rosicrucians Club, I, 512
 Ross, Orlo E., II, 57
 Ross, Walter A., II, 312
 Rothe, Albert H., II, 187
 Rothwell, Edward J., II, 124
 Round Table, I, 524
 Rousculp, Arthur C., II, 172
 Rousculp, Charles M., II, 188
 Rousculp, Philip M., II, 313
 Roush, Oscar J., II, 310
 Rowlands, Carl K., II, 278
 Rowlands, John W., II, 278
 Royal Arcanum, I, 411
 Rush, Benjamin, I, 380
 Rusher, Frank P., II, 125
 Rusher, Ross W., II, 125
 Rusler, William, I, 179, 519, 539; II, 155
 Russell, Susannah, I, 217
 Russell, William L., II, 3
 "Salary grab," I, 536
 Salvation Army, I, 286
 Sanford's Hall, I, 428
 Sanitary Commission, Civil War, I, 445
 Schaublin, John, II, 81
 Schenk, Frank W., II, 52
 Scherger, John A., II, 36
 Schmitt, Charles A., II, 129
 Schnegg, G. P., II, 17
 Schools, I, 298; first centralized in Ohio, I, 302
 Schricker, Martin C., II, 57
 Scotts Crossing, I, 194
 Scully, John, II, 81
 Sealer of Weights and Measures, I, 401
 Second Courthouse (illustration), I, 249
 Second War with England, I, 436
 Secret Orders, I, 402, 408
 Seibold, Guy, II, 95
 Selfridge, Oliver B., II, 154
 Sellers, Franklin P., II, 201
 Senators, I, 260
 Settlers, early, I, 181
 Severns, John B., II, 203
 Sevier, Frank P., II, 213
 Shaffer, Carl S., II, 347
 Shaffer, George W., II, 339
 Shaffer, Simon, II, 225
 Shakespeare Club, I, 524
 Shannon, I, 205
 Shannon, Samuel, I, 281
 Shappell, Harriet B., I, 533
 Shawnee Country Club, I, 268, 405
 Shawnee Township, I, 208
 Sheep (illustration), I, 234
 Sheik, John L., II, 286
 Shepherd, William J., II, 266
 Sheriff's Residence and Allen County Courthouse, 1882 (illustration), I, 252
 Shields, Daniel, I, 191
 Shipyard industry, Fort Amanda, I, 176
 Shobe, Frank P., II, 244
 Sidener, Sterling, II, 186
 Sidener, Thomas T., II, 116
 Siferd, Charles C., II, 180
 Simonton, Horace E., II, 19
 Simpson, Bailis H., II, 136
 Sinks, Edward D., II, 253
 Slocum, Charles E., I, 164
 Smith, Albert F., II, 117
 Smith, Anna II, 164
 Smith, C. Henry, II, 35
 Smith, Frank S., II, 115
 Smith, Jacob H., II, 164
 Smith, Josephine C., II, 255
 Smith, O. Warren, II, 255
 Smith, Richard E., II, 250
 Smith, William A., II, 48
 Smith-Hughes Vocational Educational Law, I, 244, 307
 Sneary, John H., II, 92
 Snider, Daniel O., II, 314
 Snider, George L., II, 295
 Snow, Fred C., II, 29
 Social life, early, I, 371
 Social Service Club, I, 408, 525
 Society of Friends, I, 147
 Society of the American Indians, I, 185
 Solar Refinery, I, 209
 Solar Refining Company, 342
 Soldiers' Monument, I, 447
 Sollers, George W., II, 96
 Some 1920 citizens of Allen County, I, 188
 Sorosis Club, I, 524

- South High School, Gymnasium, Rest Room and Machine Shop (illustrations), I, 310
 Spanish-American War, I, 448
 Spayd, Harry W. D., II, 126
 Spees, Alfred G., II, 240
 Spencer House, I, 423
 Spencer Township, I, 209
 Spencerville, I, 209, 212
 Spencerville Schoolhouse (illustration), I, 210
 Spinning Wheels (illustration), I, 221
 Sprague, Charles F., II, 180
 Sprinkle, Peter, II, 319
 Spyker, Joel, II, 26
 Stalter, Charles, II, 150
 Standard Oil Company, I, 343
 Star Route United States mail system, I, 351
 Star. The. I, 317
 State Board of Charities, I, 254
 State Historical and Archaeological Society, I, 275
 State Hospital, I, 502
 Stayner, John W., II, 25
 Stayner, Joshua C., II, 20
 St. Clair, Gen. Arthur, I, 46, 87, 88, 432; (illustration), I, 52
 St. Clair campaign, I, 44
 St. Clair defeat, I, 51
 Steam Railway Service in America, Beginning of (illustration), I, 333
 Steiger, George W., II, 327
 Steiger, John S., II, 259
 Steiner, Reuben P., II, 160
 Steinle, Felix, II, 178
 Steinle, Harold, II, 102
 Stemen, Harry M., II, 79
 Stevens, George, II, 120
 Stiles, Franklin A., I, 516
 St. Matthews Church Subscription, Oct. 1, 1844 (illustration), I, 289
 Stockton, Robert G., II, 103
 Strawbridge, Christian D., II, 101
 Strayer, George W., II, 263
 Strayer, Samuel, II, 273
 Street Fairs, I, 240
 St. Rita's Hospital, I, 500
 Students Army Training Corps, I, 244, 312.
 Stumpp, Edward W., II, 252
 Sugar camp, I, 528
 Sugar Camp in Shawnee (illustration), I, 212
 Sugar Creek Township, I, 211
 Sunday, Billy, I, 288
 Sunday School, I, 293
 Surgeons, first in Lima, I, 364
 Swaney, Frank W., II, 39
 Swartz, Henry, II, 246
 Swinonia, I, 172, 265
 Wisner, Samuel V., II, 19
 Talbott, John E., II, 231
 Tapestry artist, I, 528
 Tappen, Charles L., II, 106
 Tarhe (The Crane), I, 81, 137
 Tax duplicate, I, 484
 Tax estimate, I, 485
 Taylor, Job, I, 516
 Teakettle Seminary, I, 299
 Tecumseh, I, 15, 90, 113, 174, 436; (illustration), I, 91
 Telephone system, I, 388
 Temperance I, 376
 Territory of Indiana, I, 87
 Territory of U. S. northwest of Ohio River, 1787, I, 46
 Terwilleger, Thompson R., II, 237
 Theaters, I, 428
 Thespian Club, I, 521
 Thomas, Belle B., II, 27
 Thomas, Frank A., II, 117
 Thomas, Harry, II, 27
 Thomas, Herbert A. II, 78
 Thomas, Homer F., II, 325
 Thomas, N. Elmer, II, 91
 Thomas Individual Cup Communion Service, I, 288
 Thompson Edward J., II, 260
 Thompson, John W., II, 314
 Thompson, R. J., I, 516
 Thomson, Darl W., II, 314
 Thut, B. Frank, II, 141
 Tiffin, Edward, I, 87, 88, 122
 Times-Democrat, I, 316
 Toledo War, I, 439
 Toneff, Milan E., II, 12
 Tony's Nose Cemetery, I, 556
 Town Hall, Elida (illustration), I, 190
 Township histories, I, 190
 Trade Union Movement I., 425
 Traders, English, I, 8
 Transportation, I, 331; underground, I, 340
 Travel in the Sixties (illustration), I, 327
 Travelers' Rest, I, 423
 Traveling circus, I, 533
 Treaty of Greenville, I, 79, 155; signatures to the (illustration), I, 80
 Trempert, William H., II, 175
 Tribe of Ben Hur, I, 411
 Tussing, Willard E., II, 221
 Twentieth Century Club, I, 525
 Twice-a-Week Courant, I, 317
 T and T Club, I, 521
 Ulrey, Silas, II, 281
 Umbaugh, Edward M., II, 165
 Umbrella Drill in Lima (illustration), I, 276
 Unbroken Allen County Forest (illustration), I, 227
 Under British rule, I, 1, 14
 Under French rule, I, 1
 Underground transportation, I, 340
 United Brethren, I, 282, 286
 United States census, first, I, 270; 1920, 270
 United States Congress, I, 260
 Urban side of Allen County, I, 261
 Vail, Jonathan B., II, 127
 Valuation of farm lands, I, 495
 Vandivier, Adam, II, 51
 Van Meter, Harley J., II, 284
 Van Stronder, Math O., II, 240
 Van Tassel, Isaac, I, 150
 Virginia's claims, I, 29

- Volunteer fire department, I, 396
 Wagenman, Robert R., II, 249
 Waldo Hotel, I, 421
 Walker, Timothy, I, 353
 Wallace, James M., II, 292
 Wallace, William O., II, 291
 Walters Brothers, II, 191
 Walters, Harry E., II, 191
 Walters, Leon P., II, 154
 War of 1812, I, 93, 432, 437
 War Savings Department, I, 458
 Ward, John, I, 299
 Water supply, I, 390
 Watson, Fred J., II, 56
 Watt, Jacob A., II, 340
 Watt, James R., II, 337
 Watt, William H., II, 323
 Watterson, Henry, I, 314
 Wayne, Gen. "Mad Anthony," I, 57, 58, 176, 432; (illustration), I, 60
 Wayne's campaign, I, 61
 Wayne County, I, 87; organized 1796, Map, I, 85
 Wayne Trace, I, 327
 Wealth of Allen County, I, 482
 Weaving (illustration), I, 215
 Webb, Elmer D., II, 209
 Webb, Glen C., II, 173
 Welch, Jacob R., II, 110
 Welch, William, II, 202
 Welfare work, I, 504
 Wellman, William H., II, 114
 Wells, John R., II, 122
 Wells, William, I, 67, 92
 Welsh community, annals of, I, 272
 Welsh Congregational Church, I, 287
 Welsh settlers, I, 211, 278
 Welty, Cora Miller, I, 516
 Wentworth, Edwin D., II, 246
 West Cairo, I, 199, 212
 West Newton, I, 191
 Western Ohio Railroad, I, 337
 Westminster, I, 191
 Wharton, Paul N., II, 185
 White, James F., II, 96
 White, Joseph, II, 87
 Whittier School, Home Makers Center (illustration), I, 312
 Who's Who in Allen County, I, 185
 Wiesenthal, Sol, II, 241
 Wigwams (illustration), I, 154
 Wilcox, William B., II, 77
 Wilkin, Elmer W., II, 189
 Wilkinson, General, I, 59
 Williams, Cary C., II, 230
 Williams, Frank E., II, 149
 Williams, George E., II, 233
 Williams, Henry D., I, 354
 Williams, John, II, 53
 Williams, John S., II, 222
 Willis, F. B., I, 175
 Wilson, Mary E. W., II, 311
 Winchester, General, I, 103
 Windstorms of 1919, I, 213
 Winter, Nevin O., I, 519
 Wolf a Terror to Settlers (illustration), I, 220
 Wolford, John A., II, 328
 Wollet, Noah, II, 333
 Woman of the Past in Allen County (illustration), I, 214
 Woman's Board of Managers Lima City Hospital, I, 525
 Woman's Music Club, I, 525
 Woman's Relief Corps, I, 446, 520
 Women's Clubs, I, 520, 522, 525
 Women's Christian Temperance Union, I, 381
 Wonnell, Jonathan, II, 269
 Wood, Christopher, I, 193
 Wood, Cliff M., II, 139
 Woodlawn Cemetery, Entrance (illustration), I, 555
 Woodmen of the World, I, 411
 World War, I, 449; military and naval list, I, 459; roster of honor men, I, 481
 Worthington, Thomas, I, 87
 Wright, Harold B., I, 515
 Wright, S. W., II, 287
 Wright, Walter W., II, 177
 Wurmser, Herbert L., II, 105
 Wyre, John J., II, 234
 Yant, James M., II, 302
 Year of disasters, I, 93
 Yingling, Estey C., II, 249
 Yoakam, Joseph F., II, 204
 Young Men's Christian Association, I, 406
 Young Women's Christian Association, I, 406, 408
 Youngpeter, Edward C., II, 278
 Zeitz, John, II, 191
 Zender, Anthony P., II, 244
 Zerkel, Jefferson W., II, 229
 Zetlitz, Eggert N., II, 176
 Zurmehly, Elza O., II, 64

History of Allen County

CHAPTER I

UNDER FRENCH AND BRITISH RULE

No section of the United States has experienced more changes of sovereignty than Northwestern Ohio, and none has been the theater of more interesting historical events than this same division. Spain, France and England in turn laid claim to sovereignty over this wilderness, for such it was in those early days. There was no political organization, and it formed but an indistinct part of the trans-Allegheny wilds. After it was definitely conceded to the United States it became a part of that vast empire designated as the Northwestern Territory. The northern border, comprising a part of Lucas, Fulton and Williams counties, brought on a near-war between Ohio and Michigan. In its local jurisdiction this section has been included within the boundaries of a number of different county organizations. Fulton was the last county to be organized. It was not created until 1850. Allen County had been created thirty years earlier, although a considerable portion was detached in the formation of Defiance and Fulton counties.

Spain asserted her claim to all of Ohio by right of discovery of the continent. Not having occupied or made settlements therein, however, her claim was not considered valid by the other contending and ambitious nations. Her soldiers and sailors conquered Mexico and South America, while Ponce de Leon and De Soto roamed over the Florida peninsula. So far as records go, the foot of the Spanish conquistador never trod the region of the Great Lakes, and the forests never echoed to his foot-fall. She also based her right on a "concession in perpetuity" made by Pope Alexander VI.

By authority of Almighty God, granted him in St. Peter, and by exalted office that he bore on earth as the actual representative of Jesus the Christ, Pope Alexander had granted to the kings of Castile and Leon, their heirs and successors, all of North America and the greater part of South America. These sovereigns were to be "Lords of the lands, with free, full and absolute power, authority and jurisdiction." This famous decree is one of the most remarkable documents in history. It was a deed in blank for all the lands that might be discovered west and south of a line drawn from the Pole Arctic to the Pole Antarctic, 370 leagues west of the Cape Verde Islands. The rest of the undiscovered world, east of that line, was similarly bestowed upon Portugal. These decrees were based upon the theory that lands occupied by heathen, pagan, infidel and unbaptized people had absolutely no rights which the Christian ruler was bound to respect. Such human beings as the Indians were mere chattels that ran with the land in the same way as the wild game of the forests. To Spain and Portugal was designated the exclusive right of hunting and finding these unknown lands and people. The Spanish king thus became the most powerful potentate in the whole world.

Francis I, king of France, disputed the claims of Spain and Portugal to "own the earth." He inquired of the Spanish king whether Father

Adam had made them his sole heirs, and asked whether he could produce a copy of his will. Until such a document was shown, he himself felt at liberty to roam around and assume sovereignty over all the soil he might find actually unappropriated. The exact date when the white man first appeared in Ohio has not been definitely established. It is fairly well settled, however, that it was in the Maumee Valley where the first attempts at settlement were made. It was on or about the year 1680 that some hardy French established themselves along that historic stream and built a stockade not far from its mouth. It is certain that the French preceded the British in this territory by at least half a century.

Jaméstown was founded just one year before Champlain sowed the seeds of the fleur-de-lis on the barren cliffs of Quebec. These two little colonies, a thousand miles apart, were the advance stations of the Latin and the Anglo-Saxon races, which were destined to a life and death struggle in the New World. In the history of mankind this struggle was no less important than that between Greece and Persia, or Rome and Carthage, in the long ago. The position of Canada, with the St. Lawrence opening up the territory adjacent to the Great Lakes, invited intercourse with this region, for it provided a vast extent of inland navigation.

The claims of both French and British to this region we now occupy were extremely shadowy. Charters nominally conveying principalities were lavished upon courtiers and favored subjects. The sovereigns and their courtiers possessed only the vaguest ideas of the lands they were pretending to parcel out. England's claims to dominion over North America were based upon the reports of the discoveries of the Cabots while searching for a passage to Cathay. The reports are very indefinite and not convincing. The original claim of France was based on the discovery of the St. Lawrence by the brave buccaneer Cartier, in 1534. He had sailed up a broad river, which he named St. Lawrence, as far as Montreal and called the country Canada, a name applied to the surrounding region by the Iroquois. The appellation was afterward changed to New France. The first grant of American soil was a patent from Henry IV, in 1604, conveying to De Monts the lands between the fortieth and forty-sixth degrees of north latitude, which would include our territory. Hence this is the earliest real estate conveyance affecting extreme Northwestern Ohio. It was under this grant that Quebec was founded and fortified.

With equal assurance and no greater regard for the rights of others we find King James, of England, conveying to a syndicate of merchants American territory between the thirty-fourth and forty-fifth degrees of north latitude, which also affected the title to every foot of soil in this region. It was upon this grant that the claims of Virginia were founded.

The later explorations by Champlain, La Salle, Joliet, and others simply confirmed and expanded the original claim of France. She maintained the view that to discover a river established a right to all the territory drained by that river and its tributaries. The waters of the Maumee being tributary to the St. Lawrence, the valleys became a part of the vast domain known as New France, with Quebec as its capital. This claim France was ready to maintain with all the resources and power at her command.

It is interesting to trace the gradual growth of geographical knowledge of French cartographers by a study of the maps made by them in the last half of the seventeenth century. Even after all the Great Lakes are known to them in a general way, the outlines and the relations of one to the other are at first indefinite and very far from being correct.

This is probably due to the fact that the explorers took much of their general knowledge from the indefinite statement of the aborigines. In Champlain's map, published in 1632, the lake is shown as very small. Lake Huron, called *Mer Douce*, is several times as expansive, and spreads out from east to west rather than from north to south. The first map in which Lucas Erius appears in anything like a correct contour is one designed by Pere du Creux, in the year 1660. In this map we see the first outline of the Maumee, although no name is there given to it. In Joliet's map of 1672, the Ohio River is placed only a short portage from the Maumee, and not far from Lake Erie. The increasing correctness of these maps, however, reveals the fact that priests, traders and explorers were constantly threading these regions and bringing back knowledge of the lakes, rivers and smaller streams, which aided the cartographers in their important work.

Samuel de Champlain, in the early part of the seventeenth century explored much of the Great Lakes region. He founded Quebec in 1608. He visited the Wyandots, or the Hurons, at their villages on Lake Huron and passed several months with them in 1615. This tribe had not yet settled in Ohio. It is quite likely that he traveled in winter along the southern shores of Lake Erie, for the map made by him of this region shows considerable knowledge of the contour of the southern shores of this lake. Louis Joliet is credited with being the first European to plow the waters of our fair lake, but this historic fact has never been satisfactorily settled.

It is generally believed by some historians that Chevalier de La Salle journeyed up the Maumee River and then down the Wabash to the Ohio and the Mississippi in the year 1669, although this fact has not been positively established, for some of La Salle's journals were lost. For a period of two years his exact wanderings are unknown. There are a number of routes with only short portages by which he could have journeyed from the lake region to the great O-hi-o. But he is generally credited as the first white man to discover the Ohio, even though the route by which he reached it is unsettled. Through the dense forests, in the midst of blinding storms, across frozen creeks and swollen streams, fearless alike of the howling wolves and painted savages, the little band of discoverers picked its way across the unchartered Ohio Valley. We do know that he traversed Lake Erie from one end to the other in the "Griffin," a boat which greatly astonished the natives who saw it. She bore at her prow a figure of that mythical creature with the body of a lion and the wings of an eagle. This vessel was a man-of-war as well as a passenger boat, for five tiny cannon peeped out from her portholes. He also built the first Fort Miami, near the site of Fort Wayne, on his return overland from this trip. It was a rude log fort, and a few of his followers were left there to maintain it.

It was in the year 1668 that the official representative of France, on an occasion when representatives of many Indian tribes were present by invitation, formally took possession of our territory at Sault Ste. Marie. A cross was blessed and placed in the ground. Near the cross was reared a post bearing a metal plate inscribed with the French royal arms. A prayer was offered for the king. Then Saint-Lusson advanced, and holding his sword aloft in one hand and raising a sod of earth with the other, he formally, in the name of God and France, proclaimed possession of "Lakes Huron and Superior and all countries, rivers, lakes and streams continuous and adjacent thereunto, both those that have been discovered and those which may be discovered hereafter, in all their

length and breadth, bounded on one side by the seas of the north and west and on the other by the South Sea"; etc.

The Jesuit fathers penetrated almost the entire Northwestern Territory and their reports, called the "Relations," reveal tales of suffering and hardship, self-sacrifice and martyrdoms, that are seldom paralleled in history. But their zeal has cast a glamour over the early history of the country. One of the most renowned of the Jesuits was Father Marquette, who, with Joliet, navigated the upper Mississippi and exhausted himself by privation and perils. As a result of exposure he perished in a rude bark hut on the shore of Lake Michigan, attended by his faithful companions. He gazed upon the crucifix and murmured a prayer until death closed his lips and veiled his eyes. No name shines brighter for religious devotion, dauntless perseverance, and sacrifice for the advancement of his country and his religion. Ohio, however, was not the scene of the Jesuit explorations and missionary efforts. The only exception was a mission conducted at Sandusky for a time by Jesuit priests from Detroit.

It is quite likely that the *coureurs de bois*, who traversed the lakes and the forests in every direction laden with brandy and small stocks of trinkets to barter with the aborigines for their more valuable furs, were among the earliest visitors to the Maumee basin. These men became very popular with the savages, by reason of their free and easy manners, and because they introduced to them the brandy which became one of their greatest vices. As they left no annals and no trace, unless it be the axe-marks upon the trees, or the rusty relics of guns and skillets, which occasionally puzzle the antiquarians upon the shores of Lake Erie, it is impossible to trace their footsteps. The probabilities are that wherever there were Indian settlements, these nondescripts made periodical visits. The records which have been left are exceedingly scanty and unflattering. We do know that posts of French traders gradually arose in Northern and Western Ohio, wherever Indians were congregated.

Les *coureurs des bois* made themselves popular by terrorism. They were the forerunners of the cowboys of the western plains. Their occupation was lawless, for they refused to purchase trading licenses. They themselves were half traders, half explorers and almost wholly bent on divertissement. Neither misery nor danger discouraged or thwarted them. They lived in utter disregard of all religious teaching, but the priesthood, residing among the savages, were often fain to wink at their immoralities because of their strong arms and efficient use of weapons of defense. Charlevoix says that "while the Indian did not become French, the Frenchman became savage." The first of these forest rovers was Etienne Brule, who set the example of adopting the Indian mode of life in order to ingratiate himself into the confidence of the savages. He became a celebrated interpreter and ambassador among the various tribes. Hundreds, following the precedent established by him, betook themselves to the forest, never to return. These outflowings of the French civilization were quickly merged into the prevalent barbarism, as a river is lost in the sands of one of our western deserts. The wandering Frenchman selected a mate from among the Indian tribes, and in this way an infusion of Celtic blood was introduced among the aborigines. Many of them imbibed all the habits and prejudices of their adopted people. As result, they vied with the red savages in making their faces hideous with colors and in decorating their long hair with characteristic eagle feathers. Even in the taking of a scalp they rivaled the genuine Indian in eagerness and dexterity.

The coureur de bois was a child of the woods, and he was in a measure the advance agent of civilization. He knew little of astronomy beyond the course of the sun and the polar star. That fact was no impediment, for constellations can rarely be seen there. It was the secrets of terrestrial nature that guided him on his way. His trained eye could detect the deflection of tender twigs toward the south. He had learned



COUREUR DE BOIS

that the gray moss of the tree trunks is always on the side toward the north; that the bark is more supple and smoother on the east than on the west; that southward the mildew never is seen. Out on the prairie, he was aware that the tips of the grass incline toward the south, and are less green on the north side. This knowledge to an unlettered savant was his compass in the midst of the wilderness. Release a child of civilization amidst such environments and he is as helpless as an infant; utterly amazed and bewildered, he wanders around in a circle helplessly and aimlessly. To despair and famine he quickly becomes an unresisting victim. There are no birds to feed him like the ravens ministered to the temporal wants of the prophet Elijah. Not so with the coureur de bois.

To him the forest was a kindly home. He could penetrate its trackless depths with an undeviating course. To him it readily yielded clothing, food, and shelter. Most of its secrets he learned from the red man of the forest, but in some respects he outstripped his instructor. He learned to peruse the signs of the forest as readily as the scholar reads the printed page.

The French made Detroit the great gathering place for the Indians of the West. The expected happy result did not follow, while dissensions constantly arose which frequently caused murders. A general shifting of the Indian population gradually developed. The Wyandots entered Ohio from Michigan. There was an exodus of the Delawares and Shawnees from Western Pennsylvania, many of them coming into Northwestern Ohio. Some of the Senecas also found their way hither. Most of them were at first bitterly hostile to the British, partly because they had been persecuted by the Iroquois, the only Indian tribe with which the British had established friendly relations. At last the English became convinced of the value of the trans-Allegheny territory. But the British were less politic in dealing with the untutored children of the wilderness than the French. The haughty bearing of the British officials disgusted the Indian chiefs. In short, all the British Indian affairs at this time were grossly mismanaged. It was only with the fierce fighters of the Five Nations that the English made much headway. These warriors, who carried shields of wood covered with hide, had acquired an implacable hatred of the French. Their hatred had much to do with the final course of events. It compelled French expansion toward the west and southwest. In their practical system of government, their diplomatic sagacity, their craftiness and cruelty in warfare, the Iroquois were probably unequaled among the aborigines. If they did nothing else they compelled the French to make their advance to the west rather than to the south. The French laid claim to all of the vast empire of the Northwestern Territory, confirmed by the treaty of Utrecht. They had established a series of strategic stockades extending from Fort Frontenac, at the exit of Lake Ontario, to the Mississippi River. Nevertheless the English continued their pretensions to all the continent as far west as the Mississippi River, and as far north as a line drawn directly west from their most northerly settlement on the Atlantic coast. Thus we find that Fulton and Allen, as well as the adjacent counties, were a part of the disputed territory.

We read in the report of a governor of New York, in the year 1700, as follows:

"The French have mightily impos'd on the world on the maps they have made of this continent, and our Geographers have been led into gross mistakes by the French mapps, to our very great prejudice. It were as good a work as your Lordships could do, to send over a very skillful surveyor to make correct mapps of all these plantations and that out of hand, that we may not be cozen'd on to the end of the chapter by the French."

As a result of this recommendation official maps began to appear in a few years. In Evans' map (1755) the Maumee River and some of its tributaries are pretty well outlined. Over Northwestern Ohio is printed the following: "These Parts were by the Confederates (Iroquois) allotted for the Wyandots when they were lately admitted into their league." In Mitchell's map, drawn in the same year and published a score of years later, very little improvement is shown, although the outlines vary considerably from that of Evans. The extreme northwestern section of the state is marked as occupied by the "Miammees" and the

Maumee is called the "Miamis." The best map of the period that we have preserved is the one drawn by Thomas Hutchins in 1776. In this map the Maumee is designated the "Miami," and for long afterwards it was called the Miami-of-the-Lake, to distinguish it from the Miami in Southern Ohio. No settlement is indicated except "Maumi Fort," where Fort Wayne now stands. The originals of all these maps are preserved in the Congressional Library at Washington.

In the latter part of the seventeenth century a man by the name of John Nelson, who had spent many years among the French in America, made a report to the Lords of Trade concerning the difference in the English and French method of dealing with the natives, of which the following is a part: "The Great and only advantage which the enemy (French) hath in those parts doth consist chiefly in the nature of their settlement, which contrary to our Plantations who depend upon the improvement of lands, &c, theirs of Canada has its dependence from the Trade of Furrs and Peltry with the Aborigines, soe that consequently their whole study, and contrivances have been to maintaine their interest and reputation with them; * * * The French are so sensible, that they leave nothing unimproved * * * as first by seasonable presents; secondly by choosing some of the more notable amongst them, to whom is given a constant pay as a Lieutenant or Ensigne, &c, thirdly by rewards upon all executions, either upon us or our Aborigines, giving a certaine sume pr head, for as many Scalps as shall be brought them; forthly by encouraging the youth of the Contrey in accompanying the Aborigines in all their expeditions, whereby they not only became acquainted with the Woods, Rivers, Passages, but of themselves may equall the Natives in supporting all the incident fatigues of such enterprises, which they performe."

After the English once became aroused to the opportunity it was not long until their explorers, cartographers, and traders began to infiltrate into the Ohio country from across the Blue Ridge Mountains. Clashes soon afterwards occurred between the French and the British, or between the dusky allies of the one and the allies of the other. As early as 1740 traders from Virginia and Pennsylvania went among the Indians of the Ohio and tributary streams to deal for peltries. The English "bush-lopers," or wood-rangers, as they were called by the Eastern colonists, had climbed the mountain heights and had threaded their way through the forests or along streams as far as Michilimackinack. They sought favor with the dusky inhabitants by selling their goods at a lower price than the French traders asked, and frequently offered a better price for the peltries. It was a contest for supremacy between the British Lion and the Lilies of France. These two emblems were to contend for the greater part of a century over the incomparable prize of the North American continent.

England based her claims on the discoveries of the Cabots in 1498, which antedated those of Cartier. She did not follow up her discoveries in this northwest territory by actual settlement, however, for a century and a half. She also made further claims to this region by reason of treaties with the Iroquois Indians, who claimed dominion over this territory because of their conquest of the Eries, who had inhabited it. Sir William Johnson reported as follows: "They (the Six Nations) claim by right of conquest all the country, including the Ohio, along the Blue Mountains at the back of Virginia, and thence to the Kentucky River and down the same to the Ohio above the rifts; thence northerly to the south end of Lake Michigan; thence along the east shore of Michilimack-

inack; thence easterly along the north end of Lake Huron to Ottawa River and Island of Montreal."

Peace had scarcely been concluded with the hostile tribes than the English traders hastened over the mountains. Each one was anxious to be first in the new and promising market thus afforded. The merchandise was sometimes transported as far as Fort Pitt (Pittsburg) in wagons. From thence it was carried on the backs of horses through the forests of Ohio. The traders laboriously climbed over the rugged hills of Eastern Ohio, threaded their way through almost impenetrable thickets and waded over swollen streams. They were generally a rough, bold, and fierce class, some of them as intractable and truculent as the savages themselves when placed in the midst of primeval surroundings. A coat of smoked deerskin formed the ordinary dress of the trader, and he wore a fur cap ornamented with the tail of an animal. He carried a knife and a tomahawk in his belt, and a rifle was thrown over his shoulder. The principal trader would establish his headquarters at some large Indian town, while his subordinates were sent to the surrounding villages with a suitable supply of red cloth blankets, guns, and hatchets, tobacco and beads, and lastly, but not least, the "firewater." It is not at all surprising that in a region where law was practically unknown, the jealousies of rival traders should become a prolific source of robberies and broils, as well as of actual murders. These rugged men possessed striking contrasts of good and evil in their natures. Many of them were coarse and unscrupulous; but in all there were those warlike virtues of undespairing courage and fertility of resource. A bed of earth was frequently the trader's bed. A morsel of dried meat and a cup of water were not unfrequently his food and drink. Danger and death were his constant companions.

While the newly transplanted English colonies were germinating along the narrow fringe of coast between the Alleghenies and the sea, France had been silently stretching authority over the vast interior of the North American continent. The principal occupation of the Englishman was agriculture, which kept him closely at home. Every man owned his own cabin and his own plat of ground. The red man probably chose wisely when he placed his allegiance with the Frenchman, for his hunting grounds were more secure. The Frenchman did not covet the soil for itself. He only desired the profit from trade. With his articles of traffic the Frenchman traversed the rivers and forests of a large part of the continent. A few nobles owned the entire soil. It was, in a sense, the contest between feudalism and democracy. The English clergymen preached the Gospel only to the savages within easy reach of their settlements, but the unquenchable zeal of the Catholic Jesuit carried him to the remotest forest. In fact, had it not been for the hope of spreading the Christian faith like a mantle over the New World, the work of colonization would doubtless have been abandoned. "The saving of a soul," said Champlain, "is worth more than the conquest of an empire." The establishment of a mission was invariably the precursor of military occupancy. While the English were still generally acquainted only with the aborigines of their immediate neighborhood, the French had already insinuated themselves into the wigwams of every tribe from the Great Lakes to the Gulf. In actual military occupation of the territory the French far greatly antedated their more lethargic competitors. They had dotted the wilderness with stockades before the English turned their attention toward the alluring empire beyond the mountains.

Had France fully appreciated the possibilities of the New World, the map of North America would be different than it is. She sent more men

to conquer paltry townships in Germany than she did to take possession of empires in America larger than France itself. The Frenchman of that day was shortsighted—he did not peer into the future. The glory of conquest today seemed greater than a great New France of a century or two hence. Most nations are blind to the possibilities of the future. If they do vision the opportunity they are unwilling to make the sacrifice of the present for the good of their grandchildren and their children's children. England visioned the possibilities here better than the other nations; and yet much of her success was doubtless due to fortunate blundering rather than deliberate planning.

Northwestern Ohio at this time was a region where "one vast, continuous forest shadowed the fertile soil, covering the land as the grass covers a garden lawn, sweeping over hill and hollow in endless undulation. Green intervals dotted with browsing deer, and broad plains blackened with buffalo, broke the sameness of the woodland scenery. A vast lake washed its boundaries, where the Indian voyager, in his birch canoe, could descry no land beyond the world of waters. Yet this prolific wilderness, teeming with waste fertility, was but a hunting ground and a battlefield to a few fierce hordes of savages. Here and there, in some rich meadow opened to the sun the Indian squaws turned the black mould with their rude implements of bone or iron and sowed their scanty stores of maize and beans. Human labour drew no other tribute from the inexhaustible soil." It is no wonder that the savage perished rather than yield such a delectable country, and that the white man was so eager to enjoy a land so richly endowed. Today the richest farms in Ohio are found in this same region and an air of prosperity marks the entire scene. In those days, however, so thin and scattered were the native population that a traveler might journey for days through the twilight forest without encountering a human form.

At the opening of the eighteenth century the Maumee River had already assumed considerable importance. Its broad basin became the first objective in the sanguinary struggle of the French and British to secure a firm foothold in Ohio, because of its easy route to the South and Southwest. The favor of the Indians dwelling along its hospitable banks was diligently sought by both the French and English. The French Post Miami, near the head of the Maumee, had been built about 1680-86. It was rebuilt and strengthened in the year 1697 by Captain de Vincennes. It is also claimed that the French constructed a fort a few years earlier, in 1680, on the site of Fort Miami, a few miles above the mouth of the Maumee.

In 1701 the first fort at Detroit, Fort Pontchartrain, was erected. Many indeed were the expeditions of Frenchmen, either military or trading, that passed up and down this river. They portaged across from Post Miami to the Wabash and from there descended to Vincennes, which was an important French post. At the beginning of King George II's war, M. de Longueville, French commandant at Detroit, passed up this river with soldiers and savages on their way to capture British traders in what is now Indiana. As early as 1727 Governor Spotswood of Virginia requested the British authorities to negotiate a treaty with the Miamis, on the Miami of the Lakes, permitting the erection of a small fort, but this plan was not carried out.

The feeble forts erected by both French and English as outposts of empire were indeed dreary places. The men thus exiled from civilization lived almost after the manner of hermits. Time ever hung heavy on their hands whether in winter or summer, because of the absence of diversion. With its long barrack rooms, its monotonous walls of logs,

and its rough floor of puncheon, the frontier fort did not provide luxury for the occupants. There was no ceiling but a smoky thatch, and there were no windows except openings closed with heavy shutters. The cracks between the logs were stuffed with mud and straw to expel the chilly blasts. An immense fireplace at one end from which the heat was absorbed long before it reached the frosty region at the opposite end, supplied the only warmth. The principal fare was salt pork, soup, and black bread, except when game was obtainable. This was eaten at greasy log tables upon which was placed a gloomy array of battered iron plates and cups. When a hunter happened to bring in some venison or bear meat, there was great rejoicing. Regardless of these drawbacks, it is said that these men, exiles from every refinement, were fairly well contented and generally fairly thankful for the few amenities that came their way.

"Their resources of employment and recreation were few and meagre. They found partners in their loneliness among the young beauties at the Indian camps. They hunted and fished, shot at targets and played at games of chance; and when, by good fortune a traveller found his way among them, he was greeted with a hearty and open-handed welcome, and plied with eager questions touching the great world from which they were banished men. Yet, tedious as it was, their secluded life was seasoned with stirring danger. The surrounding forests were peopled with a race dark and subtle as their own sunless mazes. At any hour, those jealous tribes might raise the war-cry. No human foresight could predict the sallies of their fierce caprice, and in ceaseless watching lay the only safety."

As a rule the Indian savages usually encamped around the forts when peace prevailed. They willingly partook of the bounty of both English and French. They settled themselves down to the enjoyment of the white man's brandy and tobacco, besought his ammunition and the guns which made the chase so much easier, and in some instances they even accepted his religion.

CHAPTER II

THE CONSPIRACY OF PONTIAC

According to the best information coming down to us, there were no native Ohio Indian tribes. All of the Indians residing here at the oncoming of the white man were migrants from other portions of the country. We know not how many changes of tribal ownership or occupancy there may have been in prehistoric times. The numbers living here are also difficult to ascertain. If the total fighting strength of the Ohio warriors was from 2,500 to 3,000, as has been estimated, then the Indian population doubtless ranged from 12,000 to 15,000. Of this number the Miamis mustered nearly one-third of the total. The Ohio country, rich in game and threaded by water courses navigable for the light canoes, was a fighting ground between the Iroquois tribes and the western stock, which were generally allied to the Algonquins.

The Miamis play a large part in the early history of Ohio. They are usually designated by the early writers as the Twightwees, meaning "the cry of the crane." They were subdivided into several bands, of which the Weas and the Piankashaws figure most largely in our history. It is because of the Miami occupancy that the Maumee and the other Miamis received their names. They were rather above the other tribes in intelligence and character. The Wyandots were late comers into this territory. They were survivors of the Hurons, who had nearly been exterminated by the Iroquois. Some of them settled along the Maumee, but greater numbers sought the Sandusky region. A few Delawares had come over the Alleghenies and settled near the Wyandots, with whom they established friendly relations. The Ottawas were caught between war parties of Sioux and Iroquois in the Michigan peninsula, and driven south. A few small bands found lodgment along the Maumee and its affluents. A detached group of the Senecas also reached this region. The Shawnees, who will command considerable attention, were great rovers. It was doubtless Shawnees who met Capt. John Smith. They were a party to the famous Penn Treaty. They regarded themselves as superior to all others of the human race. The Ohio Shawnees, who finally made their homes along the Auglaize, had drifted in from the Carolinas and Georgia, having been expelled by the other tribes because of their querulous and imperious dispositions.

The Maumee basin was a delightful home and a secure retreat for the red man. Upon the banks of the Maumee and its connecting streams were many Indian villages. The light canoes of these children of the forests glided over the smooth waters which were at once a convenient highway and an exhaustless reservoir of food. The lake gave them ready access to more remote regions. The forests, waters and prairies produced spontaneously and in abundance, game, fish, fruits, and nuts—all the things necessary to supply their simple wants. The rich soil responded promptly to their feeble efforts at agriculture.

In this secure retreat the wise men of the savages gravely convened about the council fires, and deliberated upon the best means of rolling back the tide of white immigration that was threatening. They dimly foresaw that this tide would ultimately sweep their race from the lands of their fathers. From here their young warriors crept forth and, stealthily approaching the homes of the "palefaces," spread ruin and desolation far and wide. Returning to the villages their booty and savage

trophies were exhibited with all the exultations and boasts of primitive warriors. Protected by almost impenetrable swamp and unchartered forests, their women, children and property were comparatively safe during the absence of the war parties. Thus it was that the dusky children of the wilderness here enjoyed perfect freedom and lived in accordance with their rude instincts, with the habits and customs of the tribes. "Amid the scenes of his childhood, in the presence of his ancestors' graves, the red warrior, with his squaw and papoose, surrounded by all the essentials to the enjoyment of his simple wants, here lived out the character which nature had given him. In war, it was his base line of attack, his source of supplies, and his secure refuge; in peace, his home."

It was in Northwestern Ohio that two of the most noted conspiracies against the encroachments of the invading races were formulated and inaugurated. One of these, directed against the French, was led by



INDIANS IN CANOES

Chief Nicholas; the other was the more noted conspiracy of Pontiac, which had for its object the annihilation of British power. In the third great Indian conspiracy, that of Tecumseh and the Prophet, the same region was the theater of much of the conspiracy and many of the leading events. This one was directed against the Americans who had succeeded both French and British.

Orontony was a noted Wyandot chief, who had been baptized under the name of Nicholas. He devised a plan for the general extermination of the French power in the West. Nicholas was "a wily fellow, full of savage cunning," who had his stronghold and villages on some islands lying just above the mouth of the Sandusky River. It was he who granted permission to erect Fort "Sandoski" at his principal town, in order to secure the aid of the British. The crafty Nicholas conceived the idea of a great conspiracy which should have for its object the capture of Detroit and all other French outposts, and the massacre of all the white inhabitants. He succeeded in rallying to his aid the Ottawas, Chippewas, Pottawattomis and Shawnees, as well as some more distant

tribes. The Miamis and Wyandots were to exterminate the French from the Maumee country; to the Pottawattomis were assigned the Bois Blanc Island, while the Foxes were to attack the settlement at Green Bay. Nicholas reserved to himself and his followers the fort and settlement at Detroit. Premature acts of violence aroused the suspicions of the French, and reinforcements were hurriedly brought in. Like the later one of Pontiac, it failed because of a woman. While they were in council, one of their squaws, going into the garret of the house in search of Indian corn, overheard the details of the conspiracy. She at once hastened to a Jesuit priest, and revealed the plans of the savages. Eight Frenchmen were seized at Fort Miami (Fort Wayne) which was destroyed, and a French trader was killed along the Maumee. In 1748, Nicholas and his followers, numbering in all 119 warriors, departed for the West after destroying all their villages along the Sandusky, and located in the Illinois country.

The activities of the British in the western country thoroughly aroused the French authorities. Under the direction of the Governor of Canada an expedition under the command of Capt. Bienville de Celeron proceeded to the Ohio in the spring of 1749, and descended it, pre-empting the territory for France by suitable formalities, in order to forestall the English. It was conducted with all the French regard for theatrical ceremonials. He took possession of the country in the name of his sovereign and buried leaden plates at intervals asserting the sovereignty of France. It was a picturesque flotilla of twenty birch-bark canoes that left Montreal in that year. The passengers were equally as picturesque, including as they did soldiers in armor and dusky savages with their primitive weapons. They successfully accomplished their journey and buried their last plate at the mouth of the Great Miami River. Each plate proclaimed the "renewal of the possession we have taken of the said River Ohio, and of all those which empty into it, and of all lands on both sides as far as the sources of the said rivers." As a "clincher" a tin sheet was also tacked to a tree certifying that a plate had been so buried.

Changing his course, Celeron turned the prows of his canoes northward, and in a few days the party reached Pickawillany (Pkwilani), near Piqua. During the week's stay they endeavored to win the Miamis to their cause, but were not very successful, even with a plentiful use of brandy. There was much feasting and revelry, but the cause of France was not advanced. From here they portaged to the French post called Fort Miami (Fort Wayne). Celeron himself proceeded overland to Detroit, while the majority of his followers descended the Maumee. The expedition traveled "over 1,200 leagues," but added little to French prestige or dominion.

As soon as the British heard of Celeron's journey George Crogan was dispatched to undo any prestige that the French had gained. From now on they busied themselves with this great trans-Allegheny country. In order to gain a better knowledge of the country, Christopher Gist was dispatched to the Ohio country in 1750. Being a practical surveyor, he was ordered to draw plans of the country he traversed and to keep a complete journal of his travels. His journal is unusually explicit and most entertaining. He was well received everywhere by the Indians, whose sympathy seemed to be with the English. He conducted religious services at times among them and possibly conducted the first Protestant service within the state. The nearest approach that Gist made to this section was Pickawillany of which he writes: "This town consists of about 400 families and daily increasing, it is accounted one of the strongest Indian towns upon this part of the continent." He was kindly

received and from here he began his return journey. He added much to the geographical knowledge of the Ohio country. In the following year Christopher Gist accomplished his memorable journey through Ohio, and at Pickawillany entered into treaty relations with the Miamis or Twightwees, as the English called them. At the same time French emissaries were dismissed and their presents refused. The chief of the Piankashaws was known as "Old Britian" by the English, as "La Demoiselle" by the French because of his gaudy dress.

During the long wars between the French and the British and their Indian allies, which extended over a period of half a century or more, and only ended in 1760, there were no battles of any consequence between these two contending forces in Northwest Ohio. There were, however, many isolated tragedies that occurred. The expedition of French and Indians under Charles Langlade, a half-breed, which captured and destroyed Pickawillany, came from Detroit and ascended the Maumee and the Auglaize on their journey. It was composed of a considerable force of greased and painted Indians, together with a small party of French and Canadians. It was on a June morning, in 1752, that the peaceful village was aroused by the frightful war whoop, as the painted horde bore down upon the inhabitants. Most of the warriors were absent, and the squaws were at work in the fields. Only eight English traders were in town. It was the work of only a few hours until Pickawillany was destroyed and set on fire. This was one of the many tragic incidents in the French and Indian war. "Old Britain" himself was killed, his body being boiled and eaten by the victors. The Turtle, of whom we are to hear much, succeeded him as chief.

The English began to arrive in increasing numbers, following the French along the water courses to greater and greater distances. They paid increased rates for furs, and they sold their goods at lower prices. They sold rum much cheaper than the French sold brandy, and the Indian learned by experience that it took less rum to provide the delectable state of intoxication that he delighted in. They paid as much for a mink's skin as the French did for that of a beaver, and the mink were much more plentiful. In this the English traders began to undermine the French prestige. But the poor Indian was in a quandary. At an old sachem meeting Christopher Gist is reported to have said: "The French claim all the land on our side of the Ohio, the English claim all the land on the other side—now where does the Indian's land lie?" Between the French, their good-fathers, and the English, their benevolent brothers, the aborigine seemed likely to be left without land enough for even a wigwam, leaving out of consideration the necessary hunting grounds.

The English were at first loath to offer any premium for the scalps of their white enemies, but their repugnance to this was eventually overcome. The authorities had evidently profited by the reports of their emissaries, concerning the success of the French in placing a bonus upon scalps, for we discover them engaged in the same nefarious business at a little later date. If the British inflicted less injury than they experienced by this horrible mode of warfare, it was less from their desire than from limited success in enlisting the savages as their allies. Governor George Clinton, in a letter dated at New York, April 25, 1747, wrote to Col. William Johnson as follows: "In the bill I am going to pass, the council did not think proper to put rewards for scalping, or taking poor women or children prisoners, in it; but the assembly has assured me the money shall be paid when it so happens, if the natives insist upon it." On May 30th, Colonel Johnson wrote to the Governor: "I am quite pestered every day with parties returning with prisoners and scalps, and

without a penny to pay them with. It comes very hard upon me, and is displeasing to them I can assure you, for they expect their pay and demand it of me as soon as they return."

Governor Clinton reported to the Duke of Newcastle, under date of July 23, 1747, the following: "Colonel Johnson who I have employ'd as Chief Manager of the Aborigines War and Colonel over all the natives, by their own approbation, has sent several parties of natives into Canada & brought back at several times prisoners & scalps, but they being laid aside last year, the natives were discouraged and began to entertain jealousies by which a new expense became necessary to remove these jealousies & to bring them back to their former tempers; but unless some enterprise, which may keep up their spirits, we may again lose them. I intend to propose something to our Assembly for this purpose that they may give what is necessary for the expense of it, but I almost despair of any success with them when money is demanded."

It would be a tedious task, and is entirely unnecessary, to follow all the events in the desperate efforts of the Indians to adapt themselves to the new situation. The French were far more aggressive, and many complaints came to the British authorities because of their delay in heeding the appeals of the savages. These delays afforded the time to the French authorities to erect new forts and rebuild others. With Braddock's defeat in 1755 it seemed to the Indian mind that the English cause was weakening, and many of the tribes, heretofore British in sympathy, began to waver in their allegiance. William Johnson wrote: "The unhappy defeat of General Braddock has brought an Indian war upon this and the neighboring provinces and from a quarter where it was least expectant, I mean the Delawares and Shawnees." The English indeed began to think that "the Indians are a most inconsistent and unfixed set of mortals." It was just such events that made possible a federation of the Ohio tribes, together with others farther west and north, to drive the English from the western country.

In making a study of the history of Northwest Ohio, we learn that this most remarkable section of our state has produced many great and notable white men; men who have enlivened the pages of our national history and helped to establish her destiny. But we must not forget that this same territory has produced at least two of the greatest chiefs of Indian annals, Pontiac and Tecumseh. The greatest of these was born near the banks of the Maumee, on or near the site of the City of Defiance, the county seat of Williams County, before it was diminished by the creation of Defiance and Fulton counties. This makes his career of unusual interest to our readers. The Maumee Valley was his home and stronghold. It was here that he planned his treacherous campaign, and it was here that he sought asylum when overwhelmed by defeat.

Pontiac was the son of an Ottawa chief while his mother was an Ojibway (Chippewa), or Miami, squaw. The date of his birth is variously stated from 1712 to 1720. He was unusually dark in complexion, of medium height, with a powerful frame, and carried himself with a haughty mien. Judged by the primitive standard of the savages, Pontiac was one of the greatest chiefs of which we have any record. His intellect was broad, powerful and penetrating. He possessed far more than the ordinary intelligence, ambition, eloquence, decision of character, power of combination and energy. In subtlety and craft he was unsurpassed. He was not only one of the greatest of his race but one of the regnant figures in Indian history. In him were combined the qualities of an astute leader, a remarkable warrior, and a broad-minded statesman. His ambitions seemed to have no limit, such as was usually the case with the sav-

age. His understanding reached to higher generalizations and broader comprehensions than the Indian mind usually attained. Judged from the Indian standpoint he was a true patriot—having only the good of his people at heart. He sought to shield them from the inevitable destruction which threatened if the white men were not checked before it became too late.

Although Pontiac had become a commanding personage among the savages some years earlier, and is believed to have taken a part in Braddock's defeat, the first place that we read of him is in an account



of Rogers' Rangers, in the fall of 1760. Rogers himself writes of his encounter with this Indian chief: "We met a party of Ottawa Indians at the mouth of the Chogaga (Cuyahoga) River, and that they were under 'Pontaeck,' who is their present King or Emperor. * * * He puts on an air of majesty and princely grandeur, and is greatly honored and revered by his subjects." Pontiac forbade his proceeding for a day or two, but finally smoked the pipe of peace with Rogers and permitted the expedition to proceed through his country to Detroit, for the purpose of superseding the French garrison there. This was the first assertion of British authority over this immediate region. His object was accomplished without any sanguinary conflict. He has left a journal of his expedition which affords most interesting descriptions of the lake region. He recounts the wonderful profusion and variety of game.

It was the fierce contest between the French and the English forces that afforded Pontiac the opportunity which always seems necessary to develop the great mind. It was with sorrow and anger that the red man saw the Fleur-des-lis disappear and the Cross of St. George take its place. Toward the new intruders the Indians generally maintained a stubborn resentment and even hostility. The French, who had been the idols of the Indian heart, had begun to lose their grip on this territory. The English, who were succeeding them in many places, followed an entirely different policy in treating with the aborigines. The abundant supplies of rifles, blankets, and gunpowder, and even brandy, which had been for so many years dispensed from the French forts with lavish hand, were abruptly stopped, or were doled out with a niggardly and reluctant hand. The sudden withholding of supplies to which they had become accustomed was a grievous calamity. When the Indians visited the forts, they were frequently received rather gruffly, instead of being treated with polite attention, and sometimes they were subjected to genuine indignities. Whereas they received gaudy presents, accompanied with honeyed words from the French, they were not infrequently helped out of the fort with a butt of a sentry's musket or a vigorous kick from an officer by their successors. These marks of contempt were utterly humiliating to the proud and haughty red men.

The fact that French competition in trade had practically ended doubtless influenced English officials and unscrupulous tradesmen in their treatment of the Indians. Added to these official acts was the steady encroachment of white settlers following the end of the French and Indian war, which was at all times a fruitful source of Indian hostility. By this time the more venturesome pioneers were escaping from the confines of the Alleghenies and beginning to spread through the western forests. It was with fear and trembling that the Indian "beheld the westward marches of the unknown crowded nations." Lashed almost into a frenzy by these agencies, still another disturbing influence appeared in a great Indian prophet, who arose among the Delawares. He advocated the wresting of the Indian's hunting grounds from the white man, claiming to have received a revelation from the Great Spirit. Vast throngs were spellbound and his malicious statement aroused the fierce passions of the red men to fury. The common Indian brave simply struck in revenge for fancied or actual wrongs. But the vision of the great Pontiac assumed a wider scope, for he saw farther. If he did not originally instigate the uprising that immediately arose, he at least directed and personally commanded the movement which became almost universal among the tribes of the Middle West. Recognizing the increasing power of the British, he realized that unless France retained her foothold on the continent the destruction of his race was inevitable. It therefore became his ambition to replace British control with that of France. The result was that far-reaching movement in history known as Pontiac's Conspiracy. It was in the same year that the Seven Years' war was officially ended by the peace concluded at Fontainebleau, which probably surpasses all other treaties in the transfer of territory, including our own section. By it the Lily of France was officially displaced by the Lion of Great Britain in the Maumee basin. The war belt of wampum was sent to the farthest shores of Lake Superior, and the most distant delta of the Mississippi. The bugle call of this mighty leader Pontiac aroused the remotest tribes to aggressive action.

"Why do you suffer these dogs in red clothing to enter your country and take the land the Great Spirit has given you? Drive them from it! Drive them! When you are in distress I will help you." These words

were the substance of the message from Pontiac. That voice was heard, but not by the whites. "The unsuspecting traders journeyed from village to village; the soldiers in the forts shrunk from the sun of the early summer and dozed away the day; the frontier settler, resting in fancied security, sowed his crops, or, watching the sunset through the girdled trees, mused upon one more peaceful harvest, and told his children of the horrors of the ten years' war, now, thank God, over. From the Alleghenies to the Mississippi the trees had leaved and all was calm life and joy. But through the great country, even then, bands of sullen red men were journeying from the central valleys to the lakes and the eastern hills. Ottawas filled the woods near Detroit. The Maumee Post, Presque Isle, Niagara, Fort Pitt, Ligonier, and every English fort, was hemmed in by Indian tribes, who felt that the great battle drew nigh which was to determine their fate and the possession of their noble lands."

The chiefs and sachems everywhere joined the conspiracy, sending lofty messages to Pontiac of the deeds they would perform. The ordinary pursuits of life were practically abandoned. Although the fair haired Anglo-Saxons and darker Latins had concluded peace, the warriors, who had not been represented at the great European conclave danced their war dance for weeks at a time. Squaws were set to work sharpening knives, moulding bullets and mixing war paint. Even the children imbibed the fever and incessantly practiced with bows and arrows. While ambassadors in Europe were coldly and unfeelingly disposing of the lands of the red men, the savages themselves were planning for the destruction of the Europeans residing among them. For once in the history of the American aborigines thousands of wild and restless Indians, of a score of different tribes, were animated by a single inspiration and purpose. The attack was to be made in the month of May, 1763.

"Hang the peace pipe on the wall—
Rouse the nations one and all!
Tell them quickly to prepare
For the bloody rites of War.
Now begin the fatal dance,
Raise the club and shake the lance,
Now prepare the bow and dart—
'Tis our fathers' ancient art;
Let each heart be strong and bold
As our fathers were of old.
Warriors, up!—prepare—attack—
'Tis the voice of Pontiac!"

The conspiracy was months in maturing. Pontiac kept two secretaries, the "one to write for him, the other to read the letters he received and he manages them so as to keep each of them ignorant of what is transacted by the other." It was also carried on with great secrecy, in order to avoid its being communicated to the British. Pontiac reserved to himself the beginning of the war. With the opening of spring he dispatched his fleet-footed messengers through the forests bearing their belts of wampum and gifts of tobacco. They visited not only the populous villages, but also many a lonely tepee in the Northern woods. The appointed spot was on the banks of the little river Ecorces, not far from Detroit. To this great council went Pontiac, together with his squaws and children. When all the delegates had arrived, the meadow was thickly dotted with the slender wigwams.

In accordance with the summons, "they came issuing from their cabins—the tall, naked figures of the wild Ojibwas, with quivers slung

at their backs, and light war-clubs resting in the hollow of their arms; Ottawas, wrapped close in their gaudy blankets; Wyandots, fluttering in painted shirts, their heads adorned with feathers, and their leggings garnished with bells. All were seated in a wide circle upon the grass, row within row, a grave and silent assembly. Each savage countenance seemed carved in wood, and none could have detected the deep and fiery passions hidden beneath that immovable exterior. Pipes with ornamented stems were lighted and passed from hand to hand." Pontiac inveighed against the arrogance, injustice, and contemptuous conduct of the English. He expanded upon the trouble that would follow their supremacy. He exhibited a belt of wampum that he had received from their great father, the King of France, as a token that he had heard the voices of his red children, and said that the French and the Indians would once more fight side by side as they had done many moons ago.

The plan that had been agreed upon was to attack all the British outposts on the same day, and thus drive the "dogs in red" from the country. The first intimation that the British had was in March, 1763, when Ensign Holmes, commandant of Fort Miami at the head of the Maumee, was informed by a friendly Miami that the Indians in the near villages had lately received a war belt with urgent request that they destroy him and his garrison, and that they were even then preparing to do so. This information was communicated to his superior at Detroit, in the following letter to Major Gladwyn:

"Fort Miami,
"March 30th, 1763.

"Since my Last Letter to You, where I Acquainted You of the Bloody Belt being in this Village, I have made all the search I could about it, and have found it out to be true. Whereon I Assembled all the Chiefs of this Nation, & after a long and troublesome Spell with them, I obtained the Belt, with a Speech, as You will Receive Enclosed. This Affair is very timely Stopt, and I hope the News of a Peace will put a stop to any further Troubles with these Indians, who are the Principal Ones of Setting Mischief on Foot. I send you the belt with this Packet, which I hope You will Forward to the General."

One morning an Indian girl, a favorite of Ensign Holmes, the commanding officer of the Fort Miami mentioned above, appeared at the fort. She told him that an old squaw was lying sick in a wigwam, a short distance away, and beseeched Holmes to come and see if he could do anything for her. Although Holmes was suspicious of the Indians, he never doubted the loyalty of the girl, and readily yielded to her request. A number of Indian lodges stood at the edge of a meadow not far removed from the fort, but hidden from it by a strip of woodland. The treacherous girl pointed out the hut where the sick woman lay. As Holmes entered the lodge, a dozen rifles were discharged and he fell dead. A sergeant, hearing the shots, ran out of the fort to see what was the matter, and encountered a similar fate. The panic-stricken garrison, no longer possessing a leader, threw open the gates and surrendered without resistance.

On the 16th day of May, Ensign Pauli, who was in command at Fort Sandusky, near the present city of that name, which had been rebuilt and reoccupied, was informed that seven Indians were waiting at the gate to speak with him. Several of these were known to him, as they were Wyandots of his neighborhood, so that they were readily admitted. When the visitors reached his headquarters, an Indian seated himself on either side of the ensign. Pipes were lighted, and all seemed peaceful. Suddenly an Indian standing in the doorway made a signal by raising his

head. The savages immediately seized Pauli and disarmed him. At the same time a confusion of yells and shrieks and the noise of firearms sounded from without. It soon ceased, however, and when Pauli was let out of the enclosure the ground was strewn with the corpses of his murdered comrades and the traders. At nightfall he was conducted to the lake, where several birch canoes lay, and as they left the shore the fort burst into flames. He was bound hand and foot and taken to Detroit, where the assembled Indian squaws and children pelted him with stones, sticks, and gravel, forcing him to dance and sing. Happily an old squaw, who had lately been widowed, adopted him in place of the deceased spouse. Having been first plunged into the river that the white blood might be washed away, he was conducted to the lodge of the widow, but he escaped from such enforced matrimonial servitude at the earliest opportunity.

It would not be within the province of this history to describe in detail the prolonged siege which was undergone by the British garrison at Detroit against a host of besieging savages. At every other point the conspiracy was a success, and for the British there was only an unbroken series of disasters. The savages spread terror among the settlers throughout all the Ohio country. Cabins were burned, defenseless women and children were murdered, and the aborigines were aroused to the highest pitch of fury by the blood of their numerous victims. It was not until a letter reached Pontiac from the French commander, informing him that the French and English were now at peace, that the Ottawa chief abandoned hope. He saw himself and his people thrown back upon their own slender resources. For hours no man nor woman dared approach him, so terrible was his rage. His fierce spirit was wrought into unspeakable fury. At last he arose and, with an imperious gesture, ordered the frightened squaws to take down the wigwams. In rage and mortification, Pontiac, with a few tribal chiefs as followers, removed his camp from Detroit and returned to the banks of the Maumee River to nurse his disappointed expectations.

Following the withdrawal of the Indians, comparative quiet prevailed for several months. Pontiac was still unconquered, however, and his hostility to the English continued unabated. He afterwards journeyed to the Illinois country, where the French still held sway, in order to arouse the western tribes to further resistance. His final submission was given to Sir William Johnson, at Oswego. That official, "wrapped in his scarlet blanket bordered with gold lace, and surrounded by the glittering uniforms of the British officers, was seen, with hand extended in welcome to the great Ottawa, who, standing erect in conscious power, his rich plumes waving over the circle of his warriors, accepted the proffered hand, with an air in which defiance and respect were singularly blended." Like the dissolving view upon a screen, this picturesque pageant passed into history and Pontiac returned to the Maumee region, which continued to be his home. Here he pitched his lodge in the forest, with his wives and children, and hunted like an ordinary warrior, although he yielded more and more to the seduction of "firewater." There is probably no section of the extreme northwestern part of our state where his moccasined feet did not at some time tread.

For a few years the records are silent concerning Pontiac. In 1789, however, he appeared at the post of St. Louis. He remained there for two or three days, after which he visited an assemblage of Indians at Cahokia, on the opposite side of the river, arrayed in the full uniform of a French officer, one which had been presented to him by the Marquis of Montcalm. Here a Kaskaskia Indian, bribed by a British trader, buried

a tomahawk in his brain. Thus perished the Indian chief who made himself a powerful champion of his ruined race. His descendants continued to reside along the Maumee until the final removal of the remnant of his once powerful tribe beyond the Mississippi. His death was avenged in a truly sanguinary manner. The Kaskaskias were pursued by the Sacs and Foxes, and were practically exterminated for this vile deed. Their villages were burned, and their people either slain or driven to refuge in distant places.

Pontiac's vision of the ruin of his people was prophetic. The Indian has disappeared, together with the buffalo, the deer, and the bear. His wigwam has vanished from the banks of the streams. Today, mementoes of his lost race, such as the rude tomahawk, the stone arrowhead, and the wampum beads, when turned up by the plow of the paleface farmer, become the prized relics of the antiquary or the wonder of youth. But his prophetic eye went no further. Little did he dream that within the short space of a few human lives the blue lake over which he oftentimes sailed would be studded with the ships of commerce; that gigantic boats propelled by steam would replace the fragile canoe; that populous cities and thriving villages would arise by the score upon the ruins of the pristine forests; that the hunting grounds of his youth, and old age as well, in the Maumee region, would become a hive of industry and activity, and the abode of wealth surpassed by no section of this or adjoining states.

In the early spring of the year following the collapse of Pontiac's conspiracy, the British commander-in-chief decided to send two expeditions to the western country. One of these was to invade the lake region and the other to visit the Delaware and Shawnee settlements in South Ohio. Bouquet did not reach our region, but the successful results of his efforts had a large influence in the greater peace that followed during the next few years. A great conference was held with the Ohio savages along the Muskingum at which treaties were entered into and many captives released by the Indians. The number is estimated to exceed two hundred. Many heartrending scenes occurred. In a number of instances the dislike of the Indians to leave their white companions was almost equalled by their reluctance to return to civilization. Several white women were almost forced to quit their painted spouses.

The second expedition was commanded by Colonel John Bradstreet, a man whose reputation exceeded his exploits. Embarking in small boats at the foot of Lake Erie in the summer of 1764, the expedition set sail, numbering more than two thousand soldiers and helpers. It required a large flotilla to convey so large a party. Bradstreet had orders to attack the Indians dwelling along the Sandusky. He camped there for a time on his outward journey, but was misled by the Indian subtlety, and sailed away without either following his orders to chastise these Indians or completing the fort which he began. The Indians promised "that if he would refrain from attacking them, they would follow him to Detroit and there conclude a treaty." At Detroit the troops were royally welcomed. An Indian council was at once summoned, and Montresor reports it as follows: "Sat this day the Indian council, Present, the Jibbeways, Shawanese, Hurons of Sandusky and the five nations of the Scioto, with all the several nations of friendly Indians accompanying the army. The Pottawattomies had not yet arrived. Pondiac declined appearing here until his pardon should be granted. * * * This day Pondiac was forgiven in council, who is at present two days march above the Castle on the Miami River called la Roche de But, near Waterville, with a party of sixty or more savages." The Indians agreed to call the English king "father," the term formerly applied to the French sovereign. After

several weeks spent at Detroit, Bradstreet once more embarked for the Sandusky, where they arrived in a few days. A number of prominent and lesser chiefs visited him here, but nothing was accomplished. Their subtlety was too deep for the English commander. He camped where Fremont is now located and began the work of erecting a fort. This was finally abandoned and the expedition returned to Fort Niagara.

An interesting incident in connection with the Bradstreet expedition was a journey undertaken by Captain Morris, of which he kept a complete and interesting journal. Under instructions from his superior, he "set out in good spirits from Cedar Point (mouth of the Maumee), Lake Erie, on the 26th of August, 1764, about four o'clock in the afternoon at the same time the army proceeded for Detroit." He was accompanied by two Canadians and a dozen Indians, who were to accompany him "to the Rapids of the Miami (Maumee) River, and then return to the army." There were also Warsong, a noted "Chippeway chief, and Attawang, an Uttawa (Ottawa) chief." The party proceeded up the Maumee to the headquarters of Pontiac, "whose army consisting of six hundred savages, with tomahawks in their hands," surrounded him. Pontiac squatted himself before his visitor, and behaved in a rather unfriendly fashion. The greater part of the Indians got drunk, and several of them threatened to kill him. After the savages had become more sober, Pontiac permitted the party to resume its journey up the river.

At the site of Fort Wayne, another rabble of Indians met the embassy in a threatening manner, but Morris remained in a canoe reading "The Tragedy of Anthony and Cleopatra," in a volume of Shakespeare which had been presented to him by the Indian chief. This was undoubtedly one of the strangest circumstances under which the works of Shakespeare were ever perused. The journal of Morris reveals a keen insight into the Indian nature. While Bradstreet was being deceived by their duplicity, Morris recognized their real character and said: "I wish the chiefs were assembled on board a vessel, and that she had a hole in her bottom. Treachery should be paid with treachery; and it is worth more than ordinary pleasure to deceive those who would deceive us." When he reached Detroit again, Bradstreet had already departed on his journey to Sandusky.

The British continued their efforts to establish friendly relations with the Indians of the western country. In the spring of 1765 another small expedition was dispatched under Major George Croghan, who had visited the Indians on several previous occasions and thoroughly understood them. He floated down the Ohio and in May he was at the mouth of the Wabash, which he spells Ouabache. He says: "August 1st, we arrived at the carrying place between the Miamies and the Ouabache, which is about nine miles long in dry seasons, but not above half that length in freshets. * * * Within a mile of the Twightwee village, I was met by the chiefs of that nation, who received us very kindly. The most part of these Indians knew me, and conducted me to their village, where they immediately hoisted an English flag that I had formerly given them at Fort Pitt. * * * The Indian village consists of about forty or fifty cabins, besides nine or ten French houses—a runaway colony from Detroit. * * * All the French residing here are a lazy, indolent people, fond of breeding mischief, and spiring up the Indians against the English, and should by no means be suffered to remain here.

"On the sixth day of August, we set out for Detroit, down the Miamies River in a canoe. This river heads about ten miles from hence. The river is not navigable until you come to the place where the St. Joseph joins it, and makes a considerably large stream. Nevertheless, we found

a great deal of difficulty in getting our canoe over the shoals, as the waters at this season were very low. * * * About ninety miles from the Miames or Twightwee, we came to a large river that heads in a large lick, falls into the Miame River (probably the Auglaize). The Ottawas claim this country, and hunt here, where game is very plenty. From hence we proceeded to the Ottawa village. * * * Here we were compelled to get out of our canoes, and drag them eighteen miles, on account of the rifts, which interrupt the navigation. At the end of the rifts we came to a village of the Wyandots, who received us very kindly, and from thence we proceeded to the mouth of this river, where it falls into Lake Erie. From the Miames to the lake it is computed 180 miles, and from the entrance of the river into the lake at Detroit is sixty miles—that is, forty-two miles upon the lake, and eighteen miles up the Detroit River to the garrison of that name." Croghan's expedition had been very successful in accomplishing its purposes.

CHAPTER III

THE REVOLUTIONARY PERIOD

The Indians had at last become convinced that no more reliance could be placed upon the French, and that their interests would best be served by remaining on friendly terms with the British. The acquiescence of Pontiac and his late associates gave the English an opportunity to secure possession of the Ohio country as far as the Mississippi, and the opportunity was not neglected. This expansive stretch of country was still almost an unbroken wilderness, in which the red men were the only human dwellers.

It became increasingly difficult for the British authorities to hold back the threatening tide of Caucasian invasion into the trans-Allegheny country. The marvelous reports of the abounding fertility of the soil enthused some. The abundance of game and fur-bearing animals and the natural call of the wild excited a still greater number. The Indians had hoped to retain all the region northwest of the Ohio, and in fact vague promises had been made by government representatives. A treaty was entered into with the Five Nations, but some of the Ohio tribes did not consider this treaty binding. They denied the authority of those tribes to dispose of the lands claimed and occupied by themselves. The Quebec Act, promulgated in 1763 by the King of England, had expressly forbid settlements in the Ohio country. The express purpose was to make this northwestern territory where we now live a great Indian reservation. This act was not wholly unselfish, for it seemed advisable in order to ensure the colonies from danger of Indian uprisings.

The famous Ohio Company had been formed as early as 1748, in the interests of Virginia. The Washington brothers, Lawrence and Augustine, Thomas Lee, and others, had been given a grant of half a million acres, with certain conditions. Two hundred thousand acres were to be located at once, provided the company succeeded in placing a colony of one hundred persons and building a fort sufficient to protect the settlement. This act had its part in causing the French and Indian war. During the progress of that sanguinary struggle the project lay dormant. At its close it was revived. Other companies were formed. One of these was the Mississippi Company, the articles of which are in the handwriting of the "Father of his Country." He foresaw the future of this promising country. The craving for the western land reached London, for the Earl of Selbourne, Secretary of State, wrote as follows: "The thirst after the lands of the Aboriginies is become almost universal, the people who generally want them are either ignorant of or remote from the consequences disobliging the Aboriginies, many make a traffic of lands and few or none will be at any pains or expense to get them settled, consequently they cannot be losers by an Aborigin War, and should a Tribe be driven to despair, and abandon their country, they have their desire tho' at the expense of the lives of such ignorant settlers as may be upon it. * * * The majority of those who get lands, being persons of consequence (British) in the Capitals who can let them lye dead as a sure Estate hereafter, and are totally ignorant of the Aboriginies, make use of some of the lowest and most selfish of the Country Inhabitants to seduce the Aboriginies to their houses, where they are kept rioting in drunkenness till they have effected their bad purposes."

The character of the immigrants at this time is revealed by an excerpt from a report by Sir William Johnson: "For more than ten years past, the most dissolute fellows united with debtors, and persons of wandering disposition have been removing from Pensilvania & Virginia & into the Aborigine Country, towards & on the Ohio & a considerable number of settlements were made as early as 1765 when my Deputy (George Croghan) was sent to the Illinois from whence he gave me a particular account of the uneasiness occasioned among the Aborigines. Many of these emigrants are idle fellows that are too lazy to cultivate lands, & invited by the plenty of game they found, have employed themselves in hunting, in which they interfere much more with the Aborigines than if they pursued agriculture alone, and the Aborigine hunters (who are composed of all the Warriors in each nation) already begin to feel the scarcity this has occasioned, which greatly increases their resentment."

As a proof that this Northwestern country was becoming of greater importance than formerly, we find that in 1767 a post, or mart, was suggested for the Maumee River, as well as one for the Wabash, whereas formerly it was thought that Detroit was sufficient for this entire territory. In his report to the Secretary of State in that year, the superintendent said among other things: "Sandusky which has not been re-established is not a place of much consequence of Trade, it is chiefly a post at which several Pennsylvania Traders embarked for Detroit. St. Joseph's (near Lake Michigan) and the Miamis at Fort Wayne have neither of them been yet re-established, the former is of less consequence for Trade than the latter which is a place of some importance. * * * At the Miamis there may be always a sufficiency of provisions from its vicinity to Lake Erie, and its easiness of access by the River of that name at the proper season, to protect which the Fort there can at a small expense be rendered tenable against any Coup du mains * * * this would greatly contribute to overcome the present excuse which draws the traders to rove at will and thereby exposes us to the utmost danger."

To meet the advance of the whites the Ohio Indians formed a great confederacy on the Pickaway Plains, in July, 1772, in which the Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, Ottawas, Delawares, and even western tribes had united for mutual protection. They denied the right of the Six Nations to convey a title to the English for all the hunting grounds south of the Ohio. They demanded compensation for themselves in the event settlements were insisted upon. For this attitude the Ohio Indians cannot be blamed. The purpose of this alliance was not only to hurl back from their frontiers the white invaders, but also to surpass the Iroquois both in strength and prowess. The Shawnees were the most active in this confederation, and their great chief Cornstalk was recognized as the head of this confederation. In the year 1774 many inhuman and revolting incidents occurred. In the battle with the forces of Lord Dunmore, in what is known as Lord Dunmore's war, the power of this confederation was broken. The peace pipe was again smoked, but the armistice was not of long duration. When the war finally broke out between the colonies and the mother country, the Ohio Indians, as soon as they learned of the significance of the struggle, aligned themselves on the side of the British, being partly lured to that decision by promises of the military authorities.

This decision of the savages to remain loyal to the British was destined to cost the American colonists many hundreds of additional lives, and an untold amount of suffering during the several years of bitter struggle for independence from the mother country. Previous to this time the colonies had already lost some thirty thousand lives, and had incurred

an expense of many millions of dollars in their efforts for protection against the French and their Indian allies. Of this sum only about one-third had been reimbursed to them by the British Parliament. Hence it was that a large indebtedness had accumulated, and the rates of taxation had become exceedingly burdensome.

The war against the savages was almost without cessation. The campaigns were more nearly continuous than consecutive, and they seldom rose to the dignity of civilized warfare. In most instances it is difficult to tell when one Indian war ended and another began. Incursive bodies of whites and retaliatory bodies of Indians, or vice versa, kept this section of the state in an almost interminable turmoil. An attack was immediately followed by reprisal, and an invasion was succeeded by pursuit and punishment. Most of the encounters rose little above massacres by one or both belligerents. The killing of some of the family of the Mingo chief, Logan, is an instance of white brutality. Bald Eagle, a Delaware chief, and Silver Heels, a friendly Shawnee chief, were also brutally murdered. It is no wonder that the Indians began to ask: "Had the Indian no rights which the white men were bound to respect?" In Northwest Ohio the strength and aggressiveness of the savages was greater than in any of the other part of the state, because of the nearness to the British outposts and the consequent incitations of the British agents.

Under the French regime, and under the British also, until the Revolutionary war, the commandant of the military post at Detroit, to which Northwestern Ohio was tributary, exercised the functions of both civil and a military officer with absolute power. The criminal law of England was supposed to be the ruling authority, but as a matter of fact the supreme law was generally the will of the commandant or the official of his appointing. Many times the official proved cruel and remorseless, and as a result the greatest of dissatisfaction arose. When the office of Lieutenant Governor and Superintendent of Aborigine affairs was created for Detroit and the surrounding country, including this section, Henry Hamilton was appointed and arrived at his post in December, 1775. He proved to be not only tactful but also cruel and remorseless. The equipment of war parties of savages was absolutely in the hands of the British officials, and everywhere war parties of these savages were thoroughly equipped and frequently commanded by British officers themselves, and sent out over this territory, as well as other sections. In one report we read that fifteen war parties had been sent out from Detroit under British officers and rangers, many of the savages coming from the Maumee region. They brought in twenty-three American prisoners and one hundred and twenty-nine scalps. The white men who accompanied the savages were frequently as cruel and debased as the red men themselves. All the scalps brought in by the savages were paid for. A scalp brought varying prices from fifty dollars upwards. The Indians were known to take an unusually large scalp, cut it in two parts, and attempt to secure two awards. Frequently the commandant himself encouraged the savages by singing the war song and by passing the weapons through his own hands, in order to show his full sympathy with them in their murderous work. On their return to Detroit they were sometimes welcomed by firing the fort's cannon.

The following is one instance of a presentation of scalps from the Indians to the commandant at Detroit: "Presenting sixteen scalps, one of the Delaware chiefs said, Listen to your children, the Delawares who are come in to see you at a time they have nothing to apprehend from the enemy, and to present you some dried meat, as we could not have the face to appear before our father empty."

During the first couple of years of the Revolutionary war, the Ohio Indians were inactive. As yet they scarcely knew with which side to affiliate, and they could not understand the quarrel. But their sympathies were undoubtedly with the British. Governor Hamilton at Detroit lost no opportunity to attract them to his cause. He danced and sang the war-song and mingled with them freely. Soon after his arrival he reported that "the Ottawas, Chippewas, Wyandots and Pottawattomies, with the Senecas would fall on the scattered settlers on the Ohio and its branches." Detroit became the great center for the Indian gatherings. All of the materials of war were supplied to them there. "They were coaxed with rum, feasted with oxen roasted whole, alarmed by threats of the destruction of their hunting ground and supplied with everything that an Indian could desire." One report shows that 17,520 gallons of the "firewater" were distributed in a single year. The Americans practically ignored them at this time. Then came the brutal murder of Cornstalk and his son Ellinipsico, in 1777, when on an errand of friendship for the colonists. The death of this brave and magnanimous chief was the signal for the Ohio tribes to go on the warpath. As there were no white settlements in Ohio as yet, their depredations were committed in Kentucky and on the Virginia border. Hence it was that this year is known as the "bloody year of the three sevens." Standing in the midst of a long series darkened by ceaseless conflict with the savages, it was darker than the darkest. It was bloodier than the bloodiest. The Shawnees, Ottawas, Wyandots, together with a few Delawares and Senecas, all took a part in the disturbances. The policy of hiring Indians by paying bounties on scalps was on a par with British employment of mercenary Hessians. Hamilton at Detroit became known among the Americans as "the hair buyer." Many scalps and prisoners were taken down the Maumee to Detroit by parties of savages. They were assisted by a group of renegade Americans, Simon Girty, Alexander McKee, and Matthew Elliott.

A number of noted white prisoners who had been captured were taken to Detroit. One of these unfortunates was Simon Kenton whose career so excites the minds of youths. When the noted prisoner Simon Kenton reached the Upper Sandusky town, the Indians, young and old, came out to view him. His death was expected to take place here.

As soon as the grand court was organized, and ready to proceed to business, a Canadian Frenchman, one Pierre Druillard, who usually went by the name of Peter Druyer * * * made his appearance in the council. * * * He began his speech by stating: "the Americans were the cause of the present bloody and distressing war—that neither peace nor safety could be expected, so long as these intruders were permitted to live upon the earth." He then explained to the Indians: "that the war to be carried on successfully required cunning as well as bravery—that the intelligence which might be extorted from a prisoner could be of more advantage in conducting the future operations of the war than would be the lives of twenty prisoners. Under these circumstances, he hoped they would defer the death of the prisoner till he was taken to Detroit and examined by the commanding general." He next noticed "that they had already a great deal of trouble and fatigue with the prisoner without being revenged upon him; but that they had got back all the horses the prisoners had stolen from them, and killed one of his comrades; and to insure something for their fatigue and trouble, he himself would give one hundred dollars in rum and tobacco or any other article they would choose, if they would let him take the prisoner to Detroit, to be examined by the British General." The Indians, without

hesitation, agreed to Captain Druyer's proposition, and he paid down the ransom. As soon as these arrangements were concluded, Druyer and a principal chief set off with the prisoner for Lower Sandusky. From this place they proceeded by water to Detroit, where they arrived in a few days. With Kenton's escape was terminated one of the most remarkable adventures in Ohio history.

Another noted American who became acquainted with this region as a captive was Daniel Boone. While making salt at the Blue Licks he was taken captive by some Miamis and taken to Detroit. Governor Hamilton offered the savages one hundred pounds for Boone, but the offer was refused. They brought him back to Ohio and he was adopted into the tribe. Not long afterwards, however, he escaped from them and successfully made his way back to Kentucky and continued to maintain his reputation as an Indian fighter.

It was in the year 1778 that Major George Rogers Clark gathered together four small companies of brave men and headed an expedition into the Illinois country. His force boated down the Ohio to the falls and then proceeded overland. On the fourth of July they captured Kaskaskia and a few days later Cahokia was yielded without a struggle. The British were dumbfounded to find colonial forces in this western country. The French usually welcomed the prospect of a change. They expelled the British at Vincennes and hoisted the American flag. Although he did not reach this region in person, the good effect of his successful campaign was felt all over the western country. Later in the same year the British organized a large expedition, consisting of fifteen large bateaux and several smaller boats, which were laden with food, clothing, tents, ammunition, and the inevitable rum, together with other presents for the savages. At the outset the forces consisted of one hundred seventy-seven white soldiers, together with a considerable number of Indians. This expedition started from Detroit with a destination of Vincennes. Oxen carts and even a six-pounder cannon were sent along on shore, together with beef cattle. The expedition encountered severe storms in crossing Lake Erie, and, because of the low stage of the water, it required sixteen days to make the journey from the mouth of the Maumee to its head. This force was attacked by American troops under Colonel Clark and they were defeated. The governor, Henry Hamilton, and all of his officers were made prisoners and conducted to Virginia, where they were closely confined and put in irons. The supplies of the expedition were also captured by the Americans, and they proved very useful in the work which was laid out before them.

It was in 1778 that the legislature of Virginia organized the North-western Territory into the county of Illinois. Following Clark's successes, a court of civil and criminal procedure was established at Vincennes. Col. John Todd, Jr., was named as military commandant and county lieutenant. The various claims of the Eastern states to the territory west of the Alleghenies was the cause of friction between these colonies for years. These claims were based on the colonial charters and upon treaties with the Aborigines, and were generally very indefinite regarding boundaries, because the greater part of the region had never been surveyed. It was finally advocated that each state should cede her claims to the newly organized Union. Congress passed an act in 1780 providing that the territory so ceded should be disposed of for the benefit of the United States in general. This act met a ready response from New York, which assigned her claim in 1781, but the other states did not act for several years. Virginia ceded to the United States all her right, title and claim to the country northwest of the Ohio River in 1784. The

following year the Legislature of Massachusetts relinquished all her assertions to this territory, excepting Detroit and vicinity. In 1786, Connecticut waived all her assertions of sovereignty, excepting the section designated as the Western Reserve, and opened an office for the disposal of the portion of the Reserve lying east of the Cuyahoga River. This cession cleared Northwest Ohio of all the claims of individual states.

The claim of Virginia was based upon her charter of 1609 in which her boundaries were described as follows: "Situate lying and being in that part of America called Virginia from the point of land called Cape or Point Comfort all along the sea coast to the northward two hundred miles, and all that space or circuit of land lying from sea to sea, west and northwest." Virginia statesmen and jurists interpreted this charter as granting all that vast territory bounded on these lines and extending to the Pacific Ocean as included within that colony. Jurisdiction was exercised over it from the very beginning. Early in the eighteenth century her pioneers had crossed the Allegheny Mountains. It was at first a part of Spottsylvania County, which was afterwards sub-divided into Orange County, which included all of the present site of Ohio, as well as much more. This immense domain was afterwards sub-divided, and our region became a part of Augusta County. Later, as heretofore mentioned, this section of the country was included in Illinois County, which embraced all the territory within the border limits of Virginia, northwest of the Ohio River, and east of the Mississippi. Thus it remained, so far as governmental relations were concerned, until Virginia ceded to the general government all her rights to the dominion northwest of the Ohio River.

Notwithstanding the intense fighting between the colonists and the British, and the need of every able bodied man in the revolutionary armies, many families continued to enter the trans-Allegheny country. In the spring of 1780, 300 large family boats loaded with emigrants arrived at the Falls of the Ohio, near Louisville. Although many of these were attracted by the lauded fertility of the soil, some undoubtedly fled with the hope of escaping conscription into the armies. In this same year a larger expedition than usual was gathered together to attack the isolated settlements of Americans now being established throughout Ohio. It was under the command of Capt. Henry Bird, with the three Girtys as guides and scouts. These Indians were well equipped and it is said had pieces of artillery, which was very unusual, if not without precedent, among those people. These Indians passed up the Maumee River to the mouth of the Auglaize, and then traversed that river as far as it was navigable. They numbered about one thousand men when they reached Ruddell's Station, in Kentucky. Ruddell's Station yielded, and was followed by Martin's Station a few miles distant. Several hundred captives were taken. Captain Bird tried to save the captives, but many were massacred, and the expedition returned to Detroit by the way of the Maumee. It was the most successful foray undertaken by the British against the Kentucky settlements.

Under date of July 6, 1780, Governor De Peyster wrote: "I am harried with war parties coming in from all quarters that I do not know which way to turn myself." * * * On the 4th of August he again reported to Colonel Bolton, his superior officer on the lakes, that "I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Captain Bird arrived here this morning with about 150 prisoners, mostly Germans who speak English, the remainder coming in, for, in spite of all his endeavors to prevent it, the Aborigines broke into the forts and seized many. The whole will amount to about 350. * * * Thirteen have entered into the Rangers,

and many more will enter, as the prisoners are greatly fatigued with traveling so far, some sick and some wounded. P. S. Please excuse the hurry of this letter—the Aborigines engross my time. We have more here than enough. Were it not absolutely necessary to keep in with them, they would tire my patience.”

A few months after the surrender at Yorktown, and before peace was officially declared between England and the Colonies, there occurred a tragedy in this western country which startled the entire new nation. It was really a part of the revolutionary struggle, for the passions had been kept alive by British agents and the savages were still entirely pro-British. This tragic event took place within sixty miles of Wauseon and Bryan. No incident in the Indian warfare exceeds the burning of Col. William Crawford and the slaughter of his followers in bloodthirstiness and absolute cruelty. It proves to us that the bloodcurdling war cry of the savage had not yet ceased to break the stillness of the forests and prairies of the Maumee country. Children were still snatched into captivity by dark hands thrust out from secret places. The failure of the formidable expedition against the Indian stronghold in Northwestern Ohio fell like a thunderbolt from a clear sky upon the eastern settlements, where a feeling of serenity had succeeded the news of the success of the Revolution. For those dwelling west and north of the Ohio River, it seemed to portend ruin and disaster.

The Indians of this western country were aroused to fury by the massacre of the peaceful Moravians at Gnadenhutten. Even those red men to whom the Christian religion made no appeal were horrified at the thought that their people, after listening to the seductive words of white preachers, were now cold in death, and they only waited an opportunity for vengeance. Hence when word reached them of the approaching expedition under Colonel Crawford, they resorted to every wile to waylay the whites and were prepared to administer the most horrible punishment upon any captive.

It was on the twenty-fifth day of May, 1782, that the Crawford expedition set out from Mingo Bottom for the Sandusky region miles distant. The instructions were to destroy if possible the Indian town and settlement of Sandusky. The shortest route was adopted and precautions taken by these experienced men against surprise and ambush. On the ninth day of March, the men emerged from the dense woods through which they had been traveling into rolling prairie. On the following morning the men were stirring and ready for the march before the ascending sun had illuminated the landscape. Throughout the entire camp there was a noticeable bustle of excitement. The men knew that they were near their destination, and they felt within themselves that a crisis was approaching. The guns were carefully examined and fresh charges placed in them. Packs were readjusted and saddle girths were carefully tightened. The army was now encamped within the county of Wyandot, and not many miles distance from the present town of Upper Sandusky. The army followed a well marked path which led down a diminutive stream, known as the Little Sandusky. Soon they reached an opening in the woods where, in a beautiful location, they could see the Wyandot town, which had been the goal of the expedition. To their intense surprise, however, not a sign of life was visible. The empty huts were silent and tenantless. The ashes of the camp fires seemed to have been beaten by many a rain since the hot coals had glowed in their midst.

Upon the discovery of the abandoned Wyandot town, a council of war was immediately held. Opinion was divided upon the question of advance or retreat. The very failure to discover Indians led the wise ones to



MAP OF UNITED STATES IN 1783

surmise that some ambuscade or surprise was being prepared. Furthermore, there remained but five days' provisions for the forces. It was, however, finally decided to continue the progression during the afternoon, and, in case the enemy was not encountered, that retrogression should be commenced during the night. In the van of the army rode a party of scouts, who had not advanced very far ahead of the main army, when they encountered a considerable body of Indians running directly toward them. These were the Delawares under The Pipe. One of the scouts galloped back to inform Crawford of the enemy's whereabouts. The others withdrew slowly as the savages advanced to the attack. In a moment the army was ablaze with enthusiasm, and all started forward at full speed.

The Indians took possession of an island grove in the midst of the prairie. The military eye of Crawford at once recognized the strategic value of this grove of timber, and a quick, forward movement forced the Indians out. Some of the Americans climbed trees, and from this vantage point took deadly aim at the feathered heads of the enemy moving about in the grass.

The battle was renewed between the contending forces at sunrise on the following day and several more of the Americans were wounded. Finally reinforcements were seen approaching. Among these were recognized white soldiers, who proved to be from the British garrison at Detroit. Some painted Shawnees came galloping across the prairies to assist their brethren. Then a council of war was held at which it was decided that the only safe recourse was retreat. It was determined that the retrogression should begin at nightfall. The dead were buried and litters made for the wounded. But the enemy was not sleeping. A hot fire was opened by them and the orderly plan of retreat was thrown into confusion. The great wonder is that it did not degenerate into an utter retreat. The party became scattered and Colonel Crawford himself became detached from his forces. On the second morning he and Doctor Knight, who had joined him, found themselves only eight miles away from their starting point. Here it was, at a place in Crawford County, that they were captured by three Delawares who came upon them unawares. Crawford and Knight were at once led captive to the camp of the Delawares. Their capture occurred on Friday afternoon. Great indeed was the joy of the Indians when they discovered that Crawford was the "big captain," and word was immediately sent to Captain Pipe. This important news demanded a grave council of the Delaware chiefs and it was decided that Crawford should be burned.

Knight and his companions were met by Captain Pipe at the old Wyandot town. With his own hand this chief painted the faces of all the prisoners black. While thus engaged he told Knight in very good English that he would be taken to the Shawnee town to see his friends. When Colonel Crawford was brought before him, he received him with pretended kindness and joked about his making a good Indian. But it was all a subterfuge. Here was a man upon whom to wreak vengeance, for Crawford was the official leader of this expedition which had dared to invade their precincts. Crawford was taken on June 11th to a place near what is known as Tymochtee, a few miles north of Upper Sandusky. Here he found a large fire burning and many Indians were lying about on the ground. Nevertheless, the dissembling war chief, both of whom well knew Crawford, told him he would be adopted as an Indian after he had been shaved. When the party conveying Crawford appeared, the scene of idleness was transformed to one of animation. After The Pipe had painted him black, a dozen warriors ran forward and seized

him. They tore the clothes from him with eager hands, and he was made to sit on the ground. Surrounded by a howling mob, he at once became the object of showers of dirt, stones and sticks. While some were engaged in this—to them—sport, others quickly fixed in the ground a large stake, some fifteen feet long, which had been previously prepared. Still others ran quickly to and fro, piling up around the stake great piles of light and dry hickory wood, which had been gathered and prepared for the occasion.

The account of the burning of Colonel Crawford is related in the words of Doctor Knight, his companion, who was an unwilling eyewitness of this tragic scene, near which he stood securely bound and guarded.

"When we went to the fire the Colonel was stripped naked, ordered to sit down by the fire, and then they beat him with sticks and their fists. Presently after I was treated in the same manner. They then tied a rope to the foot of a post about fifteen feet high, bound the Colonel's



TORTURE AND DEATH OF COLONEL CRAWFORD

hands behind his back and fastened the rope to the ligature between his wrists. The rope was long enough for him to sit down or walk around the post once or twice and return the same way. Captain Pipe made a speech to the Indians, viz., about thirty or forty men, sixty or seventy squaws and boys.

"When the speech was finished, they all yelled a hideous and hearty assent to what had been said. The Indian men then took up their guns and shot powder into the Colonel's body, from his feet as far up as his neck. I think that not less than seventy loads were discharged upon his naked body. They then crowded about him, and to the best of my observation cut off his ears; when the throng had dispersed a little, I saw blood running from both sides of his head in consequence thereof.

"The fire was about six or seven yards from the post to which the Colonel was tied; it was made of small hickory poles, cut through in the middle, each end of the poles remaining about six feet in length. Three or four Indians by turns would take up, individually, one of these burning pieces of wood, and apply it to his naked body, already burnt black with powder. These tormentors presented themselves on every

side of him with the burning fagots and poles. Some of the squaws took broad boards, upon which they would carry a quantity of burning coals and hot embers and throw on him, so that in a short time he had nothing but coals of fire and hot ashes to walk upon. * * * Colonel Crawford at this period of his suffering besought the Almighty to have mercy on his soul, spoke very low, and bore his torments with the most manly fortitude. In the midst of his tortures he begged of Girty to shoot him, but the white savage made no answer. He continued in all the extremities of pain for an hour and three-quarters or two hours longer, as near as I can judge, when, at last, being almost exhausted, he lay down on his belly; they then scalped him, and repeatedly threw the scalp in my face, telling me that 'That was my great captain.' * * *"

When the news of the torture and death of Colonel Crawford reached the Shawnee village the exultation was very great. Not so when the awful story was repeated in the settlements upon the border. A gloom was spread over every countenance. Crawford's unfortunate end was lamented by all who knew him. Heartrending was the anguish in a lonely cabin upon the banks of the Youghiogeny. There were few men on the frontiers at that time whose loss could have been more sensibly felt or more keenly deplored.

CHAPTER IV

SIMON GIRTY AND HIS BROTHERS

The northwestern section of Ohio was not only the home and hunting ground of noted Indians, but it was the theater of the exploits of the most notorious of renegades known to American history. The three noted Girty brothers, Alexander McKee and Matthew Elliott formed a noted quintet of apostates who spent many years in the Maumee basin and adjoining territory and contributed largely to the hardships and sufferings of the early settlers of this delectable region. In the channel of the Maumee, near Napoleon, there is a large island which is still known as Girty's Island. It is erroneously claimed by some that this island was the retreat of Simon Girty, but it received its name because George Girty at one time lived in this vicinity.

Of all historic characters the name of the traitor to his race or to his country is most hated. His name becomes a byword and a reproach among the nations of the earth. Whether designated as turncoat, tory, apostate, or renegade, mankind have for him only universal expressions of contempt. He lives in the midst of the fiercest passions that darken the human heart. He is both a hater and the hated. The white renegade, who had abandoned his race and civilization for the company of the savages of the forest, is abhorred by all. For him there is no charity. His virtues, if he had any, pass into oblivion. His name is inscribed with that of Brutus, of Benedict Arnold, and of Judas Iscariot. He may have been really better than he seems, his vices may have been exaggerated, but of these things it is difficult to form a correct and impartial opinion, for the whirlwinds of abuse throw dust into the eyes of the most painstaking historian.

The history of our border warfare furnishes us a number of instances of white men who relapsed into a state as savage as their associates. Our region has more than its full share of these ingrates. Of all these known instances of white renegades, none equals the cruelty and absolute baseness of Simon Girty, or Gerty, as it is sometimes spelled. Girty was an Irishman who was born in Pennsylvania not a great distance from Harrisburg. His father, who was also named Simon, was of a roving disposition and somewhat intemperate. "Grog was his song and grog would he have." Nothing so entirely commanded his deepest regard as a jug of fiery liquor. About the close of the year 1751 he was killed in a drunken frolic by an Indian known as "The Fish." One John Turner who had lived with the family avenged the killing of Girty by putting "The Fish" away from all earthly troubles and received the hand of the widow as his reward.

The four Girty brothers owed very little to either parent. The mother had not proved herself of very high character. Thomas, the eldest, was born in 1739; Simon, the second, first saw the light of day in 1741; James arrived in this world of trouble in 1743 and George was only two years younger. The entire family was captured by a marauding party of French and Indians at Fort Granville in July, 1756. The stepfather was put to death with horrible torture, all of which the boys and the miserable mother were compelled to witness. The Indians "tied Turner to a black post; danced around him; made a great fire; and having heated gun-barrels red hot, ran them through his body. Having tormented him for three hours, they scalped him alive, and at last held up a boy with a

hatchet in his hand to give him the finishing stroke." It is difficult to imagine boys who were compelled to witness such scenes as ever adapting themselves to such customs. The separation of the boys and their mother followed soon afterwards. James was formally adopted by the Shawnees, George by the Delawares, and Simon was taken by the Senecas, whose language he speedily learned. After three years all of the brothers returned to their friends at Pittsburg, in accordance with a treaty, and these three returned at a later period, as will appear.

James Girty was not quite so much addicted to intoxication as Simon and George. He thoroughly adopted the savage life, however, married a Shawnee squaw, and became a trader with the aborigines in after years. His principal trading post for years was called Girty's Town, on the site of the present city of St. Marys. It was he who had the trading stand at a later period opposite Girty's Island, a short distance above Napoleon. George married a Delaware woman, who bore him several children. He died while intoxicated at the trading post of his brother James. The fourth brother, Thomas, who was the oldest, escaped soon after his capture, and was the only one of the family to remain loyal to the United States during all the troubles with the mother country. He made his home on Girty's Run, which was named after him, where he raised a respectable family and died in 1820 at a ripe old age. On one occasion, 1783, in company with his half-brother, John Turner, he visited Simon at Detroit. John Turner accumulated considerable property. For presenting a burial ground to the citizens of the locality in which he lived, Turner was known as "the benefactor of Squirrel Hill."

The adventures of the three Girty renegades have furnished the material for many a volume of traditional and thrilling fiction. Whether plausible or not, readers have been inclined to accept at their face value the most absurd statements regarding their reputed activities. The Indian name of Simon Girty was Katepakomen. For a number of years after his return from captivity, Simon remained loyal to the American cause and attained considerable influence. He took part in Dunmore's war in 1774, with the Virginia forces, acting as guide and interpreter. It was during this campaign he became a warm friend and bosom companion of Simon Kenton, also one of the scouts. During these years he also made the acquaintance of Col. William Crawford, to whom he was indebted for favors. He repaid these afterward by refusing the mercy shot begged for by that officer when in his deepest suffering.

Simon Girty was commissioned a second lieutenant of the militia at Pittsburg for his services on behalf of Virginia. "On the 22nd of February, 1775, came Simon Girty in open court and took and subscribed the oath * * * to be faithful and bear true allegiance to his Majesty King George the Third." He is included in a special list of loyal subjects by Lord Dunmore in a report to his government. In 1775 he accompanied James Wood, a commissioner to the Indians, on a long trip through the Ohio wilderness, as guide and interpreter, at a salary of 5 shillings a day. The trip took them to the Wyandots, the Shawnees, and other Ohio tribes, and he performed his duties faithfully. His sympathies at this time were strongly with the colonies. But his loyalty to the colonial cause ended shortly after his return from this journey. Wood's command was disbanded shortly after his return and Girty lost his commission as lieutenant. He was employed in one other expedition dispatched to the Six Nations, but was dismissed "for ill behavior," after three months' service. Just what the unsatisfactory conduct was is not now known, for the records do not reveal it.

It is said that jealousy over the fact that he was not named as a captain, which commission he expected as a reward for his services, was the real reason for his desertion of the American cause in 1778. He was made a second lieutenant in a company, but did not go to the front with the organization. He remained in Pittsburg on detached duty. On one occasion he was arrested for disloyalty, but was acquitted of the charge. He was again sent to the Senecas with a message. George Girty was likewise considered loyal and joined a company of patriots, being commissioned as a second lieutenant. He took part in at least one expedition against the British. At this time there was a British representative and Indian trader by the name of Alexander McKee whose actions had become so suspicious that he was under constant surveillance. It was believed by the colonial authorities that he was preparing to join the British in the western country. Their suspicions were correct. It was on the night of March 28, 1778, that Simon Girty, in company with Matthew Elliot, Alexander McKee, Robert Surphlit, a man named Higgin, and the two negro servants of McKee, departed from Pittsburg for the Indian country on their way to Detroit. It is needless to say that great consternation followed the departure of so many well-known characters. No other three men, such as McKee, Girty, and Elliot, could have been found so well fitted to work for and among the aborigines.

The little band of traitors stopped for a brief time with the Moravian Indians by the Tuscarawas, and from there proceeded to the headquarters of the Delawares, near the present site of Coshocton. Their intrigue with this tribe nearly changed its peaceful policy into one of open hostility against the Americans. General Washington had been killed, they said, and the patriot army cut to pieces. They represented that a great disaster had befallen the American forces, so that the struggle was sure to end in a victory for Great Britain and that the few thousand troops yet remaining were intending to kill every Indian they should meet, whether friendly or hostile. Leaving the Delawares, Girty and two companions went westward to the villages of the Shawnees. That the Indians were not entirely fooled by Girty is shown by a message which the principal chief of the Delawares sent to the Shawnees. "Grandchildren!" so ran the message, "ye Shawnese! Some days ago, a flock of birds, that had come on from the east, lit at Goshhochking (Coshocton), imposing a song of their upon us, which song had nigh proved our ruin! Should these birds, which, on leaving us, took their flight toward Scioto endeavor to impose a song on you likewise, do not listen to them, for they lie!" It was here that they met James Girty, who was easily persuaded to desert his country. He went to Detroit a few weeks later, and was employed as interpreter to remain with the Shawnees. A proclamation was afterwards, and in the same year issued by Pennsylvania publicly proclaiming Alexander McKee, formerly Indian trader, Simon Girty, Indian interpreter, James Girty, laborer, and Matthew Elliot, Indian trader, as aiding and abetting the common enemy and summoning them back for trial. It was not until the following year that George Girty joined his brothers, thus completing the trio of renegade brothers. He was immediately engaged by the British Indian department as an interpreter and dispatched to the Shawnees, where he acted as disbursing agent in dealing out supplies to that tribe.

Simon Girty and Alexander McKee reached Detroit by the middle of June. It is needless to say that both were welcomed by "Hair Buyer" Hamilton, the commandant of the post. McKee was made captain and interpreter of the Indian department. Girty was also employed at a salary of about \$2.00 per day as interpreter, and sent back to Sandusky

to encourage the savages there in their warfare upon the Americans. He formally took up his residence with the Wyandots in 1781, and his influence soon began to be felt among all the Indian tribes all over this region. With his perfect knowledge of the Wyandot, Delaware, and other Indian tongues, he was indeed an invaluable aid to the British. He became almost as cruel and heartless as the most hardened savage. He joined the Wyandots, the Shawnees and the Senecas in their murderous forays against the border settlements, and was always recognized as a leader. He exercised great influence over the Half King, the head chief of the Wyandots. His name became a household word of terror all over what is now the State of Ohio, for with it was associated everything that was cruel and inhuman. The only redeeming trait seems to have been a scrupulous honesty. In the payment of his debts he is said to have been punctilious and to have fulfilled his obligations to the last cent.

According to the records that come down to us Girty participated in many noted instances of border warfare, some of them extending down into the bloody battle-ground of Kentucky. In fact, his first maraud was into that country. Ruddle's Station was surrounded after Girty had been admitted and made seductive promises that the captives would be protected from the Indians. After the surrender they were either treacherously killed or made prisoners of the Indians. At Bryan's Station he sought to intimidate the garrison by telling them who he was and elaborating upon what would happen if they did not surrender. He had almost succeeded so we are told when one young man, named Aaron Reynolds, seeing the effect of this harangue, and believing this story, as it was, to be false, of his own accord answered him in the tone of rough banter so popular with backwoodsmen: "You need not be so particular to tell us your name; we know your name and you too. I've had a villainous untrustworthy cur-dog this long while, named Simon Girty, in compliment to you; he's so like you—just as ugly and just as wicked. As to the cannon, let them come on; the country's roused, and the scalps of your red cut-throats, and your own, too, will be drying on your cabins in twenty-four hours." This spirited reply produced good results. Girty in turn was disheartened and soon withdrew.

The building of Fort Laurens in Ohio awakened Hamilton to the courage and audacity of the Americans. It was in January, 1779, that Girty was dispatched at the head of a small party of Indians to reconnoiter and take some scalps. After securing some scalps and important papers, he returned to Detroit only to find Hamilton had himself been captured. He had also succeeded in securing the loyalty of some more bands of Indians. He became the directing genius in the famous siege of Fort Laurens, on the Tuscarawas River. Implacable in his hatred and tireless in his movements, he was recognized as one of the chief agents of the British. To judge from the varied information we have of him, he seems to have been anything but a loafer, but was constantly engaged in some form of activity. Although classed on British records only as an interpreter, he seems frequently to have acted as a sub-agent in his dealings with the aborigines. Of Girty's cruelty on this occasion, Col. John Johnson, the Indian agent frequently mentioned, said: "He (Simon Girty) was notorious for his cruelty to the whites, who fell into the hands of the Indians. His cruelty to the unfortunate Col. Crawford is well known to myself, and although I did not witness the tragedy, I can vouch for the facts of the case, having had them from eye-witnesses. When that brave and unfortunate commander was suffering at the stake by a slow fire in order to lengthen his misery to the longest

possible time, he besought Girty to have him shot to end his torments, when the monster mocked him by firing powder without ball at him." He had evidently received this information from the Wyandots. George Girty was just as cruel as his more noted brother. In company with forty warriors he took Slover, one of Crawford's party, and tied him after stripping him and painting him black. He then cursed him, telling Slover he would now get what he had deserved. He seemed to take a delight in knowing that death was to be his doom. A sudden storm came up, however, after the Indians had tied the prisoner to the stake, and Slover escaped.

When the Moravian Indians were captured by the Wyandots and brought to Sandusky, Simon Girty seemed to take delight in treating the Christian Indians and the white missionaries with cruelty. Just before he started on an expedition with a war party, Girty commissioned a Frenchman by the name of Francis Levallie, from Lower Sandusky, to conduct the missionaries to Detroit, and drive them all the way by land as though they were cattle. The Frenchman, however, was more humane and treated them kindly. He sent word to Detroit for boats to be sent to Sandusky to carry the missionaries to Detroit. Before the boats arrived, however, Girty returned and according to Heckwelder, "behaved like a madman, on hearing that we were here, and that our conductor had disobeyed his orders, and had sent a letter to the commandant of Detroit respecting us. He flew at the Frenchman, who was in the room adjoining ours, most furiously, striking at him, and threatening to split his head in two for disobeying the orders he had given him. He swore the most horrid oaths respecting us, and continued in that way until after midnight. His oaths were all to the purport that he never would leave the house until he split our heads in two with his tomahawk, and made our brains stick to the walls of the room in which we were! Never before did any of us hear the like oaths, or know any one to rave like him. He appeared like an host of evil spirits. He would sometimes come up to the bolted door between us and him, threatening to chop it in pieces to get at us. How we should escape the clutches of this white beast in human form no one could foresee. Yet at the proper time relief was at hand; for, in the morning, at break of day, and while he was still sleeping, two large flat-bottomed boats arrived from Detroit, for the purpose of taking us to that place. This was joyful news!"

It was in the book of fate that Simon Kenton and Simon Girty should meet once more under far different circumstances than when both were in the American service. This was due to the unfortunate capture of Kenton by his implacable enemies. Kenton had been captured by the Shawnees, and was sentenced to be burned at the stake. Girty had just returned from an expedition into Kentucky and came to see the prisoner, who was sitting upon the ground silent and dejected with his face painted black, which was the custom among the Indians when captives were doomed to the stake. Hence it was that he did not recognize Kenton until the latter spoke to him.

"What is your name?" Girty asked.

"Simon Butler," answered Kenton for that was the name he then bore.

Never did the enunciation of a name produce more electrical effect. As soon as he heard his friend's name Girty became greatly agitated. Springing up from his seat he threw himself into Kenton's arms, calling him his dear and esteemed friend. "You are condemned to die," said he, "but I will do all I can—use every means in my power to save your life." It was due to his efforts that a council was convened, at

which Girty made a long and eloquent speech to the Indians in their language. He entreated them to have consideration for his feelings in this one instance. He reminded them that three years of faithful service had proved his devotion to the cause of the Indians. "Did I not," said he, "bring seven scalps home from the last expedition? Did I not also submit seven white prisoners that same evening to your discretion? Did I express a wish that a single one should be saved? This is my first and shall be my last request. From what expedition did I ever shrink? What white man has even seen my back? Whose tomahawk has been bloodier than mine?" This council decided against him by an overwhelming majority but a later one at Upper Sandusky, through the skillful manipulation of Girty, consented to place Kenton under his care and protection. Girty took him to his own wigwam and clothed him anew. For several weeks his kindness was uniform and indefatigable. As a result he was taken to Sandusky and thence to Detroit, from whence he made his escape in safety to Kentucky. Kenton ever afterwards spoke of Girty in grateful remembrance. Girty told Kenton that he had acted too hasty in deserting his country, and was sorry for the part he had taken. It is the only expression of regret that is recorded of the renegade.

For a number of years now, very little is mentioned concerning the life of this noted desperado. He remained among the Indians, however. His last expedition against the Americans had been in 1783, when he led a band of red men to Nine Mile River, within five miles of Pittsburgh. Here it was he first learned that hostilities had ended, but he did not place credence in the rumor. He remained as an interpreter in the British Indian Department on half pay, practically a pensioner. His headquarters were at first at Detroit. This leisure gave him time to think of something else besides fighting, and he resolved to marry. The object of his affections was Catherine Malott, then a prisoner among the Indians, and much younger than himself. They were married in August, 1784, in Canada, near the mouth of the Detroit River, and here they took up their abode in the neighborhood of the present town of Amherstburg. His wife is said to have been a very comely maiden, and she probably married the renegade to escape from her position as prisoner among the Indians. At the time of her marriage she was not more than half the age of her husband. His daughter, Ann, was born in 1786, a son, Thomas, another daughter, Sarah, and a second son, Prideaux, the last one being born in 1797.

After Great Britain had acknowledged the independence of the Colonies, Simon Girty was one of the leading agents in keeping the savages loyal to the British. For the succeeding decade he stands out as a very prominent figure throughout not only Northwestern Ohio, but practically the entire Northwestern territory. There is probably not a county in this section of our state where there is not some record of his activities. His harangues had potent influence with the savages. He no longer lived with the red men, but constantly visited them as British emissary. He played his part well. Of this we have the testimony of General Harmar himself. When Girty attended an Indian council at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, in 1788, he was received into the conference by the Indians as one of them. He was the mouthpiece of McKee who had established a store there.

The last time that James Girty joined in an expedition against his countrymen, so far as is known, was in 1782. The point where the portage at the head of the St. Marys began was an ideal place for the establishment of a trading post. It was then a small Indian village, but

is now occupied by the city of St. Marys. Girty had married a Shawnee woman, known as Betsey by the whites. He established himself there in 1783 as a trader, and it soon became known as Girty's Town. For a number of years he enjoyed a practical monopoly of the Indian trade. He shipped his peltry down the St. Marys to the Maumee. At every report of the approach of the Americans, James became alarmed, and on several occasions had his goods packed for immediate flight. Upon the approach of General Harmar, he moved to the confluence of the Maumee and Auglaize. Here he occupied a log cabin.

An incident is related of Oliver M. Spencer, who took dinner at Girty's home after being released from Indian captivity. While regaling himself Girty came in and saw the boy for the first time. The latter said to him: "So, my young Yankee, you're about to start for home?" The boy answered: "Yes, sir; I hope so." Taking his knife, he said (while sharpening it on a whetstone): "I see your ears are whole yet; but I'm greatly mistaken if you leave here without the Indian earmark, that we may know you when we catch you again." Spencer did not wait to prove whether Girty was in jest or in downright earnest, but leaving his meal half finished, he instantly sprang from the table, leaped out of the door, and in a few seconds took refuge in the house of a trader named Ironside.

When Wayne approached in 1794, James Girty packed up his goods and fled to Canada, but came back once more to again trade with the Indians along the Maumee. Trade was not so profitable as before, and he returned to Canada. His last trading place in Ohio was at Girty's Point, near Girty's Island. Like his brother Simon, he was also too old and infirm to participate in the War of 1812. He died on the 15th of April, 1817. He was thrifty and had accumulated considerable property. His wife died first, and two children survived him, James and Ann. He was temperate in his habits, but fully as cruel as his brothers. He would boast, so it is said, that no woman or child escaped his tomahawk, if he got within reach of the victim.

George Girty, after the battle of Blue Licks, in 1782, returned to the upper waters of the Mad River. It is known that he continued to reside with the Delawares, but gave himself so completely up to savage life that he practically lost his identity. He is heard of occasionally in Indian forays. He married a Delaware squaw, and had several children. During his latter years he was an habitual drunkard and died during a spree at the cabin of James, near Fort Wayne, but his family remained with the tribe.

When war broke out between the United States and the Indians in 1790, Simon Girty again fought with the Indians against the Americans. The last battle in which he was known to have been actually engaged was at the defeat of St. Clair, in Mercer County, where he fought most courageously. Here he captured a white woman. A Wyandot squaw demanded the prisoner, on the ground that custom gave all female prisoners to the squaws accompanying the braves. Over Girty's objection this was done, and he was furious. He was present at the grand council held in October, 1792, at the Auglaize. (Defiance.) McKee, Elliot, and other whites were also there, but Simon Girty was the only white man admitted to the deliberations. Well had he earned the confidence reposed in him. It was no doubt a proud moment in his life, and one upon which he afterwards reflected with pleasure. At Fallen Timbers Girty, Elliot and McKee were all present, but they kept at a respectable distance near the river and did not take a part in the fighting. All three made good their escape. After this he and

McKee assisted in furnishing food to the Indians, whose crops had been destroyed by General Wayne. This event practically ended his wild career in the Ohio country. On only one other occasion, a few months later, did he appear as a British emissary among the Ohio Indians. Nevertheless his influence remained strong for a long time. He continued to visit Detroit occasionally. He happened to be there when the American troops approached, but fled precipitately to the opposite bank. He could not wait for the boat, but plunged his horse into the river and swam to the opposite shore. He never again crossed to the fort, except during the War of 1812, when the British troops again occupied it. For sixteen years he did not step foot on American soil.

In his later years Girty seems to have made an effort to command a degree of respect as a decent citizen. The British government granted him some land in the township of Malden, Essex County, Canada. He was abhorred by all his neighbors, however, for the depravity of his untamed and undisciplined nature was too apparent. After the birth of the last son, Simon and his wife separated because of his cruelty toward her when drunk. In the War of 1812 he was incapable of active service, because his sight had almost left him. He is said, however, to have rallied a band of Wyandots to the standard of Tecumseh. When the British army returned he followed it, leaving his family at home. When General Harrison invaded Canada, Girty fled beyond his reach, but his wife remained at the home and was unharmed. In 1816, after peace was concluded, he returned to his farm, where he died on the 18th of February, in the year 1818. He actually gave up liquor for a few months prior to his dissolution. He is said to have been very penitent, as the end drew nigh. He was buried on his farm. A squad of British soldiers attended the funeral, and fired a parting salute over his grave. His youngest son was on one occasion a candidate for parliament, but was defeated. He became a man of considerable influence, and finally moved to Ohio, where he died. All of his children lived and married. Thomas died before his father, but left three children. The widow of Simon survived him for many years, and did not die until 1852. All of her children enjoyed unsullied reputations.

One of the most interesting narratives of Indian captivity that has been handed down to us is one by Oliver M. Spencer. He was taken captive not far from Cincinnati, but most of his captivity was spent in the Maumee region in Ohio. While at Defiance, the old Indian priestess, Coo-coo-Cheeh, with whom he lived, took him to a neighboring Shawnee village called Snaketown, on the site of Napoleon. There he saw the celebrated chief, Blue Jacket, and Simon Girty, of whom he speaks as follows: "One of the visitors of Blue Jacket (the Snake) was a plain, grave chief of sage appearance; the other, Simon Girty, whether it was from prejudice, associating with his look the fact that he was a renegade, the murderer of his own countrymen, racking his diabolic invention to inflict new and more excruciating tortures, or not; his dark, shaggy hair, his low forehead, his brows contracted, and meeting above his short flat nose; his gray sunken eyes, averting the ingenuous gaze; his lips thin and compressed, and the dark and sinister expression of his countenance, to me, seemed the very picture of a villain. He wore the Indian costume, but without any ornament; and his silk handkerchief while it supplied the place of a hat, hid an unsightly wound in his forehead. On each side of his belt was stuck a silver-mounted pistol, and at his left hung a short broad dirk, serving occasionally the uses of a knife. He made of me many inquiries; some about my family, and the particulars of my captivity; but more of the strength of the different garrisons; the number of American troops at Fort Washing-

ton, and whether the President intended to send another army against the Indians. He spoke of the wrongs he had received at the hands of his countrymen, and with fiendish exultation of the revenge he had taken. He boasted of his exploits, of the number of his victories, and of his personal prowess; then raising his handkerchief and exhibiting the deep wound in his forehead (which I was afterwards told was inflicted by the tomahawk of the celebrated Indian chief, Brandt, in a drunken frolic) said it was a sabre cut, which he received in battle at St. Clair's defeat; adding with an oath, that he had 'sent the d——d Yankee officer' that gave it 'to h——l'. He ended by telling me that I would never see home; but if I should turn out to be a good hunter and a brave warrior, I might one day be a chief. His presence and conversation having rendered my situation painful, I was not a little relieved when, a few hours after ending our visit, we returned to our quiet lodge on the bank of the Maumee."

Girty's one great fear was of capture by the Americans, and he always endeavored to ascertain from prisoners what might be in store for him should he be captured by them. It seemed as though the idea of falling into the hands of his countrymen was a terror to him.

"The last time I saw Girty," writes William Walker, "was in the summer of 1813. From my recollection of his person, he was in height five feet six or seven inches; broad across the chest; strong, round, compact limbs; and of fair complexion. To any one scrutinizing him, the conclusion would forcibly impress the observer, that Girty was endowed by nature with great powers of endurance."

"No other country or age," says Butterfield, "ever produced, perhaps, so brutal, depraved, and wicked a wretch as Simon Girty. He was sagacious and brave; but his sagacity and bravery only made him a greater monster of cruelty. All of the vices of civilization seemed to center in him, and by him were ingrafted upon those of either. He moved about through the Indian country during the war of the Revolution and the Indian war which followed, a dark whirlwind of fury, desperation and barbarity. In the refinements of torture inflicted on helpless prisoners, as compared with the Indians, he 'out-heroded Herod.' In treachery he stood unrivaled. There ever rankled in his bosom a most deadly hatred of his country. He seemed to revel in the very excess of malignity toward his old associates. So horrid was his wild ferocity and savageness, that the least relenting seemed to be acts of positive goodness—luminous sparks in the very blackness of darkness."

Of Girty's bravery there is ample testimony. He became involved in a quarrel at one time with a Shawnee, caused by some misunderstanding in trade. While bandying hard words to each other the Indian by innuendo questioned his opponent's courage. Girty instantly produced a half-keg of powder, and snatching a firebrand, called upon the savage to stand by him. The latter, not deeming this a legitimate mode of settling disputes, hastily evacuated the premises.

The last picture that we have of Simon Girty is shortly before his death. "I went to Malden," said Mr. Daniel, "and put up at a hotel kept by a Frenchman. I noticed in the bar-room a gray-headed and blind old man. The landlady, a woman of about thirty years of age, inquired of me: 'Do you know who that is?' On my replying 'No,' she replied, 'it is Simon Girty.' He had then been blind about four years."

This ended the career of the last of the three notorious Girty brothers, the ablest of the three and the one who caused more suffering among the hardy pioneers than the other two together. A large part of his history belongs to us, but it is not a record of which we can be proud.

CHAPTER V

THE HARMAR AND ST. CLAIR CAMPAIGNS

Although the war with the mother country was practically ended by the Yorktown surrender in October, 1781, the Paris treaty was not officially signed until the 3d of September, 1783. About four months later Washington resigned his commission and retired to private life. The boundaries of the new republic were Florida on the south, the Mississippi River on the west and the middle of the Great Lakes on the north. "The federal republic is born a pygmy, but a day will come when it will be a giant, even a colossus," said the Spanish representative at the Paris negotiations. His statement has proved to be really prophetic.

East of the Alleghenies the war actually ended, but in the great trans-Allegheny country it continued in a desultory way for a dozen years. At times this conflict was most sanguinary. Great Britain had specifically promised to withdraw her troops from Detroit and the Maumee country, as well as her other posts, but she neglected and refused to comply. When demand was made of her commanders, refusal was made, claiming that possession was being retained to compel payment of the claims of loyalties against the colonies. The real purpose was undoubtedly to retain the loyalty of the savages in the hope that the new government might not prove lasting. It was true that some of the southerners had attempted to offset the value of slaves impressed into the British service against claims due from them.

The Indians were undoubtedly apprehensive of their future. The Quebec Act of 1774, with its provisions prohibiting white settlements within this region, had always been objected to. The new American government, with its hands occupied by many serious questions, was very reluctant to enter into a struggle with the Indians of the Northwest Territory of which Ohio was then a part. But the frontier was gradually advanced westward by venturesome backwoodsmen and the government was drawn in by the necessity of supporting them. There was no well developed plan. Many of the leaders were adverse to spreading westward; they were as strong anti-expansionists as is our American today. They were quite content to permit the red man to rove the forests in peace. They did not covet the lands of the Indians. They endeavored to prevent settlers from encroaching upon them. But backwoodsmen are naturally aggressive. They revert in a sense to primeval conditions. Rough, masterful, aggressive, and even lawless, they feared not the red man nor were they intimidated by the wrath of the government. Once established in a location, they freely appealed to the government for help. Then it was that the men east of the Alleghenies, whose fathers or grandfathers had also been frontiersmen, rather grudgingly came to their help.

Small bands of Wyandots and Shawnees in particular continued to invade Kentucky and Western Pennsylvania with the loaded rifle and uplifted tomahawk. British emissaries, and especially the renegades heretofore mentioned, were the chief instigators of these war parties of savages. With all these provocations the American government still hesitated to make open war against the Indians of Ohio. Although the Northwestern Territory, "a vast empire larger than any country in

Europe save Russia," had become the public domain of the confederated states, the aboriginal inhabitant, and the one actually in possession, had still to be dealt with. This must be done either by purchase or conquest. The Iroquois claim to these lands, which was disputed by the Ohio Indians, was extinguished by the treaty of Fort Stanwix in 1785. This treaty caused great dissatisfaction among the Ohio Indians, for they refused to acknowledge that the Six Nations could deed away the lands occupied by them. An American commissioner, by the name of Ephraim Douglas, was sent to the Indians residing in Ohio in 1783 to conclude treaties with them. Carrying a white flag of peace he passed some days with the Delawares on the Sandusky River, and then journeyed to the Wyandots, Ottawas and Miamis along the lower Maumee. This was in the month of June. From there he passed to Detroit, where he met representatives of many other tribes. Long talks were indulged in to convince them that the war was over. These Indians were perfectly willing to give their allegiance to whichever nation promised them the most presents, so it appeared. As the Americans at this time had not learned how to deal with these simple inhabitants of the forests, their allegiance was still retained by the British in most instances, and many lives were sacrificed as a consequence.

It now remained for the American government to make settlement with the Ohio tribes and this was what it was attempted to do in the council held at Fort McIntosh in January, 1785. By a treaty entered into between United States Commissioners and the chiefs and sachems of the Chippewa, Delaware, Ottawa, and Wyandot Indians at Fort McIntosh on the Ohio River below Pittsburg, the limits of their territory as agreed upon were the Maumee and Cuyahoga rivers, on the west and east respectively. Within this territory the Delawares, Wyandots, and Ottawas were to live and hunt at their heart's pleasure. They were authorized to shoot any person other than an Indian, whether a citizen of the United States or otherwise, who attempted to settle upon these exempt lands. "The Indians may punish him as they please," was the exact language of the treaty. On their part the Indians recognized all the lands west, south, and east of these lines as belonging to the United States, and "none of their tribes shall presume to settle upon the same or any part of it." Reservations were exempted by the United States as a tract six miles square at the mouth of the Maumee, for a military post. Three chiefs were to remain with the Americans as hostages until all American prisoners were surrendered by the savages. In a treaty made the following year at Fort Finney, at the mouth of the Great Miami, the Shawnees appeared in their "war paint and feathers" and assumed a rather bellicose attitude. They finally recognized the sovereignty of the United States and accepted an allotment of lands between the Great Miami and the Wabash rivers. This treaty, as have others among the white races, proved to be merely a scrap of paper, for the Shawnees immediately disregarded it.

It was some time after the independence of the Colonies was achieved before a definite government was adopted for the Northwestern Territory. Army officers and discharged soldiers were clamoring for the lands which had been promised them. Thomas Jefferson evolved a scheme for the creation of the vast territory into a checkerboard arrangement of states, to which fanciful names were assigned. Our region narrowly escaped being a part of Metropotamia. Some of its neighbors would have been Cherronesus, Assenisipia, Illinoia, Pelisipia, Polypotamia, and Michigana. The ordinance was passed but never really went into effect, for it was soon afterwards superseded by the famous Ordinance of 1787.

The main factor in the passage of this measure was the famous Manasseh Cutler, representing the Ohio Company. This ordinance in its wise provisions ranks close to the Constitution, being preferred by the convention at the same time. The most marked and original feature in its provisions was the prohibition of slavery after the year 1800. On July 27, 1887, Congress passed the ordinance by which the Ohio Company was granted a million and a half acres, and a little more than twice as much was set aside for private speculation, in which many of the most prominent personages of the day were involved. This was the Scioto Company. They paid two-thirds of a dollar an acre in specie or certificates of indebtedness of the government.

The Ohio Company was the first real attempt to settle Ohio, and this company had its full share of troubles. The lands granted were on the Ohio and Muskingum rivers. As Senator Hoar has said: "Never did the great Husbandman choose his seed more carefully than when he



planted Ohio; I do not believe the same number of persons fitted for the highest duties and responsibilities of war and peace could ever have been found in a community of the same size as were among the men who founded Marietta in the spring of 1788, or who joined them within twelve months thereafter." Many of the settlers were college graduates, bearing classical degrees from Harvard and Yale. Arthur St. Clair was appointed the first governor of this new territory, and Winthrop Sargent was named as secretary. The ordinance required that the governor, to be appointed by Congress, must reside in the district and must be the owner of 1,000 acres of land. Governor St. Clair came of a distinguished Scotch family and had a distinguished career in the Revolution. He did not actively enter upon his duties until the summer of 1788.

The continued influx of white settlers and the creation of settlements was most displeasing to the tribesmen of the Ohio country. With unerring intuition the chiefs realized that this encroaching tide of whites meant the eventual displacement of the red men. The settlers lived

in constant fear of their depredations because of the small number of soldiers stationed in the country. They numbered less than one-tenth of the warriors that could be assembled by the Ohio Tribes. They paid scant adherence to the treaty obligations assented to by them. They watched the Ohio River with especial care, since most of the immigrants entered by that avenue. A great council of the tribes was held at Detroit in the summer of 1788 at which the Six Nations gathered with the western Indians to devise means for mutual defense. The tribes of the Maumee region were here represented, together with other Ohio tribes. But nothing seems to have been definitely determined at this gathering.

The American authorities were aroused by the threatening conditions and hastened to make new treaties with the Indians, the matter being left to the discretion of Governor St. Clair. Some two hundred delegates of the delegated tribes accepted invitations to assemble at Fort Harmar in the autumn of 1788, but it was not until January that the treaty was completed. Much complaint was made of the actions of the Thirteen Fires, as the Colonies were called, as to the ways in which the red men had been deceived and cheated. Among the chiefs signing the treaty were Dancing Feather, Wood Bug, Thrown-in-the-Water, Big Bale of a Kettle, Full Moon, Lone Tree, Falling Mountain and Tearing Asunder. It was signed by the Wyandots, Delawares, and Ottawas, among others, But they were not the head chiefs. The Shawnees and Miamis remained away. They were even at that time committing depredations. A considerable sum of money was paid to the Indians as a consideration for certain concessions. It required only a few weeks, however, to demonstrate the insincerity and treachery of the Indians, for their maraudings began anew with the opening of another spring. Gen. Josiah Harmar, with a small body of troops, made a detour of the Scioto River, destroying the food supplies and huts of the hostile savages wherever they were found. Only four of the Indians, so he reported, were shot, as "wolves might as well have been pursued." Recourse was finally had to Antonine Gamelin, a French trader, who was highly esteemed by these aborigines. His long intercourse, honest dealing and good heart had given him universal popularity among the tribes. Much as they liked him, and always avowing their faith in him, the Indians passed him on from tribe to tribe, with no answer to the speech of invitation until he arrived on the Maumee among the Miamis. Here the chiefs were outspoken. "The Americans," they said, "send us nothing but speeches, and no two are alike. They intend to deceive us. Detroit was the place where the fire was lighted; there is where it ought first to be put out. The English commander is our father since he threw down our French Father; we can do nothing without his approbation." When Gameline returned he reported the situation as hopeless. Other traders arriving brought the information that war parties were on the move. The ultimate results were three formidable campaigns against the Indians of the Maumee region. They thus become of intense interest to those residing in that section today.

General Harmar reported to General St. Clair many raids and murders by the savages, and it was agreed between them, at a meeting held at Fort Washington, on July 11th, that Harmar should conduct an expedition against the Maumee towns, which were reported to be the headquarters of all the renegade Indians who were committing the depredations. Troops from Kentucky, New York, and from the back counties of Pennsylvania, were ordered to assemble at Fort Washington (now Cincinnati) on the 15th of September, 1790. The object of this



expedition was not only to chastise the savages, but also to build one or more forts on the Maumee and to establish a connecting line of refuge posts for supplies, from which sorties could quickly be made to intercept the savages. Actuated by what might be termed by the "peace at any price" partisans, a commendable spirit, but which we now know was the sheerest folly and really suicidal, St. Clair forwarded word of this expedition to the British commander, to assure him that no hostile intentions were held towards Detroit "or any other place at present in the possession of the troops of his Britannic Majesty, but is on foot with the sole design of humbling and chastising some of the savage tribes, whose depredations have become intolerable and whose cruelties have of late become an outrage, not only on the people of America, but on humanity."

The army under General Harmar, who was the highest ranking officer in the army, marched northward from near Fort Washington on the 4th of October, 1790. It was composed of almost fifteen hundred soldiers, of whom about one-fifth were regulars, and included an artillery company with three light brass cannon. The rest of his troops were volunteer infantry, many of whom were raw soldiers and unused to the gun or the woods, and some of them were indeed without guns that could be used. Between the "regulars" and the militia jealousy seemed to exist from the very start of the expedition. General Harmar was much disheartened, for at least half of them served no other purpose than to swell the number. They were poorly clad and almost destitute of camp equipment. Some of the men were too old and infirm for the contemplated duties. We have a detailed account of the march from day to day in Ebenezer Denny's Military Journal. It shows the hardships endured from the muddy roads, marsh lands, and lack of provender for the horses. The troops averaged nearly ten miles a day. On the twelfth day, says Denny, "passed New Chillicothe, at which Girty's home, on Glaze Creek (Auglaize) or Branch of the Ome (Maumee) one hundred and twenty-five miles." On the 17th a scouting detachment encountered a body of Indians, and quite a number of the Americans were killed. This was the first serious incident of the campaign. The rout was due "to the scandalous behavior of the militia, many of whom never fired a shot, but ran off at the first noise of the Indians and left a few regulars to be sacrificed—some of them never halted until they crossed the Ohio."

The Harmar expedition eventually reached a place near the head waters of the Maumee, and not far from Fort Wayne, Indiana. A large village of the Indians was destroyed, and the army then proceeded on. "The chief village," says Denny, "contained about eighty houses and wigwams, and a vast quantity of corn and vegetables hid in various places, holed, etc." Other nearby towns comprised a hundred or more wigwams with gardens and adjacent fields of corn. On the representation by Colonel Hardin that he believed the town was again occupied by the aborigines, as soon as the army passed on, a detachment of "four hundred choice militia and regulars" was sent back on the night of the 21st. They encountered the Indians in strong force and, owing to the unreliability of the militia, were overwhelmingly defeated. General Harmar then lost all confidence in his troops and started for Fort Washington, which fortress they reached about ten days later. Of his troops one hundred and eighty-three had been killed and thirty-one wounded. The loss of the savages must have been severe for they did not annoy the expedition on its retreat. One of the officers wrote that "a regular soldier on the retreat near the St. Joseph's River, being sur-

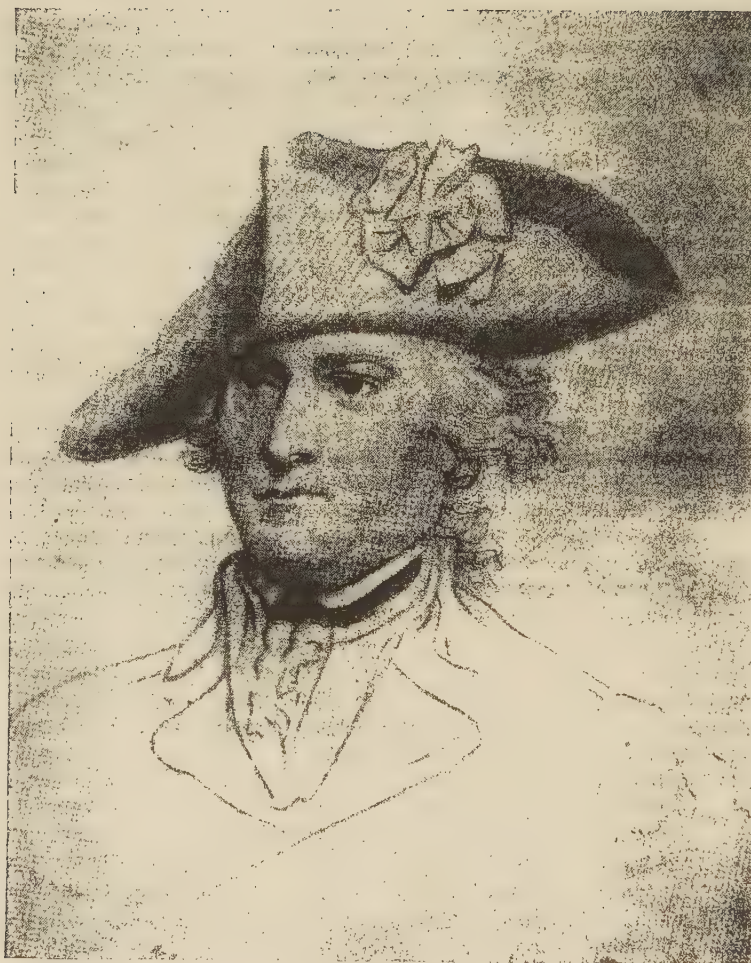
appealed to Washington as the site for a fort to protect the surrounding country. This splendid location had been the chief seat of the Miami nation almost from time immemorial. It now became the paramount purpose to build a fort here and a chain of fortified posts between there and Fort Washington. In pursuance of this object St. Clair appointed a major general and received some general instructions as to what was expected from the new expedition of which he was placed in charge. From the government standpoint the expedition was not necessarily hostile, so that the pipe of peace was carried along in the same wagon as the grape and canister. And yet it was intended to be irresistible. In taking leave of his old military comrade, President Washington wished him success and honor and added this solemn warning:

"You have your instructions from the secretary of war, I had a strict eye to them and will add but one word,—Beware of a surprise! You know how the Indians fight. I repeat it *Beware of a surprise.*"

Many delays happened to St. Clair before his army and supplies were assembled for the advance. He had planned to advance on the 17th of September, 1791. The army, as finally assembled, was about equal to that under General Harmar. This army of 2,300 "effectives," as they were called, was fairly well provisioned, and had some courageous officers; but it was sadly deficient in arms and the necessary accoutrements. In its personnel it was almost as poor as that of Harmar. Fort Hamilton was established near the site of the present city of that name. Fort Jefferson was created in Darke County, about six miles south of Greenville.

Cutting its way through the forests and building bridges over streams, the army advanced slowly, making not more than five or six miles a day. Although signs of Indians were frequently encountered, the army was not properly safeguarded against surprise in a country of such dense forests. St. Clair did not seem to realize the extreme danger of his position so far in the enemy country. By the time the footsore and bedraggled army reached the eastern fork of the Wabash about a mile and a half east of the Ohio-Indiana line, in Mercer County, it had dwindled to about 1,400 men. Here the army camped on the night before the battle, while "all around the wintry woods lay a frozen silence". Signs of Indians were now unmistakable. During the night there was picket firing at intervals, and the sentinels reported considerable bodies of the aborigines skulking about the front and both flanks. To the officers this was a matter of great concern, and scouting parties were sent out in the early morning. A light fall of snow lay upon the ground. The army lay in two lines, seventy yards apart, with four pieces of cannon in the center of each. Across the small stream, probably twenty yards wide, a band of 300 or 400 militia were encamped. These men met the first brunt of the battle.

There was no time for the terror-stricken soldiers to properly form to meet the impending onslaught of the savages, who quickly encircled the entire camp of the Americans. Protected by logs and trees, they crowded closer and closer. The heavy firing and the blood-curdling whoops and yells of the painted enemy threw the militia into hopeless disorder. They broke and fled in panic to the body of regulars, thus spreading confusion and dismay everywhere. The drum beat the call to arms at the first shots, and the volleys brought many casualties among the Indians, but their onward rush soon surrounded the entire camp and the outlying guards and pickets were driven in. Only now and then could fearful figures, painted in red and black, with feathers braided in their long scalp-locks, be distinguished through the smoke. "They



GEN. ARTHUR ST. CLAIR

shot the troops down as hunters slaughter a herd of standing buffalo." Instead of being frightened by the thunder of the artillery, the Indians made the gunmen special objects of their attacks. Man after man was picked off until the artillery was silenced. The Indians then rushed forward and seized the guns. It is doubtful if there ever was a wilder rout. As soon as the men realized that there was some hope of safety in flight, they broke into a wild stampede. Intermixed with the soldiers were the few camp followers, and the women who had accompanied the expedition. Neither the commands of the officers nor their brave example seemed to have the slightest effect.

From a report made by Ebenezer Denny, who was adjutant to General St. Clair, I quote as follows: "The troops paraded this morning (4 November, 1791) at the usual time, and had been dismissed from the lines but a few minutes, the sun not yet up, when the woods in front rung with the yells and fire of the savages. The poor militia, who were but three hundred yards in front, had scarcely time to return a shot—they fled into our camp. The troops were under arms in an instant, and a smart fire from the front line met the enemy. It was but a few minutes, however, until the men were engaged in every quarter. The enemy from the front filed off to the right and left, and completely surrounded the camp, killed and cut off nearly all the guards and approached close to the lines. They advanced from one tree, log, or stump to another, under cover of the smoke of our fire. The artillery and musketry made a tremendous noise, but did little execution. The Aborigines seemed to brave everything.

"As our lines were deserted the Aborigines contracted theirs until their shot centered from all points and now meeting with little opposition, took more deliberate aim and did great execution. Exposed to a cross fire, men and officers were seen falling in every direction; the distress, too, of the wounded made the scene such as can scarcely be conceived—a few minutes longer, and a retreat would have been impossible—the only hope left was, that perhaps the savages would be so taken up with the camp as not to follow. Delay was death; no preparation could be made; numbers of brave men must be left a sacrifice, there was no alternative. It was past nine o'clock when repeated orders were given to charge toward the road. The action had continued between two and three hours. Both officers and men seemed confounded, incapable of doing anything; they could not move until it was told that a retreat was intended."

"During the last charge of Colonel Darke," says Major Fowler, "the bodies of the freshly scalped heads were reeking with smoke, and in the heavy morning frost looked like so many pumpkins through a cornfield in December." It is no wonder that green troops, unused to scenes of carnage, became panicky before such horrible sights.

General St. Clair behaved gallantly through the dreadful scene. He was so tortured with gout that he could not mount a horse without assistance. From beneath a three-cornered cocked hat, his long white locks were seen streaming in the air as he rode up and down the line during the battle. He had three horses shot from under him, and it is said that eight balls passed through his clothes, and one clipped his gray hair. He finally mounted a pack horse and upon this slow animal, which could hardly be urged into a trot, joined the army in the retreat which became almost a rout.

Guns and accoutrement were thrown away by hundreds in their frantic haste. For miles the march was strewn with fire-locks, cart-ridge-boxes, and regimentals. The retreat proved to be a disgraceful

flight. Fortunate indeed was it that the victorious savage followed them only a few miles and then returned to enjoy the spoils of the battlefield. This was rich, indeed, for they secured great quantities of tents, guns, axes, clothing, blankets, and powder, and a large number of horses—the very thing that the savages prized highest. “A single aborigine,” wrote Denny, “might have followed with safety on either flank. Such a panic had seized the men that I believe it would not have been possible to have brought any of them to engage again.” The number of savages actually engaged and their losses has never been learned. Simon Girty is said to have told a prisoner that there were 1,200 in the attack. Good authorities place the number at 2,000. Little Turtle was again the acknowledged leader and Blue Jacket was next in authority. It is quite likely that Tecumseh was also an active participant. The principal tribes engaged were Delawares, Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis and Ottawas, with a few Chippewas and Pottawatomies.

“Oh!” said an old squaw many years afterwards, “my arm that night was weary scalping white men.”

There were many individual instances of heroism and marvelous escapes. None were more thrilling than those of William Kennan, a young man of eighteen. Becoming separated from his party, he saw a band of Indians near him. McClung, in his “Sketches of Western Adventures,” says:

“Not a moment to be lost. He darted off with every muscle strained to its utmost, and was pursued by a dozen of the enemy with loud yells. He at first pressed straight forward to the usual fording-place in the creek, which ran between the rangers and the main army; but several Indians who had passed him before he rose from the grass threw themselves in the way and completely cut him off from the rest. By the most powerful exertions he had thrown the whole body of pursuers behind him, with the exception of one chief who displayed a swiftness and perseverance equal to his own. In the circuit which Kennan was obliged to take the race continued for more than 400 yards. The distance between them was about eighteen feet, which Kennan could not increase nor his adversary diminish. Each for the time put his whole soul into the race.

“Kennan, as far as he was able, kept his eye upon the motions of his pursuer, lest he should throw the tomahawk, which he held aloft in a menacing attitude. * * * As he slackened his pace for a moment the Indian was almost in reach of him when he recommenced the race; but the idea of being without arms lent wings to his feet, and for the first time he saw himself gaining ground. He had watched the motions of his pursuer too intensely, however, to pay proper attention to the nature of the ground before him, and he suddenly found himself in front of a large tree which had been blown down, and upon which brush and other impediments lay to the height of eight or nine feet.

“The Indian (who heretofore had not uttered the slightest sound) now gave a short, quick yell, as if secure of his victim. Kennan had not a moment to deliberate. He must clear the impediment at a leap or perish. Putting his whole soul into the effort he bounded into the air with a power which astonished himself, and clearing limbs, brush and everything else, alighted in perfect safety upon the other side. A loud yell of astonishment burst from the band of pursuers, not one of whom had the hardihood to attempt the same feat. Kennan, as may be readily imagined, had no leisure to enjoy his triumph, but dashing into the bed of the creek (upon the banks of which his feat had been performed), where the high banks would shield him from the fire of an

enemy, he ran up the stream until a convenient place offered for crossing, and rejoined the rangers in the rear of the encampment, panting from the fatigue of exertions, which have seldom been surpassed. No breathing time was allowed him, however. The attack instantly commenced, and, as we have already observed, was maintained for three hours with unabated fury."

The prediction of General Harmar before the army set out on the campaign that defeat would follow was founded upon his own experience and particular knowledge. He saw the poor material that the bulk of the army was composed of. They were men collected from the streets and prisons of the cities, who were hurried out into the enemy's country. The officers commanding them were totally unacquainted with the business in which they were engaged, so that it was utterly impossible that they could win against a wily foe. Besides, not any one department was sufficiently prepared; both the quartermaster and the contractors were extremely deficient. It was a matter of astonishment to General Harmar that the commanding general St. Clair, who was acknowledged to be a perfectly competent military officer, should think of hazarding with such people and under such circumstances his reputation and life, and the lives of so many others, knowing as he did the enemy with whom he was going to contest.

In this overwhelming defeat General St. Clair's army lost 593 privates killed and missing; thirty-nine officers were killed, and the artillery and supplies, consisting of clothing, tents, several hundred horses, beef cattle, etc., together with muskets and other equipment, were thrown away and gathered up by the savages. It was a greater loss than that incurred by Washington in any battle of the Revolution, even if the numbers do seem insignificant when compared with the terrible sacrifices during some of the prolonged battles of the Great war. The casualties exceeded half of the forces actually engaged. Many women were along, which would look as though no serious opposition had been expected. The cause of the disaster is variously stated, but its completeness is the one overwhelming and undisputed fact that stands out clearly on the page of history. The war department had been negligent in sending supplies, and it had become necessary to detach one regiment, the real flower of the army, to bring up provisions and military stores. It was during its absence that the conflict occurred. Mistakes had also been made in the labeling of boxes. A box marked "flints" was found to contain gun-locks. A keg of powder, marked "for the infantry" was cannon powder so damaged that it could be scarcely ignited. The army was on practically half rations during the entire campaign. The undisciplined character of the soldiers and the inexperience of the officers in border warfare undoubtedly had a great deal to do with it. The one glaring fault that might be charged to the commanding general was that he failed to keep scouting parties ahead in order to prevent the ambush against which he had been warned by his commander-in-chief.

It was toward the close of a winter's day in December that an officer in uniform was seen to dismount in front of the President's house, in Philadelphia. Handing the bridle to his servant, he knocked at the door of the mansion. Learning from the porter that the President was dining he said that he was on public business, having dispatches which he could deliver only to the commander-in-chief. A servant was sent into the dining-room to give the information to Tobias Lear, the President's private secretary, who left the table and went into the hall where the officer repeated what he had said. Mr. Lear replied that, as the President's secretary, he would take charge of the dispatches and deliver them

at the proper time. The officer made answer that he had just arrived from the western army, and his orders were explicit to deliver them with all promptitude, and to the President in person; but that he would await his directions. Mr. Lear returned, and in a whisper imparted to the President what had passed. General Washington rose from the table and went to the officer. He was back in a short time, made a word of apology for his absence, but no allusion to the cause of it.

General Washington's hours were early, and by 10 o'clock all the company had gone. Mrs. Washington left the room, soon afterwards, the President and his secretary remaining. The nation's chief now paced the room in hurried strides and without speaking for several minutes. Then he sat down on the sofa by the fire, telling his secretary to sit down. He rose again, and, as he walked backward and forward, Mr. Lear saw that a storm was gathering. In the agony of his emotion, he struck his clenched hands with fearful force against his forehead, and, in a paroxysm of anguish, exclaimed:

"It's all over! St. Clair's defeated—routed; the officers nearly all killed—the men by wholesale—that brave army cut to pieces—the rout complete! too shocking to think of—and a surprise in the bargain!"

Washington's agitation was indeed intense. After uttering some more expressions of his disappointment, he became calmer. Then he said in a tone quite low:

"General St. Clair shall have justice. I looked hastily through the dispatches—saw the whole disaster, but not all the particulars. I will hear him without prejudice, he shall have fully justice; yet, long, faithful, and meritorious services have their claims." And absolute justice was accorded him. One of the strongest records in St. Clair's favor is the fact that he retained the undiminished esteem and good opinion of President Washington. The popular clamor was tremendous and General St. Clair demanded a court of inquiry. This request was complied with, and the court exonerated him of all blame. He followed the example set by General Harmar and resigned his commission.

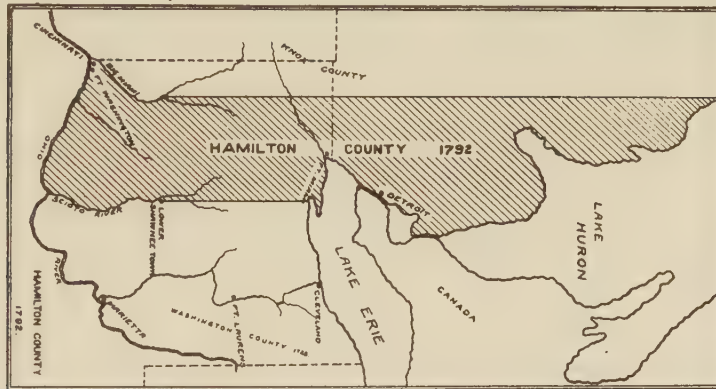
About a year later General Wilkinson visited this battlefield, with his command. They found scattered along the way the remains of many Americans, who had been pursued and killed by the savages, or who had perished of their wounds while endeavoring to escape. The field was thickly strewn with remains showing the horrible mutilations by the bloodthirsty savages. Limbs were separated from bodies and the flesh had been stripped from many bones, but it was impossible to tell whether this had been the work of wolves or the Indians. It was at this time that Fort Recovery was erected upon the site of the disaster. The defeat was indeed a staggering blow to the new government at the head of which was the "Father of his Country."

CHAPTER VI

THE CAMPAIGN OF "MAD ANTHONY" WAYNE

The Maumee Valley is justly entitled to the appellation of "The Bloody Ground." It has possibly been the theater of a greater number of sanguinary battles and has caused the expenditure of more treasure than any equal extent of territory in the United States. It was in this region that the Iroquois won their most complete victories over the Miamis and other Ohio tribes which caused them to claim sovereignty over the Ohio country. The Indian conspiracy of Pontiac, with its bloody accompaniments together with the decisive defeats of Generals Harmar and St. Clair have heretofore been described. Other decisive engagements will follow in the course of the history.

As a matter of fact the Revolutionary war had never ceased in this western country. There had not been a single year of absolute peace. The Indians continued their hostilities against the Americans, aided and abetted by the British authorities. Detroit had been retained. The



Maumee basin had remained under their control through the influence exerted with the powerful Indian tribes residing along its banks and those of its affluents. It remained for "Mad Anthony" with his army of impetuous soldiers to break the power of the Indian confederacy at Fallen Timbers. The Revolutionary war which began in New England had its ending along the Maumee River. Hence it is that this epochal campaign deserves extended mention. By it peace was secured from savage raids which lasted for seventeen years, or until the outbreak of the conspiracy formed by Tecumseh and his brother, The Prophet.

Me-au-me was the way the French explorers understood the Indians of the Maumee basin to pronounce the name of their tribe. Hence it was that the French recorded the name as Miami. On account of this tribe having a village by the upper waters of this river, the French referred to it as the River of the Miamis. As the same name had been bestowed upon a river emptying into the Ohio River, this northern Miami became familiarly known as the Miami of the Lake. The peculiar and rapid pronunciation of the three syllables as Me-au-me led the English settlers who located in this basin to pronounce it in two syllables, and so it was that the name finally fixed as Maumee. It is also occasionally referred to or written as Omi or Omeé, which was evidently another misspelling of the French designation. No definite Indian name of the

great river has descended to us, although the Shawnees sometimes referred to it as Ottawa Sepe, and the Wyandots referred to it as Was-o-hah-con-die.

That the civil authorities of the newly-organized Northwestern Territory had no intention of yielding this splendid region to the red men is shown by the establishment of Hamilton County in February, 1792, by Governor St. Clair. It included the greater part of Northwestern Ohio and its boundaries extended northward to Lake Huron. Its authority was only nominal, however, for the red men were in actual possession.

Closely following the rout of St. Clair, the Maumee Valley was the theater of many tragic occurrences. Previous to the defeat of General Harmar's army, the savages did not court peace; much less were they inclined to welcome the overtures made to them for peace after that disaster and the equally serious repulse of St. Clair. They rallied all the available warriors of the neighboring tribes—the Miamis under Little Turtle, the Delawares under Buckongehelas, the Shawnees under Blue Jacket, and bands of Wyandots, Ottawas, Pottawatomies, Kickapoos, and other small and insignificant tribes. The great numbers of scalps and other rich booty secured filled their savage breasts with the greatest joy, and everything seemed ominous of final victory in driving the hated Americans from this bountiful country. As a local poet expressed it:

“Mustered strong the Kas-kas-kies,
Wyandots and the Miamis,
Also the Pottawatomies,
The Delawares and Chippewas,
The Kickapoos and Ottawas,
The Shawnees and many strays,
From almost every Indian nation,
Had joined the fearless congregation,
Who after St. Clair's dread defeat,
Returned to this secure retreat.”

As almost daily reports of savage outrages reached the national capital, General Washington and his advisors decided that another campaign must be undertaken against the Maumee region. Unusual care was taken in the selection of a commander and the choice finally fell upon Gen. Anthony Wayne, the hero of Stony Point. It was this dare-devil exploit which had fixed upon him the sobriquet of “Mad Anthony.” He had a reputation for hard fighting, dogged courage and daring energy hard to equal. His head was always cool in an emergency. It was also decided that the men under his command should receive a training and discipline according to the difficulty and peculiarity of the service which they were called upon to undertake. The wisdom shown in the choice of commanders quickly became apparent.

General Wayne started to organize his legion in Pittsburg in the summer of 1792. Here he gathered together a motley crowd, mostly adventurers from the larger eastern towns and cities. He was compelled to take whatever human material he could secure. As Pittsburg was but a frontier post, infested with the usual evils attendant on such places, and as he did not have the power of creating a prohibition zone, he soon found that whisky and military discipline did not mix. Hence it was that he removed his troops down the river on flat boats about twenty miles, and here in the open country he established a camp which afterwards became known as Legionville. This was the first training camp ever undertaken by our Federal Government, and it became the precursor of the many training camps established by the United States during the

Great war. Here the men were put through a thorough school of military training such as might be adapted to frontier fighting. On this spot also Wayne raised the first flag of the United States with its thirteen stars and stripes.

At Legionville they encamped until the following spring, when they floated down the Ohio River and landed at Hobson's Choice, a point not far from Cincinnati. This was so named "because it was the only ground which was in any degree calculated for the purpose." Here they remained several months before permission was granted to proceed farther north. During all these months Wayne drilled both officers and men with unceasing patience. It is interesting to read the log of this army in its march through the rich Miami Valley, now studded with thriving cities and prosperous villages. There were no roads, not even paths, and the only landmarks to indicate their journey were such places as "Five-mile Spring," "Seventeen-mile Tree," "Twenty-nine Mile Tree," etc. At length they reached Fort Jefferson.

In April of this year (1793) General Wilkinson sent two messengers with a peace message to the Miamis of the Maumee, and two other messengers were dispatched on a like mission to points farther north. Not one of these four, all of whom were men of note, returned to civilization, and all of them suffered violent deaths. Councils were held with the Indians in 1792 and 1793, at Sandusky, Miami of the Lake, and the Auglaize. Lengthy debates were indulged in, as well as elaborate ceremonies. British, Americans, and Indians all took part. The raidings of the savages upon the unprotected settlements continued unabated. The Shawnees were especially implacable toward the Americans. Finally William May started out from Fort Hamilton to treat with the Miamis of the Maumee. As was expected, he was captured by the Indians, but, instead of being killed, he was sold as a slave to the British. After serving them for several months in the transportation service between Detroit and the lower Maumee rapids, where Alexander McKee maintained a large supply house for firearms and ammunition, he finally succeeded in escaping and made a report to General Wayne at Pittsburg.

From the sworn testimony of Mr. May, it was learned that there had gathered in the summer of 1792 by the Maumee River, at the mouth of the Auglaize, which was then the headquarters of neighboring tribes, more than 3,000 warriors of many nations, all of whom were fed with rations supplied by the British from Detroit. These had been seen by May himself, and he reported that others were arriving daily. This is said to have been the largest council of the aborigines ever held in America.

"Up and down the great Maumee,
The Miami of the Lake,
O'er the prairie, through the forest,
Came the warriors of the nations,
Came the Delawares and the Miamis,
Came the Ottawas and the Hurons,
Came the Senecas and Shawnees,
Came the Iroquois and Chippewas,
Came the savage Pottawatomes,
All the warriors drawn together
By the wampum for a council
At the meeting of the waters,
Of the Maumee and the Auglaize,
With their weapons and their war-gear
Painted like the leaves of autumn,
Painted like the sky of morning."

To the British who looked upon the scene with anxious eyes from their post at Detroit, it seemed as though the fruition of their hopes and schemes was about to come. The only friends of the American were Corn Planter and forty-eight other chiefs of the Six Nations. All of the Ohio tribes were present in numbers and there were representatives assembled from nations so distant that "it took them a whole season to come; and twenty-seven nations from beyond Canada." This is according to the reports of Corn Planter to General Wayne.

A like council was called for the following year—1793—at the foot of the Maumee Rapids. Runners had been sent to the most remote tribes summoning them to this council. President Washington decided



"MAD ANTHONY" WAYNE

to have representatives present and appointed Gen. Benjamin Lincoln of Massachusetts, Beverly Randolph of Virginia and Timothy Pickering of Pennsylvania as his representatives. They proceeded to Fort Niagara and from there embarked on a British sloop and were taken to Detroit, where they remained for several weeks. At this time the great council was in progress at the foot of the Maumee Rapids, but these commissioners were not allowed to attend it. In its place, a deputation of some twenty Indians, with the notorious Simon Girty as interpreter, proceeded to Detroit to see them. They presented a brief written communication from the council, of which the most important part was this: "If you seriously design to make a firm and lasting peace, you will immediately remove all your people from our side of the river" (the Ohio). This was undoubtedly directly instigated by the British agents. The commis-

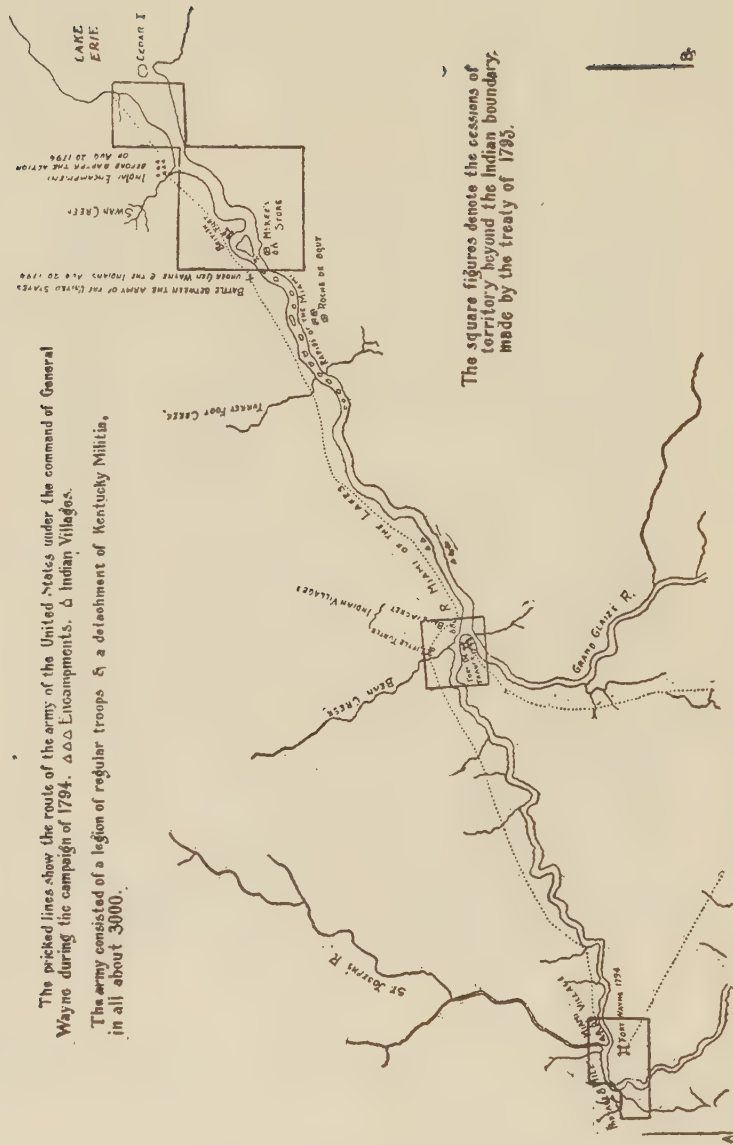
sioners had received reliable information that all of the tribes represented at this council, with the exception of the Shawnees, Wyandots, Miamis, and Delawares, were favorable to peace, and that many others were chafing at the long delays. Owing to these commissioners not being able to visit the council, and probably to unfaithful translations by the interpreter, which was not an uncommon occurrence, they were unable to make any progress. They, therefore, presented a long statement in defense of the American settlements on the ground that they were absolutely justified by previous treaties with the aborigines. As the British still refused to allow the commissioners to proceed to the Maumee, they announced that negotiations were at an end and returned to Fort Erie. They then reported to General Wayne.

It became the firm conviction of General Wayne that it was useless to make any further delay in his proposed expedition. Although his forces were not so numerous as he expected, he decided to advance, and so left Fort Jefferson. The first blood was shed near Fort St. Clair, south of Hamilton, where a detachment was attacked and a number of men killed. The savages also carried off about seventy horses. This demonstrated to Wayne that his advance was likely to be contested step by step. A little later he established Fort Greenville, on the present site of the town of that name, which he named in honor of his friend of the Revolutionary war, Gen. Nathaniel Green. This encampment was about fifty acres in extent, was fortified, and a part of the army passed the winter at the stockade. The fixed determination of this man, known as "Mad Anthony," is shown by a report in which he says: "The safety of the Western frontiers, the reputation of the legion, the dignity and interest of the nation, all forbid a retrograde manoeuvre, or giving up one inch of ground we now possess, until the enemy are compelled to sue for peace." Regular drill and teaching of the devices known to backwoods warfare were continued during the entire winter. A detachment under Maj. Henry Burbeck was dispatched to the battlefield of General St. Clair's defeat and instructed to erect a fortification there. They reached the site of this tragedy on Christmas Day, 1793. The stockade enclosure with blockhouse erected by them was given the name of Fort Recovery. A reward was offered for every human skull discovered, and several hundred were thus gathered together and interred.

The Indians watched with apprehension the steady advance of the troops of General Wayne toward their retreat hitherto so secure. The building of the various stockades were reported to them promptly by their watchful observers. The chiefs kept in close communication with the British officials at Detroit and with McKee, who was in charge of a trading post and supply station at the rapids near the present village of Maumee. The British were gradually changing from passive to active hostility. They told the Indians that the peace with the United States was only a temporary truce, and at its expiration "their great fathers would unite with them in the war, and drive the long knives (as they called the Americans) from the lands they had so unjustly usurped from his red children."

On April 17th we read as follows in a communication from Detroit: "We have lately had a visit from Governor Simcoe; he came from Niagara through the woods. * * * He has gone to the foot of the (Maumee) rapids and three companies of Colonel England's regiment have followed him to assist in building a fort there." This fort was a veritable stronghold, and it was named Fort Miami. One official wrote that this fort "put all the Indians here in great spirits" to resist the Americans. It was situated on the left bank of the Maumee River, within the

The pricked lines show the route of the army of the United States under the command of General Wayne during the campaign of 1794. $\Delta\Delta\Delta$ Encampments, Δ Indian Villages.
 The army consisted of a legion of regular troops & a detachment of Kentucky Militia, in all about 3000.



GENERAL WAYNE'S ROUTE ALONG THE MAUMEE

limits of the present village of Maumee, which was a long advance into United States territory. He reported with the greatest pleasure the rapid growth of the warlike spirit among the redskins. "This step," referring to Fort Miami, said he, "has given great spirit to the Indians and impressed them with a hope of our ultimately acting with them and affording a security for their families, should the enemy penetrate to their villages." Guns, gun-locks, flints, and other necessities for warfare of the best design were freely supplied through this post. McKee's agency house was one mile and a half above this fort and near the foot of the lowest rapids. Fort Miami received regular reports of the advance of General Wayne's command, and the fort was strengthened and further garrisoned to meet the anticipated conflict. The Indians reported that the army marched twice as far in a day as St. Clair's, that his troops marched in open order ready for battle, and that the greatest precaution was exercised at night by breastwork of fallen trees, etc., to guard against ambush and surprise.

On July 7, 1794, General Wayne reported that a few days previously one of his escorts had been attacked by a numerous body of the aborigines under the walls of Fort Recovery, which was followed by a general assault upon that fort and garrison. The enemy was soon repulsed with great slaughter, but immediately rallied and continued the siege for several days, keeping up a very heavy and constant fire at a respectable distance. They were ultimately compelled to retreat, however, at a considerable loss, and the Upper Lake Indians were so disheartened that they began to return home. The American loss was twenty-two killed, thirty wounded, and three missing. The loss of horses was very large, for the savages were very anxious to gain mounts. It was apparent that the Indians were reinforced by a considerable number of the British; likewise they were armed and equipped with the very latest style of firearms, and seemed to be provided with an abundance of ammunition. "There was a considerable number of armed white men in the rear," said General Wayne in his dispatch, "whom they frequently heard talk in our language, and encouraging the savages to persevere in the assault; their faces generally blacked."

It seems as though the attack upon Fort Recovery was not a part of the British and Indian program. The trader McKee wrote to Detroit as follows:

("Maumee) Rapids, July 5, 1794.

"Sir:—I send this by a party of Saganas (Saginaws) who returned yesterday from Fort Recovery where the whole body of Aborigines, except the Delawares who had gone another route, imprudently attacked the fort on Monday, the 30th of last month, and lost 16 or 17 men besides a good many wounded.

"Everything had been settled prior to their leaving the fallen timber, and it had been agreed upon to confine themselves to take convoys and attacking at a distance from the forts, if they should have the address to entice the enemy out; but the impetuosity of the Mackinac Aborigines and their eagerness to begin with the nearest, prevailed with the others to alter their system, the consequences of which from the present appearance of things may most materially injure the interests of these people. * * *

"The immediate object of the attack was three hundred pack horses going from this fort to Fort Greenville, in which the Aborigines completely succeeded, taking and killing all of them. Captain Elliott writes that they are immediately to hold a council at the Glaize in order to try

if they can prevail upon the Lake Aborigines to remain; but without provisions, ammunitions, &c, being sent to that place, I conceive it will be extremely difficult to keep them together.

"With great respect, I have the honor to be

"Your obedient and humble servant,

"A. MCKEE."

On August 13th, McKee again wrote: "A scouting party from the Americans carried off a man and a woman yesterday morning between this place and Roche de Bout. * * * They killed a Delaware woman. Scouts were sent up to view the situation of the army; and we now muster 1,000 Indians."

In the spring General Wayne's forces were increased by about 1,600 Kentucky cavalymen, until the total number of troops under his immediate command exceeded 3,000. General Wayne and every man under him keenly realized that this was to be a momentous campaign. If this third army was defeated, the entire country within the boundaries of the Alleghenies, the Ohio, and the Mississippi would be completely dominated by the British, and absolutely lost to the Americans. These men were not knights in burnished steel on prancing steeds, they were not even regularly trained troops, but they were determined men who were sturdy and weather-beaten. Most of them wore the individual costume of the border. They may not have been drilled in the art of scientific warfare, as practiced in Europe, but in physical power and patient endurance they were absolutely unsurpassed in any country. The army broke camp at Fort Greenville, on July 28, 1794, and proceeded by the way of Fort Recovery. The route led through what was long known as the Black Swamp country. It was indeed a tedious progress, for roads had to be cut, swampy places made passable by throwing in brush and timber, and streams bridged with logs. He halted at Girty's Town long enough to build Fort Adams. Lieutenant Boyer has left us a detailed account of this expedition, which is most interesting reading. While marching through this country, so inhospitable for an army, we find the following entry:

"The weather still warm—no water except in ponds, which nothing but excessive thirst would induce us to drink. The mosquitoes are very troublesome, and larger than I ever saw. We are informed there is no water for twelve miles." "Camp St. Mary River, August 2nd, 1794. An accident took place this day by a tree falling on the Commander-in-Chief and nearly putting an end to his existence; we expected to be detained here for some time in consequence of it, but fortunately he is not so much hurt as to prevent him from riding at a slow pace. No appearance of the enemy today, and think they are preparing for a warm attack. The weather very hot and dry, without any appearance of rain."

"Camp Grand Oglaze, 8th August, 1794. Proceeded in our march to this place at five o'clock this morning, and arrived here at the confluence of the Miami and Oglaze Rivers at half past ten, being seventy-seven miles from Fort Recovery. This place far excels in beauty any in the western country, and believe equalled by none in the Atlantic States. Here are vegetables of every kind in abundance, and we have marched four or five miles in corn fields down the Oglaze and there are not less than one thousand acres of corn round the town. The land is generally of the fir nature.

"This country appears well adapted for the enjoyment of industrious people, who cannot avoid living in as great luxury as in any other place

throughout the states. Nature having lent a most bountiful hand in the arrangement of the position, that a man can send the produce to market in his own boat. The land level and river navigable, no more than sixty miles from the lake."

* Wayne had planned to surprise the enemy at the junction of the Auglaize and Maumee. He found the headquarters of the red men absolutely deserted. The vegetables and fruits growing there furnished much needed food for the weary soldiers, for the corn was in just the stage of the roasting ear. He sent detachments up and down the river to destroy the crops and burn the Indian villages. A smoking ruin scene of desolation quickly supplanted what had before been a picture of plenty and peace. On a prominence overlooking the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee, General Wayne erected a fortress where he could defy the hostile aborigines and the British. This was the strongest fortification constructed by him on this expedition, and he styled it "an important and formidable fort." He said this location was "the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the West." Here began a string of Indian towns that extended along the banks of "the beautiful Miami of the Lake." This fort was begun on August 9th and completed on the 17th of the same month. Thus only eight days were occupied in its building.

"I defy the English, Indians, and all the devils in h—l to take it," said General Wayne after surveying its blockhouses, pickets, ditches and fascines.

"Then call it Fort Defiance," suggested General Scott, who chanced at that very instant to be standing at his side.

Hence the name of Fort Defiance affixed itself to this advance outpost in this wilderness. "Thus, Sir," wrote General Wayne to the Secretary of War, "we have gained possession of the grand emporium of the hostile Indians of the West, without loss of blood. The margin of those beautiful rivers in the Miamis of the Lake and Auglaize—appear like one continued village for a number of miles, both above and below this place; nor have I ever before beheld such fields of corn in any part of America from Canada to Florida."

There was not a great delay at Fort Defiance, for we read in Lieutenant Boyer's diary, "Camp Forty-one miles from Grand Oglaze (Roche de Bout) 18th August, 1794. The legion arrived on this ground, nothing particular taking place. Five of our spies were sent out at three o'clock—they fell in with an advanced body of the enemy, and obliged to retreat; but May, one of our spies, fell under the enemy's hold. What his fate may be must be left to future success."

We learn of his fate through a published account of John Brickell, who was then a captive among the Indians. He says: "Two or three days after we arrived at the Rapids, Wayne's spies came right into camp among us. I afterwards saw the survivors. Their names were Wells, Miller, McClelland, May, Mahaffy and one other whose name I forgot. They came into camp boldly and fired upon the Indians and Miller was wounded in the shoulder. May was chased by the Indians to the smooth rock in the bed of the river, where his horse fell, and he was taken prisoner. The others escaped. They took May to camp where they recognized him as having been a captive among them, and having escaped (mentioned earlier), they said: 'We know you; you speak Indian language; you not content to live with us; tomorrow we take you to that tree (pointing to a large oak) we will tie you fast, and make a mark on your breast, and we will see which one of us can shoot nearest to it.' It so turned out. The next day, the day before the battle, they riddled his body with bullets, shooting at least fifty into him."



FORT DEFIANCE AS IT APPEARS TODAY

Upon his return to this place, after his successful battle with the enemy, Wayne reinforced Fort Defiance, as a study of the British Fort Miami had suggested some improvements. At each of the four angles there was a blockhouse. Outside of the palisades and the blockhouse there was a wall of earth eight feet thick, which sloped outwards and upwards, and was supported on its outer side by a log wall. A ditch encircled the entire works excepting the east side, which was near the precipitous bank of the Auglaize River. The ditch was some fifteen feet wide and eight feet deep and was protected by diagonal pickets eleven feet long, secured to the log walls at intervals of a foot and projected over the ditch. At one place there was a falling gate, or drawbridge, which was raised and lowered by pulleys. There was also a protected ditch leading to the river so that water could be procured from the river without exposing the carrier to the enemy. How different is the scene today about the confluence of the Maumee and the Auglaize.

Wayne thoroughly understood border warfare and guarded his marching forces carefully against any savage surprise. To the Indians he became known as the "chief who never sleeps." He constantly maintained a body of trained scouts whose duty it was to apprise him of every move of the Indians. These men became known as his "eyes," and they were indeed tireless in their vigilance. They were men who had been cradled in frontier cabins. Some of them had been captives from childhood in the wigwams. They thoroughly knew the language, customs, and habits of these children of the forests. They were husky athletes, fleet-footed and keen-eyed. They were skilled marksmen and destitute of fear. To them the yell of the savage had no terror. They were skilled in the arts of woodcraft, in which the savages were so proficient, and frequently excelled their preceptors. On their excursions the scouts were generally mounted on elegant horses, for they had the pick of the stables and they usually attired themselves in Indian style with their faces painted. They proved themselves of inestimable service to General Wayne.

The chief of Wayne's scouts, and the one on whom he depended most, was William Wells. He was a man of unwavering courage and was endowed with unusual intelligence. Of his birth we have no record. He had been captured by the Indians when only twelve years of age, while an inmate of the family of Nathaniel Pope, in Kentucky. He had spent his early manhood among the Miamis, was formally adopted into the tribe, and had espoused a sister of the great chief, Little Turtle. (Some accounts say his daughter.) He was the father of three daughters and one son, whose descendants live in and around Toledo and Fort Wayne. One became the wife of Judge Wolcott of Maumee. The Indian name of Wells was Black Snake. He fought against Harmar and St. Clair, with the Indians, and he now found himself opposed to his former friends. For a long time Wells was worried for fear he may have killed some of his friends or kindred. He recalled the dim memories of his childhood home, of his brothers and his playmates, and sorrow seemed to fill his soul. The approach of Wayne's army, in 1794, stirred anew conflicting emotions, based upon indistinct recollections of early ties, of country and kindred on the one hand, and existing attachments of wife and children on the other. He resolved to make his history known. With true Indian characteristics, the secret purpose of leaving his adopted nation was, according to reliable tradition, made known in a dramatic manner. Taking with him the war chief, Little Turtle, to a favorite spot on the banks of the Maumee, Wells said: "I leave now your nation for my own peo-

ple. We have long been friends. We are friends yet, until the sun reaches a certain height (which he indicated). From that time we are enemies. Then, if you wish to kill me, you may. If I want to kill you, I may." At the appointed hour, crossing the river, Captain Wells disappeared in the forest, taking an easterly direction to strike the trail of Wayne's army.

The bonds of affection and respect which had bound these two singular and highly-gifted men, Wells and Little Turtle, together were not severed or weakened by this abrupt declaration. They embraced "and the large tears coursed down the sun-bronzed cheeks of the chieftain, who was unused to manifesting emotion." Captain Wells soon after joined Wayne's army, and his perfect knowledge of the Indian haunts, habits, and modes of Indian warfare, became an invaluable auxiliary to the Americans.

On one of Captain Wells' peregrinations through the Indian territory, as he came to the bank of the River St. Mary, he discovered a family of Indians coming up the river in a canoe. He dismounted and concealed his men near the bank of the river, whilst he went himself to the bank, in open view, and called to the Indians to come over. As he was dressed in Indian style, and spoke to them in their own language, the Indians, not expecting danger, went across the river. The moment the canoe struck the shore, Wells heard the cocks of his comrades' rifles cry "nick, nick," as they prepared to shoot the Indians; but who should be in the canoe but his Indian father and mother, with their children! As his comrades were coming forward with their rifles cocked, ready to pour in the deadly storm upon the devoted Indians, Wells called to them to hold their hands and desist. He then informed them who those Indians were, and solemnly declared that the man who would attempt to injure one of them would receive a ball in his head. He said to his men that "that family had fed him when he was hungry, clothed him when he was naked, and kindly nursed him when he was sick; and in every respect was as kind and affectionate to him as they were to their own children."

"Those hardy soldiers approved of the motives of Captain Wells; in showing leniency to the enemy. They drew down their rifles and tomahawks, went to the canoe, and shook hands with the trembling Indians in the most friendly manner. Captain Wells assured them they had nothing to fear from him; and after talking with them to dispel their fears, he said 'that General Wayne was approaching with an overwhelming force; that the best thing the Indians could do was to make peace; that the white men did not wish to continue the war.' He urged his Indian father for the future to keep out of the reach of danger. He then bade them farewell; they appeared grateful for his clemency. They then pushed off their canoe and went down the river as fast as they could propel her."

On one occasion Wells and his party rode boldly into an Indian village near Maumee. Dressed in Indian style, as they were, and speaking the Indian tongue perfectly, their true character was not suspicioned. Passing through the village the scouts made captive an Indian man and woman on horseback. With the prisoners they then set off for Fort Defiance. Passing by a camp of Indians they decided to attack it. Tying and gagging their captives, the scouts boldly rode into the Indian encampment with their rifles lying across the pommels of their saddles. They inquired about General Wayne's movements and the Indians freely answered. One Indian was suspicious, however, and Wells overheard him speaking to another. Wells gave the preconcerted signal, and each

man fired his rifle into the body of an Indian. They then put spurs to their horses and dashed away. McClellan was shot through the shoulder and Wells through the arm. Nevertheless they succeeded in reaching Fort Defiance with their prisoners, and the wounded all recovered.

During Wayne's campaign alone his spies brought in a score of prisoners and killed an equal or greater number of the enemy. After the campaign ended Wells settled near the confluence of the St. Mary and St. Joseph Rivers, on a stream since called "Spy River," where he was subsequently granted a half section of land by the Government. He enlisted again during the War of 1812 and was slain at Fort Dearborn in August, 1812. The Indians are said to have eaten his heart and drunk his blood, from the superstitious belief that in this way they should imbibe his warlike endowments.

CHAPTER VII

FALLEN TIMBERS AND THE GREENVILLE TREATY

Although General Wayne was convinced that a conflict was inevitable, he omitted no effort to conciliate the savages and effect a peace without bloodshed. In reporting the situation to the Secretary of War, he wrote: "Should war be their choice, that blood is upon their heads. America shall no longer be insulted with impunity. To an all powerful and just God I therefore commit myself and gallant army."

Wayne decided to send one final and formal offer of peace to the Indians who were assembled near and around Fort Miami, about forty miles below Fort Defiance. Here the military commander and trade agents were freely distributing weapons, ammunition and food to their dusky allies. He warned them not to be misled "by the false promises and language of the bad white men at the foot of the rapids." The bearer of this message was Christopher Miller, one of his "eyes." Miller was a naturalized Shawnee and had been captured only a few months earlier under most dramatic circumstances, near Greenville. A body of scouts had been dispatched to bring in a prisoner from whom it was hoped valuable information might be obtained. Along the Auglaize they discovered three Indians around a camp fire. Two of the trio were shot and a dash was made for the third. The Indian was captured and was sulky, refusing to converse either in English or Indian. When thoroughly washed he proved to be a white man, but still he refused to answer any questions. One of the captors was Henry Miller, who had also been an Indian prisoner, and he began to have suspicions that this might be his brother. He spurred his horse alongside and called him by his Indian name. At the unexpected sound the captive was startled and finally admitted his identity. It was several weeks, however, before he consented to abandon the savage life and rejoin the whites. His decision once made, he proved an invaluable acquisition.

As security for Miller's safe return word was sent that several Indians were being held as hostages. With characteristic impatience Wayne refused to delay until his messenger returned but began his march down the river. When Miller met the advancing command he reported that the Indians asked ten days' delay, within which time they would decide for peace or war. It was at the rock known as Roche d'Bouef that the scout encountered his commander, on the 15th of August, and delivered his message. This massive rock still rises above the western edge of the river, about a mile above the village of Waterville, where an electric railroad now crosses the stream. Here some light works were thrown up as a place of deposit for the heavy baggage, which was named Fort Deposit.

Wayne recognized this request for delay as only a savage ruse to secure delay so that more warriors might be assembled. Hence it was that he decided to press on with his troops, who now numbered about 3,000 men. One thousand of these men were mounted Kentucky riflemen, while the others were regulars, both infantry and cavalry. Through his spies and captives, Wayne learned that at least 2,000 braves, Shawnees, Delawares, Wyandots, Ottawas, Miamis, Pottawatomies, Chippewas and Iroquois, were gathered near Fort Miami. Associated with them were the infamous trio of renegades, McKee, Girty, and Elliot, together with some seventy white rangers from Detroit, who were dressed

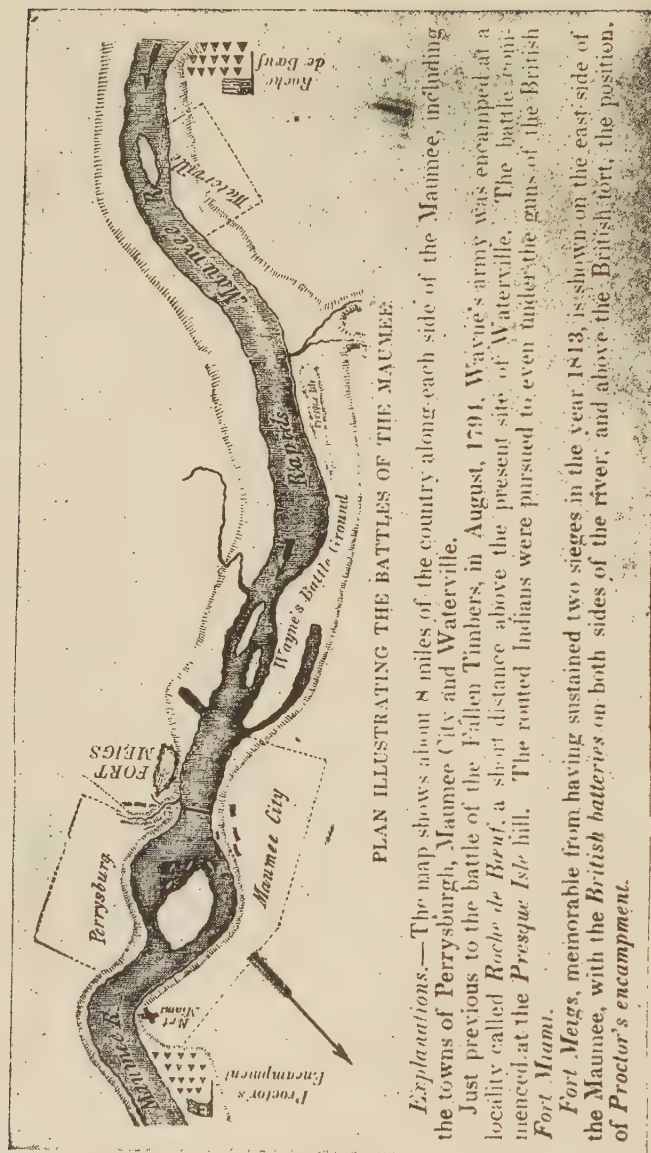
in Indian costume and could scarcely be distinguished from the savages themselves. The Indians were in command of Blue Jacket, a Shawnee chieftain, and Little Turtle, the head chief of the Miamis. As a warrior Little Turtle was fearless, but not rash; shrewd to plan, bold and energetic to execute. No peril could daunt him, and no emergency could surprise him. Like Pontiac, he indulged in gloomy apprehension of the future of his people, and had been one of the leaders in the defeat of both Generals Harmar and St. Clair.

It is said that Little Turtle was averse to battle, and in council said: "We have beaten the enemy twice under separate commanders. We cannot expect the same good fortune always to attend us. The Americans are now led by a chief who never sleeps. The night and the day are alike to him. During all the time that he has been marching upon our villages, notwithstanding the watchfulness of our young men, we have never been able to surprise him. Think well of it. There is something whispers me it would be well to listen to his offers of peace." Blue Jacket leaped up in the council, however, and silenced Little Turtle by accusing him of cowardice. Little Turtle then replied: "Follow me to battle."

The Indians swept up through the woods in long columns and established themselves in what seemed to them an impregnable position, on and around Presque Isle Hill, about two miles above Maumee. Only a year or two previously a tornado had torn down the forest trees, interlacing them in such a manner as to form a secure covert for the savages, and rendering it very difficult for cavalry to operate. It was also a rainy morning. The drums could not communicate the concerted signals with sufficient clearness, so that some contemplated maneuvers were not executed. The Indians formed in three long lines, their left resting on the river and their right extending some two miles into the forest at right angles to the Maumee. About 8 o'clock in the morning of the 20th Wayne marched down the river farther, realizing that the Indians were near and that a battle could not be delayed much longer. As a precaution he sent forward a battalion of the mounted Kentuckians, with instructions to retreat in feigned confusion as soon as they were fired upon, in order to draw the Indians out of their covert and increase their confidence. The order of the advance as stated by Wayne in his subsequent official report was: "The legion on the right, its right flank covered by the Miamis (Maumee), one brigade of mounted volunteers on the left, under Brigadier-General Todd, the other in the rear, under Brigadier-General Barbie. A select battalion of mounted volunteers moved in front of the legion, commanded by Major Price, who was directed to keep sufficiently advanced, so as to give timely notice for the troops in case of action, it being yet undetermined whether the Indians would decide for peace or war."

The Kentuckians kept far enough in advance to give Wayne time to form his troops in perfect order after the shooting should begin. After about an hour's march, they received such a hot fire from the Indians concealed in the woods and high grass as to compel them to retreat. Wayne immediately drew up his forces in two lines, placing one troop of cavalry near the Maumee and the other farther inland near the right flank. He then gave orders to his front line to advance and charge with trailed arms. They were to rouse the savages from their covert at the point of the bayonet, to deliver a close and well-directed fire at their backs, and then to charge before the Indians had a chance to reload.

"General Wayne," said Lieut. William Henry Harrison, then an aide on that officer's staff, just as the attack was ordered, "I am afraid you'll get into the fight yourself and forget to give me the necessary field



orders." He knew that in the heat of the battle Wayne was apt to forget that he was the general and not a soldier.

"Perhaps I may," replied Wayne, "and if I do, recollect the standing order for the day is charge the d—d rascals with the bayonets."

In the face of a deadly fire the American troops dashed upon the savages among the fallen trees, and prodded them from their hiding with cold steel. What a sight it was! A host of painted and plumed warriors, the very pick of the western tribes, with their athletic and agile bodies decked in their gay strappings, with their coarse raven hair hanging over their shoulders like netted manes, met their white foes face to face. Each carried his flint, ready for instant use, while hung over his shoulders were the straps of the powder horn and shot-pouch. The frontiersmen among Wayne's troops also carried the deadly tomahawk and scalping knife, as well as their dusky opponents. It was truly a tragic tableau here among the fallen timbers that nature had prepared for this historic event.

All the orders of General Wayne were obeyed with promptness and alacrity. It was not long until the savages and their white allies were fleeing precipitously from their enemy "who never sleeps." Wayne heaped encomiums upon all his officers in his official reports, saying that the bravery and conduct of every officer merited his highest approbation. They followed up the fleeing and painted savages with such swiftness and fury, and poured such a destructive fire upon their backs, that but few of the second line of Wayne's forces arrived in time to participate in the action. "Such was the impetuosity of the first-line of infantry," reported Wayne, "that the Indians and Canadian militia and volunteers were drove from all their coverts in so short a time that, although every possible exertion was used by the officers of the second line of legion, and by Generals Scott, Todd, and Barbic, of the mounted volunteers, to gain their proper positions, but part of each could get up in season to participate in the action, the enemy being drove, in the course of one hour, more than two miles, through the thick woods already mentioned, by less than one-half of their numbers." Many of the Indians endeavored to escape by swimming the river, but they were cut down in the midst of the stream by the cavalry. The woods were strewn for miles with dead and wounded savages and the Canadian rangers. In the course of one hour the whole force of the enemy was driven back more than two miles through the thick woods.

The shrewd scheme of Wayne had proved most successful. The sudden and systematic attack from all points stampeded the savage warriors, forcing them into a promiscuous flight which their chiefs tried in vain to check. It is certain that the enemy numbered at least 2,000 combatants. The troops actually engaged against them were less than half that number. The battle was too brief to be sanguinary in its results. The Americans lost 33 killed and about 100 wounded. The death loss occurred almost entirely at the first fire of the savages, who took deadly aim as the Americans swept down upon them. The cavalry galloped boldly among the Indians, leaping their horses over the fallen logs and dodging in and out among the trees. They swung their long sabres with telling effect among the dismayed and yelling Indians. The loss of the Indians was far more serious than that of the Americans, but the number has never been definitely reported. At least a hundred bodies were found upon the field, but many of the killed and wounded were dragged away by their friends. The Indian tribes were represented about as follows: Wyandots 300, Shawnees 350, Delawares 500, Miamis 200, Tawas 250. There were also small bands of other tribes. The garrison numbered

probably 400 and a couple of hundred other mixed troops under Girty and his associates who remained at a respectful distance.

A number of instances have been preserved to us showing the desperate character of the fighting which took place at Fallen Timbers. Much individual heroism was displayed on both sides. A soldier who had become detached a short distance from the army met a single Indian in the woods. The two foes immediately attacked each other, the soldier with his bayonet, the Indian with his tomahawk. Two days after they were found dead. The soldier had his bayonet imbedded in the body of the Indian, the Indian had his tomahawk in the head of the soldier.

The victorious Americans pursued the flying savages to the very palisades of Fort Miami. The Indians evidently expected the British to throw open the gates of the fortress and admit them to its protection. To their surprise and indignation, however, the British basely



FORT MIAMI AS IT IS TODAY

abandoned them in the hour of their sore defeat, and they were obliged to scatter in the forest for safety from the American bayonets. The British looked on with apparent unconcern at this humiliation and defeat of their late allies. The Indians were astonished at the lukewarmness of their white allies; that they had regarded the fort as a place of refuge in case of disaster was evident from circumstances.

General Wayne had definite instructions from General Washington to attack and demolish Fort Miami. Seriously contemplating storming Fort Miami, he rode up with his aids to within a few hundred feet of it, from which vantage point he surveyed it with his glasses from all sides. The extreme danger and narrow escape of the general was revealed by a British deserter on the following day. A captain of the marines who happened to be in the garrison resented the approach so strongly that he seized a gun and trained it upon Wayne. Just as he was about to apply the fire Major Campbell hove in sight and threatened to cut him down with his sword if he did not immediately desist. The major might have been led to such action by fear for his own safety, knowing that the American commander had a large force with him.

Independent of its results in bringing on a possible war with Great Britain, Wayne knew that Fort Miami was garrisoned by a force of several hundred men and mounted ten pieces of artillery. Against this he had no suitable artillery. Hence he wisely concluded to sacrifice his troops and precipitate war between the two countries by making the attack. The Americans contented themselves with proceeding immediately to burn and destroy all the supplies and buildings without the walls of the fort, including the residence of the trader, Alex McKee. While this ravaging and burning was going on, it is said that the British stood sullenly by their guns and lighted torches, but not daring to fire, well knowing what the result would be. Wayne sent out his cavalry and they destroyed the Indian villages for miles up and down the river.

A little war of blustering words upon the part of the British commander and tart rejoinders upon the part of the American commander followed. No blood was spilled and not a single shot was fired.

"MIAMI (MAUMEE) RIVER, August 21st, 1794.

Sir:—An army of the United States of America, said to be under your command, having taken post on the banks of the Miami (Maumee) for upwards of the last twenty-four hours, almost within the reach of the guns of this fort, being a post belonging to His Majesty the King of Great Britain, occupied by His Majesty's troops, and which I have the honor to command, it becomes my duty to inform myself, as speedily as possible, in what light I am to view your making such near approaches to this garrison. I have no hesitation, on my part, to say that I know of no war existing between Great Britain and America.

I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

WILLIAM CAMPBELL,

Major 24th Reg't Comd'n a British Post on the banks of the Miami.
To Major-General Wayne, etc."

"CAMP ON THE BANKS OF THE MIAMI,

August 21st, 1794.

"Sir:—I have received your letter of this date, requiring from me the motives which have moved the army under my command to the position they at present occupy, far within the acknowledged jurisdiction of the United States of America. Without questioning the Authority or the propriety, sir, of your interrogatory, I think I may without breach of decorum, observe to you, that were you entitled to an answer, the most full and satisfactory one was announced to you from the muzzles of my small arms, yesterday morning, in the action against the horde of savages in the vicinity of your post, which terminated gloriously to the American arms; but, had it continued until the Indians, etc., were driven under the influence of the post and guns you mention, they would not have much impeded the progress of the victorious army under my command, as no such post was established at the commencement of the present war, between the Indians and the United States.

"I have the honor to be, sir, with great respect,

"Your most obedient and very humble servant,

"ANTHONY WAYNE,

Major General and Commander-in-Chief of the Federal Army.
To Major William Campbell, etc."

On the following day there came a second letter from Major Campbell saying: "I have forborne for these two days past, to resent those

insults you have offered to the British flag flying at this fort, by approaching it within pistol shot of my works * * * should you, after this, continue to approach my post, * * * the honor of my profession will oblige me to have recourse to those measures, which thousands of either nation may have cause hereafter to regret." General Wayne retorts by requesting him to withdraw his "troops, artillery, and stores * * * to the nearest post occupied by his Britannic Majesty's troops at the peace of 1783." To this Major Campbell replied that his position was purely military, that he acted only under orders and could not discuss the propriety or justness of the British claims or occupation. Thus the matter ended.

Jonathan Adler, who was at that time living with the Indians, has given in a manuscript left by him the Indian account of the Battle of Fallen Timbers. It is as follows:

"Now the Indians are very curious about fighting; for when they know they are going into battle, they will not eat anything just previous. They say that if a man is shot in the body when he is entirely empty, there is not half as much danger of the ball passing through the bowels as when they are full. So they started the first morning without eating anything, and moving up to the end of the prairie, ranged themselves in order of battle at the edge of the timber. There they waited all day without any food, and at night returned and partook of their suppers. The second morning they again placed themselves in the same position, and again returned at night and supped. By this time they had begun to get weak from eating only once a day, and concluded they would eat breakfast. Some were eating, and others, who had finished, had moved forward to their stations, when Wayne's army was seen approaching. Soon as they were within gunshot the Indians began firing upon them; but Wayne, making no halt, rushed on upon them.

"Only a small part of the Indians being on the ground, they were obliged to give back, and finding Wayne too strong for them, attempted to retreat. Those who were on the way heard the noise and sprang to their assistance. So some were running from and others to the battle, which created great confusion. In the meantime, the light horse had gone entirely around and came upon their rear, blowing their horns and closing in upon them. The Indians now found that they were completely surrounded, and all that could make their escape, and the balance were all killed, which was no small number. Among these last, with one or two exceptions were all the Wyandots that lived at Sandusky at the time I went to inform them of the expected battle. The main body of the Indians were back nearly two miles from the battleground and Wayne had taken them by surprise, and made such a slaughter among them that they were entirely discouraged, and made the best of their way to their respective homes."

Not long after this defeat a trader met a Miami warrior, who had fled before the terrible onslaught of Wayne's soldiers.

"Why did you run away?" the trader asked the Indian.

With gestures corresponding to his words, and endeavoring to represent the effect of the cannon, the Indian replied:

"Pop! pop! pop—boo! woo! woo!—whish! wish! boo! woo! kill twenty Indians one time—no good by dam!"

Immediately following the battle of Fallen Timbers, many of the savages fled to Detroit, the British headquarters. The following winter was a time of great suffering in the Maumee Valley. Their crops had been destroyed by General Wayne's army, so that they were rendered more than ever dependent upon the British, and they were not prepared

for so great a task. They remained huddled together along the Maumee River near the mouth of Swan Creek, where much sickness prevailed on account of exposure, scant supplies, and the want of sanitary regulations.

An entry in Lieutenant Boyer's diary reads as follows: "Camp Deposit 23rd August, 1794. Having burned everything contiguous to the fort without any position, the legion took up the line of march, and in the evening encamped on this ground, being the same they marched from the 20th. It may be proper to remark that we have heard nothing from the savages or their allies the Canadians, since the action. The honors of war were paid to those brave fellows who fell on the 20th, by a discharge of three rounds from sixteen pieces of ordnance charged with shells. The ceremony was performed with the greatest solemnity.

"General Wayne remained in the scene of the decisive battle only three days, after which he started on his return journey to Fort Defiance, where he arrived on the 27th. Here was a safe camping place and the cultivated fields afforded plentiful food for both man and beast. So intent were the soldiers on foraging that several were killed or captured by skulking savages. This led to very stringent regulations. Any soldier caught half a mile outside the lines of sentinels without a proper pass was to be treated as a deserter, and the sentry permitting a soldier to go by without this pass was subject to a punishment of fifty lashes. The soldiers were much troubled with fever and ague and these ailments caused much distress.

"Fort Defiance 4th September, 1794. The number of our sick increase daily; provision is nearly exhausted; the whisky has been out for some time, which makes the hours pass heavily to the tune of Roslin Castle, when in our present situation they ought to go to the quick step of the Merry Man Down to His Grave. Hard duty and scant allowance will cause an army to be low spirited, particularly the want of a little wet. * * * If it was not for the forage we get from the enemy's fields, the rations could not be sufficient to keep soul and body together."

These statements appear in the diary of Lieutenant Boyer. He was evidently not one of the "dry" persuasion, for a week later he writes: "The escort arrived this day about 3 o'clock, and brought with them two hundred kegs of flour and nearly two hundred head of cattle. Captain Preston and Ensigns Strother, Bowyer, and Lewis, joined us this day with the escort. We received no liquor by this command, and I fancy we shall not receive any until we get into winter quarters, which will make the fatigues of the campaign appear double, as I am persuaded the troops would much rather have half rations of beef and bread, provided they could obtain their full rations of whisky. The vegetables are as yet in the greatest abundance."

That the Tiffin River which flows through Williams and Fulton counties was also much frequented by the Indians is shown by the testimony of Antoine Lasselle, a Canadian trader captured on the day of the great battle. He testified that he had lived along the Maumee twenty-one years; that he had at first lived at the Miami villages and "that he has since lived chiefly at Bean Creek or Little Glaize (now Tiffin River) at the Little Turtle's town. * * * That the Delawares have about 500 men including those who live on both rivers—the White River and Bean Creek."

From Fort Defiance the major portion of General Wayne's Legion marched to the head of the Maumee. This place was reached without any encounter with the savages. Here Colonel Hamtramck was placed in charge and he erected a fort which he called Fort Wayne, after the

hero of Fallen Timbers. Some of his Kentucky volunteers were very troublesome, for we read: "The volunteers are soon tired of work and have refused to labor any longer; they have stolen and killed seventeen beeves in the course of these two days past." This act compelled half rations for the entire force for several days. A few weeks later Wayne conducted his troops to Greenville, where they arrived on the 2d of November. In the three months since his previous visit a vast transformation in the frontier situation had taken place. A feeling of security now pervaded the settlements.

An interesting light upon army discipline at this time is shown in the following communication from Colonel Hamtramck:

"Fort Wayne, December 5, 1794.

"Sir:—It is with a great degree of mortification that I am obliged to inform your excellency of the great propensity many of the soldiers have for larceny. I have flogged them until I am tired. The economic allowance of one hundred lashes, allowed by government, does not appear a sufficient inducement for a rascal to act the part of an honest man. I have now a number in confinement and in irons for having stolen four quarters of beef. * * * I shall keep them confined until the pleasure of your excellency is known."

The disastrous results of Wayne's victory had convinced the savages that they could not successfully wage war with the Americans when led by a competent commander. They also recognized the hollowness of the British promises of assistance when the British crept into Fort Miami like whipped curs and closed its protecting gates to their red brethren. Hollow promises did not allay the pangs of hunger as winter crept on. Under these circumstances the Indians began to turn toward the Americans who welcomed their advances. Some of their chiefs visited Fort Wayne and Fort Defiance as well as the general himself at Greenville. The Wyandots showed the greatest solicitude. One of the chiefs called upon General Wayne and said: "I live in Sandusky. We Wyandots are determined to bury the hatchet and scalping knife deep in the ground. We pray you have pity on us and leave us a small piece of land to build a town upon. The Great Spirit has given land enough for all to live and hunt upon. We have looked all around for a piece to move and cannot find any. We want to know your mind. We intend to build a stockade (on Sandusky River) and blockhouse to defend ourselves till we hear from you. We don't know whether we are right or wrong in doing it, but have pity on us."

The diplomatic warfare waged by these untutored aborigine chiefs would have reflected credit upon the statesmanship of an enlightened people. They clung to every vital principle affecting their interests with the same desperate tenacity with which they had fought their last battle at Fallen Timbers.

Colonel Hamtramck's correspondence shows that there were almost daily calls from the Indians at Fort Wayne. On March 5th we read: "A number of Pottawattomie Indians arrived here from Huron River, Michigan. * * * I informed them that I was not the first chief, and invited them to go to Greenville; to which they replied that it was a very long journey, but from the great desire they had to see The Wind (for they called you so) they would go. I asked them for an explanation of your name. They told me that on the 20th August last you were exactly like a whirlwind which drives and tears everything before it."

General Wayne was most diplomatic in all his intercourse with the chiefs who called upon him. Almost worshipping bravery the Indians had a wholesome respect for him. On the 1st of January, 1795, he

sent a message to the petitioning Wyandots at Sandusky that the chiefs of various other tribes would soon visit him at Greenville in the interests of peace, and inviting them to join the others. The Delawares visited Fort Defiance and exchanged a number of prisoners. As word reached General Wayne of the great number of Indian chiefs who were on their way to visit him, a large council house was constructed at Greenville for the deliberations. A great quantity of clothing and other useful articles were obtained for presents, and bountiful supplies were accumulated for the feeding and entertainment of large numbers. The chiefs began to arrive the first of June. Each day brought new additions and the general council was opened on June 16th with a goodly attendance. In all more than 1,000 chiefs and sachems gathered together. The tribes represented were the Delawares, Wyandots, Pottawattomies, Shawnees, Chippewas, Miami, Eel River, Weas, Piankeshaws, Kickapoos, and Kaskaskias. Half a dozen interpreters were kept busy during the fifty days that the council lasted. The chiefs complained much of the bad faith of the citizens of the "fifteen fires"—so-called because fifteen guns were always fired as a salute, one for each state of the Union.

After smoking the Calumet of Peace, an oath of accuracy and fidelity was administered to the interpreters. The flow of oratory was interminable. A large number of belts and strings of wampum were passed by the various tribes during the deliberations. Some of these contained a thousand or more beads of wampum. As many of these beads represent a day's work each, their value to the aborigines was very great. The Indians continued to arrive during all the month of June and even later. Little Turtle was one of the slowest to enter into the spirit of the meeting, but he gradually became one of its warmest participators, making many addresses. On the 7th of August, 1795, the famous Treaty of Greenville was entered into between General Anthony Wayne and the sachems and war chiefs of the participating nations. The boundary lines established by the treaty were as follows: The general boundary line "between the lands of the United States and the lands of the said Indian tribes, shall begin at the mouth of the Cuyahoga River, and run thence up the same, to the portage between that and the Tuscarawas branch of the Muskingum; thence down that branch to the crossing place, above Fort Lawrence (Laurens); thence westerly, to a fork of that branch of the Great Miami River running into the Ohio, at or near which fork stood Loramie's store and where commences the portage between the Miami of the Ohio, and St. Mary's River, which is a branch of the Miami, which runs into Lake Erie; thence a westerly course to Fort Recovery, which stands on a branch of the Wabash; thence, south-westerly in a direct line of the Ohio, so as to intersect that river, opposite the mouth of the Kentucke, or Cuttawa river." In order to facilitate intercourse between the whites and Indians, the tribes ceded to the United States several tracts of land, one tract "twelve miles square, at the British fort on the Miami of the Lake, at the foot of the Rapids." This reached down into the heart of the present city of Toledo. Among the tracts reserved was "one piece six miles square at the confluence of the Auglaize and Miami rivers." This is now included within the present city of Defiance.

And the said Indian tribes will allow to the people of the United States a free passage, by land and by water, as one and the other shall be found to be convenient, through their country, along the chain of posts hereinbefore mentioned; that is to say, from commencement of the portage aforesaid, at or near Loramie's store, thence along said portage to the St. Mary's, and down the same to Fort Wayne, and thence down the

Anty Wayne

Tar-he
(or Crane)



William Starr

Tey-yagh-taw



Ha-ra-en-yaw
(or half king's son)



Te-huaw to rens



Aw-me-yes-ray



layp tah



SIGNATURES TO THE GREENVILLE TREATY

Miami to Lake Erie; again, from the commencement of the portage, at or near Loramie's store along the portage, from thence to the river Auglaize, and down the same to its junction with the Miami, at Fort Defiance; again, from the commencement of the portage aforesaid, to Sandusky river, and down the same to Sandusky bay and Lake Erie, and from Sandusky to the post which shall be taken at or near the foot of the rapids of the Miami of the Lake; and from thence to Detroit. And the said Indian tribes will also show to the people of the United States the free use of the harbors and mouths of the rivers, along the lake adjoining the Indian lands, for sheltering vessels and boats, and liberty to land their cargoes where necessary for their safety."

So pleased were the Indians with their treatment by General Wayne that each of the more prominent chiefs desired to have the last word with him. Budk-on-ge-he-las, the great war chief of the Delawares, seemed to voice the sentiments of all when he said:

"Your children all well understand the sense of the Treaty which is now concluded. We experience daily proofs of your increasing kindness. I hope we may all have sense enough to enjoy our dawning happiness. Many of your people are yet among us. I trust they will be immediately restored. Last winter our king (Te-ta-boksh-he) came forward to you with two (captives) and when he returned with your speech to us, we immediately prepared to come forward with the remainder, which we delivered at Fort Defiance. All who know me, know me to be a man and a warrior, and I now declare that I will for the future be as true and steady a friend to the United States as I have heretofore been an active enemy. We have one bad man among us who, a few days ago, stole three of your horses; two of them shall this day be returned to you, and I hope I shall be able to prevent that young man from doing any more mischief to our Father of the Fifteen Fires."

General Wayne did not long survive to enjoy the great reputation earned by him during his famous campaign and equally famous treaty. One of his last acts was to receive, as representing the United States authority, Fort Miami early in 1796, when the British authorities surrendered their northern posts in pursuance of a treaty negotiated by Chief Justice Jay. On his passage down Lake Erie he was seized with a violent attack of the gout and died at Fort Presque Isle on the 15th of December, 1796, in the fifty-first year of his age.

The numbers of the Indians present at the Greenville Treaty are given as follows: Wyandots, 180; Delawares, 381; Shawnees, 143; Ottawas, 45; Chippewas, 46; Pottawattomies, 240; Miamis and Eel Rivers, 73; Weas and Piankeshaws, 12; Kickapoos and Kaskaskies, 10. The sworn interpreters were Isaac Zane, Abraham Williams, Cabot Wilson, Jacques Lasselle, Christopher Miller, M. Morans, Bt Sans Crainte and William Wells.

The most noted chiefs of this western country participated in the council at Greenville. At the head of the list of Indian signatures, and directly under that of General Wayne, appears that of Tarhe or The Crane, head chief of the Wyandots, the guardians of the Calumet. He was the greatest chief of the Wyandots within historic times. His wisdom in council, as well as his bravery in war, gave him great influence among all the neighboring tribes. He seems to have reached the position of head chief of this nation after the death of Half King, who disappears from history not long after the disastrous Crawford expedition. His humanity was ever marked. In 1790 he saved Peggy Fleming from a band of Cherokee Indians at Lower Sandusky and he is credited with saving a white boy from burning at the same place. He was wounded

in the Battle of Fallen Timbers and shortly afterwards General Wayne addressed a letter to "Tarhe, and all other Sachems and Chiefs of Sandusky" in which he promises to erect a fortification "at the foot of the rapids at Sandusky" for their protection against the Indian allies of the British.

Of Tarhe, General Harrison wrote: "I knew Tarhe well. My acquaintance with him commenced at the treaty of Greenville, in 1795. His tribe was under my supervision in 1810. All the business I transacted with it was through him. I have often said I never knew a better man. * * * Tarhe was not only the Grand Sachem of his tribe, but the acknowledged head of all the tribes who were engaged in the war with the United States, which was terminated by the treaty of Greenville; and in that character the duplicate of the original treaty,



LITTLE TURTLE

engrossed on parchment, was committed to his custody, as had been the Grand Calumet, which was the symbol of peace. Tarhe had accompanied him throughout his entire Canadian campaign, for he was a bitter opponent of Tecumseh's war policy. He was far in advance of most of his fellows. He was cool, deliberate and firm. He was tall and well proportioned, and made a fine appearance. He was affable and courteous as well as kind and affectionate. It is said that all who knew him, whether white or red, deeply venerated the character of the old chief. His attainments seem to have been as a great counselor and wise sachem rather than as a warrior. This surrounded him with a peculiar dignity. Chief Crane died at the Indian village of Crane Town, near Upper Sandusky, in November, 1818, being at that time seventy-six years of age."

The Indian figure which stands out most prominently on the canvas of Northwestern Ohio is Little Turtle, chief of the Miamis. We have seen that his home for a time was along the old Bean Creek, now Tiffin River. This name was not given the chief because of his stature, for he was nearly six feet in height. As a warrior the Little Turtle was

bold, sagacious and resourceful, and he was not only respected by his people, but their feeling almost approached veneration. When fully convinced that all resistance to the encroaching whites was in vain, Little Turtle brought his nation to consent to peace and to adopt agricultural pursuits. Few indeed are the Indian leaders who accomplished so much abolishing the rite of human sacrifice among their people. He became very popular and highly esteemed by the whites, among whom he was known as a man whose word could be depended upon. Furthermore, he was endowed with unusual wit, enjoyed good company, and was still fonder of good eating. During the presidency of Washington he visited that great man at the capitol, and during his whole life thereafter spoke of the pleasure which that visit afforded him.

Col. John Johnson speaks of the Little Turtle in the highest terms. He was, says he, "A companionable Indian—Little Turtle was a man of great wit, humor and vivacity, fond of the company of gentlemen, and delighted in good eating. When I knew him he had two wives living with him under the same roof in the greatest harmony; one, an old woman about his own age—fifty—the choice of his youth, who performed the drudgery of the house; the other a young and beautiful creature of eighteen who was his favorite; yet it was never discovered by anyone that the least feeling existed between them. The Little Turtle used to entertain us with many of his war adventures." Thirty years after the Treaty of Greenville he died at Fort Wayne, of the gout (!) which would seem a marvelous fact, did we not remember that the Turtle was a high liver, and a gentleman; equally remarkable was it that his body was borne to the grave with military honors by enlisted troops of his great enemy—the white man. The muffled drum, the funeral salute, announced that a great soldier had fallen, and even enemies paid their mournful tribute to his memory."

CHAPTER VIII

OHIO BECOMES A STATE

The tide of immigration into the territory northwest of the Ohio began with the settlement of Marietta in 1788. After the effects of the Treaty of Greenville began to be felt the stream of immigration increased each year. Prior to this the only white men in the country were straggling groups of traders, trappers and hunters—men who were a law unto themselves and set about driving out the Indians. Their dress differed but little from that of the Indian. Boone and Kenton were men of this type as was Gen. Duncan McArthur, who afterwards became governor of Ohio.

The later immigrants were people of a different type. They were men and women who had been used to civilization. They were attracted by the opportunity to secure cheap lands and better their fortunes. New Englanders settled at Marietta and vicinity. Virginians flocked to the Scioto region. New Jerseyites betook themselves to the Miami country, while people from Connecticut and New York sought the Western Reserve. Northwestern Ohio was still considered Indian country and so avoided by these earlier immigrants, except in isolated instances. Although there was dross among these settlers, the great majority were sturdy men and brave women well worthy to become the founders of a great state.

By the close of 1796, the year following the famous Wayne treaty, it was estimated that the number of white people dwelling within the present limits of the State of Ohio was about five thousand. Most of these were located along the Ohio River and its tributaries, and within fifty miles of that stream. When the Maumee country was first organized in that year, it was made a part of Wayne County, which included all of Michigan, as well as a part of Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. It also extended east to the Cuyahoga River. Detroit was the place for holding court. The original Wayne County—for it must be remembered that the outlines of this division were changed several times—was divided into four townships, of which this basin was in the one named Hamtramck.

Under the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, a population of "five thousand free male inhabitants of full age" entitled the territory to representative government. Accordingly Governor St. Clair issued a proclamation calling for an election in December, 1798, for representatives to the Territorial Legislature, as it was estimated that the population of the entire territory then fulfilled that requirement. It was necessary for a voter to be a freeholder of fifty acres. The man who could not meet this requirement in that day did not deserve the ballot and could not complain of this requirement. The first election in Wayne County was held at Detroit and one or two other places on the first Monday of December, according to the proclamation. The three men elected were Solomon Sibley, Jacob Visgar, and Charles F. Chabert de Joncaire, all from Detroit and vicinity.

The first Territorial Legislature convened at Cincinnati on September 16, 1799, and at once selected ten names of citizens who were sent to the President of the United States from whom he was to nominate a legislative council, or senate, for the territory, to be composed of five members. This was the inauguration of representative government in

the Northwest Territory, and it made Cincinnati the capital of an empire reaching from the Ohio to the Mississippi, and as large as modern Texas.

Cincinnati was then but a straggling and unprepossessing village. It was surrounded by the dense forests of the Miami country. In 1805 it only numbered 960 inhabitants. There were then 53 log cabins, 109 frame, 6 brick and 4 stone houses. Fort Washington was the most substantial building and was still occupied by troops. The moral and social condition was not of the highest type when the assembly convened there. The armies of St. Clair and Wayne had left a military flotsam and jetsam which was neither helpful to the community nor elevating to the morals of the village. "The average soldier was wedded more to the bottle, dicebox and cards than to his arms, drills or discipline." The men elected to the assembly, however, were generally men of high character and acknowledged ability.

The lower house consisted of twenty-two members of whom seven

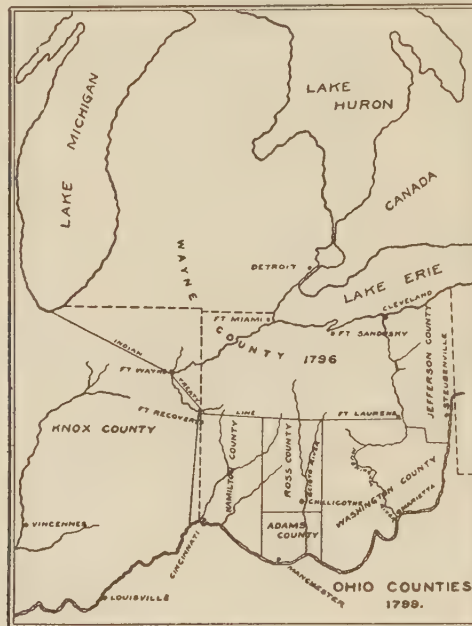


came from the old French settlements of Illinois, Michigan and Indiana. Northwestern Ohio had a single delegate. The Senate, as finally chosen, consisted of Jacob Burnett and James Findlay of Hamilton, Robert Oliver of Washington, David Vance of Jefferson, and Henry Vandenberg of Knox counties. The members of the Legislature were compelled to carry their provisions and blankets, camp at night, swim their horses across streams, and penetrate the gloomy forests guided only by blazed trees and compass. The only roads were bridle paths or Indian trails. Prior to this time Governor St. Clair and three associate judges had exercised all the executive, legislative and judicial powers under the Ordinance of 1787. The Governor not only was commander-in-chief of the military forces, but he appointed all the magistrates and civil officers, and he was the chief executive in the enforcement of law.

William Henry Harrison was selected by the Legislature as the first delegate to Congress from the vast territory northwest of the Ohio River. He received twelve votes in joint ballot of the two houses, on October 3, 1799, while Arthur St. Clair, Jr., son of the Governor, received ten votes. He at once proceeded to Philadelphia and took his seat in Congress, which was in session in that city. No single event of this period of western

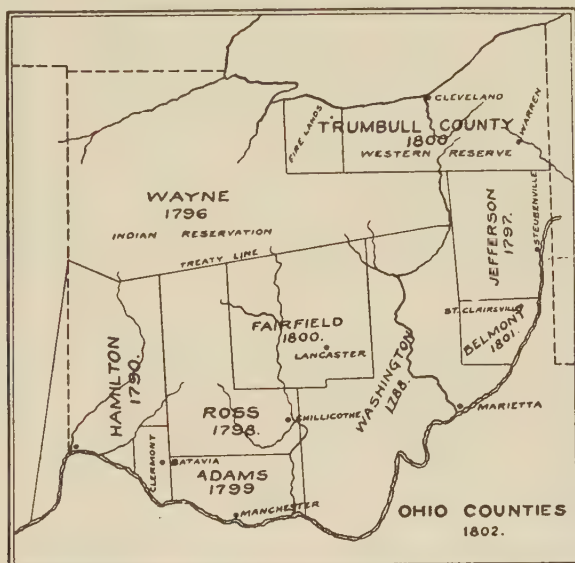
history had so far reaching and so beneficial an influence in the future welfare of Ohio as this choice. Harrison at this time was only twenty-six years of age, but he had already established an enviable name for himself in the army. He instituted measures for the benefit of this territory without delay, and succeeded in opening up lands in small tracts of sections and half sections, which quickly brought thousands of hardy and industrious farmers across the Alleghenies. This far-seeing policy gives him claim to rank among our great statesmen.

The difficulties attending the organization and administration of government for so vast a territory were immediately recognized. A committee in Congress reported that there had been but one setting of a court having jurisdiction over crimes, in five years; and the immunity which offenders experienced had attracted to it the vilest and most abandoned criminals, and likewise had deterred useful citizens from making settle-



ments therein. Lawyers from Cincinnati were compelled to attend court in Detroit. Five or six of them usually traveled together on horseback and took along a pack horse to carry their provisions and personal effects. There were no bridges so that each horse was a tried swimmer. The journey took from eight to ten days through the wilderness. Judge Burnett of Cincinnati in describing a journey wrote as follows: "On the outward journey they took the route by Dayton, Piqua, Loramie, St. Marys, and the Ottawa town on the Auglaize, and thence down this river to Defiance, thence down the Maumee to the foot of the rapids, and thence to and across the River Raisin to Detroit. On their return they crossed the Maumee at Roche de Boeuf by the advice of Black Beard who lived in that neighborhood and with whom the party breakfasted. As a matter of precaution they hired his son to accompany them in the capacity of guide. He led them through a succession of wet prairies over some of which it was impossible to ride, and it was with great difficulty they were able to lead or drive their horses through the deep mud which surrounded them on all sides."

In an effort to better the situation all that part of the Northwest Territory lying to the westward of a line beginning at the Ohio River, opposite to the mouth of the Kentucky River and then running north to Fort Recovery and then to Lake Huron was eliminated from this territory and created into the Territory of Indiana. By this ordinance Wayne County was reduced to about one-half of its original size. The first post road between Cincinnati and Detroit was established in 1801. For a couple of years, however, on the north end of this route there was not a single postoffice, so that the mail was carried as a military or semi-military express as formerly. It was in 1801 that the first capital building for Ohio was built at Chillicothe, which city had been designated by Congress as the seat of government. This first capitol was of hewn logs, two stories in height and 24 by 36 feet in dimensions. Its grand feature was fifteen glass windows, each containing a dozen small panes of glass, which was indeed a degree of splendor for that day. At the first session



of the second general assembly held there, Wayne County was again represented wholly by delegates from Detroit.

From the very beginning almost the Governor and Legislature clashed. St. Clair held that he alone had the authority to create new counties and locate county seats, and in this attitude he ran counter to the pet projects of some of the members. So many persons both in and without the assembly, were engaged in laying out county seats that a great rankling ensued. It was the clash of autocracy and democracy. By the time of the second session of the Legislature the contest had reached a white heat. To the arbitrary methods of Governor St. Clair was due the inauguration of proceedings to have Ohio admitted as a state. Failing in their efforts to prevent the appointment of the governor, Edward Tiffin, Thomas Worthington, and several others set on foot the movement which finally displaced the disliked governor. These men were adherents of the party of Jefferson, who came into office at this opportune time. Edward Tiffin, a physician by profession, stood head and shoulders above all the others. Each party used every possible means to further its interests, but Tiffin took the lead in the assaults upon the Governor, and the latter found him a foeman worthy his steel. President

Jefferson was anxious for more republican states, and welcomed the opportunity to create another. Congress approved the proposition and, although there had never been a vote of the people to be affected, that body passed an enabling act in April, 1802, thus ending a five years struggle for statehood. There were at that time seven counties in the entire state. The census of 1800 gave the territory a population of 45,028, of whom 3,206 lived in Wayne County, but Wayne lay mostly in what is now Michigan. The majority of these lived in the several French settlements within this county.

On the fourth of March, 1802, a convention of representatives was called to frame a constitution for the proposed State of Ohio. No assembly in any commonwealth ever approached and performed its work with a greater realization of its responsibilities than did this one. In its ranks were men who afterwards rose to the highest distinction. An exceedingly democratic constitution was finally agreed upon and signed with commendable promptness, the entire session continuing but twenty-five days. Ohio was admitted into the galaxy of states on the 19th of February, 1803, being the seventeenth state in numerical order. In reality it was the first actual addition to the original colonies. Vermont (1791) had been cut off from New York, while Kentucky (1792) and Tennessee (1796) had been carved from territory claimed by Virginia. Ohio was admitted by virtue of her rights under the Ordinance of 1787. The first election was held on January 11th, and the premier Legislature under the constitution convened at Chillicothe, on the first Tuesday of March, 1805. Edward Tiffin was elected the first governor without opposition.

The public career of Governor St. Clair ended most ignominiously. The rest of his life was embittered by unrelenting persecution. He was reduced to direst poverty by the failure of Congress to return to him money advanced during times of need while he was in the nation's service. He undoubtedly erred grievously in the administration of his great office, his judgment was frequently erroneous, perhaps he was not equal to the demands made upon him, but he was undoubtedly conscientious in what he did. His fidelity and devotion to Washington were most praiseworthy.

At the beginning of statehood the number of white settlers resident in the Maumee region was very small. A few traders and settlers had established themselves near the watercourses, but Northwestern Ohio had no representation in the government until after the organization of counties in April, 1820. Previous to this it was included in two or three counties at different times. Wayne County disappeared with the territory. Immediately following statehood it became a part of Hamilton County, but that unit exercised little jurisdiction, if any, over the settlers because it was still Indian territory. Following statehood the population of the state, and the southern half in particular, increased very rapidly. In 1810 the enumeration approached a quarter of a million. In the northern part even Cleveland, the most important settlement, was a very small place.

Following the decisive defeat of the Indians at Fallen Timbers, and the Treaty of Greenville closely following, the Indians remained in comparative quiet for several years, seemingly being satisfied with the annuities paid to them by the United States Government. For several years a number of forts were maintained in the Maumee Valley. There were Fort Defiance, Fort Adams, Fort Recovery, Fort Loramie, and Fort Head of the Auglaize, each of which were garrisoned by small bodies of troops, in order to hold the aborigines in check. Fort Miami was evacuated by the British, in 1796, and turned over to Colonel Ham-

tramck, but a garrison was not maintained there for long. The report of Hamtramck is as follows:

"Sir:—On the 7th instant two small vessels arrived from Detroit in which I sent a detachment of artillery and infantry consisting of sixty-five men, together with a number of cannon with ammunition, &c., the whole command of Captain (Moses) Porter. On the 9th a sloop arrived from Detroit at Swan Creek, purchased by Captain Henry De Butts, which carries fifty tons, and which is now loaded with flour, quarter-master's stores and troops. That, together with eleven batteaux which I have, will be sufficient to take all the troops I have with me, leaving the remainder of our stores deposited at this place, which was evacuated (by the British) on this day, and where I have left Captain Marschalk and Lieutenant Shauklin with fifty-two men, infantry, and a corporal and six of artillery, that is, including the garrison at the head of the Rapids (Roche de Bout?). I have endowed Fort Miami with one month's provision for both the troops and the Shawnees. The latter, you recollect, you promised subsistence until the crops were ripe. The number of Shawnees is about one hundred and eighty, besides twenty-six or thirty Ottawas. I shall embark in two hours, with all the troops for Detroit."

Almost at the beginning of the nineteenth century a stockade fort was built at the confluence of Swan Creek and the Maumee River. The exact year is not known, but it was not later than 1804. Fort Industry was placed in charge of Capt. J. Rhea. The remains of this fortification were not entirely obliterated as late as 1836. Many early settlers had distinct recollections of this fort, which, in the natural features of the country, occupied a prominent position on the bluff, on the site near the south side of Summit between Jefferson and Monroe streets in Toledo. In 1805, a treaty was held with the Indians at Fort Industry. At this conference, there were present chiefs and warriors of the Wyandots, Ottawa, Chippewa, Delaware, Shawnee, Pottawatomie and Seneca tribes. By the treaty made here another adjustment of the land question was made with the natives upon the payment of certain sums of money to them. None of the territory of Northwestern Ohio was included, but the Indians ceded all of their claims to the Western Reserve and the Firelands.

The next most important treaty with the Indians was effected at Detroit on the 17th of November, 1807. The Chippewas, Ottawas, Pottawatomies and Wyandots here quit claimed to the United States all their claims to the country north of the middle of the Maumee River, from its mouth to the mouth of the Auglaize, and thence extending north as far as Lake Huron. For this territory they received ten thousand dollars in money and goods, and an annuity of twenty-four hundred dollars. Certain tracts of land were also reserved for the exclusive use of the Indians. These reservations within this territory were six miles square on the north bank of the Maumee, above Roche de Boeuf, "to include the village where Tondagame, or the Dog, now lives." Another reservation of three miles square included what is known as Presque Isle, and still another of "four miles square on the Miami (Maumee) Bay including the villages where Meskemau and Waugau now live." It was furthermore provided that in the event the reservations could not be conveniently laid out in squares, they should be surveyed in parallelograms or other figures found most practicable to obtain that are specified in miles.

By a treaty with the Indians at Brownstown, Michigan, in 1808, a road one hundred and twenty feet in width was reserved to connect the fort at the Maumee Rapids with the line of the Connecticut Reserve, which is the old and much traveled road now running from Perrysburg

to Fremont, then called Lower Sandusky. It also provided for a tract of land, for a road only, of one hundred and twenty feet in width to run southwardly from what is called Lower Sandusky to the boundary line established by the Treaty of Greenville, with the privilege of taking, at all times, such timber and other materials from the adjacent lands as may be necessary for making and keeping in repair the said road, with the bridges that may be required along the same." * * * No compensation was given the aborigines in money or merchandise for these roadways, as they were both desirable and beneficial to the Indians as well as to the United States, reads a clause on the cession. Congress failed to construct the east and west road, but eventually ceded its right to the State. The contract was finally let in 1824, and the road was completed in 1826. For years it was the main thoroughfare over which thousands passed in their search for a western paradise. Many of the early settlers of Allen and Fulton counties reached their destinations by this thoroughfare. In his search for a land flowing with milk and honey, the pioneer certainly was obliged to undergo torture in crossing this "black swamp" country. On the desert a traveler can stop almost anywhere and pitch his tent, but here, in certain seasons, the travelers were wading all day in mud and water, and could with difficulty find a dry place where they might rest their weary limbs. On this route, however, there was a tavern for about each mile of road between Perrysburg and Lower Sandusky. The right to mud holes was recognized. A young man started with a wagon and a team of mules for Michigan, with one hundred dollars in his pocket. He became mired so often, and was obliged to pay one dollar so frequently to people living near the mud holes to extricate him from his difficulties, that his money was exhausted long before his journey had ended. Not discouraged in the least, this traveler decided that the place to find what you have lost is right where you have lost it. He accordingly located near a mud hole and remained there until he had earned his hundred dollars back. Such a good financier must certainly have accumulated a fortune in his later years. He certainly exhibited signs of financial genius.

General Harrison, writing to the War Department, says: "An idea can scarcely be formed of the difficulties with which land transportation is effected north of the 40th degree of latitude (including our section), in this country. The country beyond that is almost a continual swamp to the Lake. Where streams run favorable to your course a small strip of better ground is generally found, but in crossing from one river to another the greater part of the way at this season is covered with water. Such is actually the situation of that space between the Sandusky and the Miami Rapids, and from the best information that I could acquire the road over it must be causewayed at least one-half of the way."

Shortly after the opening of the nineteenth century, reports of many kinds concerning the activities of Tecumseh commenced to reach the officials in the Northwestern Territory. This chief aimed to repeat the history of Pontiac, excepting that his conspiracy was directed against the Americans instead of the British. His reputed brother, Elkwatawa, generally known as the Prophet, had gained something of notoriety as a sorcerer. He began to relate stories of his dreams and visions, which he claimed were inspired by the Great Spirit, and these greatly aroused the aborigines. Tecumseh aimed to unite his followers with the British, in an effort to drive the Americans from this territory. All efforts to pacify him failed.

Tecumseh was a son of a Shawnee chieftain. He was born in the Shawnee village of Piqua, on the banks of the Mad River, in 1768. The

name signifies "one who passes across intervening space from one point to another," and this well expressed his extraordinary career. He ever evinced a burning hostility to the Americans. He refused to attend the council at Greenville. He likewise declined to attach his name to that treaty and never ceased to denounce it. It was about that time that he and his followers removed to the White River, in Indiana, but he continued in close relation with all the tribes of Northwest Ohio. At several councils with the Americans, Tecumseh exhibited the remarkable power of oratory for which he became noted. His brother likewise



TECUMSEH

began to come into prominence among the Indians, among whom he was known as the "Loud Voice." During the course of his revelations he said that the Great Spirit directed the Indians to cast off the debasing influence of the whites and return to the customs of their fathers. His audience numbered thousands, and many were recalled to the neglected and almost forgotten practices of their fathers. The Prophet's Town, as it was called, on the bank of the Tinpecanoe, was visited by thousands of savages, who were roused to the highest pitch of fanaticism. The two brothers wandered from the everglades of Florida to the headwaters of the Mississippi and in words of greatest eloquence impressed upon the natives the necessity of united action against the pale faced intruders. In 1810 General Harrison summoned Tecumseh and his followers to Vincennes. Tecumseh rose to the highest pitch of eloquence, as he set forth the wrongs of the red men. In the War of 1812 which followed a short time afterwards, Tecumseh allied himself with the British. With

his death vanished the hopes of the aborigines ever to regain their lost hunting grounds in Northwestern Ohio.

Bodies of savages were continually passing to and from Malden, the British headquarters after the evacuation of Detroit, and they always returned liberally provided with rifles, powder, and lead. One savage was found to have been given an elegant rifle, twenty-five pounds of powder, fifty pounds of lead, three blankets and ten shirts, besides quantities of clothing and other articles. The British agent addressed a Miami chief to whom he had made a present of goods, as follows: "My son, keep your eyes fixed on me; my tomahawk is now up; be you ready, but do not strike until I give the signal." Capt. John Johnson, agent of the Fort Wayne Trading Post, wrote that "since writing you on the 25th ultimo, about one hundred Sawkeys (Sacs), have returned from the British agent who supplied them liberally with everything they stood in want of. The party received forty-seven rifles and a number of fusils (flintlock muskets) with plenty of powder and lead. This is sending firebrands into the Mississippi country inasmuch as it will draw numbers of our Aborigines to the British side in the hope of being treated with the same liberality."

William Henry Harrison, then governor of Indiana Territory, was not idle during this time. He instituted preparations for defense, and was visited by many of the leaders of the hostiles. Tecumseh himself came on a visit to Harrison at Fort Wayne, accompanied by several hundred followers. He intended some treachery, but the Americans were too alert.

Meetings of citizens were held at many places in 1811, and petitions for protection were forwarded to the national government. Governor Harrison was allowed additional troops, after which he advanced against the savages and won his great victory at the battle of Tippecanoe, during the absence of Tecumseh himself among the southern tribes. This defeat did not stop the depredations and isolated murders, so that the whole country was kept under the gravest apprehension. We do not have absolute record of many murders in Northwestern Ohio, although John Johnson reported that three Americans had been killed at Defiance. A committee of Congress reported to that body that the British had been working among the savages with the intention of securing them as allies against the Americans.

Of the movements of Tecumseh, William Wells wrote from Fort Wayne on the 1st of March, 1812: "In my letter of the 10th ultimo I informed you that the Indian chief Tecumseh had arrived on the Wabash. I have now to state to you that it appears he has determined to raise all the Indians he can, immediately, with the intention no doubt to attack our frontiers. He has sent runners to raise the Indians on the Illinois and the upper Mississippi; and I am told has gone himself to hurry on the aid he was promised by the Cherokees and Creeks. The Prophet's orator, who is considered the third man in this hostile band, passed within twelve miles of this place on the 23rd ultimo with eight Shawanese, eight Winnebagoes and seven Kickapoos, in all twenty-four, on their way as they say to Sandusky, where they expected to receive a quantity of powder and lead from their father the British."

It is possible that if a more vigorous policy had been undertaken, the succeeding war might have been less bloody in this section. Had more and stronger forts been erected and larger garrisons been installed, the marauding bands could have been arrested and imprisoned and many American lives saved. The trouble was that the authorities at Washington could not be fully impressed with the threatening dangers, and when once convinced they were very slow to act.

CHAPTER IX

A YEAR OF DISASTERS

It was in the year 1812 that Ohio was first called upon to participate in war. Although disastrous in the beginning and bloody throughout its continuance, it eventually brought distinguished honor to the commonwealth. The state now boasted a population of a quarter of a million. Forty counties had been created by the Legislature. The lands in the Western Reserve and the Firelands were being rapidly sold by the land commissioners appointed by Connecticut. But the greater part of the population were living in Southern Ohio along the Ohio River or its larger tributaries.

That some settlers had established themselves along the Maumee is proved by the following from the "History of the Late War in the Western Country" by Robert B. McAfee: "Colonel Cass was sent with his regiment (June, 1812) to cut the remainder of the road to the Rapids * * * and in a few days encamped on the banks of the Miami of the Lake, opposite the battle ground of General Wayne, and in view of a small village at the foot of the rapids. Here the army was cheered with a view of civilized habitations, after a tedious march through a dreary wilderness (from Urbana). Having delayed a day, they marched down through the village in regular order, and encamped just below the ruins of the old British Fort Miami." With the exception of some people living at Fort Wayne, this was probably the only settlement of Americans along the Maumee, although there may have been a few traders near the small stockades called forts.

The war clouds in the new republic, and especially in this western country, had been growing heavier year after year. Although a formal declaration of war was not issued until the 18th of June, 1812, Ohio's governor had issued a call for 1,200 volunteers in April. More volunteers responded than could be accepted. "Citizens of the first respectability enrolled themselves, and prepared for the dangers of the field, contending with each other who should first go into the service of their country." Thus wrote a contemporary. Duncan McArthur, James Findley and Lewis Cass were elected colonels by their respective regiments.

The ostensible reason given for the war was the interference with American trade and the impressing of American seamen into the British service. But one of the strongest moving causes was the encouragement given the savages in their attacks upon the Americans, and the maintenance of fortified posts upon American soil. This has been called the real war for independence to distinguish it from the first war which was the Revolution. In the three decades succeeding Yorktown overt and hostile actions had at no time wholly ceased. The necessity of such operations as should wrest from the enemy the command of the upper lakes and the northwest frontier at once became apparent and was promptly acted upon. From every American living within that territory came urgent appeals for protection. It was not fear of the British enemies that actuated them, but dread of the outrages of their savage allies.

By reason of her location on the exposed frontier the young state of Ohio was placed in a most trying situation. The war was destined to be fought largely within or adjacent to her boundaries, and especially in Northwestern Ohio. Circumstances demanded of her the very best

both in men and money. In no respect did she fail, and Ohio did more than her full share in this second conflict with Great Britain, generally known as the War of 1812. It was indeed fortunate that such a vigorous and able man as Return Jonathan Meigs, Jr., occupied the gubernatorial chair at this period. He was one of the type of men who did so much to lay the foundations of the state. He had had some military experience, and was a man of unusually strong executive power. In his promptness and effectiveness in enrolling troops he was not equaled by the governor of any other state.

It so happened that William Hull, a superannuated relic of revolutionary days, was territorial governor of the Northwest, with headquarters in Detroit. He found favor with the Secretary of War in the cabinet of President Madison and was appointed brigadier-general and commander of the western department. Protests were without avail. It was said that he was too old, too broken down in body and mind to conduct such a rigorous campaign. Furthermore, the people resident there had no confidence in him, and the Indians were said to despise him. "On the very same day it passed the Senate," says a report, "the poor, weak, vain old man was seen in full dress uniform, parading the streets of Washington, making calls." A little later, General Hull arrived at Dayton, the place of rendezvous, and assumed command of the volunteer army assembled there. Governor Meigs congratulated the men on the fact that they were to serve under a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary war, and one who was especially fitted both by training and experience to conduct successfully just such a campaign as they were about to enter upon. It was a fact that General Hull had won honors at Stony Point. He addressed his troops as follows: "In marching through a wilderness memorable for savage barbarity, you will remember the causes by which that barbarity have been heretofore excited. In viewing the ground stained by the blood of your fellow-citizens, it will be impossible to suppress the feelings of indignation. Passing by the ruins of a fortress, erected in our territory by a foreign nation in times of peace, and for the express purpose of exciting the savages to hostility, and supplying them with the means of conducting a barbarous war, must remind you of that system of oppression and injustice which that nation has continually practiced, and which the spirit of an indignant people can no longer endure."

The army of General Hull moved northward on June 1st, to Urbana, where it was joined by another regiment of regulars under Lieutenant Colonel Miller, a veteran of Tippecanoe. The army now numbered about nineteen hundred men. A council was held with a number of Shawnee, Delaware and Wyandot chiefs to secure their permission to march through their country. This was readily granted and they were promised every possible assistance. It was the intention and desire of General Hull to proceed to Detroit as directly as practicable. He seemed to doubt that war between the United States and Great Britain would follow. The course of the army led through an almost trackless forest and impassable swamp until it reached the Maumee River. Ague chills shook the sturdy frames of the pioneer soldiers. Danger lurked by the river bank and on the trail everywhere. Progress was extremely slow. One regiment was detailed to cut a road through the woods and to build blockhouses which should be used as deposit stations and to protect the line of communications.

In obedience to orders a road was carved out of the primeval wilderness from Urbana to the Scioto River, and there were built two blockhouses connected by palisades, which later received the name of Fort

McArthur after the colonel. The site was about three miles southwest of Kenton. The fort enclosed about half an acre. One of the blockhouses was in the northwest and the other at the southeast angle. A part of the pickets were of split timber and lapped at the edges; others were of round logs set up end ways and touching each other. The rows of huts for the garrison were placed a few feet from the walls. It was a post of danger, and must have been an exceedingly dreary spot. Not a vestige of the fort now remains, but the graves of sixteen of the garrison are adjoining. The road cut by this army, and generally known as Hull's Trail, was for many years the principal highway from Bellefontaine to Detroit.

When the main army arrived at Fort McArthur, "Colonel Findlay was ordered to proceed with his regiment and cut the road as far as Blanchard's fork of the Auglaize * * * the whole army followed, except a part of Captain Dill's company, which was left to keep the fort and take care of the sick. It now rained for several days excessively, so as to render the road almost impassable for wagons. After marching only 16 miles, the army halted again, in the midst of a swampy country, in which the water courses, both of the Ohio and the lakes, have their sources. A blockhouse was erected here, which was honored with the name of Fort Necessity. The mud was deep, and from every appearance the whole army was likely to stick in the swamps." Thus writes McAfee. This fort was situated near the south line of Hancock County. Here word was brought by Robert Lucas (afterwards governor) and William Denny of increased activity among the British and Indians and that their alliance had a threatening attitude. General Lucas had been present at a number of councils with the Indians and was well informed upon their attitude. Although war had been declared at this time, it was several days afterwards before the news reached the army. After a few days' delay the army advanced, and in a three days' march arrived at the Blanchard River. Here an advance detachment had already nearly completed another palisade enclosure, 150 feet square, with a blockhouse at each corner. General Hull bestowed the name of Fort Findlay upon this fort. The site was within the present city of Findlay, and only a few squares north of the courthouse. Its service was that of a resting place and temporary storage of supplies. It was abandoned late in 1814.

Col. Lewis Cass was directed to take his troops and prepare the road north to the Maumee. In order to move rapidly much of the heavy luggage was stored at Fort Findlay. After a few days' march the army arrived at the Maumee, opposite to the field where was fought the Battle of Fallen Timbers. Forging the rapids the next encampment was near Fort Miami. So absolutely imbecillic was General Hull that when he arrived at the Maumee, in the latter part of June, he decided to send his baggage, stores, and sick by vessel to Detroit. He was warned against this, but stubbornly refused to heed the advice. He seemed to treat the probability of war as a joke. Hence it was that on the 1st of July, he embarked his disabled men and most of his impedimenta on board a packet which proceeded down the Maumee bound for Detroit. Thirty soldiers were detailed to guard the vessel. Another open boat was sent along in which were placed the sick. Complete muster rolls of every company in the brigade were deposited in a trunk which was put aboard the larger boat. It is almost needless to say that it was captured by a British gunboat when opposite Malden.

Leaving a few men to erect a blockhouse the army advanced on the 1st of July. When they reached the River Raisin, "on which there

is a handsome village of French inhabitants," information was received of the capture of the schooner. Definite news of the declaration of war also arrived. On the fifth the army reached Detroit. Says McAfee: "The town of Detroit contains 160 houses and 700 inhabitants. It is handsomely situated on the west side of the River Detroit, about nine miles below Lake St. Clair, the opening of which can be seen from the town. Fort Detroit stands on an elevated spot of ground." A high-sounding proclamation was at once issued to the "Inhabitants of Canada," by the American commander. The wavering of Hull now began. It was not long until both officers and men had lost all confidence in their commander. "At one moment he seemed determined to make an obstinate defense, and save his army from disgrace and his Territory from invasion; then again he would discover symptoms of the greatest fear and pusillanimity." An advance was made into Canada towards Malden, but the men were quickly recalled.

It would not be within the scope of this writing to detail the waverings and cowardice of General Hull, which has been elaborated upon so frequently. With scarcely a show of resistance Detroit was surrendered to the British with nearly two thousand American soldiers on the 16th of August. The white flag of surrender was raised without consulting his officers. As most of the troops were from Ohio, this state felt the disgrace and humiliation more keenly than any of the other commonwealths. It was a terrible loss and gave the British wonderful prestige with the natives. As a result of this action, Hull was accused of both treason and cowardice, and was found guilty of the latter.

Capt. Henry Brush and a company of 230 volunteers, with a hundred beef cattle and other supplies, had been sent by Governor Meigs to reinforce the army at Detroit. They were restrained by the British from advancing beyond the River Raisin from the first days of August, without relief from Detroit. General Hull included this force in his surrender; but when Captain Elliot, son of the notorious Capt. Matthew Elliot, came to claim this prize, Captain Brush placed him under arrest and immediately started his command and supplies southward, deftly conducting them back to Governor Meigs.

The surrender of General Hull exposed all Northwestern Ohio to incursions of the enemy. All eyes turned toward William Henry Harrison as the man of the hour. Governor Scott of Kentucky swept aside technicalities and appointed Harrison to the command of the state troops being raised to wipe out the disgrace of Hull's surrender. At the head of these troops Harrison proceeded northward. When just north of Dayton he received word from Washington that General Winchester had been appointed to the chief command, but that he himself had been raised to the rank of brigadier-general. He was naturally disappointed, and his men were even more chagrined. As immediate action seemed necessary, and without awaiting either the arrival or orders of General Winchester, Harrison dispatched relief to Fort Wayne, then being besieged by the Indians. He accompanied these troops and every precaution was taken against a surprise by the savages. The siege was raised and the Indian villages in the vicinity destroyed. By this prompt action another bloody massacre was doubtless averted. General Harrison, under orders from his superiors, turned over his command to Winchester without a murmur, although it was known that he had much more experience in Indian fighting than had his successor. Few men understood the dusky native of the forests as did Harrison. Gen. James Winchester was a Tennessean and a revolutionary officer, but he was little known

among the frontier men of this section. In charge of several thousand troops, most of whom were from Kentucky, he entered upon an extensive campaign in Northwestern Ohio. He was authorized to call upon Governor Meigs for reinforcements. He soon afterwards asked for two regiments of infantry to join him at the "Rapids of the Miami of the Lake about the 10th or the 15th of October next, well clothed for a fall campaign."

A volunteer company of spies was organized under Captain Ballard, Lieutenant Munday and Ensign Liggett. Liggett and four other men obtained permission to advance as far as the old Fort Defiance. Being surprised by a Frenchman and eight Indians they surrendered but all were traitorously murdered. Other spies brought back information of considerable bodies of hostiles along the Maumee. Many British regulars were also with the savages. Captain Elliot commanded the Indians while Major Muir was in chief command. General Winchester advanced cautiously in order to provide against surprise. He found evidence of the recent retreat of British troops at one or two places along the Maumee, not far from Defiance. In their haste, the British threw one cannon into the river which was afterwards recovered and used in the campaign. The march along the Auglaize was made under the most distressing conditions. The rain fell in torrents. The flat beech woods were covered with water, and the horses sank up to their knees in the mud at almost every step. "From Loraine on the south to the River St. Mary, and then to Defiance at the north, was one continuous swamp knee deep to the pack horses, and up to the hubs of the wagons." At times it was impossible to move a wagon without a ford. Happy indeed were they who could find a dry log at night in which a fire could be kindled. Many passed the night sitting in the saddles at the root of trees against which they leaned, and thus obtained a little sleep.

Late in September, the position of the two officers was reversed, and General Harrison was given the supreme command of the Northwestern Army. The letter of notification, which reached him at Piqua, read: "The President is pleased to assign to you the command of the Northwestern Army, which in addition to the regular troops and rangers in that quarter, will consist of the volunteers and militia of Kentucky, Ohio, and three thousand from Virginia and Pennsylvania, making your whole force ten thousand men. * * * Exercise your own discretion, and act in all cases according to your own judgment."

When General Harrison received the notification of his appointment there were about 3,000 troops at Fort Barbee (St. Marys), a considerable number of which were cavalry. The cavalry were under the command of Gen. Edward W. Tupper. This army was at once set in motion for Defiance with three days' ration. Receiving word that the enemy had retreated, a part of the troops were sent back. General Harrison continued down the Auglaize with his cavalry. When he reached the camp of General Winchester, he found a sad state of affairs, as one of the Kentucky regiments was on the point of mutiny. He ordered a parade of the troops and addressed them in his characteristic way. He said that any troops that wanted to retire could do so as he already had soldiers to spare. But he likewise spoke of the scoring that would await them at home. Their fathers would order their degenerate sons back to the field of battle to recover their wounded honor, while their mothers and sisters would hiss them from their presence. The mutinous Kentuckians soon subsided and gave three hearty cheers for the popular commander.

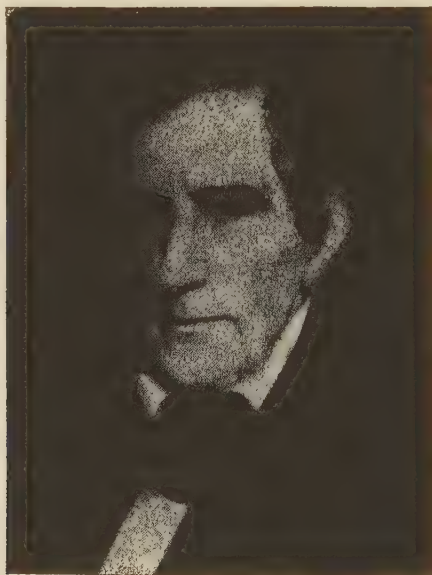
General Winchester immediately issued the following order:

"Camp at Defiance, October 3, 1812.

"I have the honor of announcing to this army the arrival of General Harrison who is duly authorized by the executive of the Federal Government to take command of the Northwestern Army. This officer is enjoying the implicit confidence of the States from whose citizens this army is and will be collected and, possessing himself great military skill and reputation, the General is confident in the belief that his presence in the army, in the character of its chief, will be hailed with unusual approbation.

J. Winchester, Brig.-Gen. U. S. Army."

General Harrison planned a three column march into the enemy's country. The right wing of his army was to be composed of three



GEN. WILLIAM HENRY HARRISON

brigades from Virginia and Pennsylvania, together with some Ohio troops, and was to proceed down the Sandusky River. General Tupper's command was styled the center, and was to move along Hull's trail. The main command devolved upon General Winchester, and was known as the left wing. It included the United States troops, six regiments of Ohio and the Kentucky militia. They were "to proceed down the Auglaize and Miami from St. Marys and Defiance to the Rapids." St. Marys was intended to be the main supply depot for provisions. They were also to superintend the transportation of supplies in readiness for the advance movement.

General Harrison had suggested that General Tupper with all the cavalry, almost one thousand in number, should be sent down the Maumee and beyond the Rapids to disperse any of the enemy found there. They were to return to Fort Barbee by way of the Tawa towns, on the Blanchard River. These orders were never executed. At first General Tupper alleged he was waiting until his Indian spies should return with desired information. He then stated that he would prefer to reverse the route

to the Rapids. Some of the cavalry became so disgusted that they deserted. Tupper followed his own course without regard to orders. He went as far as Urbana where some of his troops were discharged. He then proceeded towards the Rapids by Hull's Trail. He finally reached the Rapids where he reported that there were 300 to 400 Indians and about seventy-five British. His men attempted to cross the river and attack the enemy but "when nearly two hundred had gone over, the greater part of one section were washed off their feet and lost their guns. The water was waist deep, and ran very swift." The attempt was then abandoned and Tupper withdrew because of a shortage of provisions. His arrest was ordered by the military authorities. McAfee says: "A court of inquiry was afterwards demanded by General Tupper at Fort Meigs, when no person acquainted with these transactions was there—he was, of course, honorably acquitted. The failure, however, appears to have been caused chiefly by his want of energy and decision, and in some measures by the insubordination of the troops, proceeding from a want of confidence in their general."

When the troops under General Winchester reached the confluence of the Auglaize and the Maumee rivers, they found Fort Defiance in ruins. Even had it remained in good condition, that stockade would have been inadequate for the larger army which it was now called upon to shelter. The entire area embraced within the palisades of the fort built by General Wayne almost a score of years earlier, would not exceed one-quarter of an acre. General Harrison, who had by this time joined the army, drew a plan for a new fort a dozen times as extensive as Fort Defiance. A force of men were detailed with axes to cut timber for the buildings and the palisades. This new fort was named Fort Winchester by General Harrison, in deference to the superseded commander. For a considerable length of time, this fortress was the only obstruction against the incursions of the British and the aborigines in Northwestern Ohio. Fort Winchester was located along the high and precipitous west bank of the Auglaize River, about eighty rods south of Fort Defiance. It was in the form of a parallelogram, and enclosed three acres or more of land. There was a strong two-story blockhouse at each corner, and a large gate midway on each side with a sentinel house above. The whole enclosure was surrounded by a strong palisade of logs set on end, deep in the ground, snugly matched together, pointed at the upper ends, and rising twelve or fifteen feet above ground. A cellar was excavated under the blockhouse at the northeast corner, from which an underground passageway was made to the river, where there was also a barrier of logs in order to protect the water supply of the garrison. It fulfilled its mission during the war as an important stronghold as a rendezvous for troops and for the storing of supplies to be boated down the Maumee River as wanted by the advancing troops.

Shortly after the Tupper expedition to the Rapids, a tragical incident happened in the army of General Winchester. As a result the name of an Indian, faithful to the whites, deserves to be recorded high in the annals of Northwestern Ohio. John Logan was a Shawnee warrior whose mother is said to have been a sister of Tecumseh. When a boy this Shawnee lad had been taken prisoner by some Kentuckians, and had lived for several years with the family of General Logan. Hence the name Logan, to which the title of "Captain" was eventually attached. Although he returned to his people, he ever remained a true friend of the whites who had treated him so kindly. He subsequently rose to the rank of a civil chief in his tribe. His personal appearance was commanding, being six feet in height, and weighing near two hundred pounds.

When General Harrison reached Piqua, he requested Colonel Johnson to furnish him some reliable spies. It was then that Captain Logan entered the service of the American commander. In November Harrison directed Logan to take a small party and reconnoitre the country in the direction of the Rapids of the Maumee. When near their destination the three scouts were met by a body of the enemy superior to their own, and compelled to retreat. Logan, Captain Johnny and Bright Horn effected their escape to the army of General Winchester, who was duly informed of the circumstances of their adventure. A thoughtless officer of the Kentucky troops without the slightest ground for such a charge, accused Logan of giving intelligence to the enemy. Wounded to the quick by this foul accusation, the red man at once resolved to meet it in a manner that would leave no doubt as to his loyalty.

"Accordingly on the morning of the 22d," so runs the account, "he started down the Maumee, attended by his two faithful companions, Captain Johnny and Bright Horn. About noon, having stopped for the purpose of taking rest, they were suddenly surprised by a party of seven of the enemy, among whom were young Elliott, a half-breed, holding a commission in the British service, and the celebrated Pottawatomie chief, Winnemac. Logan made no resistance, but, with great presence of mind, extending his hand to Winnemac, who was an old acquaintance, proceeded to inform him that he and his two companions, tired of the American service, were just leaving General Winchester's army, for the purpose of joining the British. Winnemac, being familiar with Indian strategy, was not satisfied with this declaration, but proceeded to disarm Logan and his comrades, and placing his party around them, so as to prevent their escape, started for the British camp at the foot of the rapids. In the course of the afternoon Logan's address was such as to inspire confidence in his sincerity, and induce Winnemac to restore to him and his companions their arms. Logan now formed the plan of attacking his captors on the first favorable opportunity and while marching along succeeded in communicating the substance of it to Captain Johnny and Bright Horn. Their guns being already loaded, they had little further preparation to make than to put bullets into their mouths, to facilitate the reloading of their arms. In carrying on this process Captain Johnny, as he afterwards related, fearing that the man marching by his side had observed the operation, adroitly did away the impression by saying 'Me chaw heap tobacc.'

"The evening being now at hand, the British Indians determined to encamp on the bank of Turkey Foot Creek, about twenty miles from Fort Winchester. Confiding in the idea that Logan had really deserted the American service, a part of his captors rambled around the place of their encampment in search of blackhaws. They were no sooner out of sight than Logan gave the signal of attack upon those who remained behind; they fired, and two of the enemy fell dead—the third, being only wounded, required a second shot to dispatch him; and in the meantime the remainder of the party, who were nearby, returned the fire, and all of them 'treed.' There being four of the enemy, and only three of Logan's party, the latter could not watch all the movements of their antagonists. During an active fight, the fourth man of the enemy passed around until Logan was uncovered by his tree, and shot him through the body. By this time Logan's party had wounded two of the surviving four, which caused them to fall back. Taking advantage of things, Captain Johnny mounted Logan, now suffering the pain of a mortal wound, and Bright Horn also wounded, on two of the enemy's horses, and started them for Winchester's camp, which they reached about mid-

night. When the news of the gallant affair had spread through the camp, and, especially after it was known that Logan was mortally wounded, it created a deep and mournful sensation. No one, it is believed, more deeply regretted the fatal catastrophe than the author of the charge upon Logan's integrity, which had led to this unhappy result."

Logan's popularity was very great, and he was almost universally esteemed in the army for his fidelity to the American cause, his recognized bravery, and the nobleness of his nature. He lived two or three days after reaching camp, but in extreme bodily agony. His body was borne by the soldiers to Wapakoneta, where his family lived, and there he was buried with mixed military honors and savage rites. Previous to his death he related the particulars of this fatal enterprise to a friend, declaring to him that he prized his honor more than life. Having now vindicated his reputation from the imputation cast upon it, he died satisfied.

A number of ambuscades by the savages occurred around Fort Winchester. These generally happened to soldiers who had strayed away from the fort either to gather food or to shoot game. Five soldiers were killed and scalped while after the plums that were so plentiful. "Some breaches of discipline were noted, and their punishment relieved the monotony of camp life. On the 8th of October Frederick Jacoby, a young man, was found asleep while posted as guard. He was sentenced by court martial to be shot. A platoon was ordered to take places before the paraded army and twenty paces from the prisoner who, blindfolded, was on his knees preparing for the order to the soldiers to fire. A great stillness pervaded the army. Just as the suspense was at its height a courier arrived with an order from General Winchester saving his life by changing the sentence. This sentence and scene produced a profound effect upon the soldiers. It was their first real view of the sternness of military discipline; and they recognized its necessity and justness while in the country of the stealthy and savage enemy."

The greatest suffering was caused by the lack of provisions and inadequate clothing. Fort Winchester was completed on the 15th of October, 1812. Nevertheless a large number of troops continued to camp outside the enclosure. The longest stay was made at Camp Number Three, several miles down the Maumee, for here there was an abundance of firewood, and the ground was dry. Of this place, one who was with the army said: "On the 25th of December, 1812, at sunrise we bade adieu to this memorable place, Camp Number Three, where lie the bones of many a brave man. This place will live in the recollection of all who suffered there, and for more reasons than one. There comes up before the mind the many times the dead march was heard in the Camp, and the solemn procession that carried our fellow sufferers to the grave; the many times we were almost on the point of starvation; and the many sickening disappointments which were experienced by the army from day to day, and from week to week, by the failure of promised supplies." Most of the soldiers were provided only with summer clothing, and it was well into the winter before any heavier outfitting was received. Army life was certainly deprived of its glamor. The rations were constantly short. Some days the rations consisted only of beef and other days only of flour, or some hickory nuts which were gathered near the camp. The lack of salt was also greatly felt. It is no wonder that sickness increased from the inadequate food and the thin clothing worn by the soldiers. Their weakened conditions made the men an easy prey to pestilence. Three or four deaths a day with the constant

succession of funeral rites greatly depressed the soldiers. Hunger drove many away from the camp in search of food.

The army contractors were largely to blame for the shortage of necessities, but there were contributing causes. "The roads were bad beyond description but those who have actually seen the state of the country seem to have formed a correct estimate of the difficulties to be encountered. The road * * * to Defiance was one continued swamp, knee-deep to the packhorses and up to the hubs of the wagons. It was found impossible in some instances to get even the empty wagons along; and many were left sticking in the mire and ravines, the wagoners being glad to get off with the horses alive. * * * The only persons who could be procured to act as packhorse drivers were generally the most worthless creatures in society, who took care neither of the horse nor the goods with which they were entrusted."

General Harrison, from his headquarters in Franklinton, now Columbus, was kept fully informed, and he in turn advised the department, but communications were slow and the War Department was so demoralized that supplies did not reach this outlying fortress. No other troops operating in this part of the state had to endure such hardships as befell this army in the fall and early winter of 1812. There was one attempt to send food which is reported as follows:

"About the first of December, Major Bodley, an enterprising officer who was quartermaster of the Kentucky troops, made an attempt to send near two hundred barrels of flour down the River St. Marys in pirogues to the Left Wing of the army below Defiance. Previous to this time, the water had rarely been high enough to venture into a voyage on these small streams. The flour was now shipped in fifteen or twenty pirogues and canoes, and placed under the command of Captain Jordan and Lieutenant Cardwell with upwards of twenty men. They descended the river and arrived about a week afterwards at Shane's Crossing upwards of one hundred miles by water but only twenty by land from the place they started. The river was so narrow, crooked, full of logs, and trees overhanging the banks, that it was with great difficulty they could make any progress. And now in one freezing night they were completely ice bound. Lieutenant Cardwell waded back through the ice and swamps to Fort Barbee with intelligence of their situation. Major Bodley returned with him to the flour, and offered the men extra wages to cut through the ice and push forwards; but having gained only one mile by two days' labor, the project was abandoned, and a guard left with the flour. A few days before Christmas a temporary thaw took place which enabled them with much difficulty and suffering to reach within a few miles of Fort Wayne, where they were again frozen up. They now abandoned the voyage and made sleds on which the men hauled the flour to the Fort (Wayne) and left it there."

General Harrison himself reported to the Secretary of War as follows: "Obstacles are almost insuperable; but they are opposed with unabated firmness and zeal. * * * The prodigious destruction of horses can only be conceived by those who have been accustomed to military operations in the wilderness during the winter season. I did not make sufficient allowance for the imbecility and inexperience of the public agents, and the villainy of the contractors. * * * If the plan of acquiring the naval superiority upon the lakes, before the attempt is made on Malden or Detroit, should be adopted, I would place fifteen hundred men in cantonment at Miami Rapids—Defiance would be better if the troops had not advanced from there."

Following a custom of the day captives were occasionally brought in to give information. In one official report to Governor Meigs by General Tupper we find as follows:

"Camp, Near McArthur's Block-house,
November 9th, 1812.

"Sir:—I have for some time thought a prisoner from near the Maumee Rapids would at this time be of much service, and highly acceptable to General Harrison. For this purpose, I ordered Captain Hinkton to the Rapids, with his company of spies, with orders to take a prisoner if possible. He had just returned and brought in with him Captain A. Clark, a British subject, who resides two miles above Malden, and was out with a party of about five hundred Indians and fifty British, with two gunboats, six bateaux, and one small schooner at the foot of the Rapids, to gather in and carry over to Malden the corn. Captain Clark had but just arrived with the van of the detachment. The vessels and boats had not yet anchored when the spies surprised him as he advanced a few rods from the shore to reconnoitre, and brought him off undiscovered; and this from a number of Indians, who were killing hogs and beginning to gather corn. At the same time, several of Captain Hinkton's spies lay concealed on the bank within five rods of the place where some of the first boats were landing. Captain Hinkton has conducted this business with great skill and address. Captain Clark was taken prisoner on the 7th instant, a little before sun setting. * * *

I am, very respectfully,
Your Excellency's Most Obedient Servant,
Edward W. Tupper,
Brigadier Gen. Ohio Quota."

In a letter, dated January 8, 1813, Harrison wrote to the Secretary of War: "My plan of operation has been, and now is, to occupy the Miami Rapids, and to deposit there as much provisions as possible, to move from thence with choice detachment of the army, and with as much provision, artillery and ammunition as the means of transportation will allow, make a demonstration towards Detroit and, by a sudden passage of the strait upon the ice, an actual investiture of Malden. * * * It was my intention to have assembled at the Rapids from 4,500 to 5,000 men, and to be governed by circumstances in forming the detachment with which I should advance."

General Winchester had been authorized to proceed to the Maumee Rapids as soon as he had accumulated sufficient supplies to make the advance safe. On his way from Defiance a dispatch reached him from Harrison recommending the abandonment of this project. But Harrison treated Winchester as an equal and not as an under officer. Hence Winchester followed his own ideas and continued the march. On the tenth of January, 1813, he reached a point above the site of the Battle of Fallen Timbers. He had with him an army of 1,300 men. Here he established an improvised encampment and storehouse. The soldiers were able to gather corn from the fields, which was boiled whole and supplied them with some additional food. Some improvised devices were made to pound corn into meal. The enemy were encamped in considerable numbers around and about the site of Fort Miami, but they retreated. A number of messengers arrived at his camp from Frenchtown (now Monroe) representing the danger to which the inhabitants were exposed from the hostility of British and Indians and almost tearfully begging for protection. These representations excited the sympathies

of the Americans and turned their attention from the main object of the campaign, causing them to forget to a great extent proper military precaution. These messengers reported that the Indians had threatened to kill the inhabitants and burn the town. A council of officers was called by General Winchester and a majority were in favor of sending a strong detachment to the relief of Frenchtown.

Col. William Lewis was first dispatched with 550 men on January 17th. A few hours later Col. John Allen followed with 110 men, and overtook the others at the mouth of the river. Marching along the frozen borders of the bay and lake they reached there on the afternoon of the following day. Attacking the enemy who were posted in the village, they gained possession of it after a spirited engagement. Learning that the savages were collecting in force, General Winchester became alarmed and started from the Maumee Rapids on the 19th with all the troops that he could detach to the relief of that settlement, in all about 250 men. They arrived there on the 20th instant. As soon as General Harrison received word of Winchester's advance he was alarmed and made a quick advance to the Rapids. The artillery was ordered to follow and droves of hogs started. He arrived there on the 20th and immediately sent a courier to Frenchtown.

Had General Winchester followed the advice of those wiser than himself, a disaster might have been prevented. But he relaxed himself in the good home of Colonel Navarre, where he was established, and was not as vigilant as he should have been. He left his troops in open ground, and took no precautions against surprise. Scouts reported that a large body of British and Indians were approaching and would attack him that night. Other information of a similar nature was brought in, but he was unmoved by these reports. He seemed to be under an evil spell. As a result, an attack was made upon him in the early morning of the 22d. The British and their dusky allies approached entirely undiscovered. General Winchester attempted to rejoin his troops but was captured by an Indian and led to Colonel Proctor. Winchester was persuaded to order his troops to surrender under promise of protection, but the gallant Major Madison refused until the third request was received. Only a shortage of ammunition induced them to surrender at all. Several hundred of his men were killed in battle or afterwards massacred and the dreaded Indian yell was heard on every side. One troop of a score of men under Lieutenant Garrett were compelled to surrender while retreating and were all massacred except the lieutenant himself. Of another party of thirty which surrendered half were shot or tomahawked. The remainder of his troops were taken prisoners and marched to Amherstburg. Most of them were afterwards released upon parole. General Winchester was kept as a prisoner for more than a year.

The surrender was doubtless induced by the statement of the British commander that an Indian massacre could hardly be prevented in case of continued resistance, and a promise of help to all the wounded. But the promise was not kept. Only thirty-three of the Americans escaped death or captivity. This great disaster at the River Raisin was most lamentable, but it was not without its good results. The loss of the enemy has never been known, but it must have been heavy. "Remember the Raisin" became a slogan that spurred many to enlist in the army, and do valiant service for their country. It had the same effect upon them as did "Remember the Alamo" among the Texans. General Harrison was blamed by his enemies for permitting the advance and then for not sending reinforcements. The advance was made without his

knowledge and he arrived too late to be of assistance. If he erred at all it was in permitting too great a latitude to General Winchester, when he was the commander-in-chief.

The situation for the Americans did indeed begin to look lugubrious. For a year there had been only a succession of disasters. All the military operations in the Northwest had resulted favorably for the enemy. Mackinac had been surrendered. There had been a bloody massacre at Fort Dearborn (Chicago); General Hull had yielded to cowardice; now come the overwhelming defeat and massacre of the troops under General Winchester. Nothing had been achieved to mitigate these losses. The entire frontier was greatly alarmed. From every settlement there came urgent and almost pitiful appeals for protection. The settlers lived in daily fear of war parties of the savages. The man who left home feared he would never again behold his loved ones. Many indeed did flee to Kentucky to escape the dangers of the Ohio country.

CHAPTER X

A YEAR OF VICTORIES

General Harrison was not dismayed by the disasters that had overtaken his forces. All the combativeness in his nature was aroused and he bent his energies to retrieving the Northwestern Army from the year of disasters for which he was not in any sense responsible. Reinforcements were demanded and precautions taken to prevent any further unfortunate happenings to the troops under his command. His earliest efforts were devoted to freeing Northwestern Ohio from the enemy.

General Harrison wrote to the Secretary of War from "headquarters, Foot of the Miami (Maumee) Rapids, February 11, 1813," as follows: "Having been joined by General Leftwich with his brigade, and a regiment of the Pennsylvania quota at the Portage River on the 30th ultimo, I marched thence on the 1st instant and reached this place on the morning of the 2nd with an effective force of sixteen hundred men. I have since been joined by a Kentucky regiment and part of General Tupper's Ohio Brigade, which has increased our numbers to two thousand non-commissioned officers and privates. I have ordered the whole of the troops of the Left Wing (excepting one company for each of the six forts in that quarter) the balance of the Pennsylvania brigade, and the Ohio brigade under General Tupper, and a detachment of regular troops of twelve months volunteers under command of Colonel Campbell, to march to this place as soon as possible.

"I am erecting here a pretty strong fort (Meigs) capable of resisting field artillery at least. The troops will be placed in a fortified camp covered on one flank by the fort. This is the best position that can be taken to cover the frontier, and the small posts in the rear of it, and those above it on the Miami (Maumee) and its tributaries. The force placed here ought, however, to be strong enough to encounter any that the enemy may detach against the forts above. Twenty-five hundred would not be too many. But, anxious to reduce the expenses during the winter within as narrow bounds as possible I have desired the Governor of Kentucky not to call out (but to hold in readiness to march) the fifteen hundred men lately required of him. * * * Attention will still be paid to the deposit of supplies for the ensuing campaign. Immense supplies of provisions have been accumulating along the Auglaize River, and boats and pirogues prepared to bring them down as soon as the river opens."

The experience of General Harrison in frontier warfare, especially under General Wayne in this valley, induced him to select as the site of a fort in this section the high right bank of the Maumee River, just a short distance below the lowest fording place and near the foot of the lowest rapids. The original plan of this fort embraced something over eight acres of ground, and the irregular circumference of the enclosure measured about a mile and a third in length. At short intervals there were blockhouses and batteries, and between these the entire space was picketed with timbers 15 feet long, from 10 to 12 inches in diameter, and placed three feet into the ground. It was built under the personal supervision of Capt. Eleazer D. Wood, chief engineer of the army. As soon as the outlines of the fort were decided upon, the different branches of labor were assigned to the various corps in the army.

"To complete the picketing," says Captain Wood, "to put up eight blockhouses of double timbers, to elevate four large batteries, to build all the storehouses and magazines required to contain the supplies of the army, together with the ordinary fatigues of the camp, was an undertaking of no small magnitude. Besides, an immense deal of labor was likewise required in excavating ditches, making abatis and clearing away the wood about the camp; and all this was done, too, at a time when the weather was inclement, and the ground so hard that it could scarcely be opened with the mattock and pickaxe."

General Harrison himself was untiring in his movements. He was kept busy visiting the various camps in his work of supervision, for we find dispatches dated from various headquarters. About the 1st of March word reached Fort Meigs that General Proctor had ordered the assembling of the Canada militia and the Indian allies early in April, preparatory to an attack on Fort Meigs. To encourage the Indians, he had assured them of an easy conquest, and had promised that General Harrison should be delivered up to Tecumseh himself. That Indian chief had an unquenchable hatred for the American commander since the Battle of Tippecanoe. The mode of attack, so it was reported, would be by constructing strong batteries on the opposite side of the river, to be manned by British artillerymen, while the savages would invest the fort on that side of the river. "A few hours action of the cannon would smoke the Americans out of the fort into the hands of the savages," confidently said one of the officers.

It was a very difficult matter to maintain an effective force on this frontier owing to the short terms of enlistment and the irregularity of their expirations. The forces within Fort Meigs were so seriously weakened by the expiration of the term of the enlistment of many of the Virginians and Pennsylvanians, that not more than five hundred effective soldiers remained. The Kentucky Legislature passed an act adding \$7.00 a month to the pay of any fifteen hundred Kentuckians already in the service, who would remain until others were sent to relieve them. General Harrison was almost discouraged at times, for in one communication he writes: "I am sorry to mention the dismay and disinclination to the service, which appears to prevail in the western country." As soon as the ice broke, advantage was taken of the high water to transport supplies down the river to Fort Meigs from the supply depots farther up on the Maumee and Auglaize.

The British kept themselves informed of the American preparations through their savage allies. As Fort Meigs enjoyed comparative quiet for several weeks, the soldiers gradually became more venturesome. In March a small party of soldiers while hunting game near old Fort Miami were shot at by a British reconnoitering party, and Lieutenant Walker was killed. Another bullet lodged in a Bible or hymn-book, carried by a soldier in his breast pocket, saving him from death or a severe wound. Intense excitement again arose about the first of April over a desperate encounter of about a dozen French volunteers who, while reconnoitering by boat in the channels about the large island below the fort, were surprised and violently assailed at close quarters by two boatloads of savages. In the encounter that ensued only one Indian escaped death, but several of the Frenchmen were also slain, and only three came away unscathed.

The Canadian militia assembled at Sandwich on the seventh of April, pursuant to call. On the 23d of that month General Proctor's army, consisting of almost one thousand regulars and militia, embarked at Malden on several vessels and sailed for Fort Meigs, being convoyed by

two gunboats with artillery. The savages, amounting to fully fifteen hundred, crossed the Detroit River and made their way to the rendezvous on foot, although a few sailed the lakes in small boats. The vessels arrived at the mouth of the Maumee River on the 26th inst., and a couple of days later the army landed near the ruins at Fort Miami, about two miles below Fort Meigs, and on the opposite side of the river.

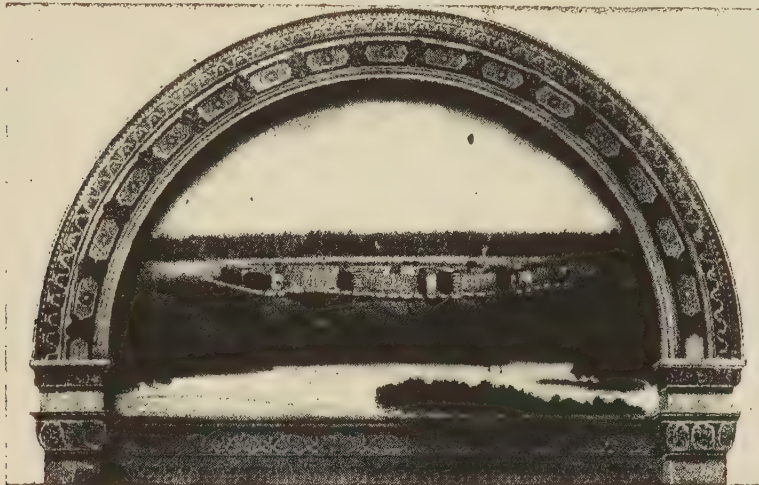
"Yesterday the British let loose a part of their savage allies upon the fort from the opposite shore, while the former were concerting plans below. There is little doubt the enemy intends erecting batteries on the opposite shore. No force can reduce the fort. All are in fine spirits, anxiously waiting a share of the glory to be acquired over the British and their savage allies; though one thing is certain, whilst their forces are so far superior they cannot be driven from their position on the opposite shore. Captain Hamilton, who was detached with a discovering party estimated their forces at three thousand—independent of the Indians lurking in the neighborhood."

The effective force at Fort Meigs at this time numbered about eleven hundred soldiers, which was really inadequate to cope with such a large, well trained, and far better equipped army. General Harrison himself had arrived on the 12th. Most of the savages immediately crossed the river and began to invest and harass Fort Meigs at every possible point, filling the air with their hideous yells and the firing of musketry both day and night. For the purpose of protection the timber had been cleared from the fort on all sides for about three hundred yards, with the exception of stumps and an occasional log. Behind these the savages would advance at night and sometimes disable a picket. These wily foes also climbed the trees at the rear of the fort, from which vantage points they were finally routed with far greater losses than they inflicted.

"Can you," said General Harrison in a stirring appeal to his troops, "the citizens of a free country who have taken arms to defend its rights, think of submitting to an army composed of mercenary soldiers, reluctant Canadians goaded to the field by the bayonet, and of wretched naked savages? Can the breast of an American soldier, when he cast his eyes to the opposite shore, the scene of his country's triumphs over the same foe, be influenced by any other feelings than the hope of glory? Is not this army composed of the same materials as that which fought and conquered under the immortal Wayne?"

The news of Harrison's danger had already reached General Clay and his command of 1,200 men, part of whom were under Col. William Dudley. They dispatched Leslie Combs and some soldiers, together with a Shawnee guide, to inform General Harrison of their approach. Combs and his party began their journey at Defiance on the first of May. His companions were two brothers named Walker, two others named respectively Paxton and Johnson, also young Black Fish, a Shawnee warrior. With the latter at the helm, the other four engaged with the rowing, and himself at the bow in charge of the rifles and ammunition, the party pushed off from Defiance, amid cheers and sad adieus, determined to reach Fort Meigs before daylight. The voyage was full of danger. Rain was falling heavily, and the night was intensely black. They passed the rapids in safety, when heavy cannonading was heard in the direction of the fort. For a moment Combs was perplexed. To return would be prudent, but would expose his courage to doubts; to remain until the next night, or proceed at once, seemed equally hazardous. A decision was soon made by the brave youth. He went forward with many misgivings, for he knew the weakness of

the garrison, and doubted its ability to hold out long. Great was his satisfaction, therefore, when on sweeping around the last bend in the river he saw the stripes and stars waving over the beleaguered camp. Suddenly a solitary Indian appeared in the edge of the woods, and a moment afterward a large body of them were observed in the gray shadows of the forest, running eagerly to a point below to cut off the party. The gallant captain attempted to dart by them on the swift current, when a volley of bullets from the savages severely wounded Johnson and Paxton—the former mortally. The fire was returned with effect, when the Shawnee at the helm turned the prow toward the opposite shore. There the voyagers abandoned the canoe and, with their faces toward Defiance, sought safety in flight. After vainly attempting to take Johnson and Paxton with them, Combs and Black Fish left them. At the end of two days the captain reached Defiance, where General Clay had just arrived. The Walkers were also there, having fled more swiftly, because unencumbered. Combs and his dusky companion had suffered terribly.



FORT MEIGS, 1812

Excessive rains hindered the British in planting their cannon as they wished. At times as many as two hundred men and several oxen would be engaged in the work of pulling a single 24-pounder through the mud. At first the work was carried on only by night but a little later, owing to the impatience of the commander, the work was continued by day, although some of the men were killed by shots from Fort Meigs. By the 30th of April they had completed two batteries nearly opposite Fort Meigs. The first battery contained two 24-pounders, while the other mounted three howitzers. A third battery of three 12-pounders was afterwards placed, as well as several mortars, in strategic positions. General Harrison ordered earthworks to be thrown up to protect the men from any cannon shots which might be fired at them from these newly erected batteries. Thus the shots from the enemy's cannon were opposed by solid walls of earth 12 feet high and 20 feet thick at the base. Behind these ramparts the defenders were placed, so that they were fairly well protected from the guns of the enemy. A few guns were placed by the British on the fort side, and to meet this

new danger other traverses of earth were thrown up. A well was also dug behind the Grand Traverse, in order to provide a certain supply of water in case the investment should become close. The British fired almost incessantly with their cannon at Fort Meigs on the 1st, 2nd and 3rd of May. Two Americans were killed on the first day, and one man was so severely wounded that he died of tetanus ten days later. No fewer than five hundred balls and shells were thrown on the first day so it was estimated.

The supply of balls and shells within the fort was limited, and the defenders replied only occasionally when a good target offered. In order to increase the supply a reward of a gill of whisky was offered to the soldiers for every British ball brought in by them of a size to fit their guns. At night the soldiers might have been seen outside the stockade searching around for balls whose location they had noticed during the day. It is said that more than a thousand gills of whisky were paid out as rewards. Before completing their plans, the British constructed a third battery of three 12-pounder cannon between the two batteries mentioned above.

One of the militiamen voluntarily stationed himself on the embankment, and gratuitously forewarned the Americans of every approaching shot. In this he became so skillful that he could in almost every case predict the probable destination of the missile. As soon as the smoke issued from the muzzle of the gun, he would cry out "shot" or "bomb" as the case might be. Consider the contempt with which a gunner in the Great war who fired a monster that hurled half a ton or more of steel and explosive for a distance of twenty-five miles, would regard these pigmy cannon. It was all these guns could do to heave a six or eight pound ball across the river, a distance of a quarter of a mile. So leisurely was its flight that this man from the embankment could gauge the direction and warn his comrades. It seems like an absurdity to us today in the light of modern development in the matter of man-killing machines.

"Hey, there, block-house number one," he cried out. Then the boys of that defense would promptly duck for cover.

"Main battery, look out," would come his stentorian voice over the palisades. The men of that battery then had warning to seek shelter and would follow his advice "now for the meat-house."

"Good bye, old boy, if you will pass by," was the greeting to a wild shot that missed the fort altogether.

But even these leisurely flying iron balls were deadly, when a human target interposed in their flight. One day, while he was watching and jocularly commenting on the course of the balls, there came a shot that seemed to defy all the militiaman's calculations. He could not gauge the angle. He stood motionless and perplexed. No word of warning or jesting came from his lips. His eyes seemed transfixed. But the ball was approaching nearer and nearer, and in an instant he was swept into eternity. The gunners had hit their mark.

"The aborigines," says Rev. A. M. Lorraine, who was with the Americans, "climbing up into the trees, fired incessantly upon us. Such was their distance that many of their balls barely reached us but fell harmless to the ground. Occasionally they inflicted dangerous and even fatal wounds. The number killed in the fort was small considering the profusion of powder and ball expended on us. About eighty were slain, many wounded, and several had to suffer amputation of limbs. The most dangerous duty which we performed within the precincts of the fort was in covering the magazine. Previous to this the powder had been

deposited in wagons and these stationed in the traverse. Here there was no security against bombs; it was therefore thought to be prudent to remove the powder into a small blockhouse and cover it with earth. The enemy, judging our designs from our movements, now directed all their shot to this point (particularly from their 24-pounder battery). Many of their balls were red-hot. Wherever they struck they raised a cloud of smoke and made a frightful hissing. An officer passing our quarters said, 'Boys, who will volunteer to cover the magazine?' Fool-like away several of us went. As soon as we reached the spot there came a ball and took off one man's head. The spades and dirt flew faster than any of us had before witnessed."

A white flag approached the fort and the bearers asked for a parley. A demand was then made for the surrender of the fortress by General Proctor. This was answered by a prompt refusal. "I believe I have a very correct idea of General Proctor's forces," said General Harrison. "It is not such as to create the least apprehension for the result of the contest, whatever shape he may be pleased hereafter to give to it. Assure the general, however, that he will never have this post surrendered to him upon any terms. Should it fall into his hands, it will be in a manner calculated to do him more honor, and to give him larger claims upon the gratitude of his government, than any capitulation could possibly do."

Things had begun to look dark for the besieged when Capt. William Oliver, accompanied by Maj. David Trumble and fifteen soldiers who had evaded the encircling savages, arrived on the night of the 4th with the welcome news that Gen. Green Clay's command in eighteen large flatboats, had reached the left bank of the Maumee at the head of the grand rapids. The river was so high that the pilot declined to run the boats over the rapids at night. Captain Hamilton, with a subaltern and canoe, was immediately dispatched to meet General Clay and convey to him this command: "You must detach about eight hundred men from your brigade, who will land at a point I (Hamilton) will show, about one or one and a half miles above Fort Meigs, and I will conduct them to the British batteries on the left bank of the river. They must take possession of the enemy's cannon, spike them, cut down the carriages, then return to their boats and cross over to the fort. The balance of your men must land on the fort side of the river, opposite the first landing, and fight their way to the fort through the savages. The route they must take will be pointed out by a subaltern officer now with me, who will land the canoe on the right bank of the river to point out the landing for the boats."

General Clay himself remained in charge of the troops landing on the right bank of the Maumee. But the subaltern was not at the rendezvous and some confusion resulted. Sorties were made from the garrison to aid these. They were subjected to a galling fire from the British infantry and the Indians under Tecumseh, but safely reached the fortress. Another detachment under Colonel Boswell landed and drove away the threatening savages. For their relief General Harrison dispatched several hundred men under command of Col. John Miller, who attacked the nearest battery and drove away the enemy four times as numerous. The troops advanced with loaded but trailed arms. The first fire of the enemy did little damage. Then it was that a charge was ordered, and the enemy fled with great precipitation. The American troopers and militia alike covered themselves with glory in this encounter. Twenty-eight Americans were killed in this sortie and twenty-five were wounded. Forty-three prisoners were brought back to the fort. It was one of the bravest incidents of the entire siege.

Had the wise orders of General Harrison been carried out in full, the terrible massacre which occurred would have been avoided. Colonel Dudley executed his task gallantly and successfully up to the point of the capture of the batteries, and without the loss of a man. He reached them unobserved, the gunners fleeing precipitately. The Americans rushed forward and spiked eleven of the largest guns, hauling down the enemy's flag. Great and loud was the applause that reached them from the fort across the river. But most of Dudley's troops were unused to warfare with the savages. They were extremely anxious for a combat—and they were Kentuckians. Colonel Dudley had landed with 866 men. Of these only 170 escaped to Fort Meigs. Elated with their initial success, and being fired upon by some of the Indians, the Kentuckians became infuriated and boldly dashed after their wily opponents without any thought of an ambushade. The commands of Colonel Dudley and warnings from the fort were alike unheeded by these impetuous southerners.

General Harrison offered a reward of \$1,000 to any man who would cross the river and apprise Colonel Dudley of his danger. This duty was promptly undertaken by an officer, but the enemy had arrived on the opposite bank before he could reach it. Many, indeed, were those killed, including Colonel Dudley himself, in the fierce contest that waged for about three hours. Many more were wounded, and the others were taken prisoners. Those who could walk were marched toward Fort Miami. Those who were wounded too badly to move were immediately slain and scalped by the savages, and an equally sad fate met those who were taken to the fort. The Kentuckians had become demoralized and it developed into each man fighting for himself as best he could in the confusion.

Lieutenant Underwood has left a vivid account of the battle, from which the following is taken:

"While passing through a thicket of hazel, toward the river in forming line of battle, I saw Colonel Dudley for the last time. He was greatly excited; he railed at me for not keeping my men better dressed (in better line). I replied that he must perceive from the situation of the ground, and the obstacles that we had to encounter, that it was impossible. When we came within a small distance of the river we halted. The enemy at this place had gotten in the rear of our line, formed parallel with the river, and were firing upon our troops. Having nothing to do, and being without orders, we determined to march our company out and join the combatants. We did so accordingly. In passing out we fell on the left of the whole regiment and were soon engaged in a severe conflict. The Indians endeavored to flank and surround us. We were from time to time ordered to charge. The orders were passed along the lines, our field officers being on foot. * * * We made several charges afterwards and drove the enemy a considerable distance. * * * At length orders were passed along the lines directing us to fall back and keep up a retreating fire. As soon as this movement was made the Indians were greatly encouraged, and advanced upon us with the most horrid yells. Once or twice the officers succeeded in producing a temporary halt and a fire on the Indians, but the soldiers of the different companies soon became mixed, confusion ensued, and a general rout took place. The retreating army made its way towards the batteries, where I supposed we should be able to form and repel the pursuing Aborigines. They were now so close in the rear as to frequently shoot down those who were before me. * * * In emerging from the woods into an open piece of ground near the battery we had taken, and before I knew what had happened, a soldier seized my sword and

said to me, 'Sir, you are my prisoner!' I looked before me and saw, with astonishment, the ground covered with muskets. The soldier, observing my astonishment, said 'your army has surrendered,' and received my sword. He ordered me to go forward and join the prisoners. I did so."

Tecumseh was far more humane than his white allies. While the bloodthirsty work was proceeding a thundering voice in the Indian tongue was heard from the rear, and Tecumseh was seen approaching as fast as his horse could carry him. He sprang from his horse, rage showing in every feature. Seeing two Indians butchering an American, he brained one with his tomahawk and felled the other to the earth. He seemed torn with grief and passion.

After this incident the prisoners were not further molested. It is certainly convincing proof that the British authorities did not discourage the inhumanities of their savage allies, and it is believed that many of the officers encouraged them in their savagery and atrocities. Inimical as was Tecumseh toward the Americans, insatiable as was his hatred of us, we cannot but admire him as a man. In personal courage he was excelled by none. In oratory few were his peers, but in humanity he stood out in striking contrast to the customs of his own tribe, one of the most savage of all. He was never guilty of wanton bloodshed, and ever used every effort to restrain his followers from all deeds of cruelty and torture in dealing with their captives.

A British officer, who took part in the siege, tells of a visit to the Indian camp on the day after the massacre. The camp was filled with the clothing and plunder stripped from the slaughtered soldiers and officers. The lodges were adorned with saddles, bridles, and richly ornamented swords and pistols. Swarthy savages strutted in cavalry boots and the fine uniforms of American officers. The Indian wolf dogs were gnawing the bones of the fallen. Everywhere were scalps and skins of hands and feet stretched on hoops, stained on the fleshy side with vermillion, and drying in the sun.

"As we continued to advance into the heart of the encampment," says Major Richardson, "a scene of a more disgusting nature arrested our attention. Stopping at the entrance of a tent occupied by the Minoumini (Menomoni) tribe he observed them seated around a large fire over which was suspended a kettle containing their meal. Each warrior had a piece of string hanging over the edge of the vessel, and to this was suspended a food, which, it will be presumed we heard not without loathing, consisted of a part of an American. Any expression of our feelings, as we declined the invitation they gave us to join their repast, would have been resented by the savages without ceremony; we had, therefore, the prudence to excuse ourselves under the plea that we had already taken our food, and we hastened to remove from a sight so revolting to humanity."

Some of the soldiers, who finally escaped from their captivity, have left us terrible tales of their treatment by the savages, all of which was done without a word of protest from the English officers. The young men were generally taken by the savages as prisoners back to their villages, and some of them were never heard of afterwards by their friends. Most of them, however, were taken on board boats bound for Malden.

"I saved my watch by concealing the chain," says Lieut. Joseph R. Underwood, "and it proved a great service to me afterwards. Having read, when a boy, Smith's narrative of his residence among the Indians my idea of their character was that they treated those best who appeared

the most fearless. Under this impression, as we marched down to the old garrison (Fort Miami) I looked at those whom we met with all the sternness of countenance I could command. I soon caught the eye of a stout warrior painted red. He gazed at me with much sternness as I did at him until I came within striking distance, when he gave me a severe blow over the nose and cheek-bone with his wiping stick. I abandoned the notion acquired from Smith. On our approach to the old garrison I perceived that the prisoners were running the gauntlet and that the Indians were whipping, shooting and tomahawking the men as they ran by their line. When I reached the starting place, I dashed off as fast as I was able, and ran near the muzzles of their guns, knowing that they would have to shoot me while I was immediately in front or let me pass, for to have turned their guns up or down the lines to shoot me would have endangered themselves as there was a curve in their line. In this way I passed without injury except some strokes over the shoulders with their gun-sticks. As I entered the ditch around the garrison the man before me was shot and fell, and I fell over him. * * * How many lives were lost at this place I cannot tell, probably between twenty and forty."

"We heard frequent guns at the place during the whole time the remainder of prisoners were coming in," wrote Leslie Combs. "Some were wounded severely with war clubs, tomahawks, etc. The number who fell after the surrender was supposed by all to be nearly equal to the killed in the battle. Their bloodthirsty souls were not yet satiated with carnage. One Indian shot three of our men, tomahawked a fourth, and stripped and scalped them in our presence. * * * Then all raised the war-whoop and commenced loading their guns. * * * Tecumseh, more humane than his ally and employer (Proctor), generously interfered and prevented further massacre."

The Dudley massacre was the third great loss suffered by the American armies of the Northwest in less than a year after the beginning of the War of 1812. Harrison said that "excessive ardor * * * always the case when Kentucky militia were engaged * * * was the source of all their misfortunes." The main body of the savages now withdrew from the British command, partly because they were tired of the continued siege, and partly because their thirst for blood and butchery was satiated. But Proctor did not retire until he had dispatched another white flag, with a demand upon General Harrison to surrender. The reply was such as to indicate that the demand was considered an insult. Because of the withdrawal of his dusky allies General Proctor felt himself compelled to give up the siege on the 9th instant and return with his remaining forces to Amherstburg, Canada, where he disbanded the militia. Before finally withdrawing he gave a parting salute from his gunboats, which killed ten or a dozen and wounded twice that number. The British forces are estimated to have numbered more than three thousand men. Of these, 600 were British regulars, 1,800 were Canadian militia, and 1,800 were Indians. Harrison's forces at the maximum did not much exceed 1,000 effective men. This does not, of course, include those under Colonel Dudley.

The total loss at the fort during the entire siege was 81 killed and 189 wounded. The British reported loss was only 15 killed, 47 wounded, and 41 taken prisoners. The men welcomed the relief from the terrible tension to which they had been subjected. They were glad to get to the river and wash themselves up, for there had been a great scarcity of water within the stockade. Many had scarcely any clothing left, and that which they wore was so begrimed and torn that they looked more

like scarecrows than human beings. Of the part taken by his troops, General Harrison had only words of commendation. In his reports to the Secretary of War, he described the savages as the most effective force. A long list of names received special mention.

After the enemy had withdrawn, Fort Meigs was greatly strengthened. The damage which the British guns had wrought was repaired, the British battery mounds were leveled, while the open space in front was extended; better drainage and sanitary conveniences were also established, for the lack of which the garrison had suffered considerable sickness. Reinforcements were hurried forward from Upper Sandusky, while General Harrison made a tour of the various other fortresses within his jurisdiction. The extent of the frontier under his command was indeed extensive, and it required constant watchfulness as well as great executive ability to guard against invasion and to prevent the advance of the enemy within it.

Comparative calm followed the abandonment of the siege of Fort Meigs for a couple of months. But Harrison was not inactive during this time. He fully appreciated the strength of the Indian allies of Britain. Heretofore it had been the American policy not to employ friendly Indians in its service, except in a few instances. This policy the Indians could not understand. In order to clarify the situation a council was called at Franklinton (Columbus) on June 21st. The Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees, and Senecas were represented by fifty of their chief and head men. Tarhe, Chief Sachem of the Wyandots, became the spokesman of all tribes present. Harrison said that the time had come for an expression of the tribes as to their stand, for the Great Father wanted no false friends. As a guarantee of their good intentions, the friendly tribes should either move into the settlements or their warriors should accompany him in the ensuing campaign. To this proposal all the warriors present unanimously agreed, asserting that they had been anxious for an opportunity to fight for the Americans. Harrison promised to let them know when their services were wanted. Although the tribes were not called upon to take part in the war, many of the Indians of their own free will did accompany Harrison in his later campaigns.

In July General Proctor again headed an expedition for the mouth of the Maumee. On the 20th of the month the boats of the enemy were discovered ascending the Maumee toward Fort Meigs. With him was an army estimated to number at least 5,000. The Indians also began to appear in the neighborhood in considerable numbers. A picket guard, consisting of a corporal and ten soldiers, was surprised about 300 yards from Fort Meigs on the night of their arrival, and all but three were killed or captured. Fourteen soldiers, whose term of enlistment had expired, desired to return home on foot by way of Fort Winchester. They were attacked by savages when only a few miles above the fort, and only two escaped. Reinforcements arrived at the fort, which greatly added to its strength. Among these were Lieutenant Montjoy with twenty United States troops. The American force within the fort was small and numbered only a few hundred. They were in charge of General Clay, who immediately sent word to General Harrison at Lower Sandusky. Harrison said that he was unable to send additional troops at once, but advised great precaution against surprise and ambushade by the wily enemy.

Proctor and Tecumseh had formulated a plan for the capture of Fort Meigs by strategy. A sham battle was staged by Tecumseh along the road toward Lower Sandusky, near enough so that the noise might be distinctly heard by the troops in the fort. When the Indian yells, inter-

mingled with the roar of musketry, reached the garrison, the men instantly flew to arms. Thinking that a severe battle was being fought, the men could hardly be restrained from marching out to the defense, as they supposed, of their gallant commander-in-chief. This was precisely the purpose of the enemy. The shooting was intended to convey the impression to the besieged that an advancing force of reinforcements was being attacked by the Indians, thus hoping to draw out the garrison. General Clay had had too much experience, however, in Indian warfare and refused to be drawn into their plans. Furthermore, he did not think that Harrison would come thus unannounced so soon after the messenger. After several futile attempts to draw the Americans from their protection the enemy departed from Fort Meigs on July 27th, having been in its vicinity less than two days. After leaving Fort Meigs for the second time, a part of the British army sailed around through Lake Erie and up the Sandusky River to Fort Stephenson, hoping to find it an easy prey.

It is rather interesting to read of the doings about camp in this early day. There were a number of court martials that we have a record of for drunkenness and insubordination at Fort Meigs. Herewith are two general orders issued at that fortress that make interesting reading in this day of national prohibition. The first relates to what was probably the first official celebration of our national natal day in this vicinity.

(General Order)

Camp Meigs, July 4, 1813.

The General commanding announces to the troops under his command the return of this day, which gave liberty and independence to the United States of America; and orders that a national salute be fired under the superintendence of Captains Gratiot and Cushing. All the troops reported fit for duty shall receive an extra gill of whisky. And those in confinement and those under sentence attached to their corps, be forthwith released and ordered to join their respective corps.

The General is induced to use this lenience alone from consideration of the ever memorable day, and flatters himself that in future the soldiers under his command will better appreciate their liberty by a steady adherence to duty and prompt compliance with the orders of their officers, by which alone they are worthy to enjoy the blessings of that liberty and independence—the only real legacy left us by our fathers.

All courts martial now constituted in this camp are hereby dissolved. There will be fatigue this day.

Robert Butler, A. Adj.-Gen.

(General Order)

Camp Meigs, July 8, 1813.

The commanding General directs that the old guard, on being released, will march out of camp and discharge their arms at a target placed in some secure position, and as a reward for those who may excel in shooting, eight gills of whisky will be given to the nearest shot, and four gills to the second. The officer of the guard will cause a return, signed for that purpose, signifying the names of the men entitled to the reward.

G. Clay, Gen. Com.

Robert Butler, A. Adj.-Gen.

For a moment let us turn our attention to another momentous event of Northwestern Ohio, although not taking place within the Maumee region. The event was so heroic and the success so wonderful that it will greatly interest all those interested in the history of this section. The

defense of Fort Stephenson at Lower Sandusky (now Fremont) by George Croghan, a Kentucky youth who had barely passed his majority, ranks high among the achievements of the brave Northwestern Army. In historical sequence this action took place shortly after the siege of Fort Meigs had been lifted.

Fort Stephenson was a ramshackle old stockade which had been begun by Major Wood in April but not wholly completed. It was built of piles 16 feet high, and surrounding them was a dry ditch about 8 or 9 feet wide and 5 or 6 feet deep. About an acre of ground was within the enclosure, with a blockhouse at the northeast corner and a guard-house at the southeast corner. The piles of logs were set close together and each one was sharpened at the top. In this day we would consider it a very flimsy structure, but it was the ordinary fort stockade of the frontier days where artillery had little part in the conflicts. When General Harrison visited the fort, even after Croghan had labored day and night to strengthen it, he was extremely dubious about its efficiency in resisting such an attack as might be brought by the enemy. The general had his headquarters at Fort Seneca, only nine miles above on the Sandusky River.

Definite orders were finally sent to Croghan to destroy Fort Stephenson, as follows: "Immediately on receiving this letter you will abandon Fort Stephenson, set fire to it, and repair with your command this night to headquarters. Cross the river and come up on the opposite side. If you should deem and find it impracticable to make good your march to this place, take the road to Huron, and pursue it with the utmost circumspection and dispatch." When Croghan received this curt and peremptory command, belated over night, he felt that a retreat could not be safely undertaken, for the Indians were already hovering around the fort in considerable numbers. For this reason he sent back the following answer: "Sir, I have just received yours of yesterday, ten o'clock P. M., ordering me to destroy this place and make good my retreat, which was received too late to be carried into execution. We have determined to maintain this place, and, by Heaven, we can!" This reply made General Harrison extremely angry and he summoned Croghan before him at Fort Seneca. But when the gallant Croghan appeared at headquarters and made his explanation, the commanding general's wrath was quickly appeased. He again received orders to destroy the fort, but the swift approach of the enemy prevented their execution.

The first sight of the approaching enemy was on the evening of July 31, 1813. It was not many hours before the advance guard of the enemy made their appearance. There were at least five hundred British regulars, veteran troops of European wars, and one or two thousand Indians, according to the best reports. As soon as the Indians appeared on the hill across the river, they were saluted by a charge from the 6-pounder, which soon caused them to retire. Indians showed themselves in every direction, demonstrating that the entire fort was surrounded and a retreat was absolutely impossible. General Proctor sent a flag of truce demanding a surrender. The mettle of the youthful commander, when told that the Indians could not be restrained in the event of the certain capture, reveals his mettle. His envoy told the British officer that "the commander says that when the fort is taken there will be no survivors left to massacre. It will not be given up so long as there is a man able to resist."

With these words the parley ended and the men retired to their respective lines. The enemy promptly opened fire with their howitzer

and 6-pounders, the firing continuing throughout the night with little intermission and with little effect as well.

During the battle Croghan occasionally fired his 6-pounder, changing its position from time to time in order to convey the impression that he had several cannon. From apparent indications he decided that the enemy would attack the fort from the northwest angle. Hence it was that he removed his 6-pounder to a blockhouse, from which he could cover this angle. The embrasure thus made was masked; the piece was loaded with half a charge of power, and a double charge of slugs and grape shot. He also strengthened his little fort as much as possible with bags of sand and flour and whatever else was available. Late in the evening the enemy proceeded to make an assault. It was only when the columns were quite near that the men could be distinguished by the besieged. They were then thrown into confusion by a galling fire of musketry directed toward them from the fort. Colonel Short, who was at the head of the advancing column, soon rallied his men, however, and led them with commendable bravery to the brink of the ditch. Pausing for a moment, he leaped into the ditch and called upon his men to follow him.

"Cut away the pickets, my brave boys, and show the d—d Yankees no quarter," Short shouted, and his words were carried across the palisades. In a few minutes the ditch was filled with men. Then it was that the masked porthole was opened and the 6-pounder, at a distance of only thirty feet, poured such destruction upon the closely packed body of "red coats" that few were fortunate enough to escape. This brief assault, which lasted about half an hour, cost the British twenty-seven lives. Colonel Short fell mortally wounded. A handkerchief raised on the end of his sword was a mute appeal for the mercy which he had a few moments before denied to the Americans.

A precipitate retreat of the enemy followed this bloody encounter. The whole of the attacking troops fled into an adjoining woods where they were beyond the reach of the guns of the fortress. The loss of the British and Indians was 150, including about twenty-six prisoners, most of them badly wounded. The casualties of the garrison were one man killed and seven slightly wounded. The one man who was killed met his death because of his recklessness, by reason of his desire to shoot a red coat. For this purpose he had climbed to the top of the blockhouse, and, while peering over to spot his victim, a cannon ball took off his head.

This long planned and carefully arranged assault by a powerful enemy lasted less than an hour. With it the storm cloud which had been hovering over this section passed northward and westward.

Before daybreak the entire British and Indian forces began a disorderly retreat. So great was their haste that they abandoned a sailboat filled with clothing and military stores, while some seventy stands of arms and braces of pistols were gathered about the fort. Croghan immediately sent word to Harrison of his victory and the departure of the enemy, and it was not long until Harrison himself was on the road to Fort Stephenson.

"It will not be among the least of General Proctor's mortifications that he has been baffled by a youth who has just passed his twenty-first year," wrote General Harrison in his official report. The rank of lieutenant-colonel was immediately conferred upon Croghan by the President of the United States for his courageous defense on this occasion. His gallantry was further acknowledged by a joint resolution of Congress approved in February, 1835, and by which he was ordered to be presented with a

gold medal and a sword was awarded to each of the officers under his command.

The third of the great victories of this year of victories in Northwestern Ohio occurred on the water. Its significance was fully as great as the successful land campaigns of which we have just read, and it occurred only a little more than a month after the Fort Stephenson repulse. Thus the most wonderful naval victory of the War of 1812 occurred within a short distance of our homes. While General Harrison and his officers were winning their victories inland along the Maumee and the Sandusky, the construction of an American fleet of war vessels was in process of building at Erie, Pennsylvania, in order to co-operate with the land army in offensive operations. This important undertaking was entrusted to Oliver Hazard Perry, then a navy captain at Newport, Rhode Island, and only twenty-eight years of age. It was his judgment that Lake Erie was the place where Great Britain could be struck a severe blow. Within twenty-four hours after his order to proceed was received, in February, 1813, he had dispatched a preliminary detachment of fifty men and he himself quickly followed. There was nothing at Erie out of which vessels could be built, excepting an abundance of timber still standing in neighboring forests. Shipbuilders, naval stores, sailors, and ammunition must be transported over fearful roads from Albany or from Philadelphia. It was indeed a discouraging situation that confronted the youthful officer. Under all these embarrassments, and hampered as he was in every way, by August 1, 1813, Commodore Perry had provided a flotilla, consisting of the ships *Lawrence* and *Niagara*, of twenty guns each, and seven smaller vessels, to-wit: the *Ariel* of four guns, the *Caladonia* of three, the *Scorpion* and *Somers* with two guns each and three of one gun each named *Tigress*, *Porcupine* and *Trip*. In all he had a battery of fifty-four guns.

Having gotten his fleet in readiness, Commodore Perry proceeded to the head of Lake Erie and anchored at Put-in-Bay, opposite to and distant about thirty miles from Malden, where the British fleet lay under the guns of protection of the fort. He remained at anchor here several days, determined to give battle at the first favorable opportunity. On September 10th, at sunrise, the British fleet, consisting of one ship of nineteen guns, one of seventeen, one of thirteen, one of ten, one of three, and one of one—amounting to sixty-three and exceeding the Americans by ten guns, appeared off Put-in-Bay and distant about ten miles. Commodore Perry immediately weighed anchor. Commodore Perry, on board the *Lawrence*, then hoisted his Union Jack, having for a motto the dying words of Captain Lawrence, "Don't Give Up the Ship." Before he hoisted the ensign he turned to his crew and said: "My brave lads, this flag contains the last words of Captain Lawrence. Shall I hoist it?" The answer came from all parts of the ship, "Ay! Ay! Sir!" The act of raising was met with the hearty cheers of the men.

Perry formed his line of battle and started for the enemy. The day was a beautiful one, without a cloud on the horizon. The lightness of the wind enabled the hostile squadrons to approach each other but slowly, and for two hours the solemn interval of suspense and anxiety which precedes a battle was prolonged. The American commander had never heard the thunder of a hostile ship, but he was versed in the theory of naval war. At fifteen minutes before twelve the enemy opened his fire but it was not returned for ten minutes by the American fleet, which was inferior in long-range guns. Then the battle began on both sides. The British fire was found to be the most destructive. It was chiefly directed against the flagship *Lawrence*. In a short time every brace and bowline

of the Lawrence was shot away, and she became unmanageable. In this situation she sustained the conflict upwards of two hours until every gun was rendered useless, and the greater part of her crew were either killed or wounded. Perry himself, assisted by his chaplain and the purser, fired the last shot. Fortunately, one might almost say, providentially, at half past two the wind raised and enabled the captain of the Niagara to bring her up in gallant style. Perry then entrusted the Lawrence to the command of Lieutenant Yarnell, and proceeded toward the Niagara standing erect in an open boat bearing his flag with the motto: "Don't Give Up the Ship."

Perry expressed his fears to Captain Elliot that the day was lost because the light wind prevented the other vessel from approaching nearer to the enemy. As the breeze again stiffened, Captain Elliot volunteered to bring up the other vessels. He embarked in a small boat, exposed to the gun-fire of the enemy, and succeeded in bringing up the remotest vessels so that they could participate in the final encounter. Protected by the stouter vessels, they poured in a destructive fire of grape and canister, wreaking terrible destruction upon the enemy.

Commodore Perry now scented victory. He gave the signal to all the boats for close action. The small vessels, under the command of Captain Elliot, set all their sails. Finding that the Niagara had been only slightly injured, the commander determined upon the bold and desperate expedient of breaking the enemy's lines. Accordingly he bore up and passed the head of three of the enemy vessels, giving them a raking of fire from his starboard guns. "Having gotten the whole squadron into action, he luffed and laid his ship alongside of the British commodore. The small vessels having now got up within good grape and canister distance on the other quarter, enclosed the enemy between them and the Niagara, and in this position kept up a most destructive fire on both quarters of the British until every ship struck her colors."

"Cease firing," came the order from Perry as he saw the white flag. "Call away a boat and put me on board the Lawrence. I will receive the surrender there."

The entire engagement lasted about three hours and never was a victory more decisive and complete. It was found that more prisoners had been taken than there were men on board the American squadron at the close of the action. The greatest loss in killed and wounded was on board the Lawrence. Of her crew, twenty-two had been killed and sixty wounded. At the time her flag was struck, only a score of men remained on deck fit for duty. The killed on board all the other vessels numbered only five and there were thirty-six wounded. The British loss must have been much more considerable. The commander himself was dangerously wounded.

Immediately after the action the slain of the crews of both squadrons were committed to the waters of Lake Erie. On the following day the funeral obsequies of the American and British officers, who had fallen during the engagement, took place at an opening on the margin of the bay in an appropriate and affecting manner. The crews of both fleets united in the ceremony. At the time of the engagement General Harrison was at his headquarters at Fort Seneca. A couple of days later, just as he was about to set out for Lower Sandusky, filled with anxiety for the fleet because he had received reports of a terrific cannonading on the 10th, the short and laconic message of Commodore Perry reached him. All of Northwestern Ohio was aroused by his remarkable victory and the residents began to have visions of the peace and quiet which did actually follow.

As time passes the victory of Commodore Perry assumes greater and greater proportions in the eyes of the students of history. This is not because of the numbers of vessels or men engaged. In the light of modern warfare, judged by the standard of the superdreadnaught, and its monster guns, it was a small affair. Nine small sailing vessels on the one side and six on the other, with probably a thousand men all told, the greater part of whom were not even seamen—such were the forces that met at Put-in-Bay. One gun from a modern man-of-war would throw more metal in one charge than an entire broadside from the 117 guns of the opposite fleets. It is by its results that the action must be judged. It cleared the waters of Lake Erie of hostile vessels and made possible the invasion of Canada that followed. Likewise because of the heroism displayed as a struggle between man and man, it deserves to be remembered.

After the victory of Put-in-Bay General Harrison lost no time in preparing to embark his army for Canada. On September 20th his army commenced to embark at the mouth of the Portage River, at Port Clinton. Perry's vessels were used as transports, including the captured British vessels. A quarter of a thousand Wyandots, Shawnees, and Senecas sailed with him as regularly enlisted troops. They had pledged themselves to follow the methods of civilized warfare. He promised to deliver General Proctor to them if they would put petticoats on him, which greatly pleased the Indians. The little fleet sailed on the 27th and seven hours later had touched Canadian soil. The Battle of the Thames followed on October 5th, in which Tecumseh was killed. General Proctor escaped by a swift flight. The casualties were not large on either side, but several hundred British prisoners were left in Harrison's hands. A few days later Detroit was occupied by the American troops.

Harrison's campaign freed Northwestern Ohio from danger. Actual peace did not come at once, for the peace treaty was not signed until December, 1814. But the death of Tecumseh, their fiery leader, broke the spirit of the hostile red men. With Detroit, Mackinac and Fort Wayne in American hands, there were no British to disturb the quiet of this region. The principal troubles along the Maumee were economic. "I think I would hang half of the quartermasters and all the contractors," wrote one general. Eighty soldiers were reported sick at Fort Meigs in January, 1814. Two months later the supplies there were reported as follows: "9,461 rations of meat, 29,390 of flour, 25,688 of whisky, 1,271 quarts of salt, 1,018¾ pounds of soap; 948 pounds candles and 1,584 pounds tallow and grease."

The discharge of volunteers and drafted militiamen quickly followed the official news of peace with Great Britain. The forts in this region were rapidly dismantled and abandoned. Fort Winchester (Defiance) was abandoned in the spring of 1815, the equipment being taken down the Maumee to Detroit. The garrison at Fort Meigs had already been reduced to forty men and four small cannon. In May the garrison and all the military stores were loaded on a schooner and taken to Detroit. Fort Wayne was thus left as the only military post in the Maumee region.



MAP MADE IN 1834, SHOWING "HARRIS LINE"

CHAPTER XI

OHIO-MICHIGAN BOUNDARY DISPUTE

Northwestern Ohio was the theater of one of the most unique clashes between governmental jurisdictions that the United States has witnessed. As we look backward and review the events that transpired, many are inclined to smile at the controversy and dismiss the incident. Although it possessed both serious and comic phases, the tragic far outweighed the lighter features. On several occasions the shedding of blood was narrowly averted. It only needed the throwing of the firebrand, for the tinder had already been prepared. Passions were aroused and a hot-headed leader might have started a bloody affray in which American would have been fighting American in a civil war.

"A disputed jurisdiction," wrote Lewis Cass to Edward Tiffin, in 1817, "is one of the greatest evils that can happen to a country. There is nothing that will so arouse the combativeness of an individual as the belief that someone is infringing on the boundaries of his individual and exclusive domain. This has been proved many times by the bloody scrimmages which have taken place between adjoining owners over the location of a seemingly unimportant line fence. In the prolonged litigation that has followed in the courts, even the victor has been the loser. The same bellicose spirit was aroused in the State of Ohio and the territory of Michigan by an imbroglio over the sovereignty of a strip of ground extending from the Maumee River to the western boundary of Ohio. This disputed land was eight miles in width at Toledo, and five miles broad at the western boundary. The problem was recognized as early as 1802, when the first constitution of Ohio was formed. Congress should have settled the question at that time, as it was well within the power of that body, but, like many others, it was neglected. As Ohio and Michigan increased in wealth and political importance, however, the factious boundary question began to protrude itself upon the horizon in a threatening manner. Toledo was the chief cause and Lucas County was the chief result of this dissension.

The Ohio-Michigan boundary dispute was not a struggle between two bellicose governors, Mason of Michigan and Lucas of Ohio. The real disputants were not the Territory of Michigan and the State of Ohio. They were the sovereign State of Ohio and the Government of the United States. Governor Lucas said: "As I have before stated to you, we have no controversy with the Territory of Michigan. A territory can have no sovereign rights, and no arrangement that could be made with territorial authorities on the subject of boundary would be obligatory." It was the most serious boundary question that has occurred in the Northwest. The question arose through a previous grant in which one of the lines of demarkation began at "a line drawn East and West, through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan." The old maps were not very accurate, for the latitude and longitude had not been well established and the uncertainty was caused by inaccurate knowledge as to where the exact southern boundary of Lake Michigan lay. In the act of Congress granting to Ohio the right to form a constitution, the northern boundary was described as follows: "On the north by an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami, until it shall intersect Lake Erie or the territorial line and

thence with the same through Lake Erie to the Pennsylvania line." When Michigan was organized as a territory from the northern part of Indiana territory, in 1805, the description of its southern boundary was very similar. "An East and West line, drawn through the Southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running East until it shall intersect Lake Erie, or the Territorial line; provided, That if the Southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far South, that a line drawn due East from it would not intersect Lake Erie, or if it should intersect Lake Erie East of the mouth of the Miami of the Lake, then, and in that case, with the assent of Congress, the Northern boundary of this State shall be established by, and extending to, a direct line running from the Southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most Northerly Cape of Miami Bay, after intersecting the due North line from the mouth of the Great Miami River."

The Ohio Constitution was approved by Congress as prepared by the convention. The great issue of a foreign war, threatening a common danger, united all the people of the frontier in the support of the general interests. The number of persons whose interests were involved were also extremely few. The attention of Congress was attracted, however, for two surveys were made under congressional authority. It was not many years before official notice is recorded of the disputed claims which gave all of the site of the present City of Toledo, with its wonderful harbor, to Michigan. This is shown by the following letter to Governor Meigs:

Miami Rapids, January 23, 1812.

Sir:—It appears to be the general wish of the people in this settlement (which consists of about fifty families), to have the laws of the State of Ohio extended over them, as we consider ourselves clearly within the limits of said State. The few who object are those who hold offices under the Governor of Michigan and are determined to enforce their laws. This is considered by a great majority of the inhabitants as usurpation of power which they are under no obligation to adhere to. If no adjustment should take place, I fear the contention will ere long become serious. Sir, will you have the goodness to inform the people here whether there has been any understanding between the State of Ohio and the Governor of Michigan on the subject of jurisdiction, together with your advice?

I am, sir, with high esteem, Your obedient servant,

Amos Spafford, Collector of Fort Miami.

To His Excellency, Return Jonathan Meigs, Esq.

N. B. The foregoing letter is written at the request of the inhabitants.

The question undoubtedly became dormant for a while because of the war which followed between England and the United States, in which many important actions and events occurred in this vicinity. For several years Ohio's representatives in Congress endeavored to induce that body to settle the boundary question, but it could not be brought to consider a question so unimportant as the boundary of so distant a state. While the Michigan authorities were also worrying themselves about this question, Indiana was formed with a boundary ten miles north of this Lake Michigan-Erie line, thus depriving her of a thousand square miles of territory. But it was a sparsely settled region and little known to the territorial inhabitants. The Ohio territory was different. It was near the center of the territory's population. One of these which laid off the northern boundary of the state practically as it is today, was known as the Harris Line; the other, which more nearly conformed to the claims of Michigan, was called the Fulton Line. William Harris made

his survey in 1817, under appointment of Governor Cass of Michigan. As he had been provided with a copy of the Ohio Constitution, and had followed its provision, his report caused much ill feeling in that territory. In 1819 President Monroe commissioned John Fulton to make the survey and his line, following the Ordinance of 1787, was just as displeasing to Ohio. In 1821 the matter became somewhat acute when the assessor of Waynesfield Township (now Maumee), Wood County, undertook to list for taxation the property in the disputed region. It began to be recognized that the line designated by Congress was an impossible one, for it would have placed parts of the lake counties east of Cleveland in Michigan. This made the issue more than a local one. In December, 1823, Dr. Horatio Conant wrote from Fort Meigs to Senator Ethan A. Brown: "The jurisdiction of the Territory of Michigan is extended to the territory between the two lines with the decided approbation of the inhabitants of the disputed ground, which makes it impossible for the State officers of Ohio to interfere with the exciting disturbance. We are anxious to have some measure adopted to ascertain the limits of our jurisdiction. * * * Almost any line that could be run would be preferred to the present, cutting off, as it does, the bay and mouth of the river."

The mooted problem was brought to a head by the prospect of securing the location of the terminus of the Miami and Erie Canal. Toledo naturally offered the most desirable terminus for the canal, but the thought of Ohio constructing so expensive an undertaking and turning its traffic into a Michigan port was not to be entertained. Maumee City and Perrysburg were not worried. They both declared that the proper finality was there. But year-old Toledo was wide awake. The advantage of a canal in those days was of inestimable advantage in building up a town. This in a measure explains the excessive zeal manifested by these early Toledoans. Unless under the jurisdiction of Ohio, they felt there was no canal for them. A public meeting was held in Toledo in 1834 and the majority of those present expressed themselves in favor of the jurisdiction of Ohio. A petition to that effect was signed and forwarded to the executive of the state.

Sentiment was not unanimous, however, for the following letter was sent to Governor Mason:

Monroe, March 12, 1835.

To Hon. Stevens T. Mason,

Acting Governor of Michigan Territory:

We, the citizens of the Township of Port Lawrence, County of Monroe, Territory of Michigan, conceive ourselves in duty bound to apply for a special act of the place appointed for holding our Township meetings. By a vote of the last Town meeting (1834) our meeting of this year must be held at Toledo, on the Maumee River. We apprehend trouble, and perhaps a riot may be the consequence of thus holding the meeting in the heart of the very hot-bed of dissatisfaction.

We therefore pray your Excellency and the Legislative Council to aid us in our endeavors to keep the peace and sustain our claims to the soil as part of the Territory of Michigan, by an act removing the place for the Town meeting from Toledo to the Schoolhouse on Ten-Mile Creek Prairie, to be held on the — day of April, in preference to the usual day and place appointed.

J. V. D. Sutphen,
Coleman I. Keeler,
Cyrus Fisher,
Samuel Hemmenway.

Delegates from Port Lawrence to the County Convention at Monroe.

Because of the urgent demands from the citizens of Toledo, Governor Lucas made the boundary question the subject of a special message to the Legislature. That body passed an act extending the northern boundaries of the counties of Wood, Henry and Defiance to the Harris Line. That part west of the Maumee River was created into Sylvania Township and that part east into Port Lawrence Township. The authorities of Michigan had previously exercised jurisdiction over the territory lying between the two lines. Under this act three commissioners were designated to resurvey and mark the Harris Line. The men appointed by the Governor were Uri Seely of Geauga, Jonathan Taylor of Licking and John Patterson of Adams counties. The 1st of April (1835) was named as the time of commencement.

Urgent appeals were sent to the authorities at Washington by the territorial officials of Michigan that protection be afforded from Ohio which "has swollen to the dimensions of a giant." The Legislative Council of Michigan rashly passed an act called "The Pains and Penalties Act," which provided severe penalties for anyone within the limits of the territory who should acknowledge any other sovereignty. A challenge followed when an election was ordered in the disputed strip by the Ohio authorities. Benjamin F. Stickney, Platt Card and John T. Baldwin acted as judges of this election, which caused excitement to run very high. Michigan at once retaliated by appointing officials who were instructed to enforce "The Pains and Penalties Act." That the acts of the Legislature of Ohio and of Governor Lucas thoroughly aroused the Governor of Michigan is clearly indicated by the following letter to his chief military officer:

Executive Office, Detroit, March 9, 1835.

Sir:—You will herewith receive the copy of a letter just received from Columbus. You now perceive that a collision between Ohio and Michigan is inevitable, and will therefore be prepared to meet the crisis. The Governor of Ohio has issued a proclamation, but I have neither received it nor have I been able to learn its tendency. You will use every exertion to obtain the earliest information of the military movements of our adversary, as I shall assume the responsibility of sending you such arms, etc., as may be necessary for your successful operation, without waiting for an order from the Secretary of War, so soon as Ohio is properly in the field. Till then I am compelled to await the direction of the War Department.

Very respectfully your obedient servant,

Stevens T. Mason.

Gen. Jos. W. Brown.

Although not having a direct bearing upon this controversy, it may be said that the inhabitants of Michigan were belligerent in more ways than one. Having been denied permission to form a state in January, they were at that very time engaged in an effort to form an organization in accordance with the Ordinance of 1787. A convention was called to "form for themselves a constitution and State government," whether Congress consented or not. Thus it was that the territory being refused permission to become a state was about to establish a state government for itself. By these acts Michigan did not gain friends in Washington. The Michiganders even went so far as to elect their state officials in the autumn of 1835.

Governor Lucas came to Toledo, accompanied by his staff and his boundary commissioners. Gen. John Bell of Lower Sandusky, who was in command of the seventeenth division of the Ohio militia, had under him a voluntary force of about six hundred men fully armed and

equipped. This force went in camp at old Fort Miami, and there awaited the orders of the Governor. In order to enlist recruits General Bell sent a drummer named Odle to Perrysburg, believing that the best way to stir up the requisite enthusiasm. Accompanied by a man carrying a flag, Odle marched up and down the streets of that village beating his drum with the greatest vigor. The courthouse was on his route, and court was in session. The judge ordered the sheriff to stop the noise. The drummer said he was under orders to "drum for recruits for the war" and that he should not stop until assured that the court had more authority than had his office. Even while replying, he did not stop his beating. Odle was arrested and Captain Scott summoned. Scott replied that Governor Lucas was at Spafford's Exchange Hotel, Perrysburg, and had sanctioned the course. Judge Higgins ordered the captain and drummer to jail. Captain Scott said that when the state was invaded the military authority was paramount, and that he would declare martial law if the imprisonment was made and arrest the court. The outcome was that the judge simply continued the case at hand and Odle resumed his drumming more vigorously than ever. As a result the number of recruits was greatly increased.

General Brown, in command of the Michigan forces, issued orders to the militia of Michigan, stating that if there is an officer "who hesitates to stake *life, fortune and honor* in the struggle now before us, he is required promptly to tender his resignation. * * * We are determined to repel with force whatever strength the State of Ohio may attempt to bring into our Territory to sustain her usurpation." He had under his command a body estimated from eight to twelve hundred men, ready to resist any advance of the Ohio authorities to run the boundary line or do anything upon the disputed territory. With him was Governor Mason. The two executives eyed each other (at a safe distance) like pugilists preparing for battle. The "Pains and Penalties Act" of the Legislative Council of Michigan provided a fine of \$1,000 and five years' imprisonment for any person other than United States or Michigan officials to exercise or attempt to exercise any official authority in the disputed territory. Both parties were in a belligerent attitude and the excitement was most intense.

Governor Lucas had fully made up his mind to order General Bell to Toledo with his troops as soon as the necessary preparations had been made and risk the consequence, whatever they might be. But before his preparations were completed two commissioners from the President of the United States, Richard Rush of Pennsylvania, and Colonel Howard of Baltimore arrived and used their personal influence to stop all war-like demonstration. A conference was held on April 7, 1835. The commissioners submitted the two following propositions for the assent of both parties:

"1st. That the Harris Line should be run and remarked, pursuant to the act of the last session of the Legislature of Ohio without interruption. 2nd. The civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, that the people residing upon it should be left to their own judgment, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other, as they may prefer, without molestation from the authorities of Ohio or Michigan, until the close of the next session of Congress." To this armistice Governor Lucas assented, but Governor Mason refused to acquiesce, insisting that he could not honorably compromise the rights of his people.

Believing that no obstruction would be placed in the way of making the survey, Governor Lucas permitted his commissioners to proceed upon

their work and disbanded his military. Things did not run smoothly, as is shown by report at Perrysburg, dated May 1, 1835, of which the following is a copy in part: * * * "We met at Perrysburg on Wednesday, the 1st of April last, and after completing the necessary arrangements, proceeded to the Northwestern corner of the State, and there succeeded in finding the corner as designated in the field notes of Surveyor Harris. * * * Thence your commissioners proceeded eastwardly along said line, which they found with little difficulty, and re-marked the same as directed by law in a plain and visible manner, the distance of thirty-eight miles and a half, being more than half the length of the whole line. During our progress we had been constantly threatened by the authorities of Michigan, and spies from the territory, for the purpose of watching our movements and ascertaining our actual strength, were almost daily among us. On Saturday evening, the 25th ult., after having performed a laborious day's service, your commissioners, together with their party, retired to the distance of about one mile south of the line, in Henry County (now Fulton), within the State of Ohio, where we thought to have rested quietly and peaceably enjoy the blessings of the Sabbath—and especially not being engaged on the line, we thought ourselves secure for the day. But contrary to our expectations, at about twelve o'clock in the day, an armed force of about fifty or sixty men hove in sight within musket shot of us, all mounted upon horses, well armed with muskets and under the command of General Brown of Michigan. Your commissioners observing the great superiority of force, having but five armed men among us, who had been employed to keep a lookout and as hunters of the party, thought it prudent to retire, and so advised our men. Your commissioners with several of their party, made good their retreat to this place. But, sir, we are under the painful necessity of relating that nine of our men, who did not leave the ground in time after being fired upon by the enemy, from thirty to fifty shots, were taken prisoners and carried away into the interior of the country. Those who were taken were as follows, to wit:—Colonels Hawkins, Scott and Gould, Major Rice, Captain Biggerstaff and Messrs. Ellsworth, Fletcher, Moale and Rickets. We are happy to learn that our party did not fire a gun in turn and that no one was wounded, although a ball from the enemy passed through the clothing of one of our men."

One of the men arrested, J. E. Fletcher, refused to acknowledge the authority and jurisdiction of Michigan by giving bail. He wrote to Governor Lucas as follows:

"Lenawee County Jail, Tecumseh, May 5, 1835.

"Sir:—I am at present incarcerated in jail—was committed yesterday. * * * I dined with General Brown yesterday. Governor Mason was there. He strongly urged me to give bail. * * * My reply has been that the right to demand bail is the question at issue. * * * Governor Mason expressed himself as being very anxious that the difficulties might be settled without further hostilities. General Brown was silent upon the subject. There is reason to believe that he does not wish to have this case amicably settled, but that he secretly wishes a collision between the State and Territory that he may have an opportunity to distinguish himself. * * * The Sheriff expressed regret that the citizens of Ohio were fired upon. General Brown replied 'it was the best thing that was done; that he did not hesitate to say he gave the order to fire.' * * * I will add that I shall remain as I am until further instructions, which I doubt not will be forwarded in due time.

"I have the honor to be your obedient servant,

J. E. Fletcher."

Maj. Benj. F. Stickney sent the following letter to the editor of the Toledo Gazette, dated April 13, 1835:

* * * "On the morning of the 9th, then on my return home, I was met by some gentlemen some 14 miles from Toledo, with the intelligence that a band of ruffians of 30 or more had at dead of night come to my house from Monroe, and in a ferocious manner demolished the door leading to the principal avenue of my house and seized a gentleman (Mr. Naaman Goodsell), bore him off and treated his lady and daughter (the only females in the house), with brutish violence, notwithstanding I had exhorted all to exercise moderation. * * * When my daughter gave out the cry 'murder,' she was seized by the throat and shaken with monstrous violence, and the prints of a man's hand in purple were strongly marked, with many other contusions. Mrs. Goodsell exhibited marks of violence also. This Michigan banditti proceeded likewise to the sleeping quarters of another gentleman (Mr. George McKay), burst in the door, seizing him in bed; and as the first salutation, one of the villians attempted to gouge out one of his eyes with a thumb. * * * After two days of Court-mockery at Monroe, these gentlemen were admitted to bail.

"On the 10th, it was reported that an armed force was assembling under General Brown, to march to Toledo, and take as prisoners such as accepted office under Ohio (about a dozen). On the 11th, they arrived in force, about 200 strong, armed with muskets and bayonets. The officers of Ohio having been lulled into security by assurances of the Commissioners of the United States (Messrs. Rush and Howard), were not prepared for defense, and retired, giving them full space for the display of their gasconading, which was exhibited in pulling down the flag of Ohio, and dragging it through the streets at the tail of a horse, with other similar acts.

"Cyrus Holloway of Sylvania Township, a very good man, was elected Justice of the Peace, under the laws of Ohio, and with others was spotted for vengeance. Apprehending that Michigan officers were after him, he took to the woods, hiding for several days in a sugar-camp shanty. He being a pious man, some of his partisan friends, fond of the marvelous, reported that Providence had wrought a miracle in his behalf; that little robins daily went to his home, there got food and took it to him during his seclusion in the forest. Many believed this and accepted it as strong proof of the justness of the claim of Ohio to the disputed territory. The miraculous part of the story had a very slight foundation in the fact that Mr. Holloway's children, who daily carried food to their father, had a pet robin and usually took it with them on such visits; hence the robin story."

In addition to the outrages upon the surveying party, there were numerous assaults upon individuals. Throughout the entire spring and summer Toledo was the center of incessant excitement. Each incursion of Michigan officials for the purpose of making new arrests was the occasion for renewed excitement. Attempts were made by Wood County to arrest Michigan partisans, but the proposed victims somehow would get advance information and remain out of sight. Major Stickney went to Monroe on the Detroit steamer to pay some social calls. He was there arrested and imprisoned for acting as a judge in an Ohio election. He was considered an important prisoner. He wrote to Governor Lucas:

"Monroe Prison, May 6th, 1835.

"Here I am, peeping through the grates of a loathsome prison, for the monstrous crime of having acted as the Judge of an election within the

State of Ohio. From what took place the other day at Port Miami, at a conference between yourself and the Commissioners of the United States wherein we had the honor of being present, we were led to believe that a truce at least would be the result. In this we were again deceived. I left my residence in Toledo in company with a lady and gentleman, from the interior of Ohio, to visit my friend A. E. Wing of Monroe, and others, conceiving that respect for the ordinary visits of hospitality would have been sufficient for my protection under such circumstances. But vindictiveness is carried to such extremes that all the better feelings of men are buried in the common rubbish. The officer who first took me treated me in a very uncivil manner, dragging me about as a criminal through the streets of Monroe, notwithstanding there are a number of exceptions to this virulent mass."

"7th, 7 o'clock A. M.—Have been here fourteen hours, and no refreshment of any kind yet furnished. It appears probably that it is intended to soften us by starvation. Those bands of ruffians of the United States, hanging upon the northern border of Ohio, require chastisement. They have become very troublesome * * * kidnapping and abducting individuals who have become offensive to them. * * *

"I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient servant,

B. F. Stickney."

Mr. Goodsell wrote to Governor Lucas concerning his experiences after being captured by the Michigan authorities. He says:

"My journey was rendered unpleasant by the insolence of some of the party and my life jeopardized by being obliged to ride upon a horse without a bridle, which horse, being urged from behind, became frightened and ran with me until I jumped from him. I arrived at Monroe and was detained there until next day, as they refused me any bail from day to day. I was taken before the grand jury, then in session, and questioned concerning our meeting, officers, etc., etc. During the second day a large military force, or posse, was raised, armed and started for Toledo. After they had gone nearly long enough to have reached Toledo, I was admitted to bail, and returned—passed the force on the road—inquired of the Sheriff whether that was to be considered an armed force or a Sheriff's posse. He answered that he considered it an armed force at this time, but it was so arranged that it might be either—as circumstances should require; that General Brown and aide were along, who would act in case they assumed a military force. * * * When about half way from this place to Monroe, on the morning of my abduction, our party was joined by the one having Mr. McKay in custody, who had also been abducted, or made prisoner, as they termed it. About his person there were marks of violence. He rode with his feet tied under his horse."

The Legislature of Ohio was convened in extra session by Governor Lucas "to prevent the forcible abduction of citizens of Ohio." The members were greatly aroused by the illegal arrests, and passed an act providing heavy penalties for any attempted forcible abduction of a citizen of Ohio. The offense was made punishable by imprisonment in the penitentiary for not less than three nor more than seven years. In spite of all this, a posse of about two hundred and fifty armed men again visited Toledo, on July 18th, and made seven or eight arrests, chiefly for individual grievances. This posse also committed several overt acts; among which was damage to a newspaper office. The office of the Toledo Gazette was visited by a posse bearing muskets. The door was demolished and a "pi" made of the type already set for the next issue. "We have barely enough type and materials enough saved from the outrages,

we are about to relate, to lay the particulars before the public," said the Gazette in its next issue.

An act was also passed by the Ohio Legislature to create the new County of Lucas out of the northern part of Wood County, including the disputed territory, together with a portion of the northwestern corner of Sandusky County. Of this county, Toledo was made the temporary seat of justice. The Court of Common Pleas was directed to hold a session there on the first Monday of the following September, at any convenient house in the village. Three hundred thousand dollars was appropriated out of the public treasury, and the governor was authorized to borrow on the credit of the state \$300,000 more to carry out the laws in regard to northern boundary. Governor Lucas called upon the division commander of this state to report as soon as possible the number of men in each division who would volunteer to sustain him in enforcing the laws over the disputed territory. Fifteen of these divisions reported over one hundred thousand men ready to volunteer. These proceedings on the part of Ohio greatly exasperated the authorities of Michigan. They dared the Ohio "million" to enter the disputed ground, and "welcomed them to hospitable graves." Prosecution of citizens within this territory for holding offices under the laws of Ohio were prosecuted with greater vigor than ever. For a time the Monroe officials were kept busy. Most of the inhabitants of that village were employed in the sheriff's posse making arrests in Toledo. The commencement of one suit would lay the foundation for many others. There are few towns in the United States in which the citizens have suffered as much for their allegiance to a state as did those of Toledo.

The highly inflammable condition of public sentiment in Michigan is revealed in the following extract from The Detroit Free Press of August 26, 1835:

OHIO CONTROVERSY.—The Legislative Council yesterday had this subject under consideration. They have made an appropriation of \$315,000 to meet any emergency which may rise, and we learn that every arrangement will be made to afford a warm reception to any portion of the "million" of Ohio that may visit our borders. Michigan defends her soil and her rights, and we wish our fellow citizens of Ohio to recollect that "thrice armed is he who hath his quarrel just."

WAR! WAR!!—Orders have been issued for volunteers to rendezvous at Mulholland's in the County of Monroe, on the 1st of September next, for the purpose of resisting the military encroachments of Ohio. The Territory, it is expected, will be on the alert, and we understand services will be accepted from all quarters.

The latter movement evidently had reference to preventing the holding of the court at Toledo, September 7th.

On June 8th Governor Lucas called an extra session of the Legislature and delivered a message of which the following is a part:

"It appears to me the honor and faith of the State is pledged, in the most solemn manner, to protect these people in their rights, and to defend them against all outrages. They claim to be citizens of Ohio. The Legislature by a solemn act has declared them to be such, and has required them to obey the laws of Ohio, which, as good citizens, they have done, and for which they have been persecuted, prosecuted, assaulted, arrested, abducted and imprisoned. Some of them have been driven from their homes in dread and terror, while others are menaced by the authorities of Michigan. These things have been all done within the constitutional boundaries of the State of Ohio, where our laws have been directed to be enforced. Are we not under as great an obligation to command

respect and obedience to our laws adjoining our northern boundary as in any other part of the State, Are not the inhabitants of Port Lawrence, on the Maumee Bay, as much entitled to our protection as the citizens of Cincinnati, on the Ohio River? I feel convinced they are equally as much. Our commissioner appointed in obedience to the act of the 23d of February, while in discharge of the duty assigned them, were assaulted while resting on the Sabbath day, by an armed force from Michigan. Some of the hands were fired on, others arrested, and one, Colonel Fletcher, is now incarcerated in Tecumseh, and for what? Is it for crime? No; but for faithfully discharging his duty, as a good citizen of Ohio, in obedience of our laws. * * * The question necessarily arises, what shall be done? Shall we abandon our just claim, relinquish our indisputable rights and proclaim to the world that the acts and resolutions of the last session of the General Assembly were mere empty things? Or, rather, shall we not prepare to carry their provisions into effect? The latter, I doubt not, will be your resolution; and I trust that by your acts you will manifest to the world that Ohio knows her constitutional rights; that she has independence enough to assert them; and that she can neither be seduced by flattery, baffled by diplomatic management, nor driven by menaces from the support of those rights."

The loyal citizens of Toledo were "getting discouraged having no arms nor succor sent them, which they construed to neglect. It was difficult to comfort them." The confusion is revealed in an old copy of The Toledo Gazette, published in "Toledo, Wood County, Ohio," in which there is an administrator's notice of "the estate of John Babcock, late of Toledo, in the County of Monroe and the Territory of Michigan," as well as other official notices of the same purport.

The arrests by Michigan authorities continued. The following affidavit by a Michigan officer who had a warrant for the arrest of Two Stickney, a son of B. F. Stickney, and the rearrest of Mr. McKay, affords most interesting reading and sheds light upon the intensity of public feeling:

Territory of Michigan, ss.
Monroe County.

Personally came before Albert Pennett, a Justice of the Peace within and for the county aforesaid, Lyman Hurd, who, being duly sworn, said that on the 15th day of July, 1835, this deponent, who is a constable within the county aforesaid, went to Toledo in said county, for the purpose of executing a warrant against Geo. McKay in behalf of the United States.

This deponent was accompanied by Joseph Wood, deputy sheriff of said county. Said Wood had in his hands a warrant against Two Stickney. This deponent and said Wood went into the tavern of J. B. Davis, in the village of Toledo, where they found said Stickney and McKay. This deponent informed McKay that he had a warrant for him, and there attempted to arrest McKay. The latter then sprang and caught a chair, and told this deponent that unless he desisted he would split him down. This deponent saw McKay have a dirk in his hand. At the time this deponent was attempting to arrest McKay, Mr. Wood attempted to arrest Stickney. Wood laid his hand on Stickney's shoulder and took him by his collar and after Wood and Stickney had scuffled for a short time this deponent saw Stickney draw a dirk out of the left side of Wood and exclaim, "There, damn you, you have got it now." This deponent then saw Wood let go from Stickney and put his hand upon his side, apparently in distress, and went to the door. This deponent asked Wood if he was stabbed. Wood said, very faintly, that he was. This

deponent then went with Wood to Ira Smith's tavern. A physician thought it doubtful whether Wood could recover. This deponent thinks there were from six to eight persons present at the time this deponent and Wood were attempting to arrest McKay and Stickney. None of them interfered. At the time Wood informed Stickney that he had a precept against him, Stickney asked Wood whether his precept was issued under the authority of Ohio or Michigan. When Wood showed him the warrant, Stickney said he should not be taken; but if it was under Ohio he would go.

This deponent thinks that at the time Wood was stabbed it was between three and four o'clock in the afternoon, and this deponent remained there about three hours. Before this deponent left the inhabitants of Toledo, to the number of forty or fifty, collected at Davis' tavern. This deponent was advised, for his own safety to leave the place, and, also by the advice of Wood, he returned to Monroe without having executed his precept. And further deponent saith not.

Lyman Hurd.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this sixteenth day of July, one thousand eight hundred and thirty-five.

Albert Burnett, J. P.

The proceedings of this case were reported by Governor Mason to President Jackson, who realized that it was necessary to take some action in order to prevent serious trouble. Governor Lucas himself conferred with the President on the subject of the boundary difficulties. The result of this mission was the urgent plea of the President for the mutual suspension of all action by both parties, until the matter could finally be settled by Congress, and that no prosecutions be commenced for any violations of the acts.

As court had been ordered held in Toledo, as county seat of the new County of Lucas, the Michigan authorities were determined to prevent it. For this purpose the Detroit militia arrived in Monroe on the evening of September 5th. Together with volunteers these forces rendezvoused near Toledo, and marched into that city on the 6th. Their numbers were variously estimated at from eight to twelve hundred, and they were led in person by Governor Mason and General Brown. The associate judges had assembled at the village of Maumee, with Colonel Van Fleet and one hundred soldiers sent by Governor Lucas for their protection; but wise peace counsels prevailed, and Ohio won the victory without shedding a drop of valiant Michigan blood. Strategy was adopted instead. As September 7th was the day set for holding the court, it was decided that the day began at midnight, and as no hour was specified, one hour was as good as another.

At 1 o'clock in the night the officers accompanied by the colonel and twenty soldiers, each carrying two cavalry pistols, started on horseback down the Maumee. They arrived about three and went quietly to a schoolhouse. About 3 o'clock the judges opened the court. The three associated judges were Jonathan H. Jerome, Baxter and William Wilson. They appointed a clerk and three commissioners for the new County of Lucas. They transacted a little other necessary business and "no further business appearing before said court," it adjourned in due form. The clerk's minutes, hastily written on loose sheets of paper, were deposited in his hat according to the custom of men in those days. All present then quickly started through the woods up the Maumee River to the town of the same name. In their haste the clerk's hat was knocked from his head as a result of coming in contact with the limb of a tree.

Not a little apprehension was experienced until the scattered papers, containing the invaluable minutes of the court, were found. The entire session had been held between two days. All arrived safely at Maumee City, clearly outside the disputed territory, but yet within Lucas County, where Michigan civil officers or troops dare not pursue. Here the first victory was quietly enjoyed, and plans matured for complete discomfiture of the enemy. Colonel Van Fleet signalized their success by firing two salutes.

This is the account that appeared in the Michigan Sentinel, published at Monroe, under date of September 12, 1835:

"WOLVERINES OF MICHIGAN!—In anticipation of the proposed organization of the Court of Ohio at Toledo, and the approach of Lucas's 'Million' Acting Governor Mason made a large requisition on the brave Wolverines of Michigan; and on Saturday last (September 5th) they approached our Town under arms by hundreds, from the Counties of Monroe, Wayne, Washtenaw, Lenawee, Oakland, Macomb and St. Joseph. The whole body entered the disputed territory on Monday, accompanied by Governor Stevens, Generals Brown and Haskall, and Colonels Davis, Wing and others, to the number of 1,200 to 1,500 and encamped on the plains of Toledo. Governor Lucas did not make his appearance. The Court is said to have been held at the dead of night, by learned Judges dressed in disguise; and the insurgents of Toledo precipitately fled from the scene of action."

The Michigan authorities continued to make trouble, but the success of the above strategy practically closed the contest. An order came from Washington removing Governor Mason from the office of chief executive of the territory of Michigan because of his excessive zeal for its rights. His secretary, John S. Horner, immediately became acting governor. This had little effect upon the people of Michigan. Mason had been elected governor under the election held without authority and he still proceeded to administer the affairs of state until the mortified Horner betook himself into the wilds beyond Lake Michigan. Senators had been elected and immediately went to Washington and demanded admission to the Senate. But the representatives of Indiana and Illinois worked against Michigan, for their own boundary lines were affected. While the advocates of Michigan called it tyranny to keep 80,000 people shackled by a territorial government its opponents prophesied the eventual destruction of the federal government when its people were allowed to make states for themselves. But behind all was the disputed boundary question. On June 15th, 1836, Michigan was admitted into the Union with her southern boundary next to Ohio limited to the Harris line. The disputed territory was given to Ohio. As compensation for her loss Michigan was awarded the northern peninsula, with its rich beds of mineral ore, which had proved to be a most valuable possession. The new state lost 400 miles of territory but 9,000 were added to it. Nevertheless the State Legislature when it met would not agree to the conditions. The bill of admission was called a "Bill of Abomination" for Michigan was "mutilated, humbled and degraded" and it was not desirable to enter a union with "Gamblers and Pickpockets." A convention was called to which delegates were elected and consented to the conditions imposed. It was not until January, 1837, that Michigan became in fact a state.

Thus it was that the angry strife which for a time threatened a sanguinary war, was happily settled, and fraternal relations have ever since existed between the authorities of Ohio and Michigan. The Ohio Legislature in 1846 passed an act appropriating \$300 to compensate Major

Stickney for damage to property and for the time he passed in prison at Monroe. Michigan afterwards bestowed \$50 upon Lewis E. Bailey for the loss of a horse while in the service of the territorial militia. The people of both states immediately took the matter good naturedly, and treated the whole affair as a joke. Songs were sung, of which a couple of verses of the Michigan "War Song" are as follows:

Old Lucas gave his order all for to hold a Court,
And Stevens Thomas Mason, he thought he'd have some sport.
He called upon the Wolverines, and asked them for to go
To meet this rebel Lucas, his Court to overthrow.

Our independent companies were ordered for the march,
Our officers were ready, all stiffened up with starch;
On nimble-footed coursers our officers did ride,
With each a pair of pistols and sword hung by his side.

CHAPTER XII

THE PASSING OF THE RED MAN

Prior to the War of 1812, there were comparatively few Americans in Northwestern Ohio and not a great number of French or British. On the right bank of the Maumee, on a site now within the City of Toledo, there was a French settlement consisting of a number of families. There were probably three score of white families living at or near the foot of the rapids at Maumee. Of these Amos Spafford was the most prominent, since he was collector of customs at that port. Some of these were also French, and Peter Manor, or Manard, did valiant service for the American cause. There were a number of white traders residing at Defiance, and other points along the Maumee and Auglaize. The entire number, however, was very inconsiderable. The red man as yet felt no crowding in the vast domain over which he hunted. For the thirty years succeeding the second war with Great Britain the principal history of this region relates to the various treaties with the Indian tribes by which the sovereignty of the rich Maumee Valley was transferred from the red man to his white successor.

The total number of Indians residing in Ohio at the time of the incoming of their successors was not great, as we reckon numbers today. At the time of Pontiac's Conspiracy, it was estimated that 15,000 Indians lived in Ohio, who were capable of putting 3,000 warriors on the war-path. More than one-half of these doubtless resided in Northwestern Ohio, for none made their homes along the Ohio River. This probably conflicts with the prevalent notion that the forests literally swarmed with the savages. There were a few Indian villages, many isolated groups of lodges in the forests, which were the homes of hunters, and narrow trails winding among the trees and bushes. So thin and scattered was this native population that, even in those parts where they were most numerous, one might journey for days together through the twilight forests without encountering a single savage form. Escaped captives have traveled from the Maumee River to Wheeling or Pittsburg in day-time without casting eyes upon a single human being.

There were many Indian tribes resident in Northwestern Ohio. In fact, tribal relations were constantly changing among the aborigines. Tribe was giving place to tribe, language yielding to language all over the country. Immutable as were the red men in respect to social and individual development, the tribal relations and local haunts were as changeable as the winds. The Hurons, or Wyandots, were scattered during the French occupation of Canada through the animosity of the Iroquois. The Eries along the southern shores of Lake Erie had been exterminated by the same implacable foes. Their blood was constantly being diluted by the adoption of prisoners, whether white or red. In fact it was the policy of many tribes to replenish their losses in war by adopting the young braves captured from the enemy. The tribes most intimately associated with the Maumee region are the Wyandots, Shawnees, Miamis, Ottawas, Senecas and Delawares.

At the time of the settlement of Northwestern Ohio, the Wyandots were admitted to be the leading nation among the Indian tribes of the Northwest. This was not because of numbers, but for the reason that they were more intelligent and more civilized in their manner of life. To them was entrusted the Grand Calumet, which united the Indians in

that territory into a confederacy for mutual protection. They were authorized to assemble the tribes in council, and to kindle the council fires. The signature of Tarhe, the Crane, is the first signature under that of General Wayne in the Treaty of Greenville. The name of Wyandot is the Anglicized form for Owendots, or Yendats. They were divided into tribes or totemic clans, and their head chief was taken from the Deer Tribe until the Battle of Fallen Timbers. This tribe was so decimated at that battle that the chiefs thereafter were selected from the Porcupine Tribe. The descent always followed in the female line. The principal home of the Wyandots was along the Sandusky River, but many dwelt along the Blanchard and their hunting ground covered the entire Maumee region. In fact, they claimed it all and only permitted the other tribes to reside here through sufferance.

The Wyandots were always a humane and hospitable nation. This is clearly manifested in permitting their former enemies to settle on their



GOOD-BYE TO THE OLD HUNTING GROUNDS

lands, when driven back before the advancing white population. They kindly received the homeless or exiled Senecas, Cayugas, Mohegans, Mohawks, Delawares, and Shawnees, and spread a deer skin for them to sit down upon. They allotted a certain portion of their country, the boundary of which was designated by certain rivers, or points on certain lakes, to these outcasts, which was freely given for their use, without money and without price. This fact was clearly developed when the different tribes came to sell their lands to the Government, when the Wyandots pointed out these bonds. Although never behind other tribes in their wars against the whites, they were far more merciful toward their prisoners. They not only saved the lives of most prisoners taken by them, but they likewise purchased many captives from other tribes. Thus they became allied with some of the best families in this and other states. The Browns, an old Virginia family, the Zanes, another well-known family, the Walkers of Tennessee, the Armstrongs and Magees of Pittsburg, were all represented in the tribe.

The Wyandots was the last Indian tribe to be removed from Ohio. It therefore remained longest on the borders of the incoming white population. Many of this once noble tribe therefore sank into degrading vice, becoming the worst as well as most ignoble and worthless of their race.

This is not very much to the credit of the Caucasians, who should have protected the weak aborigine and endeavored to show him a better life, instead of trying to exploit him and enrich himself at the expense of his weaknesses. The tribe numbered about twenty-two hundred at the time of the Greenville treaty, including the men, women, and children. From that time until their removal, almost a half a century later, they lost but few men in battle. It is a fact, nevertheless, that during these fifty years through drunkenness, with its accompanying bloody brawls, and other vices, the tribe was reduced to fewer than half the original members.

The Wyandots were great hunters and wandered all over extreme Northwestern Ohio in their winter hunting expeditions. Bear hunting was the favorite sport. During the winter the bears were generally hibernating, but one would occasionally be discovered in a hollow tree. When they found such a tree they would examine the bark to see if one had ascended. Their keen eyes would soon detect the scratches of his claws upon the bark. It might be thirty or forty feet up to the entrance to his winter dormitory. A sapling was quickly felled against the tree and an agile hunter would ascend. He would then cut a branch and scrape the tree on the opposite side of the hole, crying like a young bear. If a bear was inside, he would either make a noise or come out. If inside and he failed to appear, a piece of rotten wood would be lighted and dropped inside. This would fire the tree. It would not be long until Mr. or Mrs. Bear appeared in great wrath, sneezing and wheezing, and blinded by the smoke. A bullet or arrow would quickly soothe his troubles.

They were also experts at trapping, and especially at ensnaring the raccoon. When other game was difficult to obtain they subsisted largely on these little furry animals. "One man will have, perhaps, 300 raccoon traps, scattered over a country ten miles in extent. These traps are 'dead falls,' made of saplings, and set over a log which lies across some branch or creek, or that is by the edge of some pond or marshy place. In the months of February and March the raccoons travel much, and frequent the ponds for the purpose of catching frogs. The hunter generally gets around all his traps twice a week, and hunts from one to the other. I have known a hunter to take from his traps thirty raccoons in two days, and sometimes they take more. From three to six hundred is counted a good hunt for one spring, besides the deer, turkeys, and bears."

The Wyandots understand the art of making sugar from the sap of the maples, and devoted themselves to this industry for several weeks after the sap began to run. They fashioned bark troughs, which held a couple of gallons, for the trees that they tapped, and larger troughs to hold the collections. These were shaped like canoes. They cut a long perpendicular groove, or notch in the tree, and at the bottom struck in a tomahawk. This made a hole into which they drove a long chip, down which the sap flowed into the bark vessel. As an instance of life in a Wyandot camp, Rev. James Finley says: "The morning was cold, and our course lay through a deep forest. We rode hard, hoping to make the camps before night, but such were the obstructions we met with, from ice and swamps, that it was late when we arrived. Weary with a travel of twenty-five miles or more through the woods, without a path or a blazed tree to guide us—and, withal, the day was cloudy—we were glad to find a camp to rest in. We were joyfully received by our friends, and the women and children came running to welcome us to their society and fires. It was not long after we were

seated by the fire, till I heard the well-known voice of Between-the-Logs. I went out of the camp, and helped down with two fine deer. Soon we had placed before us a kettle filled with fat raccoons, boiled whole, after the Indian style, and a pan of good sugar molasses. These we asked our heavenly Father to bless, and then each carved for himself, with a large butcher knife. I took the hind-quarter of a raccoon, and holding it by the foot, dipped the other end in the molasses, and ate it off with my teeth. Thus I continued dipping and eating till I had pretty well finished the fourth part of a large coon. By this time my appetite began to fail me, and thought it was a good meal, without bread, hominy, or salt."

The Shawnees, Shawanoes or Shawnees, were a tribe that command considerable attention in the history of Northwestern Ohio. Fearless and restless, wary and warlike, they were the vagrants of the trackless forests. Nomadic as were all the savages, the Shawnees bear off the palm for restlessness, and they were the equal of any in their undying



INDIANS AND PIONEERS

hostility to the whites. They had wandered from the waters of Lake Erie to the warm shores of the Gulf of Mexico. Prior to that they are known to have been along the Delaware River. They were proud and haughty, and considered themselves superior to the others. The Shawnee traditions said that the Creator made them before any other tribe of people, and that from them all red men were descended. Their arrogant pride and warlike ferocity made them the most formidable of all the nations with which the white settlers had to contend in Ohio. They reveled in their prowess and cunning. When driven from the Carolinas and Georgia, the Shawnees decided to repossess their former hunting grounds. Instead of resorting to force, however, they betook themselves to diplomacy. At a council of reconciliation, they were given permission to settle on the lands of the Miamis and Wyandots. They first established themselves along the Scioto, and later along the Auglaize and Miami. This matter of ownership was raised by both the Miamis and Wyandots at the Greenville Treaty.

When the Miamis moved to Indiana, after the burning of Pickawillamny in 1782, the Shawnees under Blue Jacket and Blackhoof established themselves at Wapakoneta and others settled at St. Marys, Lewis-

ton, and the mouth of the Auglaize (Defiance). Skulking bands were ever harassing the whites along the Ohio River. As a famous council house was located at Wapakoneta, many of their captives were brought there. At least one hundred and fifty Shawnee warriors took part in the defeat of St. Clair. Blue Jacket lived in the style befitting a great chief. At the Treaty of Greenville, the Shawnees withheld participation for several weeks through their obstinacy. When the chiefs finally decided to join with the other tribes, they were reserved and haughty. But the warm-heartedness of General Wayne was irresistible. When they left Blue Jacket, Blackhoof and Red Pole expressed their undying personal regard for Wayne, and they never again took up arms against the United States. The Shawnees returned to their former vocations of hunting and trapping, with an increased cultivation of the soil. The men lounged about during the summer, when the skins and furs were not fit for market.

In the fall season nearly all the villages commenced making elaborate preparations for their winter's hunt. When everything was ready, the whole village, men, women and children, together with their dogs, cats, and ponies, with as much of their furniture as they could conveniently carry, set off for the lonely woods. "I have seen many of these companies moving off in cold weather," says a pioneer, "among whom were to be seen the aged, gray-headed grandmothers, the anxious care-worn and nearly forlorn mother with her half naked children, and often a little infant on her back, with its little naked head to the cold wind over its mother's shoulder; the whole company headed by a nimble-footed and stout-hearted warrior, with his blanket drawn close around his body, a handkerchief curiously twisted to a knot on his head, with his gun on his shoulder and gunstick in his hand, his tomahawk in his belt, which is so constructed that the poll is his pipe and the handle the stem, and he carries his tobacco in the skin of some little animal, often a polecat skin."

The Ottawas were a Canadian tribe which formerly dwelt along the river of that name. Accompanying the Wyandots, with whom they were on friendly terms, they went west only to be again hurled back by the Sioux. Scattering bands finally found asylums along an affluent of the Maumee, and there gave their name to the river also known as the Auglaize. The Delawares also occupied lands with the Wyandots. They called themselves Lenape, or Leni-Lenape, meaning "real men." They were in many respects a remarkable people. They were generally peaceable and well disposed towards the whites and religious teachers. When the Iroquois subdued them they "put petticoats on the men," to use their expression, and made "women" of them. They were deprived of their right to make war, change their habitation or dispose of their land without the consent of their overlords. Those found in Northwestern Ohio had fled there to escape the humiliation of such surroundings.

One of the smaller of the tribes was the Senecas, who dwelt along the lower Sandusky. Prior to the incoming of the white man, they remained there by the sufferance of the hospitable Wyandots. They were renegades from the Iroquois nation. Among them were also a few Oneidas, Mohawks and Tuscaroras. About the beginning of the nineteenth century, these "Senecas of the Sandusky," as they were frequently called, numbered about four hundred souls. At this time they were more dissipated than their neighbors, the Wyandots. Virtue was indeed at a low ebb, for the marriage relation was maintained in name only, and their free practices led to many quarrels and difficulties of a serious nature.

Along the Maumee River the dominant tribes were the Miamis. The British called them Twightwees, meaning "the cry of the crane." They were one of the most powerful tribes of the west, numbering many hundreds of warriors. Members of this tribe were reported as far as Illinois and Wisconsin. Of his people, Little Turtle, their famous chief, said: "My fathers kindled the first fire at Detroit; thence they extended their lines to the head waters of the Scioto; thence to its mouth; thence down the Ohio to the mouth of the Wabash and thence to Chicago over Lake Michigan." The tribe gave its name to three rivers, Big Miami, Little Miami, and Maumee. They are said to have been above the average of the aborigines in intelligence and character. They were also credited with better manners and dispositions than most of the savages. Their chiefs also had a greater degree of authority over their warriors. About the time of Pontiac's Conspiracy they settled along the Maumee. A French traveler early in the eighteenth century wrote of them as follows: "The Miamis are sixty leagues from Lake Erie, and number 400, all well-formed men, and well tattooed; the women are numerous. They are hard working, and raise a species of Maize unlike that of our Aborigines at Detroit. It is white of the same size as the other, the skin much finer and the meat much whiter. This Nation is clad in deer and when a married woman goes with another man, her husband cuts off her nose and does not see her any more. This is the only nation that has such a custom. They love plays and dances, wherefore they have more occupation. The women are well clothed, but the men use scarcely any covering and are tattooed all over the body."

"Each Indian," wrote the British agent at Detroit to the home office, "consumes daily more than two ordinary men amongst us, and would be extremely dissatisfied if stinted when convened for business." Consider the agent's distress when almost a thousand had already arrived for a treaty, and they were still coming in hungry groups. All those who had charge of Indian treaties bear witness to the same characteristics of these aborigines. They were like grown-up children, and like youngsters they expected to be fed and fed well. Even Little Turtle, one of the wisest of the chiefs, and extremely abstemious in the use of alcoholic spirits, was as uncontrolled as his followers in the matter of eating.

The virtues as well as the vices of these aborigines were those of primitive man. The men spent their time in hunting and fighting, while the women performed the household work and cultivated the fields. The squaws did all the menial work. But they had commendable sense of justice among themselves, and they were far better before the white man came in contact with them.

It is no wonder that the squaws, who were frequently comely when young, soon lost all their comeliness and degenerated into smoke-begrimed, withered and vicious hags, whose ugliness and cruelty frequently showed itself toward the white captives. About the only actual labor that the warriors would deign to perform was in the making of bark canoes or the dug-outs, called pirogues, in both of which they were very proficient. Before the white men brought horses the squaw on the land the the canoe on water were the Indians beasts of burden. In infancy the males were generally placed on boards, and wrapped with a belt of cloth, or skin, in order to make them straight. In early life they were stimulated to acts of courage and activity. That the men possessed a lively imagination is shown by their speech. One of the astonishing things is the retentiveness of the memory. In a speech made to them, every point was retained, considered and answered distinctly.

Their history and traditions were all preserved in this same way. They were calm and cool in their deliberations and, when their minds are once made up, are almost immovable.

From the "superior race" the Indians imbibed the vices of civilization rather than the virtues. "Every horror is produced," says General Harrison, "among these unhappy people by their intercourse with the whites. This is so certain that I can at once tell, upon looking at an Indian whom I chance to meet, whether he belongs to a neighboring or more distant tribe. The latter is generally well clothed, healthy, and vigorous, the former half naked, filthy, and enfeebled by intoxication; and many of them without arms, excepting a knife, which they carry for the most villainous purposes."

Of the vices received from the civilized white man the taste for "firewater" was not the least. For their own selfish purpose the traders cultivated this taste with diabolical persistency. When the red man's head was muddled with liquor, he recognized neither friend nor foe.



INDIAN ARROW HEADS

He did not always consider the color of the skin, for his befuddled brain could not distinguish tints. As a result, there were innumerable murders, of his own kin, as well as of his white friends and enemies. It has been estimated that fully 500 deaths from murders and accidents occurred among the Maumee alone in the decade following the close of the War of 1812, and most of them were traceable to liquor. This is the worst condemnation that can be brought against the malevolent influence of the whites. A trader at Fort Miami reported (1802) that the Indians were then growing worse year after year. That spring he said that he had known them to lay drunk around the trading stations as much as ten or fifteen days, during which time scarcely a mouthful of victuals would be taken.

Many of the Indian chiefs recognized this evil. Little Turtle did all that he could to eradicate this unnatural and depraved appetite. But the great Wyandot chief Monocue expresses himself in the following telling words: "You, my friends, must leave off bringing your water of death (meaning whisky), and selling to my people, or we never can live in peace, for wherever this comes, it brings fire and death with it; and if you will still give or sell it to Indians, it will take away all their

senses; and then, like a mad bear, they may turn around and kill you, of some of your squaws and children; or if you should escape, they will go home, and be very apt to kill a wife, a mother, or a child; for whenever this mad water gets into a man, it makes murder boil in his ear, and he, like the wolf, want blood all the time, and I believe it makes you white people as bad as it makes us Indians, and you would murder one another as we do, only that you have laws that put those people in jail, and sometimes hang them by the neck, like a dog, till they are dead; and this makes white people afraid. We have no such laws yet; but I hope that by and by we shall have. But I think they ought first to hang all people that make and send this poison abroad, for they do all the mischief. What good can it do men to make and send out poison to kill their friends? Why, this is worse than our Indians killing one another with knife and tomahawk. If the white people would hang them all up that make it and sell it, they would soon leave it off, and then the world would have peace."

The Indians were just as intemperate in their eating as in their drinking. When a hunting party returned home after the long winter hunt, burdened with large quantities of bear, oil, sugar, dried venison, etc., they were improvident both in the eating and the giving away of their spoils. Such a thing as a regular meal was unknown but, if anyone visited a house several times in a day, he would be invited each time to partake of the best. After his etiquette it was impolite to decline food when offered, for refusal was interpreted as a sign of displeasure or anger. Through this lack of foresight they were often reduced to great distress, and sometimes actually perished from hunger and exposure, even though they were capable of enduring great hunger and fatigue. They seem to have believed literally in the injunction to take no thought for the morrow. It was not uncommon for the Indians to be without sustenance for days at a time, but they never seemed to profit by such experiences. They were sometimes compelled to boil the bones thrown from the feasts of their prosperous days, and even to gnaw the skins upon which they slept.

That the Indian was naturally kind hearted and hospitable is testified to by nearly all the early settlers and missionaries. While cruel, crafty and treacherous in dealing with enemies, he could be generous, kind and hospitable among friends, and oftentimes magnanimous to a foe. Although a savage by nature, he was not a stranger to the nobler and tenderer sentiments common to humanity. He was not always the aggressor by any means, for history records no darker or bloodier crimes than some of those which have been committed by our own race against the poor Indians.

The testimony of the missionaries as to the disposition of the Wyandots is most favorable. Says Mr. Finley: "I do not recollect that I was ever insulted by an Indian, drunk or sober, during all the time I was with them, nor did any of them ever manifest any unkindness toward me. The heathen party did not like my religion, nor my course in establishing a Church; but still I was respected, for I treated all with kindness and hospitality. Indeed I do not believe there are a people on the earth, that are more capable of appreciating a friend, or a kind act done toward them or theirs, than Indians. Better neighbors, and a more honest people, I never lived among. They are peculiarly so to the stranger or to the sick or distressed. They will divide the last mouthful, and give almost the last comfort they have, to relieve the suffering. This I have often witnessed."

With a white race, the British, actually offering a bonus for every American or French scalp brought into their posts, and feasting the returning war parties upon rich foods and exciting drinks, the ideas of the "palefaces" and their ideals must have been sadly confused in the poor benighted brain of the ignorant savage.

"Running the gauntlet" was one of the most savage amusements of the Indians. Heckewelder describes this trying ceremony as follows: "In the month of April, 1782, when I was myself a prisoner at Lower Sandusky, waiting for an opportunity to proceed with a trader to Detroit, three American prisoners were brought in by fourteen warriors from the garrison of Fort McIntosh. As soon as they had crossed the Sandusky River to which the village lay adjacent they were told by the captain of the party to run as hard as they could to a painted post which was shown to them. The youngest of the three without a moment's hesitation immediately started for it and reached it fortunately without receiving a single blow; the second hesitated for a moment, just recollecting himself, he also ran as fast as he could and likewise reached the post unhurt. The third, frightened at seeing so many men, women and children with weapons in their hands ready to strike him, kept begging the captain to spare him, saying that he was a mason and would build him a fine large stone house or do any work for him that he would please.

"'Run for your life,' cried the chief to him, 'and don't talk now of building houses.' But the poor fellow insisted, begging and praying to the captain, who at last finding his exhortations vain and fearing the consequences turned his back upon him and would not hear him any longer. Our mason now began to run, but received many a hard blow, one of which nearly brought him to the ground, which, if he had failed would have decided his fate. He, however, reached the goal, and not without being sadly bruised and he was besides bitterly reproached and scoffed at all around as a vile coward, while the others were hailed as brave men and received tokens of universal approbation."

The Indian did not greatly esteem some of the American customs for he believed that his own were better. An aged Indian, who for many years had spent a great deal of time among the white people, observed that the Indians had not only a much more easy way of getting a wife than the paleface, but they were also much more certain of getting a satisfactory one. "For," said he, in his broken English, "white man court—court—maybe one whole year—maybe two year, before he marry. Well, maybe, then he get a very good wife—maybe not, maybe very cross. Well, now suppose cross; scold as soon as get awake in the morning! Scold all day! Scold until asleep—all one, he must keep him! (The pronoun in the Indian language has no feminine gender.) White people have law against throwing away wife, be he ever so cross—must keep him always (possibly not so true today). Well, how does Indian do, Indian when he sees good squaw, which he likes, he goes to him, puts his forefingers close aside each other—make two look like one—look squaw in the face see him smile—which is all one; he says yes. So he take him home—no danger he be cross! No! No! Squaw know very well what Indian do if he cross. Throw him away and take another. Squaw love to eat meat. No husband, no meat. Live happy! Go to Heaven!"

Many captives were formally adopted into the Indian families. Almost invariably they formed such attachments for their foster parents and relatives that they could scarcely be induced to return to their own people in after years. It seemed the most natural thing in the world to revert to the primitive ways and customs of their foster parents. The

Indians treated them indulgently, and in exactly the same way as they did their own offspring. There was an old white woman living among the Shawnees, who had been taken a prisoner when very young. Several years afterwards her friends tried to induce her to return, but in vain. She had then become more of a squaw than any other female in the tribe. Similar instances will be found along every section of our former frontier.

John Brickell was captured by the Indians of Northwestern Ohio at the immature age of nine, and remained with them until he had reached manhood. In accordance with a treaty he was taken to the white encampment to be delivered over to his own people. His own account reads as follows: "On breaking up of spring, we all went to Fort Defiance and arriving on the shore opposite, we saluted the fort



INDIAN PORTAGE

with a round of rifles, and they shot a cannon thirteen times (for thirteen states). We then encamped on the spot. On the same day Whingy Pooshies told me I must go over to the fort. The children hung around me, crying, and asked me if I was going to leave them. I told them I did not know. When we got over to the fort and were seated with the officers, Whingy Pooshies told me to stand up, which I did. He then arose and addressed me in about these words: 'My son, these are men the same color with yourself, and some of your kin may be here, or they may be a great way off. You have lived a long time with us. I call on you to say if I have not been a father to you; if I have not used you as a father would a son.'

"'You have used me as well as a father could use a son,' was the answer.

"'I am glad you say so. You have lived long with me; you have hunted for me; but your treaty says you must be free. If you choose to go with people of your own color I have no right to say a word; but if you choose to stay with me your people have no right to speak. Now

reflect on it and take your choice and tell us as soon as you make up your mind.'

"I was silent for a few minutes, in which time I seemed to think of most everything. I thought of the children I had just left crying; I thought of the Indians I was attached to, and I thought of my people whom I remembered; and this latter thought predominated, and I said, 'I will go with my kin.' He then sank back in tears to his seat. I heartily joined him in his tears, parted with him, and have never seen or heard of him since."

On his return from his captivity Brickell settled in Columbus, and became one of her esteemed citizens. Not every father or foster father of the Caucasian race treats his son with such marked affection, or regrets parting so sincerely as did this simple unlettered red man of the wilderness.

We get another first-hand description of the character of those Indians who either roamed or dwelt along the Maumee, together with the trials and discouragements attending the efforts of the missionaries among them, from the journal kept by Reverend McCurdy, a missionary along the Maumee: "They have been collecting for ten days past (1808) from different places and tribes, and this is to be the week of their Great Council. Hundreds more are yet expected. The plains are now swarming with them, and they appear to be full of devilish festivity, although they can scarcely collect as much of any kind of vegetables as will allay the imperious demands of nature. They are here almost every hour begging for bread, milk, meat, melons, or cucumbers; and if they can get no better, they will eat a ripe cucumber with as little ceremony as a hungry swine. And, notwithstanding this state of outward wretchedness and these mortifying circumstances, they are swollen with pride, and will strut about and talk with an air as supercilious as the Great Mogul. Their ceremonies, also, are conducted with as much pomposity as if they were individually Napoleons or Alexanders.

"Their houses, when they have any, are wretched huts, almost as dirty as they can be, and swarming with fleas and lice. Their furniture, a few barks, a tin or brass kettle, a gun, pipe, knife and tomahawk. Their stock are principally dogs. Of these, they have large numbers, but they are mere skeletons, the very picture of distress. These unhappy people appear to have learned all the vices of a number of miserable white men, who have fled to these forests to escape the vengeance of the law, or to acquire property in a way almost infinitely worse than that of highwaymen. They are so inured to white men of this description that it is next to impossible to make them believe you design to do them good, or that your object is not eventually to cheat them. It is vain to reason with them. Their minds are too dark to perceive its force, or their suspicions bar them against any favorable conclusions. Such is their ingratitude, that whilst you load them with favors they will reproach you to your face, and construe your benevolent intentions and actions into intentional fraud or real injury. They will lie in the most deliberate manner and to answer any selfish purpose. They will not bear contradiction, but will take the liberty to contradict others in the most impudent and illiberal manner."

Edmund Burke, a Catholic priest was sent from Detroit to the Indians living near Fort Miami in 1796. Within the limits of the present village of Maumee, he constructed and occupied a long house as his chapel. Here he resided for a time, ministering to the few Catholic soldiers in the fort and endeavoring to Christianize the Indians in the neighborhood. His efforts met with little success, so that he remained only about a

year. From that time no priest was stationed in this territory for a score of years.

The Friends, or Quakers, early became interested in the Indians of Northwestern Ohio. As early as 1793, a commission from that religious body started to attend an Indian council on the lower Maumee River, in company with the United States Commissioners. They reached Detroit but did not succeed in getting any farther. In 1798, a belt of wampum, and ten strings of white beads, with a speech attached, was sent by a number of Indian chiefs to the yearly meeting of the Friends held in Baltimore. Appended to this letter were the names of Tarhe the Crane, Walk-on-the-Water and a number of other chiefs. They invited the Friends to visit the Wyandots and Delawares at their villages on the Sandusky River. When the designated representatives of the Friends arrived at Upper Sandusky in the following year, they found shocking and terrible scenes of drunkenness, and were subjected to indignities. Tarhe himself was not able to meet them for a day or two because of his intoxicated condition. These men returned to the East without any satisfactory result for their long and tedious journey. Nothing was heard from the Wyandots in response to their visit.

The good name of the Society of Friends had spread by degrees to many western tribes. In 1796 Chief Little Turtle visited Philadelphia with Capt. William Wells, his brother-in-law, as interpreter, and endeavored to enlist the assistance of the Friends in civilizing the Miamis living at Fort Wayne and in its vicinity. No immediate result followed, but the matter was not dropped. Some agricultural implements were forwarded. At a meeting held in 1804 it was decided to make a visit to the Miamis in order to decide on the best course to follow. Four men were named as a committee for this visit, and they made a little more progress than had any of the other emissaries dispatched to the Maumee Basin. Philip Dennis was left with the tribe as a permanent instructor. This was the first serious effort to instruct the aborigines of the West in agriculture, and it was not very successful. When the novelty had worn away, the warriors refused to work.

At the close of the War of 1812, the work of the Friends commenced among the Shawnees at Wapakoneta in a permanent form. A dam was constructed across the Auglaize River, and a flouring-mill and saw-mill were erected for their instruction and benefit in 1819. The expense of building and operation of the mill was borne by the Society of Friends, while the corn of the Indians was ground free of toll. The women soon learned to bake bread, which was much easier than pounding hominy. The Indians were furnished with plow irons and taught how to cultivate corn, beans, pumpkins, etc. Cows were furnished them and they were taught how to use them. As a result of their work, the Indians in that neighborhood began to improve and to build better homes. They wandered after game less and less, and turned to the rearing of domestic animals.

The faithful and devoted Friends worked diligently and faithfully without compensation. Many times they divided the last morsel of food with the needy Indians, whether the subject of their alms were worthy or unworthy. An annual payment of \$3,000 did not keep starvation and want away from these improvident people. They taught the Bible and religious ethics by example as well as by word, and they taught the industrial arts to as great an extent as possible. A school in manual training was organized, which was the first school of its kind in Ohio. Friend Isaac Harvey moved there in 1819, and took charge of the work. He was a man of good judgment and good policy, and got on very well with his charges. It was not long until the holdings of the Indians

around Wapakoneta numbered 1,200 cattle and as many hogs, which speaks very well indeed for the work done among them.

Much superstition existed among the Shawnees. Soon after Harvey's arrival, it was aroused to an unwonted pitch by The Prophet, brother of Tecumseh. A woman of the tribe named Polly Butler was accused of witchery. One night Harvey was startled by the hasty arrival of Polly Butler, a half-breed, who came with her child to his house asking protection from the Shawnees, who were seeking to put her to death as a witch. "They kill-ee me! they kill-ee me!" she cried in terror. They were taken into the house by Harvey who at once strangled a small dog accompanying them that it might not betray their whereabouts. The next day Chief We-os-se-cah or Captain Wolf came and told Harvey the occurrences and the resulting excitement, whereupon Harvey told him of the sinfulness of such proceedings. We-os-se-cah went away much disturbed in mind, but soon returned and, intimating that Harvey knew the whereabouts of the woman, was told that she was out of their reach; and if they did not abandon her with desire to put her to death, he would remove his family and abandon the mission entirely. We-os-se-cah desired Harvey to go with him to the Council house, where twenty or more chief and head men, painted and armed were in session. Harvey went to the United States blacksmith, an important man with the aborigines, on account of his keeping their guns and knives in repair, and took him and his son along as interpreters. Upon their entering the Council House, where some of the Indians were already in their war paint, Chief We-os-se-cah commanded the Council "to be still and hear," whereupon he repeated what had transpired between Harvey and himself, which caused great commotion.

"Harvey then addressed them in a composed manner through the interpreter, interceding for the life of the woman who had been so unjustly sentenced to be put to death. But seeing them determined to have blood, he felt resigned and offered himself to be put to death in her stead; that he was wholly unarmed and at their mercy. We-so-se-cah stepped up, took Harvey by the arm, and declared himself his friend, and called upon the chiefs to desist, but if they would not, he would offer his life for the Qua-kee-lee (Quaker) friend. This brave and heroic act of Harvey, and the equally unexpected offer of this brave chief checked the tide of hostile feelings. The chiefs were astonished but slowly, one by one, to the number of six or eight they came forward, took Harvey by the hand and declared friendship. "Me Qua-kee-lee friend," they would say. They promised if the woman was restored to her people, that she would be protected; and they called on the blacksmith to witness their vow—and he became surety for its fulfillment. It required considerable effort to assure the woman of her safety, but eventually she returned to her dwelling and was not afterwards molested.

The Protestant missionary work was begun along the Maumee on or about the year 1802, when the Rev. D. Bacon, under the auspices of the Connecticut Missionary Society, visited this region. With two companions he set out from Detroit for the Maumee River in a canoe, and was five days in making the trip. He found here a good interpreter by the name of William Dragoo, who had been with the Indians since he was ten years of age. Upon arrival at the mouth of the river, he found most of the chiefs drunk at a trading post above and then concluded to pass on to Fort Miami, where he stored his belongings. The next day he returned to the mouth of the river, where most of the chiefs were still drunk. Little Otter, the head chief, was a little more sober than the rest, and he replied in friendly terms that Mr. Bacon should have

a hearing with the tribe. Owing to the death of a child, another period of debauch followed, and the missionary was delayed still longer.

After about ten days' delay Mr. Bacon secured a hearing for his cause, which he eloquently presented. But he found many objections. One of the most potent was that they would subject themselves to the fate of the Moravians, if they should embrace the new religion. One objection, says he, "I thought to be the most important, and the most difficult to answer. It was this: That they could not live together so as to receive any instructions on account of their fighting and killing one another when intoxicated. Two had been killed but a few days before at the trader's above; and I found that they seldom got together without killing some; that their villages were little more than places of residence for Fall and Spring, as they were obliged to be absent in the Winter on account of hunting, and as they found it necessary to live apart in the Summer on account of liquor; and that the most of them were going to disperse in a few days for planting, when they would be from 10 to 15 miles apart, and not more than two or three families in a place." Becoming convinced that any further attempt he then might make would be fruitless, Mr. Bacon abandoned the field and journeyed on to Mackinac.

The Presbyterian Church was the next denomination, in order of priority, to send missionaries into Northwest Ohio. At the opening of the nineteenth century, the Rev. Thomas E. Hughes made two missionary tours throughout these regions. On one of these journeys he was accompanied by James Satterfield, and on the other by Rev. Joseph Badger. One of these early missionaries in speaking of the Indians on the Lower Maumee writes as follows: "My interpreter advised me to go with him to see them that evening; and I had a desire to be present as I supposed I might acquire some information that might be useful. But I thought it would be imprudent to be among them that night as I knew some of them were intoxicated and that such would be apt to be jealous of me at that time, and that nothing would be too absurd for their imaginations to conceive, or too cruel for their hands to perform.

"Anderson, a respectable trader at Fort Miami, told me that they had been growing worse every year since he had been acquainted with them, which is six or seven years; and that they have gone much greater lengths this year than he has ever known them before. He assured me that it was a fact that they had lain drunk this spring as much as fifteen days at several different traders above him, and that some of them had gone fifteen days without tasting a mouthful of victuals while they were in that condition."

It cannot be said that the Presbyterians ever gathered unto themselves a very large following among the Indians of this section. Their principal station was along the Lower Maumee, about half way between Fort Meigs and Grand Rapids, then called Gilead. There the mission owned a farm, a part of which was a large island, and ministered unto the Ottawa tribes. Upon this was erected a large mission house and a commodious school building. It was established in the year 1822. The aim of the missionaries was to make the mission as near self-sustaining as possible, and to benefit the Indian in every way. The children were given board and clothing, educated and trained in farming. The report of this mission, published by the United States in 1824, gives the number of the mission family as twenty-one. Some taught domestic science, others instructed in agriculture, while others attempted to instill book learning and religious truth into their pupils. It was allowed \$300 every six months from the congressional fund for the civilization of the

aborigines. The only ordained missionary for this faith was the Rev. Isaac Van Tassel, although there were several assistants.

The mission church was organized in 1823 with twenty-four persons, nine of whom were aborigines. All were pledged to abstain from the use of spirituous liquors. The mission closed in 1834, when the Indians were removed to the West. At that time, there were thirty-two pupils in attendance at this school. Fourteen of these were full-blooded aborigines, and sixteen of them were recorded as mixed blood. The records reveal that the whole number which had been under instruction at this station during the dozen years of its existence, most of them for brief periods of time, was ninety-two. While the aborigines did not antagonize the missions directly, the general attitude of the warriors, and the large number of drunks among them, particularly at the time of the payment of the annuities, kept up an excitement of blood and evil that greatly detracted from the quiet influence which the missionaries attempted to throw around their pupils and converts. It was such things as these that made the work of the Christian missionaries one of such great difficulty. White men and half-breeds would continue to sell the "firewater" to the Indians, and even bribe the Indians to keep their children from the schools. Many would leave after a few days' experience. But the missionaries and the teachers persisted, and the attendance gradually increased. Most of those that remained took to education readily enough, but they absorbed the religion sparingly and rather doubtfully.

The widow of Rev. Isaac Van Tassel has given an account of the mission, from which I quote the following: "It has been said that the Maumee Mission was a failure. If the hopeful conversion of about thirty souls, and the triumphant deaths of at least nine of these, who were known to the missionaries to have died trusting in the Savior, besides much seed sown, the result of which can only be known in the light of eternity, was not worth the few thousands expended there, then might the mission be called a failure. The Indians were at first shy and distrustful; they could not believe that white people intended them any good. As they became acquainted, however, they were very friendly, and never gave us any trouble by stealing or committing any depredation. They were always grateful for any favors bestowed on them by the missionaries."

After the close of the mission school, Rev. Isaac Van Tassel and his wife continued to live in the buildings for several years, and conducted a boarding and day school for the children of the white settlers who were then beginning to come in in increasingly large numbers. Missions to the Wyandots have been described in the chapter devoted to that tribe. The Baptist Church conducted a mission for several years at Fort Wayne, with Rev. Isaac McCoy as the missionary in charge. This denomination doubtless conducted some religious services within Northwestern Ohio, but no regular mission under its auspices was ever established here. The Fort Wayne mission was opened in 1820, with a school for both white and Indian youths, and was removed about a hundred miles northwest three years later at the special request of the Pottawatomies, who donated a section of land for its use.

The most noted and successful effort to elevate the Indians of Northwestern Ohio to a better life was through the missionary efforts of the Methodist Episcopal Church, at Upper Sandusky. This mission was begun by John Stewart, an ignorant mulatto, with a mixture of Indian blood. Having become converted following a long debauch, he resolved to go out into the wilderness and preach the gospel. In

his wanderings he reached Upper Sandusky in 1816, and began to preach to the Wyandots. A colored man, named Jonathan Pointer, living with the Indians, became his interpreter, and at first an unwilling one. Stewart was an excellent singer, and he thus attracted the attention of the red men, who dearly loved music. At the first formal meeting, called at Pointer's house, his audience was one old woman. On the following day the same woman and an old chief, named Big Tree, came. The following day, which was the Sabbath, the meeting was called at the council house, and eight or ten Indians gathered. From this time the congregation continued to increase and many songs were intermixed with the prayer and exhortations. With this feature the Indians were delighted.

When he began work Stewart was not a licensed minister, but he was afterwards duly ordained. The mission was taken over by the Methodist Episcopal Church in August, 1819, the first Indian mission of that denomination. Stewart remained with the Wyandots until his death from tubercular trouble on December 17, 1823. The most noted missionary at this station was the Rev. James B. Finley, who labored there a number of years, and has left us his experiences and observations in several interesting books. A number of chiefs became converted and developed into exemplary men. Between-the-Logs and Mononcue were comparatively early converts and became licensed preachers. They greatly endeared themselves to the whites with whom they came in contact. One of the chiefs, Scuteash, gave his testimony in the following quaint way:

"I have been a great sinner and drunkard, which made me commit many great crimes, and the Great Spirit was very angry with me, so that in here (pointing to his breast) I always sick. No sleep—no eat—not walk—drink whisky heap; but I pray the Great Spirit to help me quit getting drunk, and forgive all my sins, and he did do something for me. I do not know whence it comes, or whither it goes. (Here he cried out, 'Waugh! Waugh!' as if shocked by electricity.) Now me no more sick—no more drink whisky—no more get drunk—me sleep—me eat—no more bad man—me cry—me meet you all in our great Father's house above!"

The Wyandots were very emotional, and were excellent singers. Some of their members were prone to prolixity in speaking, and "some times," said Mr. Finley, "they had to choke them off. On one occasion I saw one of the sisters get very much excited during one of their meetings, when Between-the-Logs, an ordained minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church, a native Wyandot, struck up a tune and put her down. Then several speakers spoke and without interruption. Between-the-Logs followed them, and had uttered but a few words, when the squelched sister, who had a loud, ringing voice, began, at the top of her register, singing—

'How happy are they
Who their Saviour obey.'

"Between-the-Logs was fairly drowned out, and took his seat, as much overcome by the merriment as the music."

During the year 1823, Col. John Johnston, United States Indian Agent, visited the Wyandots on their reservations. He passed several days among them, and at the close of his visit reported as follows:

"The buildings and improvements of the establishment are substantial and extensive, and do this gentleman (Mr. Finley) great credit. The farm is under excellent fence, and in fine order; comprising about one hundred and forty acres, in pasture, corn and vegetables. There

are about fifty acres in corn, which from present appearances, will yield 3,000 bushels. It is by much the finest crop I have seen this year, has been well worked, and is clear of grass and weeds. There are twelve acres in potatoes, cabbage, turnips and garden. Sixty children belong to the school of which number fifty-one are Indians. These children are boarded and lodged at the mission house. They are orderly and attentive, comprising every class from the alphabet to readers of the Bible. I am told by the teacher that they are apt in learning, and that he is entirely satisfied with the progress they have made. They attend with the family regularly to the duties of religion. The meeting house, on the Sabbath, is numerously and devoutly attended. A better congregation in behavior I have not beheld; and I believe there can be no doubt, that there are very many persons, of both sexes, in the Wyandot nation, who have experienced the saving effects of the Gospel upon their minds. Many of the Indians are now settling on farms, and have comfortable houses and large fields. A spirit of order, industry and improvement appears to prevail with that part of the nation which has embraced Christianity, and this constitutes a full half of the population."

The effect of the mission work was really wonderful upon the Wyandot youths, for they grew up much better in their habits and manners than their elders. The parents began to build better log houses with real brick chimneys, and also devoted much more time to their agriculture. Some families really raised enough from their little farms to support them. It was not until 1824 that the old mission church was erected. At times the council house was used, and on other occasions the meetings were held in the schoolhouse, which was much too small.

The Delawares, as well as the Wyandots, when journeying from their reservations in search of game, almost invariably stopped at the houses of the white settlers along their route. When they came to a white man's cabin they expected to receive the hospitality of its inmates as freely as of their own tribe. If such was not the case the red man was much offended. He would say "very bad man, very bad man," in a contemptuous way. They would never accept a bed to sleep upon. All that was necessary was to have a good back-log on the fireplace, and a few extra pieces of wood nearby, if in cold weather, for them to put on the fire when needed. They usually carried their blankets, and would spread them upon the floor before the fire, giving no further trouble. Not infrequently they would leave those who had sheltered them a saddle of venison, or some other commodity which they had to spare.

After peace was declared with Great Britain most of the settlers who lived along the Maumee previous to the war returned to their former possessions. They were accompanied by friends and former soldiers who sought desirable sites for settlement with their families. Many of them lived in the blockhouses at Fort Meigs for a while. Contentions arose, however, regarding the pickets and other timber of the fort, and one of the parties to the controversy finally set the remaining ones on fire. The last settler to be killed by the Indians was Levi Hull in 1815. He left the house to bring the cattle from the woods. Several gun reports were heard, and a searching party found his body, dead and scalped, on a spot within the present limits of Perrysburg. The settlement of the Maumee Valley was at first slow, but the "foot of the rapids" and vicinity was settled earliest. In 1816 the government sent an agent to lay out a town at the point on the Miami of the Lake

best calculated for commercial purposes. After thoroughly sounding the river from its mouth, he decided upon the site of Perrysburg. The town was laid out that year on the United States Reservation, and named after Commodore Perry. The lots were offered for sale in the following spring at the land office in Wooster. From about this time the encroachment upon the Indian domain may be said to date.

After the War of 1812, the Indians were left in a serious condition. As at the close of the Revolutionary war, they turned at once, with little or no apparent regret for their past, to the Americans for their support. In this they were like naughty and spoiled children. Begging to have their physical cravings supplied, they gathered at Detroit in such great numbers that they could not be fed from the limited supplies on hand. Hence we are told that they went about the city devouring rinds of pork, crumbs, bones, and anything else with nutriment in it that was thrown out by either the soldiers or the civil population. Believing that there was a chance to place the relations of the Indians and the Americans on a better basis, because of the very necessities of the savages, General Harrison arranged for a treaty council to be held at Greenville in 1814. The Indians agreed to deliver all the prisoners in their hands at Fort Wayne. His pacific efforts were so satisfactory that when he and General Cass reached Greenville, on July 22, several thousand Indians were assembled there to greet them. On this occasion, a treaty was entered into with the Wyandots, Delawares, Shawnees and Senecas, by which these tribes engaged to give their aid to the United States as against Great Britain and such of the tribes as still continued hostile.

In the year 1816, the number of Indians of all ages and both sexes in Northwestern Ohio, together with their location, was reported to the Government as follows: Wyandots residing by the Sandusky River and its tributaries numbered 695; of the Shawnees dwelling by the Auglaize and Miami rivers, with their principal village at Wapakoneta, there were 840; the Delawares living by the headwaters of the Sandusky and Muskingum rivers number 161; of the Senecas and others of the Six Nations having their habitations between Upper and Lower Sandusky, at and near Seneca Town, only 450 were enumerated; the Ottawas about Maumee Bay and Lake Erie and by the Auglaize River were estimated at about 450. This would make a total resident Indian population at that time of about 2,600.

The condition of the Indians dwelling along the Maumee River at this time was extremely miserable. They dwelt in what was generally termed villages but, as a rule, they had no uniform place of residence. During the fall, winter and part of the spring they were scattered in the woods hunting. Some of them had rude cabins made of small logs, covered with bark, but more commonly some poles were stuck in the ground tied together with plants or strips of bark, and covered with large sheets of bark or some kind of a woven mat. The great enemy of these Indians was an insatiable thirst for intoxicating liquors. There were always depraved citizens of the United States capable and willing of eluding the vigilance of the government and supplying this thirst. When the supply of grog at home failed, they would travel any distance to obtain it. There was no fatigue, no risk, and no expense too great to obtain it. With many of them the firewater seemed to be valued higher than life itself. Many of the murders by Indians of their own brethren, as well as of the whites, could be attributed to the effect of liquor.

But there were white monsters who were willing to murder or rob the poor red man who was trying to live honestly. One of these tragedies occurred about 1841, or 1842, in what was then Henry County, which included most of present Fulton. Sum-mun-de-wat, a Wyandot chief and a Christian convert, with a party of friends left the Wyandot reservation for their annual hunt in adjoining country to secure racoon skins, which then brought a good price. Sum-mun-de-wat, accompanied by his nephew and niece, had with them two excellent coon dogs. Two white men who met the Indians found that they had money. A day or two afterwards some more of the Wyandot party coming along found the murdered bodies of their chief and his two relatives. This murdered chief was one of the most enlightened and noble chiefs of the Wyandots, and was a licensed preacher of the Methodist Episcopal Church. The whites were aroused at the foul deed and arrested the suspected parties. One of them, Lyons, was lodged in jail at Napoleon, as the murder had occurred just within the Henry County line. The



WIGWAMS

other, Anderson, confessed to as cold and brutal a murder as was ever conceived. But both men escaped punishment through the influence of white friends.

As soon as the authority of the United States was well established in this section of our state, it adopted the policy of narrowing the limits of the range of the Indians in order to render them less nomadic. When this was accomplished, it was hoped to be able to incline them to agricultural pursuits. The excluded lands were then opened to prospective settlers. With this purpose in view, a council was called to meet at the "Foot of the Rapids of the Miami of Lake Erie," the place designated undoubtedly being near the site of the present village of Maumee. The date was September 29, 1817. At this time Generals Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur met the sachems and other chiefs of the Wyandot, Seneca, Delaware, Shawnee, Pottawatomie, Ottawa and Chippewa tribes. They succeeded in negotiating a treaty which in importance ranks second only to the great Treaty of Greenville concluded in 1795.

The Wyandots agreed to forever cede to the United States an immense area of land, including a large part of the Maumee. This grant is described as follows in the treaty: "Beginning at a point on

the southern shore of Lake Erie where the present Indian boundary line intersects the same, between the mouth of Sandusky Bay and the mouth of Portage River; thence, running south with said line to the line established in the year 1795 by the Treaty of Greenville which runs from the crossing place above Fort Laurens to Loramie's store; thence westerly with the last mentioned line to the eastern line of the Reserve at Loramie's store; thence with the lines of said Reserve north and west to the northwestern corner thereof; thence to the northwestern corner of the Reserve on the River St. Mary, at the head of the navigable waters thereof (St. Marys); thence, east to the western bank of the St. Mary River aforesaid; thence, down on the western bank of said river to the Reserve at Fort Wayne; thence, with the lines of the last mentioned Reserve, easterly and northerly, to the north bank of the said river to the western line of the land ceded to the United States by the Treaty of Detroit in the year 1807; thence, with the said line south to the middle of said Miami (Maumee) River, opposite the mouth of the Great Au Glaize River; thence down the middle of said Miami River and easterly with the lines of the tract ceded to the United States by the Treaty of Detroit aforesaid; so far that a south line will strike the place of beginning."

The other tribes gathered at this council also released their claim to all the lands within this territory, with the exception of certain specified reservations. For these concessions, the United States agreed to pay annually forever, the sum of \$4,000 in specie at Upper Sandusky; to the Seneca tribe, annually forever, the sum of \$500 in specie at Lower Sandusky; to the Shawnee tribe, the sum of \$2,000 at Wapakoneta; to the Pottawatomies, the sum of \$1,300; to the Ottawas \$1,000, and to the Chippewas \$1,000 annually for a period of fifteen years, payments to be made in specie at Detroit. To the Delawares, the sum of \$500 in specie was to be made at Wapakoneta during the year 1818, but there was no annuity. A number of specific reservations of land were made to the Indians, most of which were along the Sandusky and Auglaize rivers. Grants were also made to a number of persons connected with the savages either by blood or adoption. Most of these were former prisoners who had lived with the tribes and finally been adopted by them. Most of them had been prisoners of the Wyandots. The late Shawnee chief, Captain Logan, who had fallen in the service of the United States, was remembered by the grant of a section of land on the east side of the "Great Au Glaize River adjoining the lower line of a grant of ten miles at Wapakoneta on the said river." Saw-En-De-Bans, or the Yellow Hair, or Peter Minor (Manor) who was the adopted son of Tondaganie, or the Dog, was granted a section of land to be located in a square form on the north side of the Miami (Maumee) at the Wolf Rapids, above DeBoeuf. This is near the village of Providence, in Lucas County. The United States obligated itself to appoint an agent for the Wyandots to reside at Upper Sandusky, and an agent for the Shawnees at Wapakoneta. This agent was to protect the Indians in their persons and property, and to manage their intercourse with the American Government and its citizens. It also specially exempted all these reservations from taxes of any kind, so long as they continued to be the property of the Indian and reserved to the United States the right to construct roads through any part of the land granted and reserved by this treaty.

When it came time to sign the treaty, so we are told, all looked toward the mother of Otusso and a direct descendant of Pontiac. He was the last war chief of the Ottawas remaining along the Maumee. She was a sort of Indian Queen who was held in great reverence by

the Indians. When the treaty was agreed upon, the head chiefs and warriors sat round the inner circle, and the aged woman had a place among them. The remaining Indians, with the women and children comprised a crowd outside. The chiefs sat on seats built under the roof of the council house, which was open on all sides. The whole assembly kept silent. The chiefs bowed their heads and cast their eyes to the ground; they waited patiently for the old woman until she rose, went forward, and touched the pen to the treaty, after it had been read to them in her presence. Then followed the signatures of all the chiefs.

It is said that there were 7,000 Indians present at this treaty at Foot of the Rapids of the Maumee, including the women and children. It must have been a strange assemblage. By this treaty the title to most of the land in the Maumee Basin was granted to the United States. Of all the great treaties ever made with the Indians this one held at the Maumee Rapids was of the greatest interest to Northwestern Ohio. A line drawn from Sandusky Bay to the Greenville Treaty line, near Mount Gilead, thence westerly along that line to the Indiana boundary and north to Michigan, would about embrace the Ohio land purchased at this council. It has since been divided into about eighteen counties. Almost three decades had elapsed since the Marietta colony was planted on the Ohio. Now for the first time could it be said that Northwestern Ohio stood on an equality with the rest of the state, and was practically free from the fetters and dominance of a race whose interest and habits, customs and mode of life, were entirely opposed to those of the rest of the country. Heretofore it had been partially a blank place on the map, labeled Indian country and Black Swamp. Its very name brought a shrug of terror to many. Following this treaty the civil jurisdiction of Logan County, with court at Bellefontaine, became operative until the organization of counties in 1820.

A number of additional treaties were made with the Indians at councils held in various places, but they are not of great importance for the purposes of this history, excepting the one convened at St. Marys in Auglaize County, in September, 1818. This was held at Fort Barbee, the present site of St. Marys, between the same parties, and some changes were made by which the Indians were given much more extensive allotments, because of a gathering dissatisfaction. Although the council did not commence until the 20th, the chiefs and warriors of seven nations began to assemble in the latter part of August. This council lasted until the 6th of October. It was intended to be supplementary to the one made the previous year at the Foot of the Rapids of the Maumee. The Wyandots were given a large increase in land, consisting of two tracts of 56,680 and 16,000 acres respectively. The Shawnees received 12,800 additional acres to be laid off adjoining the east line of their reservation at "Wapaghkonetta." The Senecas also received 10,000 more acres along the Sandusky. Additional annuities were granted as follows: To the Wyandots \$500; to the Shawnees and Senecas, of Lewiston, \$1,000; to the Senecas \$500; to the Ottawas, \$1,500; all of these were to run "forever."

The traders did a thriving business, and many thousands of dollars' worth of furs were exchanged for rifles, powder, lead, knives, hatchets, gaudy blankets, tobacco, etc. Pony races and ball games were daily diversions among the Indians, who were well fed by the Government. For this purpose droves of cattle and hogs had been driven in and great

stocks of cornmeal, salt and sugar laid in upon these and with the game brought in by the Indian hunters they fared sumptuously every day.

It was not many years after the treaties described above until the removals of the Indians to reservations farther west were initiated. In fact, at the same treaty at St. Marys, some of the Delawares agreed to their removal to a reservation by the James tributary of White River, in Missouri. The Delawares living at Little Sandusky quitclaimed to the United States their reservations of three miles square on August 3, 1829, and consented to remove west of the Mississippi to join those Delawares already transferred. In 1829, by a treaty concluded at Saginaw, the Chippewas ceded to the United States land claimed by them running from Michigan to the "mouth of the Great Auglaize River." Two years later the Senecas along the Sandusky River relinquished their reservations in exchange for lands west of the Mississippi, and the Indians were removed in accordance with this treaty. There were just 510 of them, as mixed up a mess of humanity as could be found, so we are told by contemporaneous chronicles. A portion of them traveled overland, and the others journeyed to Cincinnati, where they proceeded by water down the Ohio.

It was in 1831 that negotiations were begun with the Shawnees for the purchase of their lands. The Indians were greatly divided in their opinions. James Gardner, who began the negotiations, greatly deceived the Indians, evidently for personal profit. Some were bribed by the traders and the dissipated ones knew that a removal meant much ready money. The tribe insisted upon the payment of all its debts as a preliminary. At last an agreement was reached. Because Gardner informed the Shawnees that they would be removed early in the spring, the Indians sold off their cattle and hogs and many other things. As a matter of fact it was almost a year, and the Indians meanwhile suffered great privation. Many came almost to the point of starvation. When the money finally came it was transported in ten wooden kegs on horseback from Piqua. After receiving their annuity, the Indians entered upon a round of festivities and dissipation, that lasted in most instances until their money was spent. After recuperating from their dissipations, they began making preparations for their removal to their western home. They destroyed or buried the property that they could not sell. David Robb, one of the commissioners who assisted in their removal, has left an interesting account of the ceremonies incident to the occasion.

"After we had rendezvoused, preparatory to moving, we were detained several weeks waiting until they had got over their tedious round of religious ceremonies, some of which were public and others kept private from us. One of their first acts was to take away the fencing from the graves of their fathers, level them to the surrounding surface, and cover them so neatly with green sod, that not a trace of the graves could be seen.

"Among the ceremonies above alluded to was a dance, in which none participated but the warriors. They threw off all their clothing but their breechclouts, painted their faces and naked bodies in a fantastical manner, covering them with pictures of snakes and disagreeable insects and animals, and then armed with war clubs, commenced dancing, yelling and frightfully distorting their countenances; the scene was truly terrific. This was followed by the dance they usually have on returning from a battle, in which both sexes participated. It was a pleasing contrast to the other, and was performed in the night, in a ring, around a large fire. In this they sang and marched, males and females promiscuously, in single file around the blaze. The leader of the band

commenced singing, while all the rest were silent until he had sung a certain number of words, then the next in the row commenced with the same, and the leader began with a new set, and so on to the end of their chanting. All were singing at once, but no two the same words. I was told that part of the words they used were hallelujah! It was pleasing to witness the native modesty and graceful movements of these young females in this dance.

"When their ceremonies were over, they informed us they were ready to leave. They then mounted their horses, and such as went in wagons seated themselves, and set out with their 'high priest' in front, bearing on his shoulders 'the ark of the covenant,' which consisted of a large gourd and the bones of a deer's leg tied to its neck. Just previous to starting, the priest gave a blast of his trumpet, then moved slowly and solemnly while the others followed in a like manner, until they were ordered to halt in the evening and cook supper. The same course was observed through the whole of the journey. When they arrived near St. Louis, they lost some of their number by cholera. The Shawnees who emigrated numbered about 700 souls."

It was on November 20, 1832, that they commenced their journey of 800 miles, and proceeded as far as Piqua the first day, where they remained two days to visit the graves of their ancestors. They traveled until Christmas of that year, when they encamped at the junction of the Kansas and Missouri rivers. They suffered much on the journey from the severity of the winter. They immediately commenced the construction of cabins, and, by the latter part of February, these were so far completed as to protect them from the cold western winds. They were joined the next spring by the Hog Creek tribe, under the direction of Joseph Parks. This second contingent fared much better than those who preceded them, as they had the advantage of season.

The Ottawas along the Lower Maumee, at Wolf Rapids and Roche de Bout, and also those by the Auglaize River and Blanchard River, near the present town of Ottawa, about two hundred in number, gave up their lands and consented to remove to a reservation of 40,000 acres in consideration of an annuity and presents of blankets, horses, guns, and agricultural implements, etc. It was especially stated that this relinquishment did not include the square mile of territory previously granted to Peter Manor, the Yellow Hair. A three years' lease was also granted to Chief Wau-be-ga-ka-ke for a section of land adjoining Peter Manor, and a section and a half of land below Wolfe Rapids was given to Mcuk-qui-ona, or the Bear Skin. A quarter section each was set off to Himar Thebault, a half-breed Ottawa, to William Ottawa, and to William McNabb, another half-breed. This last remnant of the once powerful Ottawa tribe of Indians removed from this valley to lands beyond the Mississippi in 1838. They number some interesting men among them. There was Nawash, Ockquenoxy, Charloe, Ottoke, Petonquet, men of eloquence who were long remembered by many of our citizens. Their burying grounds and village sites are scattered along both banks of Miami of the Lakes, from its mouth to Fort Defiance. They left on the steamboat Commodore Perry for Cleveland on August 21, 1837, to go from there by canal to Portsmouth, and thence by the Ohio and Mississippi to their new western home. There were about one hundred and fifty in the party, and a few hundred remained behind with the white neighbors. A couple of years later another hundred, who had been eking out a precarious existence, consented to follow the others, and they were accordingly transported west by the same route.

The Wyandots of the Big Spring Reservation, or those of Solomon's town, ceded their lands, amounting to about sixteen thousand acres, to the United States at a council held at McCutchenville, Wyandot County, on January 19, 1832. James B. Gardner was the specially appointed commissioner on the part of the Government. It was stipulated that when sold the chiefs should be paid in silver the sum of \$1.25 per acre for the land and also a fair valuation for all improvements that had been made. The Indians went to Huron, in Michigan, or any place that they might obtain the privilege of settling with other Indians. Some did in fact join the other Wyandots on their principal reservations. Chief Solomon went west with his tribe, but returned and passed his last days among the whites. The Wyandots were the last Indian tribe to leave Ohio. Final negotiations were concluded at Upper Sandusky on March 17, 1842. By this time the white settlers had completely encircled the reservation with towns and cultivated fields. The tribe had been reduced to fewer than eight hundred persons of all ages and both sexes. At the last vote, more than two-thirds of the male population voted for the transposition. By the terms of the treaty, the tribe was given 148,000 acres of land opposite Kansas City. In addition they were granted a permanent annuity of \$17,500, together with a perpetual fund of \$500 per annum for educational purposes, and an immediate appropriation of \$23,860 to satisfy the debts of the tribe.

The preparations for the departure of the Wyandots began in the spring of 1843, but their actual removal took place in July. The arrangements were made by Chief Jacques. The final scenes at Upper Sandusky were filled with pathos. The love of the Wyandots for their ancestral homes was indeed great. Frequent councils were held, and religious worship in the old Mission Church was conducted for weeks prior to the removal. Their dead were brought from other places and solemnly reinterred in the mission cemetery. All unmarked graves were signified by either a stone or a marker. Squire Grey Eyes, who was an intelligent and Christian chief, importuned as follows:

"He exhorted them to be good Christians, and to meet him in Heaven. In a most sublime and pathetic manner he discoursed upon all the familiar objects of a home—no longer theirs. He bade adieu to the Sandusky, on whose waters they had paddled their light bark canoes and in whose pools they had fished, laved and sported. He saluted in his farewell the forest and the plains of Sandusky, where he and his ancestors had hunted, roved and dwelt for many generations. He bade farewell to their habitations, where they had dwelt for many years and where they still wished to dwell. With mournful strains and plaintive voice he bade farewell to the graves of his ancestors, which now they were about to leave forever, probably to be encroached upon ere the lapse of many years by the avaricious tillage of some irreverent white man. Here, as a savage, untutored Indian, it is probable Grey Eyes would have stopped, but as a Christian he closed his valedictory by alluding to an object yet dearer to him; it was the church where they had worshipped, the temple of God, constructed by the good white men for their use, and within those walls they had so often bowed down in reverence under the ministrations of Finley and his co-laborers."

The farewells having been said, the long cavalcade, with the chiefs on horseback and several hundred on foot, and many wagons loaded with their effects, began its journey. Among the chiefs were Jacques, Bull Head, Split-the-Log, Stand-in-the-Water, Mud Eater, Lump-on-the-Head, Squire Grey Eyes, and Porcupine. On the first day they had traveled to Grass Point, in Hardin County, and on the seventh day

they reached Cincinnati. Here they were taken on boats down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and up the Missouri to their new homes. A few of the chiefs, including the head chief Jacques, visited Columbus, where they called upon Governor Shannon to thank him for courtesies and farewell speeches were delivered. As this last of all the once numerous Ohio tribes ascended the steamships that were to convey them from the place of their nativity, "they seemed to linger, and to turn to the north as if to bid a last farewell to the tombs in which they had deposited the remains of their deceased children, and in which the bones of their fathers had been accumulating and moulding for untold ages." The number who migrated at this time was 664, and about fifty journeyed west in the following year.

As the Indians began to disappear the tide of immigration, which had begun after the War of 1812, was still more increased. By 1820 the population of Ohio had risen to more than half a million. The state now ranked fifth, being outranked only by New York, Virginia, Pennsylvania and North Carolina. She had outstripped in the race for population every other one of the original thirteen colonies. Northwestern Ohio began to develop even more rapidly than the other sections, because of the long repression and the fertility of soil which attracted settlers. It was in 1820 that county outlines were established and fourteen counties officially created.

The country was still miserably poor. The money was at a discount because of the inflation of the currency following the war. Transportation was so bad that the produce of the western country was worth little because of the absence of markets. Butter was worth only 6 cents a pound and eggs could be purchased at 4 cents a dozen. Pork was 2 cents a pound and beef only a cent higher. Under such conditions there could be no great prosperity, even though there might be a goodly population. It was then that plank roads were constructed in some places. The question was not satisfactorily adjusted until the canals were constructed. These artificial waterways answered the needs of the communities, assisted by the navigable streams, until the advent of railways. The Miami and Erie Canal opened up the Maumee country with the southern section of the state. Lake communication reached Buffalo and the Erie Canal, which had been completed, gave access to eastern markets. An era of prosperity gradually developed which has never failed the richly endowed basin of the Maumee.

CHAPTER XIII

THE PREHISTORIC AGE

To the untrained mind the ages prior to the incoming of the white man, and the few things learned from the savages then inhabiting the country, are a sealed book. The historic period occupies but a very brief period in comparison with the untold ages consumed in the formation of the topography of our beloved Northwestern Ohio as we now view it. It is not within the province of this work to take up the geology of the Maumee country in detail as it would be discussed by the learned geologist to whom the various rocks with the fossils found imbedded in them speak with almost audible voice. All that can be related in this chapter is just enough to briefly outline the subject and to stimulate, if possible, an impetus for further reading upon the subject.

In Northwestern Ohio occurs the most expansive area of level country in the State of Ohio, the region of the old lake bed. In fact, if the investigator goes back far enough, he finds unmistakable evidence that it was once a part of the ocean bed. In a broad area, reaching from Ottawa and Lucas counties southwest to Paulding, Van Wert, and Defiance counties, the change in elevation frequently does not exceed a foot to the mile. In no part of Northwestern Ohio are there hills of any magnitude, but certain sections are slightly rolling, and there are points where the elevation is a few hundred feet above the level of Lake Erie.

The historic period of this region is very short in the chronology of the earth, in comparison with the great length of time covered by the geological ages. Whether these periods occupied 50,000,000 or 60,000,000 years is of very little interest to us, for whichever statement is accepted, the length of years is sufficiently impressive for our minds. In very early geological ages, the Gulf of Mexico extended to this region. The greatest influence in the conformation of the topography of this vast level area of land occurred during the glacial periods. It is quite probable that prior to this time Northwestern Ohio may not have differed greatly from the hilly region of the southeastern section of our state. This character of the underlying strata is evinced by the revelations of the oil driller. The dips of these strata are sometimes steep and sudden, fairly convincing proof that the original surface was most uneven. The deposits of oil and gas have been found within or below the Trenton limestone, a formation which is well understood among geologists. Hence these drillings have furnished geological students with much valuable information about this section.

The remarkable change in the surface of this region is almost wholly due to the effect of glaciers in prehistoric times. Immense glaciers formed somewhere in the upper regions of Canada, and moved down slowly toward the south. Neither trees, rocks nor any natural obstruction permanently impeded their movement. The glaciers scooped out the basin of Lake Erie and, when they reached what is now Northwestern Ohio, the general movement was in a southwesterly direction. The fact of these glacial movements is established in a number of ways. On Kelley's Island there are the most remarkable glacier grooves that are found in Ohio. In some places the boulders which were imbedded in the glaciers cut grooves in the limestone rocks that abounded there to a

depth of two feet. The same groovings, although not so deep, are found on many of the rocks along the lake shore at Marblehead and Lakeside. To a geologist these grooves speak as audibly as do the tracks of an elephant to the hunter. Hence it is that the rocky shores of Lake Erie have been carefully studied for many decades by geologists from all over the world. Six of these glacial epochs have been identified by these students of rocks.

One of these is known as the Harrison Boulder, lying a few miles southwest of Fremont. This is a species of granite known to come from the highlands of Canada, directly north of Lake Erie, which is said to be the oldest land in the world. The age of this particular rock is estimated by geologists to be from 25,000,000 to 150,000,000 years. It was transported here, so they affirm, not more than 10,000 or 12,000 years ago. In size it is 13 feet long, 10 feet wide and about 7 feet thick, of which one-half is out of the ground. It would weigh probably eighty ton, and has withstood the influence of climate all these years. The place of its origin is several hundred miles distant, in the Labrador or Hudson Bay region, and it could have been transported in no other way than by a glacier. There are many other smaller boulders scattered over the Maumee region. The valued rocks of this region are much younger, and were deposited when this was the bottom of the sea, so that they became filled with sea shells and shell fish and a vast accumulation of marine deposits. The superficial deposits all belong to the glacial age.

Still another evidence of the movements of glaciers across Northwestern Ohio is in the terminal moraines, which are found in several places. It has been estimated that the thickness of the glacier over Lake Erie was about eleven thousand feet. It is known from watching the movements of the glaciers of today on the Alps, as well as in Alaska and other places, that these great masses of ice and snow move almost as a semi-fluid substance. Their progress is exceedingly slow, but they are just as sure as they are slow. They freeze onto the rocks, never letting go, but carrying them along. The annual movements of glaciers which have been observed range from 130 to 330 feet in a single year. These glacial movements cut off the top of mountains, filled up the valleys, and made the surface of Northwest Ohio what it is today. They were like huge planes in their effect, leveling the high points, pushing everything breakable and movable before them, crushing and grinding the softer rocks. In many places the depth of the deposit exceeds 100 feet. The rocks, which were thus exposed to the air, frost and water were decomposed and formed the rich soil of this section, one of the richest in existence. As the surface was in places a little uneven, and in some places even depressed, it created the swamps which used to be so numerous.

The term moraine is given to a ridge of pulverized and transported material which is left by a glacier. The moraine marks where the front of the glacier rested, for it was the front that had accumulated most of the detritus. The glaciers in their movements gathered up rocks and soil, which were gradually ground up, so that a fair proportion of the mass of the glacier was sometimes made up of this material. At times the glaciers were halted in their movements for periods which might have covered centuries, and the surface being exposed to a warmer climate gradually melted. The detritus which had been gathered up was deposited in ridges, which can be still plainly distinguished. There are three or four of these moraines, either wholly or partly in Northwestern Ohio, which are in a cup shape, with the bottom of the cup projecting toward the southwest. All of them are nearly parallel. The

approach is generally so gradual that it is scarcely perceptible to the traveler. The first of these is known as the Defiance Moraine, which extends northward and eastward from Defiance. The next one is known as the St. Joseph-St. Marys Moraine, because it follows these two rivers, with the apex near Fort Wayne, Indiana. The third one is only a few miles distant from this, and extends in the same general direction. A fourth, known as Salamonie Moraine, is still a little farther distant, and crosses the southern boundary of Northwestern Ohio near Fort Recovery and Kenton. The many little lakes in Northern Indiana were caused by the irregular deposition of the glacial detritus, leaving depressions which became filled with water. It is still an unsettled question whether the different glacial epochs were separated by long intervals of mild climate or whether they were simply advances and recessions separated by only comparatively short intervals, as geological ages are measured.

The glaciers have exercised the greatest influence in determining the flow of the water and the direction of the streams. Although the entire basin at one time may have drained into Lake Erie, with the onward movement of the glaciers the outlet in this direction was obstructed. It then became necessary for the water to seek an outlet in another direction and so the streams which flow to the southwest were formed. At one time a great lake covered the central portion of this region. It is known to geologists as Maumee Glacial Lake, which was crescent in shape, and lay between the Defiance Moraine and the St. Joseph-St. Marys Moraine. It drained through the Tymochtee gap into the Scioto River, and through the Wabash. Another of these glacial lakes known as Whittlesey was found between Defiance Moraine and Lake Erie, and was really a later stage of the water. The numerous sand ridges which are found running across Northwestern Ohio in different directions were the successive shores of Lake Erie as it gradually receded to its present dimensions. Near Fort Wayne there is a broad channel, easily distinguished, which formerly connected the Wabash River and the Maumee, through which the pent-up waters found its outlet to the Gulf of Mexico. As the lake level declined the waters of the rivers St. Joseph and St. Marys followed the receding lake, thus organizing and forming the Maumee River. The Defiance Moraine became for a long time the shore of the glacial lake. "Much of the shore line can now be seen with more or less distinctness at or near the following places: Beginning at Ayersville, five miles southwest of Defiance, and extending northward along the convex west side of the Defiance Moraine to Archbold, the most northerly point; thence irregularly in a general southwesterly course along the slope east of Bryan and of Hicksville to Antwerp, whence it turns southeast to Scott and near Delphos, thence again in a curving and northeasterly course."

The initial appearance of man upon the stage of life in Ohio has been a matter of much speculation. There have been many speculations and theories advanced regarding the length of time that man has existed. Many evidences of prehistoric man are found in Ohio. The oldest of these have been discovered in Southern Ohio, for during a long period it was impossible for the human race to live north of the upper lake ridge, which passes through Bellevue, Tiffin, Fostoria, and Van Wert, where the former shore is marked by a sand ridge. At that time the whole region between that ridge and the lake was covered with a body of water estimated to be from 50 to 100 feet in depth. At a later period, as the water level fell, it is quite likely that the races then

existing followed up the retreating waters and established their temporary habitations.

There are remains of a prehistoric population which are evidenced by enclosures and mounds found along the Maumee River. Most of the outlines have now been obliterated, and there is nothing whatever to establish their antiquity. Some rudely shaped knives and other crude tools, together with stone axes, flint arrow heads and rude pottery, have been found, which have evidence of great age, because they have been discovered near the fossil remains of animals known to exist shortly following the glacial period. Although the Maumee Valley was probably never the headquarters of so great a number of early peoples as Southern Ohio, yet it was no doubt a thoroughfare of travel for prehistoric people, and they erected low conical mounds above the bodies of certain of their dead.

The late Dr. Charles E. Slocum, who made an extensive study of the subject, states in his "History of the Maumee River Basin" that there are more than fifty mounds and earthworks in this basin that can probably be classed as the work of prehistoric men. Their situation is on high ground in small groups and widely scattered. Some twenty of these mounds have been located in the Indiana counties of De Kalb and Steuben. The remains of the mastodon have been found there, one of them to a depth of 4 feet in blue clay. In Auglaize County parts of these prehistoric monsters have been discovered, but the most perfect one of all was unearthed a few miles southeast of Wauseon. Several of the mounds have been identified on the south bank of the Maumee, near Antwerp, and one not far from Defiance. This last mentioned mound was about 4 feet above the surrounding land, and about 30 feet in diameter. It was covered with oak trees about 20 inches in diameter. Upon opening the mound, a small quantity of bony fragments were found, which readily crumpled between the fingers on being handled. Human teeth of large size were also unearthed. There are two mounds along the Maumee River, just above the City of Toledo. In one of these a pick-shaped amulet was unearthed, which was 18 inches in length. Several have been identified along the Auglaize River, near Defiance. In one mound the decaying bones of eight or ten persons in sitting posture were discovered. On the headwaters of Bad Creek, Pike Township, in Fulton County, about ten miles northeast of Wauseon, eleven mounds of small size, arranged in somewhat circular form, have been discovered. Most of these mounds were opened by curiosity seekers. A few human bones, some charcoal and a few indifferent articles of flint and slate were unearthed.

Doctor Slocum further states that there are three prehistoric circles and four semi-circles in the Maumee River Basin. One of these, with a diameter of about 200 feet, is in De Kalb County, Indiana, and another near Hamilton, Indiana. This latter is known as the mystic circle, with a diameter of 68 yards, and averages between 3 and 4 feet in height. A third is in a bend of the River St. Joseph, in Allen County, Indiana. Three semi-circles were found along the Lower Maumee River. The first of these was observed between the years 1837 and 1846, and is mentioned in a book published in 1848, which was the first volume of the Smithsonian contributions. This account reads as follows: "This work is situated on the right bank of the Maumee River, two miles above Toledo, in Wood County, Ohio. The water of the river is here deep and still, and of the lake level; the bank is about 35 feet high. Since the work was built, the current has undermined a portion, and parts of the embankment are to be seen on the slips.

The country for miles in all directions is flat and wet, and is heavily timbered, as is the space in and around this enclosure. The walls, measuring from the bottom of the ditches, are from 3 to 4 feet high. They are not of uniform dimensions throughout their extent; and as there is no ditch elsewhere, it is presumable that the work was abandoned before it was finished. Nothing can be more plain than that most of the remains in Northern Ohio are military works. There have not yet been found any remnants of the timber in the walls; yet it is very safe to presume that palisades were planted on them, and that wood posts and gates were erected at the passages left in the embankments and ditches. All the positions are contiguous to water; and there is no higher land in their vicinity from which they might in any degree be commanded. Of the works bordering on the shore of Lake Erie, through the State of Ohio, there are none but may have been intended for defense, although in some of them the design is not perfectly manifest. They form a line from Conneaut to Toledo, at a distance of from three to five miles from the lake, and all stand upon or near the principal rivers. * * * The most natural inference with respect to the northern cordon of work is that they formed a well-occupied line, constructed either to protect the advance of a nation landing from the lake and moving southward for conquest; or a line of resistance for people inhabiting these shores and pressed upon by their southern neighbors." None of the discoveries yet made convey to us any definite information concerning the early dwellers in the Maumee country. Practically everything is left to conjecture. It is barely possible that discoveries will yet be made that will shed light upon this subject which is still so obscure.

CHAPTER XIV

IN THE LAP OF A CENTURY

Swift as a weaver's shuttle, time hastens into eternity. Father Time turns the hour-glass once again and the world looks backward over the pages of history.

Facts are not to be juggled with, although one may imagine vain things. It is an easy matter to be longer on prophesy than history. On February 13, 1920, Old Father Time opened up a fresh, clean page in his Allen County Book of Remembrance on which local citizenry may write its history. It was the dawn of a new century in the annals of the community—the birth of a new civilization.

The people of Allen County are today standing in the doorway of their second century in local history. In the story of creation the higher critics of the Bible have discovered evidence that more than one writer detailed the history. At this point the discerning reader will note a change in the style of the narrative, since it is impossible for one writer to so cloak his identity as to allow the unbroken chain of thought, and in the outset it seems necessary to repeat something already written by another. The story of the occupation of Allen County hinges definitely upon Governor Arthur St. Clair, Gen. Anthony Wayne and James W. Riley, all of whom have been introduced in earlier chapters.

While it is only a coincidence, this centennial year in Allen County history marks the tercentenary of the coming of the Pilgrim Fathers to Plymouth Rock, which was the real beginning of civilization in the New World. The real aggressive American spirit was brought to these shores December 21, 1620, by the passengers aboard the Mayflower. Senator Henry Cabot Lodge was the orator of the day at the Tercentenary, while Daniel Webster had performed similar service there 100 years earlier.

In 1820 Webster prophesied that in 1920 there would be nationwide communication, and Governor Calvin Coolidge of Massachusetts, vice-president-elect of the United States, sat in the rush-bottomed chair of Pilgrim Governor Carver and talked by telephone across the continent with the governor of California—the incident a feature in the Pilgrim Tercentenary celebration. Daniel Webster said that 100 years later the people would honor the memory of the Pilgrims in reviewing the history of the United States. His words on the two-hundredth anniversary were: "On the morning of that day, although it will not disturb us in our repose, the voice of acclamation and gratitude commencing on the Rock of Plymouth shall be transmitted through millions of the songs of the Pilgrims until it loses itself in the murmurs of the Pacific seas," and the quotation from Webster was embodied in the address of Senator Lodge 100 years later.

On the day of the celebration the long distance telephone connection was established at 12:45 o'clock and Senator Lodge paused while Governor Coolidge said to Governor Stephens: "Massachusetts and Plymouth Rock greet California and the Golden Gate that the sons of the Pilgrims, according to prophecy, send to you the voice that is to be lost in the roar of the Pacific," and today the transcontinental journey does not take into the account the element of distance. Mrs. Felicia



MAP OF NORTHWEST TERRITORY

Dorothy Hemans, in her poem "The Landing of the Pilgrims" raises the question:

"What sought they thus afar?
Bright jewels of the mine?
The wealth of peace, the spoil of war?"

and she answers it:

"They sought a faith's pure shrine."

The nation thus founded has always maintained its faith when dealing with other nations. While the battles of the world are with ballots rather than with bullets, it was the use of bullets that rendered the ballots a possibility. In 1775 the American Colonists revolted and in 1776 they objected to having their affairs directed longer from a political capital across the seas, and the men who wrote the Declaration of Independence simply anticipated the great Lincoln (who said the United States could not exist half slave and half free) when they broke with England and established a government of the people, for the people and by the people of the United States of America. The Colonists, under the leadership of George Washington, sought both political and industrial independence—created their own living conditions.

In almost every community in the Middle West and the whole United States there are families who have manifest pride in their direct lineal descent from some passenger aboard the Mayflower. In this tercentenary period even gravestones have been tampered with in an effort to establish Mayflower identity. The two Congregational churches in Allen County—Lima and Gomer—trace their religious ancestry to the compact to which all Mayflower passengers attached their signatures before disembarking at Plymouth Rock that bleak December day 300 years ago. "They sought a faith's pure shrine," and thus they established it before their feet had trod the soil of the western hemisphere. The colonization at Plymouth Rock has always been regarded in the light of tradition because of the character of the literature pertaining to it. In "The Courtship of Miles Standish" Henry Wadsworth Longfellow faithfully delineates the Pilgrim character. In it he reproduces the social atmosphere of 300 years ago in American history.

While another writer has given the setting of the Northwest Territory, the fact must be emphasized that the states carved out of it have given character to the whole country. The five little republics carved from it—Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin—were highly favored at the beginning of their existence. By an Act of the Ohio Assembly, February 12, 1820—just 100 years ago A. D. 1920—definite provision was made for the organization of a group of Ohio counties lying north of the Greenville treaty line and west of the Connecticut Reserve boundary. The activities of Anthony Wayne made it a possibility and he has been commemorated in the names of Wayne County and of Fort Wayne. While the Wayne County of today is separated by distance, the group of Ohio counties organized under similar conditions 100 years ago was part of the original Wayne County.

With vision both retrospective and prospective, the Ohio Assembly of 100 years ago evidently had in mind a number of Revolutionary patriots—contemporaries of Anthony Wayne and James W. Riley—when selecting names for these newly created counties. If an historian might only kiss the blarney stone before writing about Allen, Crawford, Hancock, Hardin, Henry, Marion, Mercer, Paulding, Putnam, Sandusky, Seneca, Union, Van Wert Williams and Wood—they had their

beginning in a splendid setting of patriotism and their happy denouement has been in a burst of glory.

However, since someone has said: "It is only by courtesy that any man may be called an historian," suffice it to quote the sentiment of an Ohio educator who one time said he enjoyed coming into this military group of counties because of the spirit of patriotism he always encountered in it. While none of the Revolutionary soldiers ever lived in the counties thus commemorating them, in this connection it is of interest to review the life and character of the patriot seemingly honored in the name of Allen County. Ethan Allen, of the Revolutionary period, was born in Litchfield, Connecticut. He was a "wooden nutmeg." The time of his life was from 1737 to the beginning of Washington's first presidential administration—the short span of fifty-two years—and thus he never heard of Allen County. However, he lived through the most eventful time in the world's history.

Ethan Allen witnessed the transition of the thirteen original colonies into the United States of America. The pages of history show that he was sometimes the right man in the right place in making United States history. While he was born in Connecticut, the cyclopedias say his years of greatest business activities were spent in Vermont. He located in the disputed territory known as the New Hampshire Land Grants, claimed by both New Hampshire and New York; he was the active leader in restraining invaders from occupying the country. Governor Tryon of New York declared Ethan Allen an outlaw and offered \$150 for his capture. In stopping the encroachments from New York, Allen rallied the Green Mountain Boys and at the beginning of the American Revolution he immediately placed himself upon the altar of his country.

On May 10, 1775, while in command of the Green Mountain Boys, Ethan Allen captured the British garrison at Fort Ticonderoga, Essex County, New York. He was there a year before General Wayne was in command of the garrison. He had everything in readiness for the occupancy of Wayne. When young Allen demanded the surrender of the garrison the British commander, disposed to ward off the evil day, asked, "In whose name?" The young American immortalized himself that day when he coined the words: "In the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." Since that far-off time the good people of Allen County have accomplished many things in the name of the same Great Jehovah, notwithstanding the possible attitude of the Congress of the United States.

Subsequently Ethan Allen served his country under the military leadership of Gen. Philip John Schuyler, finally joining Montgomery's expedition into Canada. On September 25, 1775, he was captured near Montreal; as a prisoner of war he was sent to England and later he returned to Halifax. Three years later he was exchanged in New York City. When he returned to the army, Ethan Allen was brevetted lieutenant general. He was afterward commissioned a brigadier-general as special recognition from Washington's army because of his valiant service to his country. In 1787, when General Allen returned to private life, he located in Burlington, Vermont, among his own Green Mountain Boys. His life history ended there with the birth of the new republic—the year Gen. George Washington became president of the United States. The Allen County citizen today does well to revere the name and character of General Allen because of his bravery, chivalry and scholarly attainment. In 1779 he published "The Narrative of Colonel Ethan Allen's Captivity, a Vindication of the Opposition of the Inhabitants

of Vermont to the Governor of New York," and five years later he published "Reason the Only Oracle of Man."

Allen County is not only a monument to the memory of Gen. Ethan Allen of the Revolutionary period, but five of his comrades in arms. William Chenowith, Simon Cochran, Samuel Lippincott, Elijah Stites and Peter Sunderland had their rendezvous with death and found rest on the bosom of Mother Earth in Allen County. Their lowly mounds of earth are all shrines of patriotism today. The names of Anthony Wayne and of Ethan Allen will shine in undimmed luster on the pages of history through all the ages. Its setting in patriotism should insure the future of Allen County.

On Lincoln's birthday, A. D. 1820, this entire group of counties started on the race course together 100 years ago, came under the wire abreast at the end of its first century run, and while speed regulations seldom please anybody, all will admit that time flies and that Allen County has been 100 times around the sun, with Mother Nature busy shaping its future destiny. While the busy world thinks only in terms of today and tomorrow, it is the duty of the conscientious historian to sum up all of the yesterdays. While some Allen County folk have passed many of them, what concerns the world is the time between yesterday and tomorrow—today. Between those inconsequential dates—yesterday and tomorrow—is the momentous period of human activity. While one may not accurately forecast tomorrow, there is a paved highway leading back to yesterday.

It is the mission of this Centennial History of Allen County to tabulate and record the events in the first 100 years of local history. The records show that one full century has cycled into eternity since Allen County was placed on the map of the world. However, it was not until April 1, 1820, that formal organization was effected and for judicial purposes for eleven years Allen remained attached to Mercer County. In turn, Mercer was attached to Darke County, thus showing the dependent relation existing among the newly organized counties. Since Mercer was the mother, Darke was the grandmother of Allen County. Allen is now separated from Mercer by an arm of Van Wert—a small area that would attach equally advantageously to Allen, Auglaize or Mercer County, and yet it is not lost because Van Wert knows about it. However, were this area confiscated by an adjoining county, its taxpayers are equally distant from Lima, Wapakoneta or Celina.

Only by "the skin of its teeth" is Allen separated from its mother—Mercer County—and yet since June 6, 1831, it has relied entirely upon itself in governmental matters. In eleven more years it will pass its centennial as an organized county. While there has always been some sentiment toward making Allen County, Ohio, and the United States of America two good places for citizenship, the riparian rights along the Ohio constituting the southern boundary or along Lake Erie on the north present no more irregularities than does the boundary of Allen County today. Its area in 1820, when James W. Riley reported the result of his survey, was 543 square miles, but through the juggling of boundaries—playing politics in 1848—the exact measurement was reduced to 405 sections of land amounting to 259,200 acres, but fortunately there is very little waste land in Allen County.

Through the juggling process Defiance, Auglaize and Fulton Counties obtained sufficient area for organization—Defiance in 1845 and Fulton in 1850 but, under the new Constitution of Ohio, there was no more juggling with county boundaries. In 1848 Allen lost Logan,

Deuchoquette, Union and Wayne townships to Auglaize County. It was a rude fate that removed Fort Amanda with its historic traditions from the bounds of Allen County. However, it is used as an Allen County asset today because the military post located there was in Allen County. The Bible says "Prove all things and hold fast that which is good," and in its traditions Fort Amanda belongs to Allen County. When Auglaize County was formed Allen lost on the south and gained on the west and north, annexing something from Mercer, Van Wert and Putnam counties. Through the juggling process it lost 138 square miles of territory. When Allen County was organized in 1831, its four townships were Amanda, Bath, Jackson and Scioto; in 1832 there was a German but no Scioto and no explanation is offered about it. In the course of time other townships were organized in Allen County.

While there are only five adjoining counties, Allen is bounded north by Van Wert and Putnam; east by Hancock and Hardin; south by Auglaize and west by Auglaize, Van Wert and Putnam. The greatest length of Allen County is twenty-seven miles; its greatest width is nineteen miles; in traversing its boundary the pedestrian would travel ninety-two miles; the distance around it is the same as if the country were an exact parallelogram having the regulation four corners; there are fourteen corners, and the pedestrian would grow dizzy turning all of them; the extreme western three-mile strip is nine miles wide, with a slight irregularity; the second strip of six miles is twelve miles wide; the third strip of six miles is fourteen miles wide; the fourth strip of six miles is eighteen miles wide; the extreme eastern six-mile strip is nineteen miles wide; there are five varying widths—nine, twelve, fourteen, eighteen and nineteen miles; there are four jogs on the north and three on the south, although only two of them are in conformity. Through the process of juggling there are many irregularities on the boundary of Allen County.

Allen County is so constructed as to split the west wind, and it seems to have weathered the storms of a century with perfect equanimity. "Confusion worse confused," however, describes the mental state of one who studies the many-sided Allen County, and the many-sided people living in it 100 years from the time it was placed on the map of the world. On its different boundaries are families who have always occupied one homestead, and yet from the force of circumstances they have found themselves living in an adjoining county. However, Allen County has been enabled to maintain its place in the sun, and its thirteen townships are Amanda, American (prior to August 16, 1918, American was German), Auglaize, Bath, Jackson, Marion, Monroe, Ottawa, Perry, Richland, Shawnee, Spencer and Sugar Creek. However Ottawa is coextensive with Lima and its identity is submerged today. Auglaize, Bath, Jackson, Monroe and Perry are congressional, while Marion and Richland have surplus territory. The other six townships all fall short of the thirty-six square miles requirement.

While some of the Allen County townships were named for patriots, only Auglaize, Ottawa and Shawnee perpetuate the Indian nomenclature. It was the regret of some of the pioneers that there was not a Quilna among them. Since he was the pathfinder among the Shawnees, a public thoroughware might well bear his name—Quilnaway. The Auglaize and the "Ottawa of the Auglaize," with their minor contributing streams, afford drainage facilities for Allen County today. What a delight it would be to see the river banks and the farm homes again as they were before the onward march of civilization had changed them! While the Auglaize seems a diminutive stream today, it has its place in

local history. The Auglaize and Ottawa both rise in Hardin County and cross Allen County as separate water courses, but they join their waters in Paulding and help to swell the Maumee. The Ottawa rises in the Great Marsh and flows west a little north of the Auglaize, and the tributary streams to the two Allen County rivers are Riley, Sugar, Plum, Cranberry and other small creeks. There are springs along the foothills of the rivers and creeks, and water is found in wells at a depth of from ten to sixty feet—flowing wells in some localities.

The child of today will never see Swinonia through the spectacles of the past generations, cannot think of the Ottawa River as "spread out all over creation," now that it flows in a channel through Lima. "Putrid Sea" and Hog Creek are one and the same to the youth along the Ottawa. It is said that Allen County people welcome winter because the stench from Hog Creek freezes and they forget it until the bluebirds come again. While it has been called Hog Creek from "time out of mind," there is a reason for it. The Indians named the stream Koshko Sepe or Hog River because of the swine along it. General Benjamin Logan, who lived in the time of George Washington and was a member of the Ohio Constitutional Convention, finally located in Shelby County and while driving hogs through the wilderness toward the north country he encountered the Indians along the Ottawa. In the skirmish the hogs were scattered and were never assembled again. The stream will be Hog Creek as long as the story survives and when it drained the marshes of Hardin County it carried a considerable volume of water.

Again the thought—while standing in the threshold of this second century of Allen County history, it is an opportune time to linger by the wayside—the highway of time, and register some of the most important changes that have taken place in the first 100 years of development and advancement. While the dawn of the newer civilization is a stormy morning in the history of the entire world, superinduced by conditions of unrest and misinterpretations, many are looking forward to a noon-day splendor of even greater achievement, thinking the social upheaval will adjust itself, and that the world will not slip backward in its forward march toward a higher plane of civilization. However, Mark Twain long ago discredited the man who talked about the weather without doing anything for it. Since the humblest actor on the stage of Allen County in the drama of 100 years has acted well the part assigned him, why not label it the century of achievement—this first 100 years in Allen County history?

CHAPTER XV

FROM SAVAGERY TO CIVILIZATION

It is apparent that the early civilization of Allen County clustered about historic Fort Amanda. It was a place of defense against the warfare waged by the red men of the forest and it is related that the town of Hartford that sprang up in that vicinity was once a hamlet of 250 people and a college was instituted there; education was the dominant note in the lives of the wilderness inhabitants of Allen County.

Since the Fort Amanda blockhouse afforded shelter for the pioneers in Allen County history, it is interesting to know that a rectangle



BLOCKHOUSE AT FORT AMANDA

embracing one and one-half acres was enclosed by a stockade made of pickets eleven feet above ground, and set four feet in the earth. There was a blockhouse at each corner of the enclosure, with the usual projecting upper story. In the center of the palisade was another building used for stores, and when an army hospital was needed there in 1813, an upper story was added to it. Most of those who now rest in the military cemetery at Fort Amanda died in this upper room hospital—rather an uncanny introduction to the place as a home for the settlers a few years later. However, long before there were any settlers it became the base supplies for Harrison's army operating in the Maumee valley, and in this building was the office of the paymaster.

While Fort Amanda was constructed in 1812, the overthrow and removal of the Ottawas and Shawnees was not effected until twenty years later. The Shawnees, who figured extensively in the Greenville Treaty, were of the Algonquin tribes, and they had a tradition that the

Master of Life, the Great Creator himself, and the originator of all peoples, was an Indian. He made the Shawnees before any other of the human race; they sprang from his brain, and they were the romance people of the world. Consequently, it was hard for them to relinquish their claim to the hunting grounds of their fathers. Today it is an easy matter for the sympathetic nature to become enlisted in their favor; the red man of the forest endured many things. However, the agreement entered into between the Indians of the Northwest and General Wayne, ceding to the United States Government northwestern Ohio, northeastern Indiana and the whole of Michigan, comprising in all 25,000 square miles of territory, was indorsed by the United States Senate, and December 22, 1795, President Washington attached his signature.

In signing this agreement President Washington hoped to end a destructive war, to settle all controversies and restore friendly relations with the Indians. However, he had "reckoned without his host." Because Chief Tecumseh had not joined in the Greenville Treaty, it proved little more than "a scrap of paper" and he soon incited further difficulties resulting in the second war with England. The story of Fort Amanda belongs to the ensuing period in local history. While there were Indians in the Allen County forest, they came as silently as the shadows and vanished as they came—Shawnees, Ottawas, Senecas, Delawares and Wyandottes, and all

"Like the cares that infest the day,
Will fold their tents like the Arabs
And silently steal away."

And now that they are gone the way of the world their history is as a story that is told. The Indian has been strong in his appeal to literature, and some paragrapher writes: "The twilight of Ohio history reveals to us the Red Man of the long ago; like tawdry attired phantoms after the passing of the years we dimly see them again—Pht and Quilna stealthily flitting along the warpath beneath the shadows of the primeval forest."

When Columbus discovered America he thought it was the West Indies and he named the tribes he found in the new country Indians. While he died in ignorance of all that his discovery meant to the world, there is now an overwhelming library of literature concerning the children of the forest, black-haired, copper colored, attired mostly in the garb of nature—the romance people of the world. While "fuss and feathers" describes him, the American Indian was in partnership with nature and pageantry will always perpetuate his character. The names of Pht and Quilna will live in local history. On September 29, 1817, there was a secondary treaty with the Indians looking to their removal from their hunting grounds in the territory already ceded to Anthony Wayne.

THE SECONDARY TREATY WITH THE SHAWNEES

While the Shawnees were included in the Greenville Treaty, they were in no hurry about evacuating the country. As a result, Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur, as United States Indian commissioners, met with the tribes at the rapids of the Maumee, and certain reservations were allowed them. There was a grant by patent in fee simple to Pe-Aitch-Ta, now corrupted to Pht, and translated Falling Tree, and to Conwaskemo, known as the Resolute Man, chieftains of the Shawanese tribes residing on the Ottawa River (Hog Creek) and to their successors in office, chiefs of said tribes residing there, a tract of land containing twenty-five

square miles which is to adjoin the tract granted at Waupaughkonnetta, and to include the Shawanese settlement on Hog Creek, and to be laid off as nearly as possible in a square form, and the above described Indian reservation has since become the most wealthy rural baliwick in the United States of America. Shawnee Township is the historic ground in Allen County today.

The defeat of the American Indian in northwestern Ohio was one thing and his removal to the western reservations was quite another, but the day came when there were no Indians in Allen County. There was ambush fighting along the Auglaize River, and Fort Amanda was built by Col. Thomas Poague under orders of Gen. William Henry Harrison, who commanded the military forces in the vicinity in withstanding the depredations of the Indians. It is known that Colonel Poague cleared the way through the wilderness from St. Marys, where



LAST INDIAN APPLETREE, SHAWNEE

General Harrison had his headquarters, to Fort Defiance at the junction of the Auglaize and the Maumee—the site marked by a college today. On his return journey Colonel Poague constructed Fort Amanda, honoring his own wife with the name of the garrison.

While it is only a word imagery, Senator F. B. Willis, who was governor of Ohio when the Fort Amanda monument was unveiled, paid the following tribute to the woman whose name has been perpetuated in local history. He said "The fort was built under the personal direction of Colonel Poague, who named it, not for himself or his general, but for his wife—Amanda. History does not record her beauty or her virtues, but we may rest assured that she had the courage and the grace of the worthy matrons of that far off day— that she merited the secure place she held in the affectionate regard of her chivalrous husband, and the perpetuation of her name of antique origin in this monument erected by the state—Amanda, 'deserving to be loved.'" The foregoing tribute from an Ohio statesman should be an inspiration to the young womanhood of Allen County today.

While Fort Amanda commemorates Mrs. Amanda Poague, perhaps Amanda Township commemorates the fort without stressing the memory of the woman. When the meaning of the name is considered, it is a happy thought that it is thus perpetuated in history. The monument erected at Fort Amanda by the people of Ohio in honor of the American soldiers who died there, was unveiled July 5, 1915, and it focused attention to the site of the palisade that served as a place of refuge for the wilderness soldiers more than 100 years ago. Enthusiasm seemed to pervade the whole countryside, even the farm houses enroute being decorated with the national colors, while horsedrawn vehicles and motor cars displayed the same degree of patriotism. It seems that all vied with each other in commemorating those unknown heroes sleeping the sleep that knows no waking in the military cemetery there.

While Anthony Wayne died in 1796, it is said that his trace is along the Auglaize opposite the site, Fort Amanda having later been built on the bluff overlooking the west side of the stream. The Auglaize is always regarded as historic, since there were many Indian villages adjacent to its waters. While it is a diminutive stream today, drainage and the cleared land changing conditions, its water carried rapidly away, in the past it was navigable, capable of floating heavily laden scows and flat boats. It was the highway of transportation for both the Indians and the white settlers who later occupied the territory along it. The aborigine and his pale-faced brother both glided through its placid waters.

INDUSTRIES AT FORT AMANDA

In the winter of 1812-13, the garrison at Fort Amanda was constituted a shipbuilding company, some selecting timber while others cut it, and barges were constructed there. The trees were sawed into boards and there was system in the ship yards springing into existence in the wilderness along the Auglaize. Everything was team work, some of the soldiers cutting timber and others converting it into lumber or posts for palisades, while another crew was detailed to convert the manufactured lumber into flat boats and the boats constructed there were used many years. It is said the work turned out from the Fort Amanda shipyards eclipsed in construction and durability anything produced at the Fort Defiance Navy Yard at the same time. There was better workmanship on the boats built at Fort Amanda than at Fort Defiance, and when a craft was ready for the water there was always demand for it. While the ship yard story at Fort Amanda seems an absurdity today, there is no question about it. However, there is a difference of opinion as to how operations were carried on there. It would seem that Mrs. Clarence Lathrop of Old Fort Amanda farm house is right when she says she hears widely different versions of the shipyard industry there. In the "Historic Background of the Monument," found in the program of its unveiling ceremony, are these words: "Ship building was begun by the garrison in the winter following the building of the fort; the shipyard was on the east bank of the river just east of the fort; seventy-five flat boats were constructed, and part of them were used to carry troops to Fort Meigs in 1813. It is believed that some of the scows built in Fort Amanda were used by Commodore Oliver Perry in floating his ships over the shallows of Put-In-Bay upon the day of his famous victory," but some who have studied the situation have a different opinion about it.

The varying descriptions of important battles are because of the varying viewpoints of the writers describing them. The writer was shown Fort Amanda and heard a different version of the shipyard

industry there. Some who apply their own reasoning facilities are inclined to the belief that the barges constructed in the ancient ship yards there and used in transporting supplies down the Auglaize to Fort Defiance were built on the high ground now the site of the monument, the channel down the slope to the south having been excavated in order to move the barges down the hill to the water. While the channel is grassed over today, it would have been an easy matter to skid a barge down it with the momentum of its own weight, much as crafts are launched on the water today. The scows built at Fort Amanda were used on the lower Miami as well as the Auglaize, and it is a pleasing story that one of them was in the fleet commanded by Commodore Perry on Lake Erie, when he exclaimed "We have met the enemy and they are ours."

FORT AMANDA A PLACE OF SAFETY

While there was never a military engagement at Fort Amanda, it was a place of refuge from the Indians, and the graves in the military cemetery there are the last resting places of many soldiers who died while on garrison duty. While the din of battle was never heard on Allen County soil, this historic fort was the site of personal heroism that will remain unknown to the end of the world. The war whoops of the Shawnees, the shrill whistle of the rifle ball and the roar of cannon were not unknown in the valley of the Maumee, and this rendezvous on the Auglaize was a place of safety for the brave young soldiers when Generals Harrison and Proctor were meeting in mortal combat, the British general being aided by his devoted Indian ally, Chief Tecumseh. He had not joined in the Greenville Treaty, and he wished to preserve to his people their hunting grounds forever.

FLOUR WAS SHIPPED ON THE AUGLAIZE

A letter written June 20, 1813, at Camp Fort Meigs by Green Clay establishes the fact that a consignment of flour was received there by Ensign Gray that had been sent from Fort Amanda by transport, a thing that would be an utter impossibility on the Auglaize today. Fort Meigs has been swallowed up by Toledo, and the Auglaize is no longer a navigable stream. The removal of the timber and the drainage of the country has worked the transformation. While it was named for an Indian chieftain, and along its banks marched General St. Clair and General Wayne, and dusky warriors were once in hiding among its many dark ravines; while the stream was once capable of floating heavily-laden flat boats, pirogues and scows, all that seems today like a story that is told, beginning "Once upon a time." The transformation of the earth's surface has greatly reduced the volume of the Auglaize. In the days of Auld Lang Syne it was a factor in Allen County history. While it is conceded that Wayne's trace follows the course of the Auglaize sometimes crossing it, the wilderness troops later following its course from Fort Amanda to Fort Defiance, their provisions being transported by water, at this centennial period in Allen County history there are no markers designating it.

THE DEDICATION OF THE FORT AMANDA MONUMENT

The order of the day, July 5, 1915, was the unveiling of the monument and 5,000 persons were attracted to Fort Amanda for the ceremony. Dr. J. H. Blattenberg of Lima was chairman of the decorations committee, and Old Fort Amanda Farm House—the home of Clarence Lathrop, from whom the site was purchased—was thrown open to the public for the day. There are many curios in this old homestead that



THE FORT AMANDA MONUMENT

have been gathered in the vicinity of Fort Amanda that hark back to the shipbuilding industry there. There were many dinners spread on the ground and William Rusler, who was secretary of the monument commission and active in securing the appropriation for it, entertained many friends at a basket dinner—the day devoted to the cause of patriotism in honor of the unknown dead who lie buried there. While there are community graves in the foreground of the military cemetery, the unknown soldier dead lie near the river bluff and on a detached knoll across the ravine is the grave of Capt. Enoch Dawson. He was killed in October, 1812, by an Indian from ambush, while eating grapes from a vine near the water's edge, which is pointed out to this day to visitors there. While it shows evidence of great age, this vine still clings to the trunk of a tree overhanging the waters of the Auglaize.

The movement which resulted in the erection of the monument at Fort Amanda was started in a meeting called by William Rusler of Shawnee Township, February 4, 1913, in Memorial Hall. The Fort Amanda Memorial Association was formed and later it was incorporated, the purpose being to create sentiment for a Fort Amanda memorial. The officers chosen were: President, Jacob B. Sunderland, Spencerville; secretary, R. R. Zurmehly, Lima; vice-presidents, C. W. Williamson, Wapakoneta; Daniel Harpster, West Cairo; Mrs. W. L. Mackenzie, Mrs. B. M. Moulton, Mrs. S. J. Derbyshire, Mrs. James Sullivan, Thomas H. Jones, Rev. M. C. Howey, Clinton Hover and Dr. George Hall. The executive committee: William Rusler, chairman; Mrs. D. J. Cable, Clarence Lathrop, George Feltz and James Pillars. The incorporators: Mabel Thrift Gray, A. C. Hover, Amanda J. Sullivan, Rev. M. C. Howey and R. R. Zurmehly. In April, 1913, Senator Mooney and Representative Kennedy secured an appropriation of \$5,000 from the Ohio Assembly, and Governor James M. Cox named W. L. Mackenzie, Alva V. Noble and William Rusler honorary commission to superintend the erection of the monument. The commission organized with Mr. Noble, chairman; Mr. Mackenzie, vice-chairman, and Mr. Rusler, secretary.

When it was definitely decided that the memorial should be in the form of a monument, a tract of two and one-half acres was purchased from Mr. Lathrop and a contract was let to the Allen County Mausoleum Company, the work to be executed by the Hughes Granite Company, Clyde, Ohio. There has been \$2,600 appropriated by the Ohio Legislature to purchase more land, and two cannons are promised by the U. S. Government to be placed there. There were committees on arrangements, finance, decorations, music, souvenir, grounds, privileges and reception, and all were bent on the success of the undertaking. The Fort Amanda Memorial Association did not consider its work terminated with the unveiling ceremony and there are further plans to convert the site into a park reached by improved highways which will be visited by thousands, both because of the historic interest of the place and its natural beauties as a pleasure resort, and when the tract between the military cemetery and the Auglaize-Allen County line has been converted into a government reservation, there will still be work in perpetuating it. Although it may never have railroad facilities, Fort Amanda will always be a mecca for tourists.

SENTIMENT CRYSTALLIZED SLOWLY

In the souvenir program of the ceremonies connected with the unveiling of the monument at Fort Amanda are these words: "The

historic interest which attaches to Fort Amanda long ago suggested that the spot ought to be marked by a memorial in honor of the soldiers who sleep there, and of the deeds done in the service of the nation; but more than a century passed before the sentiment took concrete form, and the monument was a reality. While accounts vary as to the number of graves, the estimates ranging close to seventy-five, only about forty are supplied with the simple military markers today. The identities of the soldiers were lost because of the destruction of military records when the British troops burned the Capitol at Washington."

When the Fort Amanda monument was unveiled the Lima Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, presented Old Glory, the presentation address being made by Mrs. Grace Bryan Hollister, regent of the chapter. The Lathrops of Old Fort Amanda Farm have assumed the responsibility of caring for this beautiful flag, and it floats from the flag staff adjoining the monument on Sundays and gala days when the weather is favorable for visitors. A page in the souvenir program entitled "The Monument, the Site and Environment" reads: "Rugged simplicity characterizes the design and the material of the monument, symbolical of the character and lives of the men whom it commemorates. The shaft, of gray granite in the obelisk form, towers nearly fifty feet; at the base the stone is carved to suggest the stockade which enclosed Fort Amanda.

"On the west face of the monument which is placed according to the points of the compass is a bronze tablet upon which the old fort is reproduced in relief, from sketches and descriptions. Below the reproduction is the legend: 'Fort Amanda, erected by order of Gen. William Henry Harrison in October, 1812, and became an important deposit of army stores during the war.' Above the reproduction are the words: 'Erected by a grateful people to the memory of the pioneer soldiers of Ohio and other states, who fell in the defense of their homes from Indian depredations in the war of 1812.' The monument stands in the center of what was once Fort Amanda but all external traces of the structure have disappeared; it was only through the butts of the logs which formed the stockade, unearthed in plowing, that the outline of the enclosure was determined; until a few years ago a depression showed the location of the well, but that also now has vanished; the monument stands on a bluff on the west bank of the Auglaize River, in Logan Township, Auglaize County, just across the line of Amanda Township, Allen County, and ten miles southwest of Lima."

CHAPTER XVI

EXIT SHAWNEE—ENTER SETTLER

While the Indian tribes of Northwest Ohio have already had attention, the deportation of the Shawnees belongs to the history of Allen County. Their days were numbered already when the tide of civilization was upon them. Their only conception of life contemplated the unrestricted freedom of the forest. With his tomahawk and scalping knife, the American Indian was always a problem with the settlers. In a pathetic way some one writes of the American Indians transferred from their original hunting grounds to the reservations: "As a race they have withered from the land; their arrows are broken; their springs are dried up; their cabins are in the dust; their council fire has long since gone out on the shore; their war cry is fast dying away in the untrodden west; slowly and sadly they climb the distant mountains, and read their doom in the setting sun," and to this day deportation is considered the saddest experience that befalls humanity.

In 1831, when local government was first established in Allen County, there was an agreement entered into by the Shawnees that they would immediately quit the country. It was in accordance with the treaty made at the rapids of the Maumee in 1817, and while the Shawnee long ago became a vanishing quantity, the war whoop and feathers no longer in evidence in Allen County, the story of how he was deprived of his happy hunting grounds by the invading forces of civilization, will always strike a sympathetic chord; there was always poetry in the movement of the Indian, and when pageants are enacted the children of civilization always stand ready to deck themselves in buckskins and feathers.

A writer of the period relates that when the Shawnees were about to leave Allen County for the reservations, there were tribal religious ceremonies, dances and other weird amusements; the hunting grounds and the graves of their fathers were dear to them, and there was an unusual spectacle enacted in the wilderness days of Allen County history. It was a sad ceremony as they carefully removed all traces of the resting places of their dead by leveling the sward above each lowly mound, all this under the surveillance of government representatives hurrying them on to the reservations. With a blast from the trumpet of their appointed leader, the Shawnees started on their journey through an uninhabited forest, and through the open prairies encountering the successive changes and going so far that they felt it would be ages before they were again molested by the whites, in the onward march of civilization.

When the procession of the Shawnees moved from Allen County, their high priest was in front like the leader of the Israelites of old, bearing the Ark of Covenant consisting of a large gourd and the leg bone of a deer tied about his neck and leading the way; while they had entered into an agreement to evacuate the territory, when it came to pulling up stakes and leaving their familiar haunts it was a serious matter. A Welshman relates that when the parent stock of the Welsh community located in Allen County, camping on the banks of Pike Run, the broad land was an unbroken, swampy wilderness inhabited by the stillness of the ages and broken only by the war whoop of the Indians, and the howl of the wild beasts of the forest. This same Welshman who wielded the pen of a ready writer, adds: "Allen County was once the hunting ground of the Wyandottes, Ottawas, Delawares and Shawnees who roamed

through the dense forest in absolute freedom; while in 1817, they had disposed of their land it was not until 1832 they were transported to the reservations west of the Mississippi."

Platform speakers have charged deportation as the crime of the war countries recently, and it does not require any undue stretch of the imagination to gain some conception of the injustice perpetrated upon the American Indians. The migration of the Shawnees—the most powerful tribe in Allen County—began in August and from that date the white settlers rapidly filled up the country. David Robb and D. M. Workman, the government agents who came to dispossess the Shawnees, were unrelenting and forced them to leave the country. For a few years there were red men and white men in the Allen County wilderness together—savagery and civilization clinging to the same landmarks in local history.

It is said that of all the Shawnees in Allen County, Pht (Pe-Aitch-Ta) was the most widely known and honored—that he was a natural leader among the tribes in Western Ohio. The biggest shortage in the world



PHT'S CABIN IN SHAWNEE

today is leadership, and Pht was a potent sachem in the councils of his friends. Through his influence the Shawnee Council House was built in 1831, and after withstanding the ravages of half a century it was destroyed, and here the warriors met and plotted together when the matter of deportation was pressing hard upon them. With the government reservations in prospect, and the hunting grounds of their fathers in retrospect, the Shawnees were in need of a meeting place where they might discuss the outlook together. The spirit of Pht could not bow to the mandates of the United States Government, and while his people were facing the reservations this intrepid leader crossed the River of Death into the Hunting Grounds of the Great Spirit. It broke his heart when he knew he must leave the haunts of his youth; his rude coffin was made from puncheons, and all his valuables were buried with him.

Pht was a leader in tribal difficulties, and the world has always welcomed men with initiative. However, after a long illness superinduced from the dread of the future, he was buried in the garden near his cabin, the grave being made for him by his wife and daughter. Before quitting the country they leveled the mound in order to conceal his rest-

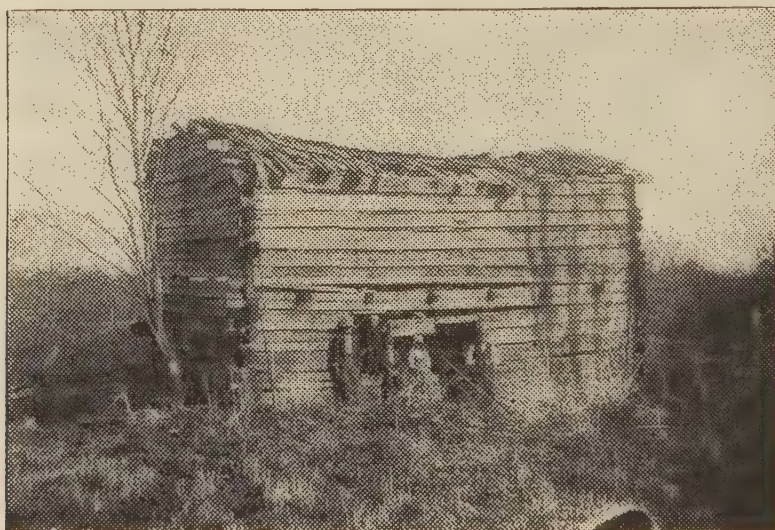
ing place. While the name of Pht will not soon perish from earth, in the morning of this second century of local history the Allen County citizen is unable to locate the spot—the grave of the last chieftain of the Shawnees. While for a few years the white settlers had lived in peace with the Shawnees, Pht was sagacious and recognized in their increasing numbers the final overthrow of the tribal government. He had seen the end from the beginning, and a sensitive nature always suffers from such things. The settlers looked upon the Shawnee chieftain with admiration—they regarded him as a man who would have distinguished himself in any community and in any nationality.

The warriors of the tribes had always gathered at the domicile of Pht, the Council House not always a reality—and finally they had met with him there, and there was dignity in their deliberations when plotting against the encroachments of civilization. Shawneetown was an Indian village on the site of the Allen County Children's home in Shawnee, and the Council House is well remembered by many Allen County citizens of today. In 1880, it was in the line of a destructive storm. The Indian significance of the name Pe-Aitch-Ta seemed prophetic—Falling Tree very aptly describing this stalwart Shawnee, as he reached the end of his earthly journey. In the poem describing the burial of Moses is the line: "The angels of God upturned the sod, and laid the dead man there," but in the case of this leader that sad office was performed by his wife and daughter.

While Pht was the recognized leader, Quilna was the business man of the Shawnees. His name was a household word among the settlers. His home was open to them and in emergencies he would supply them with pottage. When they needed corn they could get it from Quilna. However, he was always recognized as a crafty Indian. One day a settler named Breese bargained a hog to Quilna in exchange for a deer. It was to be a doe—young and fat, and when Quilna finally killed it he hung it up in the woods; he left it there until putrefaction began, and when the settler objected to the carcass, Quilna pretended not to understand it. He argued the question, saying: "He fat." Breese admitted it. Quilna said: "He doe," and the settler agreed with him. "He young," was Quilna's next defense, when Breese cleared up matters by saying: "Yes, I'll admit all that you say, but I do not want the deer; it does not smell good; it is spoiled," and when the situation finally dawned upon Quilna, he replied: "Ah, me know—he too dead," and there was no bargain between them. While venison was a wilderness luxury, and culinary delicacy, the settler had sanitary standards the Indians knew nothing about, and Quilna lost out in the deal with Breese, because cleanliness was not next thing to godliness with him.

Quilna was always friendly with the boys among the settlers. They would accompany him on hunting trips, and he would always take care of them. He was called the pathfinder of the Shawnees. He often served as guide for settlers, and for travelers through the wilderness country. The emissaries of the British Government were not without their influence among the Shawnees when they were facing the reservations. Unfortunately, the government agents showed them no mercy and they were in need of sympathy. It was a memorable epoch, and each tribe had different methods of expressing themselves. While some surrendered in despair to the inevitable, others plunged into dissipation and in dispossessing them, the government agents resorted to various subterfuges. While the squaws always performed the labor, they were assured that President Andrew Jackson would make them rich in a new and better country, where they would be free from toil and privations.

The reservations were described to the Shawnees as consisting of 100,000 acres of unbroken forest with wild animals unmolested; they could feast on buffalo, elk, deer and other game, and thus they were buoyed up for what awaited them—the loss of their possessions in Allen County. It is said the influence brought to bear upon the unsuspecting Shawnees was winked at by the United States Government. While deer were plentiful in Allen County, the Shawnees had exchanged venison for salt with the settlers, and they had been inspired with a degree of confidence in the white man's story. Their acquaintance with the Indian traders had been satisfactory, and when they were deported Peter Loramie and Anthony Madore—two Frenchmen established among the Shawnees—went with them to the reservations. Francis Deuchoquette, who was a French interpreter, and who is said to have been the first white man in the vicinity of Fort Amanda after it was abandoned as a garrison, incurred the displeasure of the government agents because of his friendly interest in the Shawnees. He knew the Indian tongue and



COUNCIL HOUSE OF SHAWNEES—HOG CREEK TRIBE

volunteered his services in their favor. The Indian Commissioner, Gardner, repulsed him, and he started to Washington in the interest of the Shawnees.

The white settlers also remembered Deuchoquette because of his interest in them. He died en route to Washington where he hoped to secure justice for the Indians, and was buried by the wayside amid the lamentations of the Shawnees accompanying him. An old account says he died at Cumberland, Maryland, in 1831 (while en route to Washington). C. C. Marshall, an early mail service man, said of him: "In 1831, I became acquainted with Francis Deuchoquette, the old Frenchman who had lived a long time among the Shawnees. Beside his interest in the tribe, he interceded for the lives of Knight, Crawford and others." Deuchoquette Township in Auglaize County bears the name of this Frenchman, who manifested so much interest in the Shawnees.

When the settlers were locating in Allen County, the government representatives sent to remove the Shawnees told them the white men would pasture their lands, and there would always be trouble, while if

they went to the reservations there would never be any more difficulties. The English Government always had the Shawnees and other tribes in suspense, assuring them that in time they would retrieve their lost territory. Finally, the trumpet sounded three times, and they began their journey of 800 miles to the nearest reservation. Their alliances with the British had stirred up bitter hatred, and they were a most unhappy people as they wended their way toward the land of the setting sun. In later years a group of homesick Shawnee squaws visited Allen County, but when they witnessed the changes they were content to go again.

INDIANS INCREASING IN NUMBERS

The Society of the American Indians held its 1920 annual meeting in St. Louis. The City of Chicago is the home of about 100 full-blood American Indians, with many tribes represented among them. The writer was privileged to attend one of their meetings in January, 1920, when buffalo sandwiches were served to guests. The Indians appeared in costume, and engaged in the war dances of their fathers. Many tribes were represented, and there were reservation Indians at the meeting. Some of them were touring the country in vaudeville, and were in Chicago for the meeting. The American Indians in Chicago are organized as a branch of the Chicago Historical Society, the secretary of which appeared in costume. Many people have been interested as collectors of Indian costumes. The program at the meeting was given by the reservation Indians. The decorations were limbs from the trees in the forest, and a wigwam is a permanent feature. A white child was christened with the Indian sacrament, and the customs of the past were revived again. The educated American Indians are opposed to the present bureau system, and they are urging that their affairs be placed under the laws of the different states containing the reservations. They are interested in agriculture and in live stock production, and they desire to manage their own business without supervision or governmental restrictions. In this Chicago meeting, the Indians seemed refined and intelligent in their understanding of governmental things.

WHO'S WHO IN ALLEN COUNTY

In Virginia—the Old Dominion, great emphasis is placed upon the first family idea—the first families of Virginia, but since 1848, the site of the first settlers in Allen County has been in Auglaize County. The blockhouse at Fort Amanda lay idle after it ceased to be a military post late in 1814, until three years later when settlers began locating in the territory. The settlers in the vicinity of Fort Amanda were from Dayton. Strange as it may seem, the first settlers of Allen County are now credited to Auglaize County. It is urged by some that Francis Deuchquette never lived in the area once within the bounds of Allen County. Again the statement is made that he was the first white man located in Allen County. In 1817, Peter Diltz came from Dayton and occupied one of the blockhouses in the palisade at Fort Amanda. However, he did not become a permanent citizen.

It is little wonder that the settlers chose the vicinity of Fort Amanda. It is rich in historic interest, and there is no spot in Allen or any surrounding county with background so varied with both war and romance. Fort Amanda has the honor of being first in many things; great human interest attaches to the use of the word first; who is not thrilled at the first cry of the new-born babe; the first tottering steps of the child; the

first short trousers on the boy; the first long skirts on the girl; the first day at school; the first consciousness of strength; the first blush of beauty; the dawn of love; the first earnings of labor; the accumulation of capital; the first sermon, client or patient; the first battle, the first sorrow—in short, the opening incidents in every life produce a thrill distinctively their own, and mayhap out of proportion to that belonging to a thousand greater things, but finally men and women everywhere unite in saying:

“There are gains for all our losses,
There is balm for all our pain,
But when from youth the dream departs,
It takes something from our hearts,
And it never comes again.”

—Stoddard.

The best an historian can do is to approach accuracy, and while there are sins of commission they cannot be worse than the sins of omission in writing history. It is the mission of the true historian in Allen County as well as in the rest of the world, to delve into the great past in an effort to unravel the tangled threads in the history of all the yesterdays. History is well defined as the record of transactions between different people at different periods of time, and some one has said that not to know what happened before one was born is to remain always a child. It is said by another: “The roots of the present lie deep in the past, and the past is not dead to him who would know how the present comes to be what it is,” and most people of today are interested in the firelight stories of other days, when told by men and women of preceding generations—stories heard at mother’s knee—the traditions handed down from father to son, and time was in Allen County when “word of mouth” had greater significance than it has today.

It seems that the military occupation of Fort Amanda was in 1812, and that the abandoned garrison afforded shelter for the first Allen County settlers. While Peter Diltz was only temporarily located at Fort Amanda, he remained long enough to construct some cabin homes in the community.

THE DAUGHTER OF ALLEN COUNTY

Andrew Russell, who is reputed to have opened the first farm in Allen County, arrived at Fort Amanda in the spring of 1817 from Dayton. He also found shelter in the blockhouse there. On July 13, 1817, occurred the birth of a daughter whose name—Susannah Russell—will live in history, the Daughter of Allen County. In 1828, Russell died at Fort Amanda. On September 20, 1817, a son was born to the first resident of Fort Amanda, Peter Diltz. He was christened Francis Diltz. In 1821, the Diltz family returned to Dayton. While Susannah Russell is recognized as the first white child born within the limits of Allen County the site of her birth is now in Auglaize County. She became the wife of C. C. Marshall, a government service man carrying United States mail between Piqua and Fort Defiance; she died in 1871, at the age of fifty-four years, in Delphos. William Van Ausdall was another Dayton man to locate about that time at Fort Amanda.

CENTENNIAL LOG CABIN IN LIMA PUBLIC SQUARE

In commemoration of the treaty made with the Shawnees at the Rapids of the Maumee which resulted finally in their evacuation of Allen County, and of the first settlement in 1817 at Fort Amanda, a log cabin

was constructed 100 years later in the Lima public square, as a monument to the civilization of the past in Allen County. This unique monument was an object of much attention from Lima visitors. On Labor Day, 1917, it was placed on trucks and removed to a permanent place in Lincoln Park where it stands as a voice from the past in Allen County history. The logs were donated by public spirited citizens, the moving spirit in its erection being Dr. George Hall. While this cabin was in the Lima public square all visitors saw it, and visitors today hear its history from their friends—a tribute to the citizenship of long ago.

Within the bounds of the Allen County of today are some who are descended from the settlers at Fort Amanda, although it was several years before there were white people in what is now Allen County. The great English premier, Disraeli, once said: "Youth is a blunder; manhood a struggle; old age a regret," and with that thought uppermost, it matters little about who came first in any community. Births, marriages



IN THE LIMA PUBLIC SQUARE, 1917—NOW IN LINCOLN PARK

and deaths make up the sum of living, and while a woman always remembers dates by the births of her children, the law of association governing her in such things—unless the barn is burned, or some dreadful fatality overtakes the family, a man seldom remembers anything about it.

IN THE WAKE OF JOHNNY APPLESEED

It is popularly understood that John Chapman, known to posterity as "Johnny Appleseed," was in Northwestern Ohio prior to the building of Fort Amanda, and a paragraph in the souvenir program when the monument was unveiled, reads: "Three-quarters of a mile north from the monument on the William Bice farm until recent years, was an interesting relic of early days. It was an apple tree which probably grew from seed planted by 'Johnny Appleseed,' that strange pioneer character who wandered about strewing apple seed wherever he found fertile soil." John Chapman was born in 1775 in Boston, and died in 1845 in Fort Wayne.

In his Allen County reminiscences, S. C. McCullough says that when in 1835 he visited the Sunderland farm in Amanda Township, some trees were pointed out to him that were planted by John Chapman, an old man who traversed the Auglaize and Ottawa rivers, seeking alluvial soil in which to plant orchards. Mr. McCullough writes: "That he was here about 1812 is manifested in the number, variety and age of the trees which sprung from the seeds planted by him along Wayne's trace," and the story goes that he visited cider mills in Pennsylvania for his supply of seeds. Whenever he located loam along a stream, he would clear a spot and plant his apple seeds there. When settlers took up the land, he would come again and bargain with them about the trees.

"Johnny Appleseed" was an eccentric character; when he entered a house he would always recline on the floor; he would ask if the family desired some news direct from heaven. He was often barefoot because he was improvident, depending largely upon the generosity of the settlers for clothing. He thought it was wrong to kill wild animals for food, and he was always kindly treated by the Indians. One time a traveling evangelist inquired about the barefoot Christian going through the Northwest Territory to heaven, when the object of the inquiry—John Chapman, lying on a pile of timber with his feet in the air, answered: "Here he is," and it seems the whole countryside knew the man, and was familiar with his eccentricities. Since the man who plants a tree is regarded as a benefactor, John Chapman must have entered into his reward; there is no doubt but what this eccentric character paid his respects to Allen County.

SOME 1920 CITIZENS OF ALLEN COUNTY

It is a significant fact that in the 1920 edition of *Who's Who in America*, there are 1,731 Ohio names, since Ohio has produced some of the great men of the nation, the statement does not provoke question. Only men and women who have accomplished things worth while are listed in *Who's Who in America*, and ambitious, designing persons cannot buy space in the publication. However, the "density of genius" does not always indicate the place of one's birth, and some Allen County products may be listed from other parts of the world. In the Allen County section are just three names: John Davison, educator; James H. Halfhill, lawyer, and B. F. Welty, congressman. While the list is corrected from year to year—members of Congress always being given, perhaps fewer persons are familiar with *Who's Who* than will read the names in *The Centennial History of Allen County*.

CHAPTER XVII

WHEN ALLEN BECAME AN ORGANIZED COUNTY

While the Shawnees were an ambitious tribe, and the Council House was ahead of the courthouse in Allen County, after June 6, 1831, all business was transacted within its own limits, and in time there was complete county organization. For eleven years Allen had been associated in a business way with Mercer County. Indeed, Amanda Township was organized under authority granted in Mercer County.

In the United States, many of the states are divided into townships of perhaps five, six, seven or ten miles square, and the inhabitants of such townships are invested with certain powers for regulating their own affairs, such as repairing roads and providing for the poor; the township is subordinate to the county.

When Amanda became an organized township in 1830, through the action of Mercer County officials, there were thirteen electors and twelve of them were at the meeting. Samuel Washburn and Allen Martin were the local representatives present. Samuel Washburn was of the Fort Amanda community. A scout traveling through Allen County then did not mention many settlers. Samuel Baxter located in Amanda Township in 1828, and he was active in establishing local government. He had two sons: Curtis and Smith. While this pioneer resident died in 1832, the wife—Mrs. Keziah Creaman Baxter—survived him by twenty years.

When the Baxters located in Amanda, they found half a dozen families: Carr, Miller, Harter, Sunderland, Kephart, Harris, Washburn, and some of these names are still heard in the community. Other early families were: Adams, Berryman, Burnfield, Crozier, Clawson, Durham, Hearst, Hire, Hoak, Heland, Johnson, Baber, Moorman, Post, Russell, Tone, Sutton, Bice, Stewart, Vance, Whetstone, Winans and Woollery. After the cycle of a century, it is natural that the names of the pioneers should appear on tombstones rather than in directories. The 1920 census shows 1,078 residents of Amanda Township.

While Southworth and Conant are neighborhood centers there was once an Amanda and a Hartford, and they speak of a Tawa as an Indian center, without locating it definitely. When Amanda was platted in 1832, its promoters were ambitious that it should become the seat of government in Allen County. Today Amanda relies upon its agriculture.

A WORD OF EXPLANATION

In the pages of this Centennial History, the purpose is to write everything in terms of Allen County. While the townships and towns will pass in review, "I am the vine and ye are the branches," is the relation sustained between Allen County and its integral parts, the air and the water being the same in the different communities. The trees, the streams and the wild life of the forest know nothing of boundaries, and yet in a general way everything is given locality. There is so much repetition in the description of the different townships in detail, and space is used otherwise in these pages.

The American Indians came to the doors of the settlers, but those who tell such stories today hark back to the very earliest local civilization. While the American Indian will always be regarded with some

degree of admiration by the student of United States history, his story now belongs wholly to the past in Allen County. It is fitting that the names of Pht and Quilna should remain as household words, and while some of the prominent community family names are no longer found in local directories—have been transferred to the Lamb's Book of Life, many are still heard in Allen County.

There is sacred page authority for the statement that the places that "know us now shall soon know us no more forever," and when men and women begin the downward slope of life's afternoon, they are reminded of it time and again. In two or three generations some families change almost wholly, and strangers occupy their places in society. One who has been away and then returns to a community stands aghast at the changes in it. He wonders what has become of all his friends and relatives. Mankind has no continuing city, and these township studies emphasize that fact—changed farmsteads and changed households in every community. While the frontier traveler always knew the settler was at home when his shirt was on the line—always in bed while his wife washed and



TOWN HALL, ELIDA

dried it, prosperous conditions seem to prevail all through Allen County today.

(GERMAN) AMERICAN TOWNSHIP

Upon the petition of the citizens living in German Township, and through action of the Allen County commissioners, August 16, 1918, this time-honored name was changed to American. Article II of the petition reading: "That good cause is shown why the name of said township should be changed, and which in the opinion of the Board of County Commissioners, justifies the change in the name of said township," and it is further stipulated that "the change shall in no wise affect the right of property, or the internal concerns of said township," and reading between the lines, it seems that "good cause" means patriotism. The name German had come into disfavor when the German nation changed its attitude toward the rest of the world. School books were undergoing changes at the time, and business concerns bearing the name German were eliminating the offensive designation, and the people of German

Township were caught in the wave of popular sentiment—hence, American Township. However, there are residents of the township who a little later on would not have voted for the change, because of sacred associations in early history. They do not hold the German people responsible for the conduct of some of their leaders.

A glance at the map of Allen County shows that American Township occupies almost the exact geographical center, and history reveals the fact that in establishing its present boundary, it lost to Amanda and gained from Bath, and that again in May, 1857, American Township lost 1,040 acres—more than a full section of land—to Ottawa and the City of Lima. Allentown was the earliest settlement; township organization was effected in 1833, and among the settlers were: Bowman, Brand, Richards, John, Ireland, Wright, Boyer, Crites, Ridenour, Knittle, Cochran, Bryan, Creaman, Imler, Noll, Myers, Neely, Beiler, Miller, Blackburn, Huffer, Herring, Shobe, Hartman, Armstrong, Summerset, Provenmire, Baker, Holland, Leaser, Hughes, Conrad, Johnson, Peltier, Pool, Steaman, Sawmiller, Tate, Greer, Statte, Stalter, Verbrycke, Richardson, Westbay, Edwards, Haller, McBride and Luttrell. Those active in developing Allentown were George Povenmire and William Myers, and as early as 1835, it was considered as the logical location for the seat of government in Allen County. Elida came into existence in 1852, although it was not incorporated until 1878, when there was an era of prosperity in the community. Griffith John was its founder, and it bears the name of his brother Elida John who never lived in the community.

While Allentown will always be a community center, A. D. 1920, there were very few residents who harked back to its early history. It is related that Gen. William Blackburn who located there in an early day gave a new impetus to the community. The site of the Blackburn home is still pointed out, the house having been destroyed by fire in 1904, and it was always a mecca for visitors. There is frequent mention of General Blackburn in Allen County history. While his home in Allentown was built in the log cabin era, it is always described as the Blackburn mansion, native walnut being used in building it. Including the incorporated village of Elida, the population of American township in the 1920 census is shown as 2,398, and its proximity to Lima gives to its citizenry every modern advantage.

AUGLAIZE—ITS PLACE IN HISTORY

Considered chronologically, Auglaize should precede American although it is alphabetical classification in this study of Allen County townships. It became an organized township March 5, 1832, and the community centers are: Harrod, Westminster and West Newton, Westminster having been platted two years later. Alexander Creps who located the town owned much of the land lying north of the Auglaize River; it has been said that he could walk from his home in Westminster to Lafayette many years later without leaving his own land, and that many things were done for the community with his money. West Newton was platted in 1850, with Daniel Shields promoting the growth of the community. Harrod, on the Chicago and Erie road, is the only railway station in Auglaize. Tradition has it there was once a Maysville located in two counties and four townships, the Allen County portion being in Auglaize and Jackson, the remainder of the town being in two townships in Harden County. It was once a famous stopping place for frontier travelers bent on reaching either railroad or boat transportation in Toledo.

The names of Auglaize settlers: Goode, Stevenson, Ford, Hamilton, Weaver, Heffner, Underwood, Shockey, Clum, Serkes, Leatherman, Asking, Coon, Williams, Grant, Holt, Hardesty, Ice, Jacobs, Maus, Patterson, Grubb, Perkes, Smith, Blair, Stedman, Harrod, Shellenberger, Vermillion and Yazelle. The comment is heard today that some of the foremost citizens in Allen County came from the southeasternmost township—Auglaize. While all the soil is not the best, the conditions were conducive to good citizenship there. It is related that Francis Stevenson and John and Arabelle Goode located in Auglaize in 1829, Mrs. Goode being the first white woman in the community. Her only neighbors were the Indian squaws until Mrs. Stevenson joined her husband one year later. The 1920 census shows the citizenship of Auglaize, including the incorporated Village of Harrod, as 1,733, and it is a prosperous community.

THE DEVIL'S BACKBONE IN AUGLAIZE

The distinguishing physical characteristic of Allen County—the Devil's Backbone—is in Auglaize Township. An old account says: "The



AN OLD HOUSE IN ALLEN COUNTY

surface is rolling in the east and level in the west; a curious formation is the Devil's Backbone, a ridge of gravel extending for some distance between Westminster and West Newton. It was undoubtedly thrown up by the wash of some great inland sea, and is in curious contrast to the surrounding soil. Near this used to be many large sloughs or mud pits seemingly without bottom, but they have nearly all disappeared," and some have offered the suggestion today that the ice had melted while a glazier was passing over Allen County in prehistoric times, and the Devil's Backbone simply marks the site of the wreck—there having been a good deal of debris deposited there. The gravel used in early road-building was secured from this peculiar earth formation.

So many things in nature are always attributed to the glacial period, and like the bluffs along river courses the Devil's Backbone seems to be the terminal moraine of a glacier. The theory prevails that the Great Lakes were scraped out by glaciers, and the Devil's Backbone seems to be one point that resisted glacial action. There is a ridge ranging from a quarter to a half mile in width, extending southward from this forma-

tion in which there is a deposit of carbonated calcium lying about twenty-four inches beneath the surface and covered with alluvial loam, about which there is some speculation as to its commercial value. The deposit spreads out under about five acres of the Botkins property, the owner not caring to lease it for development. There are shells in the calcium deposit, and an analysis reveals the properties of mineral soap. Adjacent land is adapted to farming, and for years the Devil's Backbone has been the mecca of many tourists and students of natural earth formations.

BATH TOWNSHIP IN HISTORY

While it is known that Bath was an organized township before official records were made in Allen County, neither the records of Allen nor Mercer give the time of its organization. In its early history it included Ottawa, and June 6, 1831, Jackson Township was detached from it. Bath Township is at least contemporary with Allen County. It was in 1829 that Christopher Wood located the future seat of justice of Allen County in Bath—a beautiful site for a village. An old account says the northeast corner of section No. 31 in Bath Township became the county seat,



A QUAIN HOMESTEAD AND BOARD WALK IN LAFAYETTE

the State of Ohio selling it for \$200 to Allen County. A list of the settlers includes the names: Wood, McClure, Fetters, Boope, Cotner, Weaver, Crawford, Johnson, Allison, Byerly, Smith, Snyder, Driver, Wolf, Custard, Woollett, Greer, Atmur, Ronsly, Douglas, Baker, Miller, Hagerman, Hodsell and Thayer. It is related that Christopher Wood and his sons arrived in 1824, after sixteen days en route from Logan County. They came through the woods, and when they stopped with Pht at Shawneetown, they found this Indian chieftain had twenty acres of cleared land, thus confirming the story that he was a tribal leader and the most progressive of the Shawnees.

The Wood family reached Sugar Creek in Bath April 16, 1824, and that after erecting the necessary cabin and planting his crops, he returned for his family in Logan County. The settlement at Fort Amanda had been by residents of Montgomery County about seven years before this settlement in Bath, although Wood was justice of the peace when Bath had civil jurisdiction over all of Allen County. Christopher Wood was a community builder, and when Lima was placed on the map he gave up his rural residence and became land agent in the town—perhaps the first

"dealer in dirt" in Allen County. He died in 1856, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. Samuel McClure was a contemporary of Mr. Wood, a son, Moses McClure, being the first white child born within the present limits of Allen County. Moses McClure was born in 1826 along Hog Creek in Bath, there being mention of him again in another chapter. In 1857, four sections of land were taken from Bath in creating Ottawa, and aside from the City of Lima spreading into Bath, it has no community center. The recent census credits 2,570 persons to Bath Township. The wealth of Bath is its agriculture.

JACKSON TOWNSHIP—LAFAYETTE

It is related that Jackson was detached from Bath, June 6, 1831, taking with it two sections of land, although it was December, 1834, that it became an organized township. Later in shaping up to congressional requirements, Jackson lost area to Bath, Auglaize and Perry townships. It has one community center—Lafayette. In 1827, Jacob Hawk purchased land and began life in Jackson under wilderness conditions. Other sturdy sons of toil and hewers of wood and drawers of water were: Allison, Bresler, Helser, Balsinger, Barber, Binkley, Carlisle, Claybaugh, Knoble, Carter, Curtiss, Elder, Edgecomb, Evans, Fisher, Faurot, Hall, Jamieson, Jones, McCafferty, Marsh, Meek, Cotner, May, McClure, Akerman, Neeley, Nash, Mehaffey, Osman, Paulin, La Rue, Patterson, Prosser, Robinson, Reese, Arnold, Rumbaugh, Rains, Staley, Snodgrass, Sasseton, Tucker, Watt, White, Wood, Walton, Wollett and Ward—some of these names appearing frequently in the development of Allen County history. The 1920 census gives 1,670 as the population of Jackson Township and Lafayette. The directory today would show many names not given in the early history. In March, 1868, Lafayette became an incorporated village. It is a business center with all branches of business represented necessary to make it a first-class residence community.

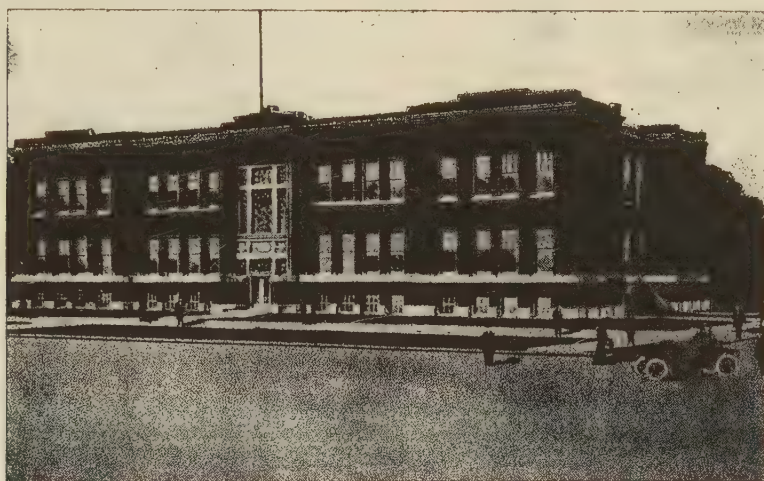
MARION TOWNSHIP AND DELPHOS

It was necessary to establish definite boundary when Marion became an organized township in December, 1833, and land was taken from Amanda and from Jennings Township, Putnam County. While it is irregular in outline, it has six square miles of land more than the township requirement—thirty-six sections. The community centers in Marion Township today are Delphos, Landeck and Scotts Crossing. Pioneers in Marion were: Coon, Cochran, Knoop, Moore, Miller, Mannion, Woolery, Washburn, Waggoner, and in the 40's when Delphos was placed on the map, Henry Moenig who was the first settler selected his cabin site where there was a large stump which he utilized as a table, building his cabin around it. Landeck and Scotts Crossing sprang up later.

Father John Otto Bredeick was the man with a vision who put Delphos on the map of the world. While yet a resident of the Kingdom of Bavaria, he had two emissaries watching developments in the western part of Allen County. His brother, Ferdinand Bredeick and Theodore Wrocklage, represented him in watching the developments along the proposed Erie Canal across Western Ohio, and in the museum of the Delphos public library is the purse in which he sent the money for the purchase of land as soon as the route of the canal was settled upon through the country. Three routes were being considered, and for a time the whole thing was an uncertainty. Before there was a Delphos, there was a Howard, section 10, and East and West Bredeick, the canal dividing

them. There were differences to settle in the early history of the community.

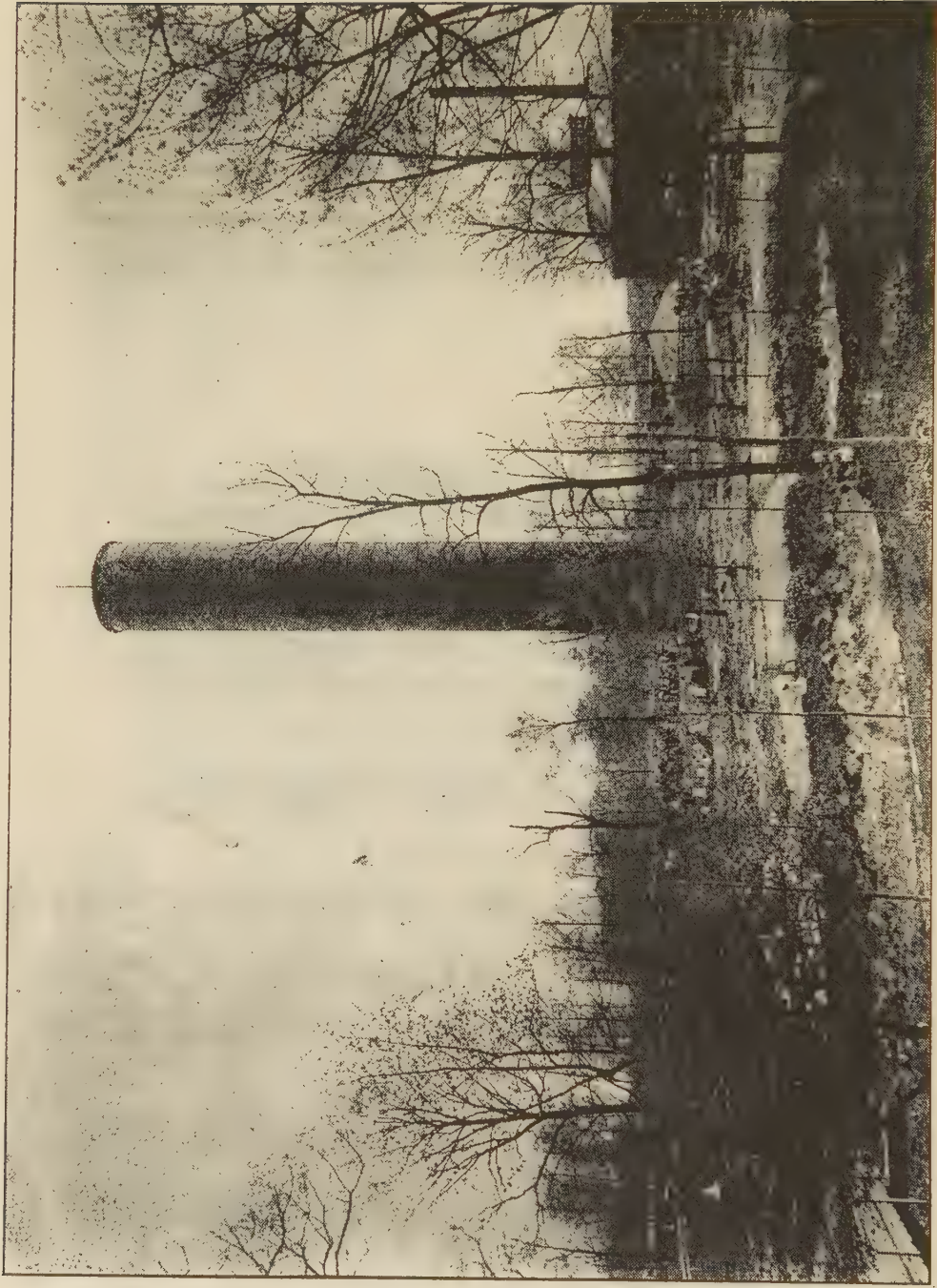
There were speculators alert, and the master mind of that great Catholic leader, Father John Otto Bredeick, was in evidence when he suggested the name Delphos and thus united the four ambitious communities. While there is mention in history of the Ten Mile woods, section 10 was the number of the local section of the Erie Canal when sold out for construction. While the word bonus does not appear that early in the annals of the community, Father Bredeick encouraged settlers by offering low prices and long-time payments, and thus a thrifty class was attracted to the community. Few men are on record as community builders with a broader vision of the future than had this Bavarian priest concerned in the development of Delphos and the surrounding country. He had lived in a country served by the canal as a commercial waterway, and none had dreamed of a railroad at Delphos when this long-headed pioneer was shaping its future history. However, when Delphos was placed on the map of Ohio it was in Putnam County. Ottoville in that



HIGH SCHOOL, DELPHOS

county also traces its development to the same master hand—Father John Otto Bredeick.

In the wake of Father Bredeick's efforts about Delphos came the following German and other population: Bredeick, Wrocklage, Esch, Loudeck, Hunt, Long, Wahuchoff, Lye, Geise, Schroeder, Poling, Woerrner, Shenk, Marshall, Hayes, Ditto, Ludwig, Wright, Galespie, Baxter, Wilte, Wellman, Lanse, Mesker, Luesmann, Kemker, Reinemeyer, Grothaus, Karriman, Gengler, German, Scott, Wekger, King, Jettinghoff, Lindemann and Osenbach—all thrifty settlers who soon developed the community. Since 1848, Delphos has been in Allen County, offsetting the loss of Fort Amanda when Auglaize County was securing recognition from the Ohio Assembly. At Delphos the canal is now the boundary between Allen and Van Wert counties, the postoffice and legal portions of the Delphos city government being in Allen County. The 1920 census gives Marion Township and wards 1 and 2 in Delphos a population of 5,300, although the citizens of Delphos claims a population of 6,000, including the part across the canal in Van Wert County.



WATERWORKS PARK, DELPHOS

In 1846, when F. J. Lye and family arrived by wagon from Tiffin to take up their residence in Delphos, they "stuck in the mud" on the present site of Main Street, and they carried their earthly store from the wagon to the home of friends where they lived until they could construct their cabin. The visitor to Delphos today finds it difficult to reconcile such a story with the modern improvements—street, business and residence communities. The public library and high schools are in Van Wert; the postoffice is in Allen and while the community assets are in two counties, the average citizen thinks only of one Delphos; he is unconscious of the Erie Canal as a dividing line when crossing it. However, Delphos is a border city serving the citizens of three counties: Allen, Van Wert and Putnam, and in turn drawing its patronage from all of them.

Father Bredeick opened the first store in Delphos in 1845, immediately after the canal was an assured thing in the community. He had obtained 600 acres of land, and others who made heavy land investments were: Benjamin F. Hollister, G. H. Bliss, Samuel H. Pettitt and E. Kimber. Samuel H. Farrar, an engineer employed in locating the canal, also invested in Delphos realty. The different land interests finally united in platting the town, and since it required a week for the settlers to make the return trip from Piqua with supplies, all were glad of the opportunity. There was a remarkable growth of the town from 1845, when they could only see out by looking straight up until 1854, when the settlers had measurably conquered the forest. The Erie Canal was the hope of Delphos, and the first canal boat to pass through the town was the William Marshall, owned and operated by Piqua capital. It was July 4, 1845, and from that day on Delphos was in communication with the outside world. In 1846, Governor-Elect William Bebb was a passenger on the first packet, the citizens meeting the packet at a lock a mile from town and supplying fresh horses to insure his "triumphant entrance" into Delphos. It was a gala day, and the population turned out enmasse to do honor to the governor of the commonwealth.

When the Erie Canal was opened across New York, the construction crew fired a gun every five miles so the people would know the progress, and there was almost as much demonstration in the vicinity of Delphos. There was a drydock established there in 1846, owned by Father Bredeick and operated by John Daub and B. Nate, and the one boat built there, the "M. King," proved too heavy for canal water and it was sent to Ohio River service. In 1849, there was an ashery established in Delphos, and every particle of wood ash produced by the settlers was soon converted into collateral. Pearl ash as sold in the crude state was used in the manufacture of baking soda. There was considerable revenue from it. While the community had its humble beginning, Delphos is now a commercial and manufacturing center, the Delphos Community Club always alert for anything that will advance the community interests.

"Delphos has always been one of the best little country towns in Ohio, both in the days of the canal and now that we have railroad advantages," said a local enthusiast; "the people find what they need in Delphos stores, and they are inclined to spend their money at home." The town established its supremacy in the days of the Erie Canal, when less fortunate towns "wagoned" their supplies from Delphos. The canal still affords water for industrial purposes, and the people are interested in the newspaper discussion of waterways, wondering what it may mean for them in future. There are doctors, lawyers and ministers—the people need not leave town for professional service nor business accommodations, and a population of more than 5,000 makes it a city of the first class with reference to United States mail service. Delphos is a railway

center, and the Toledo, Delphos and Western (Clover Leaf) shops are among the best assets of the community.

There are 100 railway employees in Delphos besides the engineers and conductors who live in the town. The roundhouse and repair shops give employment at home, and Delphos is also a terminal point on the Northern Ohio Railway. It has interurban service between Lima and Fort Wayne. The American Road Machine Company; the Delphos Bending Company—buggy and auto bows; the Delphos Paper Mill; Ricker Brothers Furniture Factory—bank furniture and tables; the John C. Schaffer Handle Factory; Whirrett Brothers Stirrup factory; the D. Steinle Soft Drinks Company; the Mueller Implement and Auto Company with the largest implement warehouse in Northwestern Ohio, and a number of auto sales and repair shops—many men taken out of the production ranks to repair autos, and while the Northwestern Ohio Light Company maintains an office on the Allen County side in Delphos, its



PUBLIC HALL AT DELPHOS

plant where the current is produced is in Van Wert County. It serves a chain of towns and lights farmhouses about the country.

MISFORTUNE OVERTAKES DELPHOS

In 1854, Delphos was visited by cholera and the town was almost depopulated—those who were not attacked by the disease being frightened out of the community. The ravages of “flu” were almost as serious two and three years ago. On May 3, 1872, the town was swept by a conflagration. Because of the havoc wrought it was always called “Black Friday.” There were no firefighting preparations, and sixty-four buildings were consumed in the heart of the town. While there was plenty of water in the canal, it could not be utilized until apparatus arrived from surrounding towns, both Lima and Fort Wayne responding to the call of distress. The citizens of Delphos soon established a breadline and fed the firefighters who rescued them.

The J. W. Hunt drug store, in which J. H. Wahmhoff was once a clerk and is now the proprietor, was always the social center of Delphos and community questions were always threshed out there. It was a waiting station for everybody, and a center for courtship always. They tell the story there that Amelia Bredeick, who became the bride of G. F.

Lang, treasured for years the bureau that was used as an altar in the first Catholic Church in Delphos. She was a niece to Father Bredeick. There has been a Delphos Historical Society, including both Allen and Van Wert County members, its object being to perpetuate the history of Delphos and vicinity. There is a unique community book hand-written by J. H. Wahmhoff, a line reading: "It is our purpose to chronicle such facts and findings as are yet obtainable; we find that with the passing of time much of our historical data is no longer obtainable at first-hand," and what is true at Delphos is true in other communities.

MONROE TOWNSHIP—WEST CAIRO

When Monroe Township was first settled in 1835, it was part of Putnam County. By the spinning of the wheel of fortune, its first settlers later found themselves residents of Allen County. It was in 1848 that the whirligig of time worked so many changes on either border of Allen County. For thirteen years the Monroviaans had been Putnam County citizens. Some of the Putnam-Allen County residents were: Peters, Harpster, Early, Parker, Tipton, Kidd, Van Meter; and settlers coming to Monroe in Allen were: Adams, Alstaetter, Allison, Ayres, Bliss, Beardsley, Broughton, Beamer, Bowers, Beasel, Beatty, Buckmaster, Berryhill, Bentley, Vance, Statler, Borlander, Blackburn, Beitler, Burnett, Cook, Crain, Cupp, Close, Crawford, Cunningham, Custard, Curtis, Craig, Downing, Decker, Drew, Doman, Daniels, Dennis, Everett, Edgecomb, Fleming, Fidler and Fensler. In 1848, Jacob Miller laid out West Cairo at the intersection of the Perrysburg and Bucyrus roads, and the village lay dormant awaiting developments until April 12, 1875, when it was organized and it still maintains a corporate existence. Rockport is another hamlet in Monroe. It was platted in 1836 by Samuel Rockhill, and the postoffice there was known as Cranberry. The entire population of Monroe was 1,641, in the 1920 census. Agriculture is its industry.

EARLY LIMA—OTTAWA TOWNSHIP

When Lima became the seat of government in Allen County March 3, 1831, it was in Bath Township. Christopher Wood of Allen, Justin Hamilton of Mercer, and Adam Barber of Putnam County were the commission appointed by the State of Ohio to locate the county seat in Allen County. This was effected in advance of the formal local organization of Allen County June 6, 1831, from which time official business was all transacted within the bounds of the county. The site was surveyed in April by Justin Hamilton of Mercer—the mother county. It seems that the original plot of Lima is "out of pocket," although a copy of it was made in 1890—since then no one has seen it. However, it is known that lots appraised at \$75 as shown on it, have since changed hands at a \$50,000 valuation. When Lima was located, the site was a wilderness as yet unfurrowed by the plow, and undisturbed by the sounds of industry. With the pure blue sky above unstained by the smoke of a wilderness cabin, Gen. James W. Riley who had made the original survey of Allen County surveyed the site of the town, and laid off the military square in the center. In lieu of an Allen County courthouse the initial court proceedings June 6, 1831, took place in the cabin home of James Daniels, Sr., on the bank of the Ottawa River east of the military square, and since there were no local hostelrys the Daniels home was also open to strangers.

FIFTEEN SUGGESTIVE NAMES IN HAT

One night when a group of congenial spirits lingered at the Daniels cabin, some one suggested that it was time a name were given to the wilderness community. A hat was passed and fifteen suggestive names were dropped into it. By the process of elimination, the last name in the hat was Lima. While the reference volumes all attribute the name to Patrick W. Goode, who came into the community advancing Sunday school propaganda—the Sunday school being contemporary with the first community development, Ezekiel Owen recalls a James Daniels, Jr., who attained to the age of ninety years, who always maintained that the slip bearing the name Lima had been cast into the hat by his father—the owner of the house in which the christening occurred, although general credence never attached to the story. It is said the guests at the Daniels cabin were attaches of the court spending the night in the temporary temple of justice, and then the query arises as to where they procured the paper used in casting their ballots.



PUBLIC SQUARE, LIMA

One account says that by the process of elimination only three ballots remained in the hat, and when they were shuffled again Lima was the last word in naming the town. There is no inkling of other names, and today none are inclined to change it, Kaleidoscopic Lima! Watch it grow! The Allen County capital is an ambitious town with the smoke of industry curling above it, and the footfall of commerce surging through it. Just a thought in retrospect—in 1872, the Lima Wheel Works made all the wood parts in wagon and buggy wheels. There was a hub and spoke works operated by James Irvin, and about that period Frank Gardner, a Lima blacksmith, devised a rubber cushion horse shoe to relieve the jar on the animal's foot when driven on the hard surface streets. That long ago the horse breeding industry characterized Allen County farmsteads. Some on writing of that period said: "I remember when Lima visitors were shown the poor farm, the cemetery and the paper mill," but in a later chapter the Lima of today will be revealed as shown in the survey recently completed under the direction of the Chamber of Commerce.

Whether it was James Daniels, Sr., or Patrick G. Goode who dropped the name Lima in the hat that night in the Daniels cabin when the "town

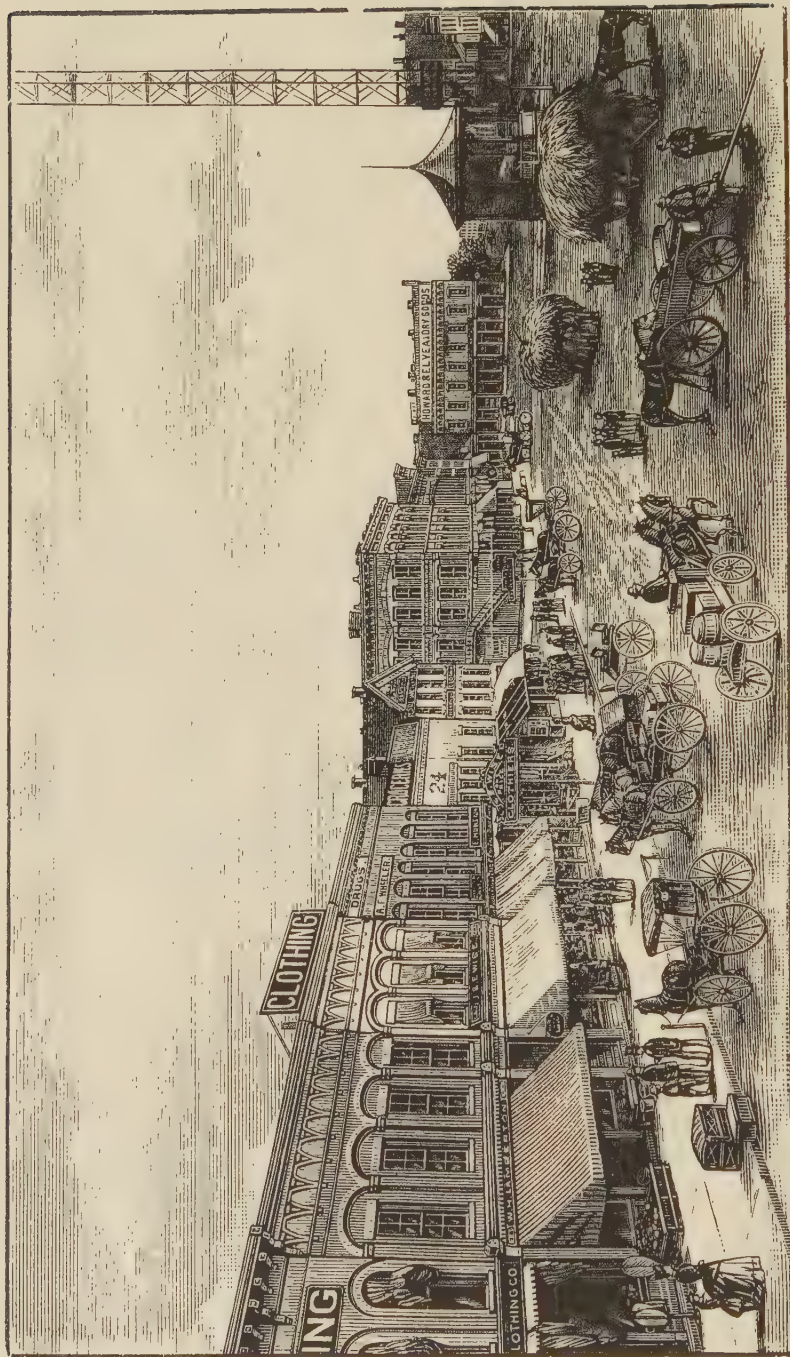
was a bornin'," it is said that Goode objected to the pronunciation as heard today. He advocated the Spanish accent Leemah. It is popularly understood that whoever christened it, the name was taken from the capital of Peru, a busy metropolis in South America. Peruvian bark and quinine were obtained from there—the latter a necessity in the early history of Lima. Since custom makes language, and English prevails in Allen County the Americanized word is heard today. While he lived, Mr. Goode did not forget the "contrariness" of Limaites with reference to the Spanish origin of the name Lima. While he was never a resident of Allen County, he was a Sunday school missionary and later a politician known throughout Northwestern Ohio. The Williams County records say that Patrick G. Goode delivered the first political speech at Pulaski—the first settlement in the northwesternmost county of Ohio. Why should the historian of today attempt to divest any one of his glory, and it remains an open question—was it Daniels or Goode that suggested the name for Lima?

James Peltier is credited with being the first merchant in Lima, since in 1828 he had a trading post established in his cabin on the site of the town. At the beginning Peltier operated the trading post for Carlin and Company of Findlay. In 1831, he acquired the ownership of the stock and two years later he sold it to Henry Lippincott. When John F. Cole arrived in 1831, he had a contract with the man who brought him into the unbroken wilderness that he was to live in the wagon until such time as he could build a cabin. It was February and a cold winter. His cabin was twelve by fourteen feet in the clear, and thus Lima was rapidly becoming a place of residence. It is a matter of record that Levi Saint, who operated a tannery and bought hides and pelts from the Indians, built the first brick house in Allen County. He became well-to-do through his immense trade in leather.

While Lima was on the map before there was any local record, June 6, 1831, it was not fully organized until March 29, 1842, when Henry DeVilliers Williams became its first mayor. It was the mother of Zeb- edee's children who sought the places of honor for her sons, and the pages of history accord first place to different characters. Susannah Russell Marshall has gone down in history as The Daughter of Allen County, and two months later Francis Diltz was born at Fort Amanda. Moses McClure was the first white child born after the name had been given to Allen County. Maria Mitchell Brown, born February 5, 1832, may with equal propriety be called The Daughter of Lima, the father, Absalom Brown, having arrived in the spring of 1831, and he brought his family to Lima in September before the birth of a daughter in February. While there was no cradle roll in the wilderness days of Allen County history, the records of today do not show all the details in the increase of population. One account says this daughter of Lima was named Marion, and that she was given the middle name of Mitchell because of the friendly offices of a neighbor woman at the time of her birth. While James Peltier is mentioned as a merchant, the records say Absalom Brown was the first citizen. While Tolson Ford lived in Auglaize Township, he is said to have been connected with the early industrial life of Lima—the seat of government in Allen County.

OTTAWA SWALLOWED UP BY LIMA

It was in May, 1857, that Ottawa Township came into existence. While there had been no juggling with county boundaries since 1848, Lima was spreading out into so many townships that Ottawa was created



WHEN THE LIMA PUBLIC SQUARE WAS A HAY MARKET

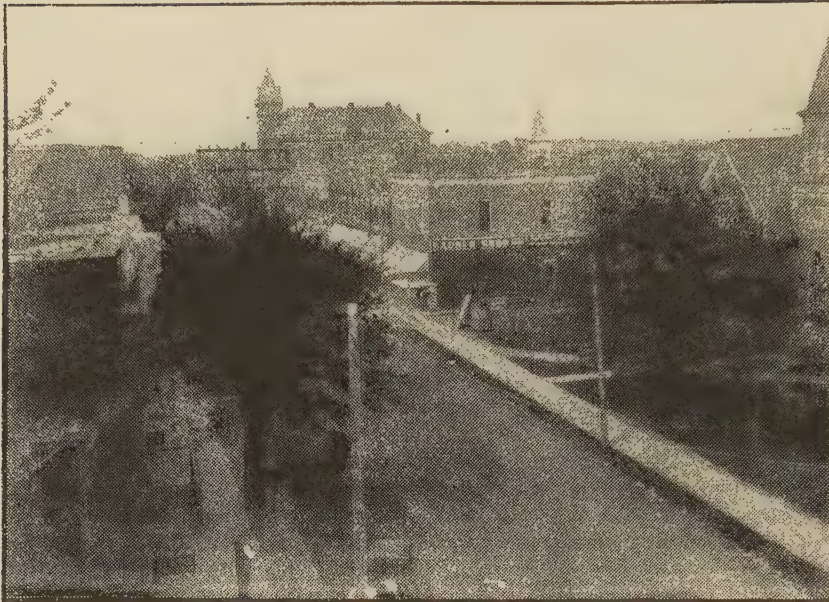
in order to shelter it. Hitherto Lima was in Bath and spreading into other townships. In order to provide space Ottawa was created with 1,600 acres taken from Bath; 1,040 acres from German, now American; 560 acres from Perry, and a quarter section from Shawnee. This seemed to be liberal allowance for the future growth of the seat of justice in Allen County. More than three score years have cycled into eternity since the establishment of Ottawa as a township, and today it is not recognized only in the election of a justice of the peace, constables and by the county infirmity board of directors. For many years the sins of Lima have been visited upon Ottawa, the township a nonentity and Lima the unit of the tax duplicates. The average resident does not take Ottawa Township into consideration at all. The City of Lima is coextensive with it.

While the 1920 Lima city directory contains many names of recent acquisition, the settlers in Bath transferred to Ottawa were: Rigdon, Bates, Clark, Woodruff, Boose, Saxton, Maulsby, Moore, Grimes, Daniels, Lippincott, Edwards, Mitchell, Van Horn, English, Standiford, Shaw and Crosby. Those transferred from American were: Mitchell, Hatfield, Hursey, Jenkins, Vaughn, James, Kennedy, Perry, Seeman, Evans, Schenck, Keve, McDonel, Cole and Brown. Those from Perry: Lippincott, Hawthorne, Ridenour, Dugan, Swinehart, Daniels, Chenoweth, Dobbins, Bowers, Franklin, Rudy, Hover, Carlile and Adgate. Those in Ottawa from Shawnee: Chaffee, Campbell, Hover and Porter. The 1920 Ottawa Township census report including Lima is 41,306, an increase of more than 10,000 since the 1910 census. Since the bulk of Allen County's population—68,203—is in the city of Lima, further attention will be given it.

PERRY TOWNSHIP IN HISTORY

While Perry Township was given its identity in 1833, it was not until a year later that organization was effected in it. While its first settlement was in 1830, John Ridenour found nothing but a wilderness there. There were Shawnees along the Ottawa River (Hog Creek) and the warriors often visited him. Ridenour was a hunter and Chief Quilna, known as the pathfinder among the Shawnees, was a frequent guest at his cabin. There were three sons and four daughters in the Ridenour family and when the Shawnees were being deported, John Ridenour obtained a pony from them that was owned by Pht. The consideration was a fence around the grave of the chieftain, but if it was ever placed there the spot is unmarked today. One account says the pony was given to Andrew Russell for fencing the grave, but since he died in 1828 that seems an uncertainty. It is said the pony lived to the age of twenty-eight years. Were the exact location of the grave known today, some patriotic Allen County organization would look after it. It is a matter of record that the spot was leveled so that none would ever be able to locate it.

While Ridenour was the first settler, Joseph Crossley, who had been a soldier under Anthony Wayne, and who burned the first brick kiln in Lima in 1833, located in Perry the following year, and in April, 1834, the organization was effected in his house. While Crossley had been a scout in the wilderness he became a valuable citizen in the community. The Perry settlers were: Skilling, Ridenour, Crossley, Chenoweth, Bowman, Hefner, McClain, Budd, Curtis, Crooks, Faze, Funk, Logan, Lippincott, Moore, Moss, McPherson, Miller, Stevenson, Jacobs, Wonnel, Bowdle, Ditzler, Severn, Schooler, Tussing, Martin, Rankin, Baker,



STREET SCENE, BLUFFTON



MAIN STREET LOOKING SOUTHWEST, BLUFFTON

Voorhis, Daniels, Ice, Hawthorn and Franklin. While there are no towns in Perry, Amherst, Warsaw and South Warsaw are mentioned as community centers. An early writer says that in 1840 Perry Township presented a most primitive appearance, that while the lands were all taken up, the locality was heavily timbered and settlers were slow in making improvements. James C. Hullinger built a cabin in 1840, and it was one and one-half miles to his nearest neighbor's house. The 1920 census report credits 1,333 persons as residing in Perry Township; the wealth of the community lies in its agriculture.

RICHLAND—BLUFFTON AND BEAVER DAM

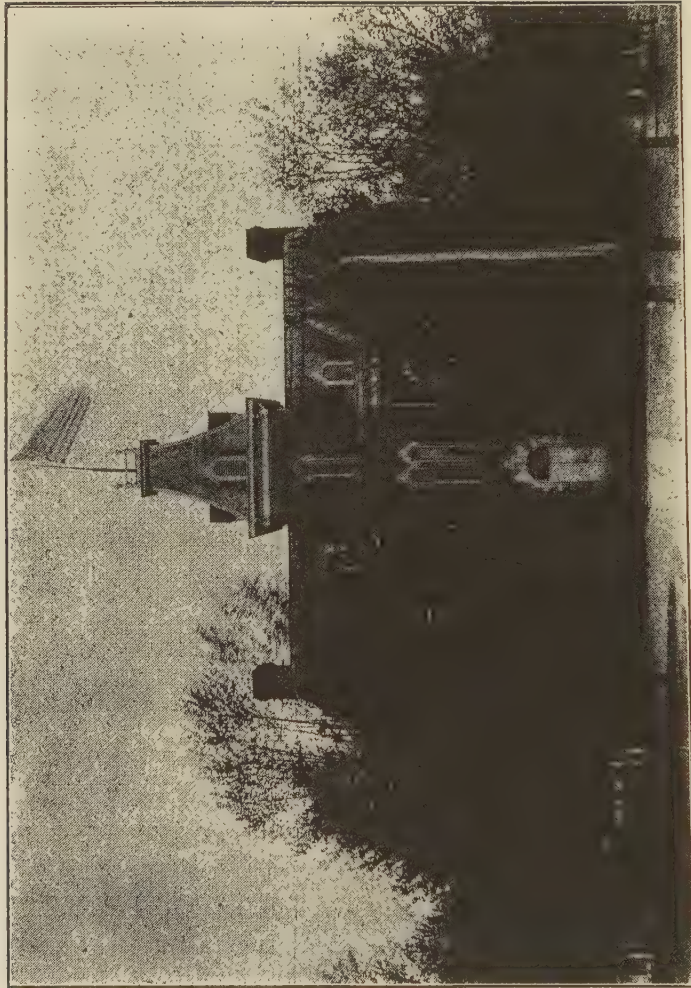
When Richland Township effected its organization in 1835 it was with authority granted in Putnam County. It remained contingent to Putnam County until 1848, when there was another shifting of county



THE OLD MILL, ONCE THE PRIDE OF BLUFFTON

boundaries. In that year a tier of sections was taken from Riley Township in Putnam County and attached to Marion, hitherto a congressional township, thereby giving to it forty-two square miles and attaching it to Allen County. This tier of sections from Riley Township makes Allen County nineteen miles wide across its eastern group of townships. It was a Putnam County shoemaker, David Miller, who suggested the name and petitioned for the organization of Richland. He had come from Richland County; after the area was cleared of timber, the name seemed to apply well to the community. While the heavily timbered land was the difficulty, it proved to be excellent country.

There is a case of evolution in the name of Bluffton. When the town was organized in 1838 it was called Shannon. While an Ohio governor has been honored in naming it, because of another Shannon the postoffice was called Crogham, and the change was in order to have the same name for the town and the postoffice. Jacob Mosier, who had come from Bluffton, Indiana, suggested the name of Bluffton. The matter



JACKSON STREET SCHOOL, BLUFFTON

of changing the name was voted on August 17, 1861, and the town was duly incorporated as Bluffton. In 1833 Joseph DeFord, recognizing the future possibilities of the town located on Riley Creek, built the first cabin there. An imaginative writer says: "Riley Creek, like a silver thread woven into a fabric of green evolved from summer's sun and dews, winds its way among fertile valleys, reflecting in its pellucid bosom the comfortable homes of a happy and contented people," and that is the Bluffton of today.

An old account says that when Richard Hathaway built a mill on Riley Creek in 1840 it was a source of joy in the sparsely settled community. It marked the end of hand-grinding—grating, or "niggering" the corn, and it stopped the long journeys to mill at Gilboa in Putnam and to towns in other counties. While Mr. Hathaway only had two large mill stones, the lower one solid and the upper one revolving upon it, an iron rod holding them in position and affording the power, it was of signal advantage to the settlers. Some one has said of it: "The banks are by the mill site, but not a shred of the mill is left by the dam



PIONEER HOME OF GRIFFITH BREESE, 1832

site." and such a mill would prove a curiosity today. In 1840 Daniel L. Goble had a store in Bluffton; his son, George Goble, hauled the supplies from Piqua, and if he had good luck it required a week for him to make the return journey. When he went away the load was rags, hides and pelts and when he returned it was clothing, dry goods and whisky. Henry Carter also "wagoned" to Piqua at the time, using four horses.

Bluffton has been compared to the city of Jerusalem—beautiful for situation, a city set on a hill and the water runs away in all directions. Early day land activities in Richland attracted an excellent class of settlers, and the Mennonite people are genuine community builders. It is said that the animal shows of the past always stopped at Bluffton because they attracted visitors there from both Lima and Findlay. It was not until 1853 that Beaver Dam became an organized community center. There is a legend that the beavers had constructed two dams in the vicinity, holding the water between them, although residents today know nothing more about it. Frederick Shull was the man of the hour in the early history of Beaver Dam.

Among the settlers in Richland were: Shank, Goble, Carter, Amstutz, Armstott, Augsberger, Bechtel, Berry, Clarke, Bixler, Bixell, Burtley, Brannan, Basinger, Bagley, Bliss, Barnum, Bucher, Cribley, Craig, Combs, Cunningham, Close, Carnahan, Cope, Creighton, Charlton, Campbell, Cox, DeFord, Caskel, Dally, Harn, Donald, Depler, Davis, Devault, Everhard, Elliott, Everett, Freit, Feitner, Forgy, Goble, Gratz, Galloway, Gringer, Godfrey, Greiger, Goil, Hayes, Hauenstein, Hoffman, Huder, Hidge, Hostetter, Hilty, Hughes, Henderson, Hand, Hoffman, Higerly, Hartman, Ives, James, Johnston, Koebler, Karnes, Lyons, Luginbuhl, Luke, Lee, Meeks, Mattis, Moser, Machan, Marshall, Musser, Milligan, McHenry, Myers, Murray, Neff, Neiswander, Owens, Overholt, Penge, Palmer, Pier, Rearman, Reed, Roof, Roberts, Richards, Rothman, Steller, Stefferly, Shank, Shull, Smetz, Sawhill, Shumaker, Shina-



OUT-OF-DOOR OVEN IN SHAWNEE COMMON 50 YEARS AGO

berry, Shipley, Strow, Thompson, Templeton, Taylor, Umphrey, Vannansinger, Welty, Watson, Waggoner, Yoder, Young and Zercher. Perhaps there is direct relation between those early community names and the Mennonite community centering about Bluffton today. The 1920 census report of Richland, including Bluffton and Beaver Dam, is 3,992—a liberal thing to say 4,000—and it is a thrifty community.

SHAWNEE TOWNSHIP IN HISTORY

As has been shown already, Shawnee Township was distinctively the stronghold of the Indians. It took its name from the tribe living there—the Shawnees. The township was formally organized December 1, 1834, being set off from the Hog Creek Reservation. In 1848 Shawnee lost a tier of sections to Auglaize County, and again in 1857 it lost another quarter section to Ottawa. It is the historic section of Allen

County. It was included in the Hog Creek Indian Reservation and covered by the treaty of September 29, 1817, the area then being ceded to Pe-Aitch-Ta or Fallen Timber, and Onowaskemo, the Resolute Man. While Hume is the only village in Shawnee, there was once a Shawneetown and a secondary Indian village in the area now called Shawnee. The Allen County Children's Home adjoins the site of Shawneetown. There are few reminders of the Shawnees anywhere today. The oil development in Shawnee and Lima industries within the township placed it ahead on its road improvements. While some townships must practice rigid economy in the matter of their highways, the immense tax levied in Shawnee gives it many advantages. Besides the wealth of its agriculture it has the tax accruing from the property of the Solar Refinery, the Garford Truck and Manufacturing Company, and the Ohio Steel Foundry Company—and thus what Lima loses from its tax duplicate is gained by Shawnee. The community centers in Shawnee are: Hume, Kempton and Snyder.

The Harpster House in Shawnee, built in 1839, was made from logs once used in building the Indian houses there. Today it is a matter of regret with many that this old landmark was not preserved in the community. While Ezekiel Hover once lived in the Shawnee Council House, it is said that Joseph Hover built the first frame house in Shawnee. The Hover homestead later became the site of the Solar Refinery, and it is known that the first frame house in Shawnee was the second frame house in Allen County. Among the Shawnee settlers were: Breese, Sharp, Crider, Maltbic, De Long, Brant, Harpster, Yoakam, Zurnahley, Mowery, Coon, Dennison, Darling, Spiker, Hall, Anthony, McGrady, Nye, Shappell, Boyd, Bowsher, Stapleton, Edman, Flynn, Dowling, Hover, Adgate, Reed, Sprague, Decoursey, Edwards, Fritz, Rose, Hale, Daniels, Lowrie, Royer and Rusler. Thus it is shown that the "Sage of Shawnee," who is supervising editor, is descended from a pioneer family in Allen County. The 1920 population is given as 1,635, and a conservative people now occupies the hunting ground of the Shawnees in Allen County.

SPENCER TOWNSHIP AND SPENCERVILLE

While Spencer is the smallest township in Allen County, having an area of only twenty-three square miles, it has had territory added to it from Amanda Township in Allen, from Salem Township in Mercer, and from Jennings Township in Van Wert. The records are silent as to what formed the nucleus of Spencer. William Spencer of Newark, who was a member of the State Board of Public Works, was active in securing the Erie Canal which passes through the township, and he was honored with the name of it. The Mercer County tract was organized in 1834, while the Van Wert organization was effected in 1836, and it was not until 1848 that Spencer became an organized township, the principal town known as Arcadia. However, there was another Arcadia, and A. C. Harter and other citizens petitioned for the name to be changed to Spencerville. There are many Erie canal stories told by the older residents of Spencerville, and there is a water mill there still turned by a special arrangement—a flood gate lifted and the wheels are in motion.

They tell of the deep cut along the Erie Canal south of Spencerville; while there is a stretch of nine miles between locks in the vicinity, the deep cut is about two miles away, and one time it bid fair to become a town. It is said the banks are fifty feet high, and it was an engineering feat to cut through the elevation there. Because of the depth

of the canal at this point, it was the meeting place for the canal workers—the construction gangs—and sometimes there was bad blood among them. There were frequent fights and whisky flowed like water. Had Spencerville sprang up at the deep cut, the matter of drainage would have been a different proposition. However, the Erie Railroad caused the town to spread in the other direction. The water supply in the Erie Canal comes from the reservoir at St. Marys, and with the forebay it is an easy matter to start the mill machinery.

An old account says of the beginning of things at Spencerville that the town was platted as Arcadia in 1845 by Conover, McConnell and Tyler of Dayton, who invested in 350 acres of land and located a mill there. It was in 1867 that it became an incorporated town. The settlers were: Peterbaugh, Van Horn, Southworth, Young, Brown, Farver and, a little later: Wykoff, Marquand, Davenport, Perkins, Skillman, Schon, Tyler, Hockenberry, Coleman, Hittell, Smith, Mitgen, Davis, Coil, Kephart, Osborne, Lockhead, Jones, Counts, Webb, DeHart, Smith,



SCHOOLHOUSE, SPENCERVILLE

Harvey, Reese, Hall, Mercer, Sheeter, Oard, Walters, Barnes, Purdy, May, Sweeney, Carey, Norbeck, Bush, Bice, Place, Santo, McCollister, Keckel, Morehead, Delaney, Post, Bowers, Brecht, Hooker, Yockey, Maxwell, Bayman, Vaughn, Suman, Boyer, Herring, Book, Woolford, Hill, Bixby, Keeth, Farmer, Evans, Pritchard, Duffey, Fair, Cook, Dunham, Starr, Field, Conkle, Archer, Rench, Harter, Hummell, McMullen, Bope, Lye, Marshall, Hood, Adams, McKenna, Shaffer, Sheets, Price, Peterson and Clark.

It is said that Johnzy Keeth did more to promote the business interests of Spencerville than any other citizen. He one time owned the farm land from the town to the Auglaize River, and when the Chicago and Erie Railroad was in prospect he at once granted the right of way through his land and helped secure the privilege from others. His name appears in different forms: Keeth, Keith and Keath, and abstracts require identification in reconciling the different spellings of the name. It is said the early justices of the peace—C. C. Marshall, John G. Hill, W. H. Hill and William Court—omitted details as to whether a man was married or single, and today such facts have to be established in

making deeds to property. The recent census shows the population of Spencer, including Spencerville, as 2,464, and the business interests of community are safeguarded by the Spencerville Progressive Association. The business community meets every requirement and the Allen Furniture Manufacturing Company, and the Dress Skirt Company offer employment to both male and female labor in the town.

SUGAR CREEK TOWNSHIP AND GOMER

Sugar Creek and the Welsh settlement are inseparable in the history of Allen County. When local organization was effected in 1831, it was part of Putnam County. When the change of boundary occurred in 1848, there remained a Sugar Creek in Putnam and the twenty-four square miles awarded to Allen County retained the same name—Sugar Creek. The locality takes its name from the number of sugar trees and the sugar camps once operated there, the Indians always manufacturing sugar in that locality. Since 1833 the Welsh have predominated there. The Nicholas, Watkins and Roberts families were simultaneous in the



PICTURESQUE OLD LOCK ON THE MIAMI AND ERIE CANAL

community. These three Welsh families came from Butler County. They came from Paddy's Run, and because of the pike fish in the stream they named it Pike Run when they located in Allen County.

The Nicholas, Watkins and Roberts families were seven days en route, traveling by wagon from Paddy's Run to Pike Run over the roughest kind of roads, sometimes chopping their way through the forest, and they camped by a large oak log until cabins were built for all of them. Their land had been purchased in advance, and thus was founded the prosperous Welsh community. The howling of the wolves and the hooting of the owls did not deter them as they braved the dangers of the frontier. Each man helped the others in building their cabins, and there always has been co-operation in the Welsh community. Clapboards and weight poles presented no mysteries to them, and with Mother Earth as a floor they were soon at home in Allen County. For a time they hung bed quilts at the door, the split board doors coming later when they found time to make them. Other Welsh settlers soon located there, coming from different localities in Ohio and Pennsylvania, and later many came direct from Wales to the wilderness of Sugar Creek.

Among the Welsh settlers were: Porter, Gray, Turner, Sarber, Clevenger, Martin, Wisely, Ramsey, Jones, Watkins, Nicholas, Roberts, Griffiths, Evans, Morgan, Stephens, Thomas, Chidlaw, Powell, Williams,

Davies, Perry, Price, Peate, Tudor, Bebb, Whittington, Humphreys, Breese and Arthur. With the love of God and music firmly imbedded in their natures, there was nothing left for the Welsh people but a prosperous future. Gomer is a village of retired farmers and "Sweet Auburn! Loveliest Village of the Plain" accurately describes it. Sugar Creek is a fine agricultural community and, said a man in Gomer: "This is a thrifty community. There are fine barns on the farm and good cattle in the fields," and that is but an echo from many other localities in Allen County.

While seventy-five per cent of the citizenry in Sugar Creek is of Welsh blood, "America First" is the community motto. In the Nicholas story of the Welsh settlement is the statement that Ellis Francis had the first Elias Howe sewing machine, but today the whole community, as the rest of Allen County, enjoys the use of all modern contrivances. Gomer was laid out in 1850 by James Nicholas and Samuel Ramsey, and it has always been known wherever the Welsh had communities. It stretches away into pretty door yards with the houses painted white, and enough shrubbery to beautify the lawns. The Lincoln Highway is



SUGAR CAMP IN SHAWNEE

the main thoroughfare, and the maples along it are a monument to D. D. Nicholas, whose recollections are found in manuscript in different homes and in the churches of the community. On September 13, 1918, the Welsh held a meeting commemorating seventy-five years of their local history. When the Nicholas, Watkins and Roberts families located there, they may have had a vision that in time their fame would be heralded around the world. The 1920 census gives the population as 1,083, showing a loss of five persons in ten years. While every town has its individuality, Gomer is specially favored from the viewpoint of beauty.

The incorporated places in Allen County are: Beaver Dam, with a population numbering 394; Bluffton, 1,950; Delphos (in Allen County), 3,169; Elida, 509; Harrod, 389; Lafayette, 383; Lima, 41,306; Spencer-ville, 1,543; West Cairo, 380, showing that out of a total population of 68,203 in Allen County, only 17,180 persons live in the country. The average population of the twelve townships not including Ottawa is not quite 1,500, and yet the son of the soil must feed the world. "I am the vine and ye are the branches," and in the ensuing pages everything shall be written in terms of Allen County. However, due effort will be made to give proper credit to the different towns and townships constituting Allen County.

CHAPTER XVIII

THE WHOLE WORLD KIN

Some one has said: "One touch of nature makes the whole world kin," and in the pages of this centennial history the purpose is to write about everything in terms of Allen County.

It is related that the time came when the slogan "Lima never failed" had to be reconstructed, and it appeared again, "Allen County never failed," and it develops that in its first half century of local history the population was mostly from the older Ohio counties, notwithstanding the Dayton colony at Fort Amanda. While Allen County began its separate existence February 12, 1820, it is little wonder that for eleven years it was attached to Mercer County. In June, 1826, Morgan Lippincott, Joseph Wood and Benjamin Dolph, thinking they were the only settlers in the county, went out hunting in the woods and came across the McClure settlement, Samuel McClure thinking himself alone. The Jacobs and Purdy families were along Sugar Creek about that time and neither knew of the other.

An old account says that John P. Mitchell walked nine miles to a mill and brought home a bushel of corn meal on his back and that he divided it among half a dozen families, showing the neighborly spirit had early manifestation. Who said anything about the hospitality of the past? Conditions are different today. It is said there are lone individuals in Allen County who have at least 100 blood kin—always a lot of relatives when there is money—but none are called upon to divide their scanty store. As time has cycled by, the small clearings of the settlers have expanded into splendid farmsteads, and the wilderness has been transformed into the fields of waving grain. There is "plenty in basket and store" for all. Statisticians show that the most favorable portion of the world, all things considered, is a zone extending around the globe only a few degrees in width north and south of the fortieth parallel of north latitude; within this zone the world's greatest events have transpired, here have lived the largest number of the world's greatest men and women. Allen County is within this zone.

While the year 1843 is on record as the coldest in history, the temperature in January, 1918, duplicated it. Saturday, January 12, 1918, was an outstanding day in the history of Allen County; those who quit their homes did it from necessity. The year 1919 was prolific of windstorms in Allen and adjoining counties; in the afternoon, November 29, 1919, a "twister" visited Amanda Township, unroofing buildings, destroying trees and doing much damage; at the farm of Ira E. Coon it brought disaster. Mr. Coon owns and operates a dairy and about 4:00 o'clock, accompanied by his wife and two sons, he went to the barn to do the milking; a few minutes later the sky darkened and a huge black wall of clouds, accompanied by a terrific wind, was headed in their direction. They immediately recognized their danger.

Mr. Coon and the twelve-year-old boy rushed to the north side of the barn to secure the doors; they had not reached them when a titanic rush of the tornado forced down the walls and sides of the building. The dismayed father called to the son with him to run east to the gate opening into the road. Just at this time the entire building collapsed and Mr. Coon was frantic from fear for the safety of his wife and ten-year-old son. As the debris of the wreck had been flung toward the

north he hurried to the south side of the barn in search of his wife and son. In the meantime the woman had noticed the increased force of the wind, and she saw the walls giving way. Realizing that she could not escape toward the house with her son, she clasped him in her arms and threw herself into the concrete trench at the back of the stalls. As it happened, this trench was wide and deep and to it she owed her life and the life of the boy. They found refuge just "in the nick o' time." The mows above them, filled with hay and shredded corn fodder, came down with a crash and they were covered in the trench.

Hoping against hope, Mr. Coon called his wife and from her place of refuge she answered him. She and the boy were uninjured, although pinioned into the trench by the heavy joists that prevented the hay from



A WOMAN OF THE PAST IN ALLEN COUNTY

pressing down upon them. With his help they crawled from under the timbers and by holding to each other while the wind was still blowing with tremendous force, they reached the house in safety. Their first thought was for the welfare of their little ones. Miss Hazel Sunderland, who lived with the family, had hurried to the cellar with the five-year-old daughter and the baby, and they soon joined them. The oldest boy who left the building at the height of the storm had been caught up by the wind and forced through the barnyard gate and another gate across the road into the field. Fortunately both gates were standing open because they had just brought in the cattle. The boy was carried along by the storm until he tumbled into a large open ditch which happened not to have water in it. He had sufficient presence of mind to lie close to the bottom of it until the wind lulled, when he joined the frightened family at the house again and there was rejoicing in the household. The five-year-old daughter summed up the whole situation in



AN OLD-TIME INDUSTRY—WEAVING

relating the circumstance to her grandmother, saying: "I was getting washed and had no skirt on when Hazel wrapped a shawl around me and took me down cellar. I did not cry until Mamma came in crying and said, 'I wonder where that poor boy is,' " and it seems that all had been accounted for but the boy who had gone out into the storm before the collapse of the barn. Twelve of the dairy cows were crushed to death and many of the others were badly injured, although the family escaped with their lives. While others suffered from the storm, the Coon farmstead seemed to get the worst visitation of all.

Notwithstanding some of the severe temperature and storm visitations, the story goes that local climate is such that when one sees a man again he seems ten years younger. When seen a second time he seemed twenty years younger, and the next heard from him he had died of cholera infantum, and yet there are favorable conditions prevailing in Allen County. The local climate is of the continental type slightly modified by proximity to the Great Lakes characteristics, "fairly cold winters with moderate snowfall; comfortable summers with sufficient rainfall, the climatic conditions distributed uniformly throughout the year," and the old saying:

"March wind and April showers
Bring the pretty May flowers"

holds good in Allen County. The prevailing winds are from the southwest, and there are about 270 days in the year without rain or snow. The altitude of Lima is 875 feet, with only a few higher points in the county.

Distance has been annihilated and the sky seems to come to the ground all around Allen County. Under modern living conditions "Only over night from anywhere" would be a comprehensive watchword for the whole community. While business and social activities naturally have their centers, Allen County is being studied as a whole rather than with undue reference to any one locality. "I am the vine and ye are the branches" is construed to mean Allen County and its multiplicity of interests. While the ouija board has been working and the war of the nations has leveled many differences, there are problems that remain to be solved, and Allen County as a unit is the plan in correlating the developments of its first 100 years in history.

When a full century has cycled into eternity, there are few of the original pioneers left in any community. While the older Ohio counties had part in peopling Allen County, there were settlers from Pennsylvania, New York, Maryland, Virginia, the New England states, and there were some immigrants from overseas who helped reclaim the wilderness along the Auglaize and the Ottawa of the Auglaize—Hog Creek. For economic reasons settlers always began their activities along the running streams. However, the biographers or genealogists who do the advance work on county histories always find the names of the settlers in counties as old as Allen on the tombstones in the cemeteries rather than in the numerous business and telephone directories. While the historian sometimes visits the cemeteries in quest of legendary data, the advance man is more interested in the names appearing in local directories.

Every stage of America's development has produced a special type of pioneer, and some one has said that if they all had their lives to live over again they would make the same mistakes as when they were on the stage of action. Since threescore-and-ten years has been designated as the dead-line, and those who cross it are said to be living on

borrowed time, one finds spiritual comfort in reading "The hoary head is a crown of glory," but another sacred writer says, "And if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labor and sorrow," while in the circle of one's acquaintance there are always those of whom one thinks with the Prophet Joel: "For the harvest is ripe" and yet King Solomon says "For as he thinketh in his heart so is he," but so many of the Allen County pioneers had adopted Paul's formula: "Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things," that their lineal descendants are inclined to think of them as having attained to the ageless life through the process of transition, and to exclaim again with Paul, "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

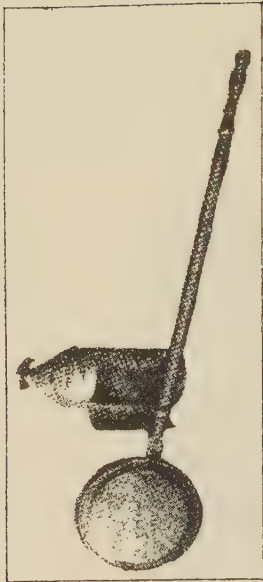


THE BIBLE THE SETTLER'S DAILY PORTION

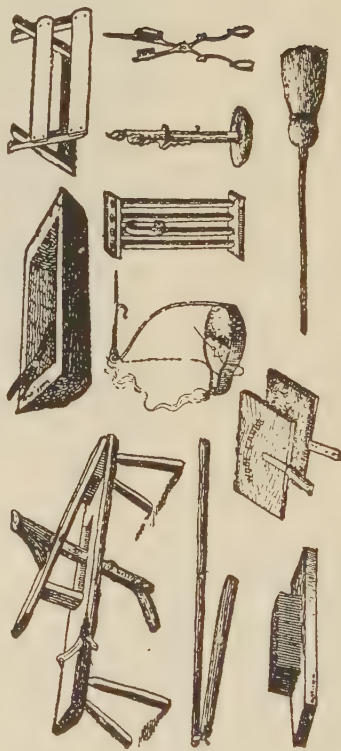
While the worthy sons of noble sires are not yet all removed from the face of the earth, from the nature of the question there are none of the first and few of the second generation of Allen County settlers on the stage of action today. In this connection it has been suggested that the first generation should apply to those living in Allen County prior to 1850, since in the history of the Daughter of Allen County, Susannah Russell, who was born in 1817, was in the third generation, her mother, Isabel Russell, being a daughter of Peter Sunderland, all of whom lived at Fort Amanda. It would seem that the majority of Allen County citizens standing in the threshold of the second century in local history are in the third and fourth generations, with some families looking forward over the fifth and sixth generations in local citizenship. In some families as many generations lie buried as are privileged to enter this second century in local history. There are men and women who look backward over their parents and grandparents and forward over children and grandchildren in local history; there are some who look backward and forward over the same number of generations.



PIONEER FRYING PAN.

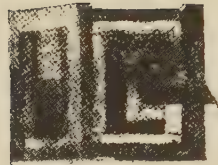


BED WARMING PAN AND TIN LANTERN.



OLD-TIME HOUSEHOLD UTENSILS.

(Courtesy of S. P. Orth.)



FOOT WARMER.

THE '80s WERE EPOCHAL YEARS

Some one has written "The transition from the old to the new began in 1880, when many of the former industries were fast passing away, especially those relating to the woods—the native timbers," and since then local civilization has been facing changed conditions. The church, the school, the local government—everything is changed within the recollection of adults of today. "There's a long, long trail a-winding into the land of my dreams," and the old-fashioned folk are not as yet all departed from earth. The caricaturist still finds living examples of everything. While the man who is comfortable in his knowledge of being rightly clothed need beg no favors of the world, and many citizens of Allen County have attained to that—neither underly nor overly dressed—sometimes men are ashamed of the way women clothe them-



MR. AND MRS. BOWSHER—THEY HAVE 500 DESCENDANTS

selves—undress too aptly describing some of them. The question arises, Why should the race deteriorate in the hands of the twentieth century? In *Old Memories* is the couplet:

"I see every vista as lightly I go
Down through the valley of Sweet Long Ago."

What matter where the Allen County settlers came from since they had mutual desires—were a community of interests and by the silent process of assimilation their past has not been remembered against them. Many of them came into the Allen County wilderness to better their conditions in life, and they soon developed into the permanent citizenship of the country. As time cycled by the small clearings expanded into the splendid farms so much in evidence today, and local enthusiasts say that Allen County now occupies a front line in agriculture and livestock production. With all the world a stage, the descendants from the men and women who listened to the howling of the wolves as an accompani-

ment to their wilderness activities in reclaiming the wilds of Allen county, have sufficient evidence of the parts as played by the pioneers.

While it is said that the pioneers offered the helping hand, and there was old-fashioned hospitality, there is a fellowship of service today, although it manifests itself very differently. The pioneer woman would be called throughout the whole settlement to make the shrouds, and to lay out and dress the dead, and she never turned any one from her door hungry, but the community is more complex today and combined effort takes care of such things. While woman's sphere is the same as the one occupied by man, it seems that human ministrations always have fallen to her hand. While some of the pioneers were live-with-able enough, their dire necessities made some of them alert for the nimble penny, and making a living always has developed human traits. A man was more comfortable who could say "Here it is, friends," when unexpected guests arrived, than when the query would arise "Where is it?"



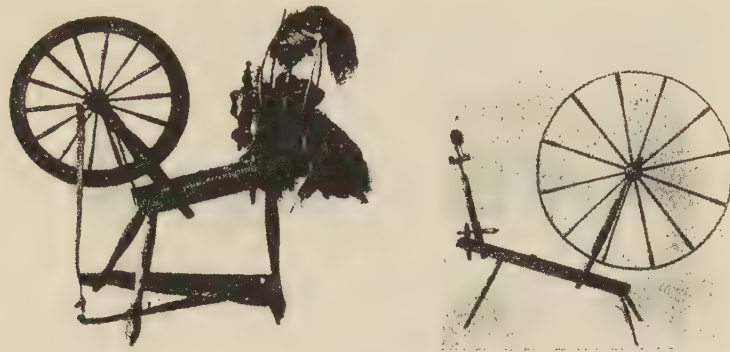
THE WOLF A TERROR TO SETTLERS

when something must be set before them. Half the poetry is robbed from a childhood that knows no privations. With hot air registers and steam radiators, what do the children of today know of the open fireplace, and of the members of the family burning one side while freezing the other? They do not possess the heritage of corn bread baked before the fire on an open hearth.

"There is a wilderness glory in a new land such as the pioneers found in Allen County, and when the ravages of time relegate it to the fog banks of memory, it forms wraiths for the imagination to tumble up like the clouds formed and touched by the afterglow. Those nearest to an epoch or event may not always be its best historians, and so we may still be too near our pioneer life to properly record its trials and triumphs," says an Allen County Historical Society writer; "but we can file here some plain facts and figures by which future historians may be aided in convincing a doubting world that man, in his long journey from east to west—from darkness to partial light—came into Allen County

when it was a glory wilderness, stamped it with his civilization and lo, the forests fell and the swamps dried up, and thus order came out of chaos. Glory wilderness it must have been when giant trees stood almost touching each other in the Allen County forest, the streams flowing unhindered to the sea and the wild animals had shelter," and yet because civilization had not claimed him for her own, the American Indian had no conception of the possibilities about him.

There are climaxes when the ax of time responds to the stroke of progress, and whether one's circumstances are better or bitter depends upon the one in question. The settlers were men of vision who had the courage of their conviction, and while life has its compensations today, there are those who still crave the privileges vouchsafed to the pioneers, declaring they lived in the romantic period of Allen County history. Fairy stories have their place in family life, and some of the traditions handed down from one generation to another seem like stories told even though every word is fact, and the young people in Allen County homes of today have little conception of primitive conditions; older people owe it to them, in the man-onward rush of the twentieth



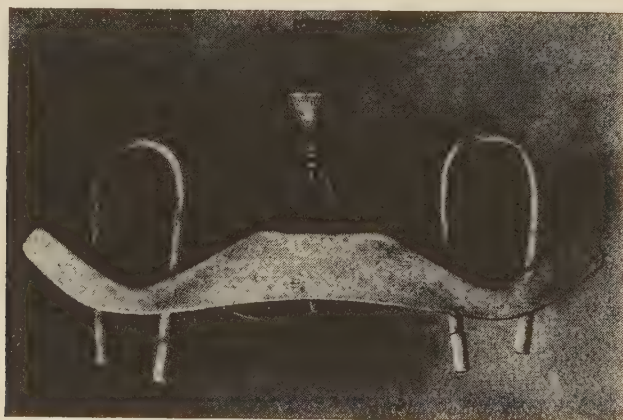
SPINNING WHEELS

century, to anchor them a while in memory's doorway where they may listen to the footfall of the ages. At this centennial period there are a great many yesterdays in the history of Allen County, and today tells its own story. The log-rolling and wool-picking social epoch is so far in the dim past that most men and women have either never heard or have forgotten those stories of the long ago.

Since all Virginians are cousins, the complications in Allen County are not unfathomable, and the celebrated fisherman Izaak Walton once wrote in his diary "I love the world." While not all share his optimism, there are some who think enough of posterity to leave their hieroglyphics behind them. Some one writes: "It seems needless to urge the value of history upon mankind, since no tribe, race or nation has ever progressed very far before it began to invent and make use of some means for the preservation of its story. Even the savage tribes left crude record of their prowess in the chase or upon the field of battle. These various records were carved in the barks of trees, written upon scrolls of papyrus, traced upon the faces of sun-dried bricks and tiles, or chiseled in the long enduring granite. History is the torch by which our steps are lighted and its neglect is a long backward stride toward savagery. The wisdom of remote ages recognized this fact; however, they were not as

wise as the Grecians in the choice of their methods for the preservation of history; they devoted their poets and prophets to it, while Athens adorned and illustrated it by the splendid creations of her painters and sculptors. All history is wrought from the threads of local thought, deed and adventure that became racial or national when they affect the characters and destinies of races and nations. But with all its want of consideration for the common people, and its imperfect realization of the higher missions of the government, the world would still be savage and sitting in darkness were it not for the survival of history," and while in the light of human progress it seems worth while to begin a second century in local history by erecting milestones more frequently, in order to guide the uncertain footfall of succeeding ages, this is the time to register the prophecy that the next 100 years will produce nothing better than its men and women.

Just as the boy of ten is going-on-eleven, Allen County is entering upon its second century, and some are still ambitious about the future—would like to live again. While they were transforming the wilderness



OX-YOKE AND TIN LANTERN

conditions, it was a man's measure of strength to boast of the number of cords of wood he could chop in a day, and the womanly boast was of the number of skeins of yarn she could spin; the man who led the harvesters in swinging the cradle had his counterpart in the woman who turned out the most handmade garments; the wood cutters and the harvesters alike whetted a banter into their blades, and there was always someone ready to accept the challenge; across the field of time they went again, always exerting themselves to the utmost—those fathers and mothers in the wilderness days of Allen County history. Thus the hewers of wood and stone and the drawers of water along the centennial trail builded this splendid community out of the material at hand—builded better, perhaps, than they knew, and, looking backward over their splendid achievements, the men and women of today gain fresh inspiration.

In the dawn of its second century there can be few pioneers in any community. Few of the seeming pioneers in Allen County today are the sons and grandsons of the early settlers. The majority are descended from families who came later than 1850, and the worst hardships had been past before their arrival. Dr. James Baldwin says of the pioneer: "The world may forget what he suffered and what he accom-

plished, but his monument shall remain as long as our country endures. What is his monument? It is the Old Northwest itself, now the center of the republic and the crowning factor of our country's greatness." There is a bit of healthy sentiment couched in the following words: "The foundation thus laid by our fathers carries with it a privilege and a responsibility that should awaken loyalty in every heart."

At the half-way point in this first centennial of Allen County history—to be exact, on September 22, 1871—in a speech made at the Allen County Fair Grounds, T. E. Cunningham said: "Looking backward over a half century, behold what has been accomplished! The immense forests our fathers and mothers found have melted away, and now in their stead are ripened fields of grain. The cabins they built are replaced with comfortable farm mansions. The corduroy roads over which they plodded their way back to the old settlements have been replaced by railroads. We have very much for which to thank our Heavenly Father; we have much to be proud of in history; but the proudest of all we should be of our ancestry, who, amidst poverty, sickness and privations, laid broad and deep the foundation of our present history." Mrs. Mary E. Mehaffey recently exclaimed: "Oh, those happy days of the long ago. The people all came together and had such good times without doing any harmful things; we were people of intelligence and we would meet and discuss the issues of the day. We did not consider the financial circumstances of our friends." And where is the historian of today to find ink of deeper hue—more brilliant color—into which he can dip his goose quill of the twentieth century—the modern typewriter—when describing the developments of the subsequent half century, covering the period from 1870 to 1920 in Allen County history?

CHAPTER XIX

AGRICULTURE IN ALLEN COUNTY

The fact remains unquestioned that the civilization of any country does not advance more rapidly than does its agriculture. The pioneers found that the chemical analysis of Allen County soil required a mixture of elbow grease and industry—a startling fact, yet nevertheless true, if they were to dig their living from it. The old idea of agriculture was to raise more corn and hogs in order to buy more land in order to raise more corn and hogs—an endless chain theory—that caused some men to become land poor before intensive farming was under consideration at all. Progress and improvement along all lines of human activity are more rapid today than at any time in the history of the world. It is an undeniable fact that agriculture is keeping pace with other industries. It is the fundamental occupation and all others are dependent upon it.

Some one says: "The farmer has the privilege of going out in the morning sun and taking off his hat to the beauties of the world. God is the great artist who, with sunshine, rain and soil-shower, can combine colors and produce a burst of glory. The mansions in the skies are not more delectable than the landscape, and some of the habitations of earth." "The earth is the Lord's," and yet the hand of man has rendered some beauty possibilities an offense against the landscape—nothing cheerful, and all shade and shrubbery a minus quantity. Too many farm homes fail to combine the artistic sense with utility. It was Alexander Pope who said:

"Happy the man whose wish and care
A few paternal acres bound—
Content to breathe his native air
In his own hallowed ground."

and there are exemplifications in Allen County.

While all industries are essential to civilization, in the countries where the methods of agriculture are crude there is not much progress along any line of development. The stranger who rides along some of the well-improved highways of Allen County today in a modern touring car is hardly cognizant of the fact that only a few years ago very different conditions existed in this country. The Irishman with his spade and the woodman with his ax have transformed the whole face of Allen County, although there is authority for the statement that the Black Swamp once covered it. Since "Egypt is the gift of the Nile," Allen County may be the gift of the Black Swamp.

The information in one of the Allen County histories is: "Evidences are found on every hand that the old Black Swamp once extended over the entire surface of Allen County," and only through the printed page will succeeding generations know about it. In Slocum's History of the Maumee Basin, which includes Allen County, is the statement: "The difficulty attending the transportation of supplies through the Black Swamp region accounted in most part for the privations and sufferings," and many years ago a frontier poet penned the lines:

"The roads are impassable,
Not even jackassable—
And those who would travel 'em
Should turn out and gravel 'em."

Slocum says, further: "It was impossible to move a wagon through the mud even without a load; it would mire and be completely blocked; pack horses were brought into use; many horses and their packs were lost by the thoughtless, careless, and sometimes dishonest, drivers," and the old saying "It's a poor driver who can't hit a stump" has no local significance at all. There is very little waste land in Allen County today.

Dr. Edward Orton, geologist of Ohio and professor of geology in Ohio State University, has issued the statement that the highest point—1,032 feet—is at Westminster. Lima is 263 feet above Lake Erie and Delphos is 188 feet, and it seems that the alluvial deposits in the fertile valleys of Allen County reached their present day state of cultivation after many years of hard labor on the part of Allen County agriculturists. To write the history of Allen County without mentioning the Black Swamp would be like eating an egg without salt, or like Hamlet with the ghost left out of the story. It seems there is some direct rela-



MODERN THRESHING MACHINE

tion between this swamp of early history, and the products later taken from Mother Earth in this locality. The natural gas and oil development seem to have been the sequence to the story.

In writing about some waste land several centuries ago, the "Shepherd of the Hills" rather accurately describes the territory ceded by the American Indians to the United States Government through the instrumentality of Anthony Wayne. In a dissertation on wilderness conditions, barrenness and standing water, the Psalmist David certainly caught the vision of the Old Northwest when he penned the words: "He turneth the wilderness into standing water * * * And there He maketh the hungry to dwell that they may prepare a city for habitation; and sow the fields and plant vineyards which may yield fruit. * * * He blessed them also that they are multiplied greatly," and since there are landmarks everywhere that only exist in the records of explorers, it is an easy matter to accept the story of the Black Swamp. If there was a time when the Northwest Territory was submerged, as scientists assert, and huge blocks of ice traveled slowly down from the north, nature later shaking off the chill and allowing the heart of the earth to

grow warm when the loosened ice ridges broke away and the smitten waters flashed—well, the Black Swamp seems a remote possibility.

One theory is that the water stood in the Black Swamp all summer, keeping the water high in the rivers, with heavy frosts equalizing and conserving the moisture. However, an Allen County soil analysis reveals a black loam with clay subsoil adapted to the production of all kinds of grain, grasses, fruits and vegetables. The virgin soil produced corn year after year without crop rotation, and the time was when the people lived on corn—fried mush for breakfast, with pone and pork for dinner, and mush and milk again in the evening. However, the world today knows no better menu—few better dishes—than the concoctions made from corn meal; the pioneers did not sip bouillon from the side of a round spoon, and while there was little detail of polite style, “swish” meant they were not starving themselves. The man who had plenty of such diet never realized his strength—could “lift a barrel of whisky, lick a bear or beat an old maid in a hugging match.”



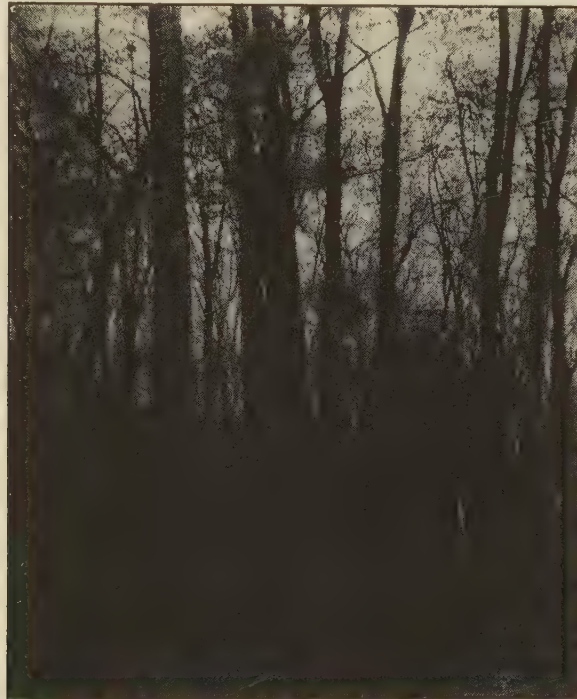
RECLAMATION OF BLACK SWAMP

The simple life will always have its appeal—the quiet surroundings where one may listen to the twitter of the birds and the croak of the frogs—pass the fried mush again. “Backward, turn backward, O time in your flight; make me a child again,” but “stop, look and listen”: Would I live my life over again? What? And go through with the mumps, measles, itch, stump-toe, stone-bruises, boils, toothache, worms, milk-sickness and ague; work for board, clothing and three months at school in winter; get up at 4 o’clock in the morning and walk out to the barn through oozy mud in order to put in an eight hour day—eight hours in the morning and again in the afternoon; feed the sweet pigs, squeeze the milk out of old boss, split half a cord of wood and pile it in the kitchen before breakfast; eat a delightfully informal breakfast with an appetite like a roaring lion—flapjacks and fried pig; flee again to the barn and yoke the oxen ready to harrow half a day on the back forty, listen for the dinner horn and gulp down some more pig with half-baked hot biscuits, and do it all over again in the afternoon?”

But here is another picture taken from the Burkhardt Genealogy, with the setting in historic Shawnee: “Memories of the old cider mill

by the roadside, the spring and quaint little milk house at the foot of the hill, the old orchard where apples and pears were of matchless profusion, the broad and stately cedars in the front yard, the pathway bordered with roses and rare flowers, the garden so well kept where grew the many good things that graced the great spreading board! These are the memories that sweetly break in upon us and prompt the word 'In the good old days.' It would be difficult for the stranger passing through Allen County today to conceive of the log cabin in the clearing, out of which the smoke curled from a stick-and-clay chimney, but there are men and women who remember all about it, and who still talk of "the good old days" in the history of Allen County.

Instead of the lowing of many herds today the traveler of yesterday



AN UNBROKEN ALLEN COUNTY FOREST

heard the ring of the woodman's ax, or the crack of the huntsman's rifle as he was endeavoring to supply his table with meat from the wild animals in the unbroken forest. The fact that more than 2,000 hunters' licenses were issued A. D. 1920, in Allen County would indicate that there is some game, and November 15th two Lima hunters, R. C. Whitley and Charles McCauley, shot a red fox, and a newspaper clipping says: "Only a short time remains for Brer Rabbit; the season opens on cottontails on November 15th and lasts until January, the limit being set at ten for one day to be shot between one hour before sunrise and one hour after sunset; hunters and trappers are oiling up their paraphernalia in preparation for a busy season," and there is a further statement: "Raccoon, opossum, skunk and mink may be taken from November 1st to February, the muskrat season extending till March."

There is a widespread lament that the turtle dove, wild pigeons and the common gray squirrel of the woods have gone the way of the buffalo and the American Indian, in the advance of civilization. Before the forests were cleared away and the lands were drained by artificial methods, the Auglaize and Ottawa were pretty streams; they were skirted by the forest with shady nooks and shadows on the water; their water was clear as crystal before the streams were contaminated by the advance of civilization. In the days of the purity of its waters there were fish in Hog Creek, and it is related that E. H. Binkley, who was a Lima merchant in the 30's, went one rainy afternoon to fish in the stream and remained so long that his wife became alarmed and organized a searching party. There were always grappling poles in the houses near the streams. When Binkley and his fishing partner returned to the scattered village the sapling they carried on their shoulders, was literally filled with fish, and they supplied every family in the village.

In 1866 the Ohio Legislature began enacting drainage laws and through the evolution of the open ditches, wooden ditches and tile drainage, the wet land has been made most productive; as the land was drained, there were abundant crops and Allen County farmers prospered with the rest of the world. Men of today say that drainage is only in its infancy—that ditches fifty or sixty feet apart are splitting areas, and gardeners are draining even closer and the result is noted in the changed chemical condition of the soil. While tile is imported, there is a factory at Beaver Dam and at Delphos in Van Wert County. While ditching is a back-breaking process, the short-lived wooden ditches demonstrated their practicability. The ditching machine saves the drudgery today. Improvements and inventions always come along as they are needed in any community. While the McCormack reaper appeared in 1831, what would Allen County farmers have done with modern harvesting machinery in the swamps and among the stumps of that day and generation?

While the tiller of the soil with his broad acres surrounding him, and with long distances to the homes of his neighbors has no need of sewers, gas mains and conduits, the water pipe systems and the wires overhead have begun to trouble him, and at last he has been overtaken by the complexity of civilization. However, there are fewer things to vex him, and since there are drainage and bridges he no longer swims the streams endways when he wants to change his environment temporarily. The Auglaize and the Ottawa of the Auglaize, swelled by the waters of Leatherwood Run, Pike Run, Tawn Run, Sugar Creek and Riley Creek, and the ditches drained into them, combine forces in carrying the surplus water toward Lake Erie, and still the ditching machine is busy on city sewers and rural drains. While the best farm lands in Allen County are remote from Lima, the southeast, perhaps, being thinner than the land in the other three corners, there are possibilities of 100 bushels of corn to the acre, and intense cultivation with conservation of soil fertility is the watchword of the future.

While Allen County agriculturists limit their activities to the staple crop productions, sugar beets and onions are specialties in nearby counties; there is soil in Allen County adapted to the sugar beet industry and there have been splendid results from alfalfa culture. The Allen County community centers are poor hay and grain markets because of the livestock production, and the inclination of local farmers to import stockyard feeders and winter them. Ensilage and alfalfa fit steers for grass and they are sold off the grass on the summer and fall markets. While Allen County farmers are conservative and a little slow about adopting fads, there are many silos in use, the dairy farmers almost all

having them. While some silos are allowed to remain unfilled because of corn shortage and labor difficulties, the practical livestock man recognizes their usefulness.

The story is told that because of the shortage of both food and feed, the settlers used to cut down lynn and other trees in winter time in order that their cattle might feed on the small and tender branches; there was always a food problem and a feed question, and many subterfuges were resorted to to save man and beast from perishing. The 1920 slump on prices, when reconstruction seemed to hit the farmer first, caused many Allen County farmers to become borrowers of money with their crops in storage. The World war taught people many things. While the original flora of Allen County comprised 400 varieties, and the genera showed 900 species, the pioneers knew many secrets that had been forgotten in the community. The wild lands were heavily timbered, and there were many hardwood varieties. There was oak, ash, hickory, walnut, beech, elm, sycamore, buckeye, locust, hackberry,



HEREFORD CATTLE

willow, gum, basswood, pawpaw and maple, and maple sugar and syrup from the sap tided them over many difficulties.

Time was when the forest furnished many table delicacies. When the sugar supply was limited the present day citizens were without resource or recourse, the ancient art of sugar-making having departed with the sugar camp and the Allen County forest. When spiles were made by hand, the settlers tapped the trees, dug out the sugar troughs and boiled the sap and supplied their own commodities. Sugar camps and wax pullings! Some of the fathers and mothers know about them. It was great amusement to "stir off the wax" and have a party. The pioneer housewives also made soap, using ash hoppers to leach the lye after which they boiled cracklings in it. The mothers had many secrets that are unknown to the daughters—not because the daughters could not meet the requirements, but because the circumstances surrounding their lives are different, and economics of the long ago would be extravagances today. Sometimes the ashhopper was a tree gum and sometimes forks were used to hold the clapboards, or a dugout sugar trough supported them. The ashhopper and soap-making have long been consigned to oblivion in Allen County. They used to take ash barrels to

the school houses, and the teacher would fill them with wood ashes; the housewives did that because there would be no tobacco spit in the ashes; sometimes the careless teachers would burn the barrels for them.

The pioneer Allen County farm woman used to mount a horse and go to Lima or Section Ten with a basket of eggs and she was always the purchasing agent for the family; there were up-on-blocks in the town, and when a woman in a long riding habit approached, the clerks in the stores would assist her to dismount lest she break the eggs in the basket; the senseless trail of the riding habit was an incumbrance to her. This farm woman always marketed eggs, butter, beeswax, ginseng and dried fruits—the products of her own industry, carrying home



AN OLD-TIME RAIL FENCE

in exchange coffee, sugar and calico. With sassafras and spicewood tea she knew how to defeat the high cost of living, but advance of civilization robbed the woman of today of all such resources. Oh, the milk separator, the egg incubator—the dairy and poultry yard industries of today—yield half the living, and still there are women who look after them. There are silos and manure spreaders, and the barnyard equipment is still in its infancy.

While wild animals and reptiles were numerous in 1831, when the goddess of justice first assumed her duties in Allen County, the day of the elmpeeler hog that could climb a sapling and drink out of a jug has been lost sight of in the dim distance. The hogs that were fattened on the mast from the oak, beech and hickory trees must have belonged to the herd that was stampeded in 1812, when they were driven through

the wilderness. When the Indians had scattered the herdsmen the hogs were left running wild. It is said the wild meat was never so nutritious as that cured from the domesticated animals, and livestock specialties through grades and thoroughbreds have changed the order of things in Allen County. There are antlers shown today from deer that once roamed the local hillsides, and some have been killed in the streets of the towns. A hundred species of furbearing animals and as many kinds of beautiful birds could be found in the primeval wilderness, while marsh, creek, river, forest, and even the open spaces were inhabited by venomous reptiles. The departure of the Indian marked the departure of the wild life of the Allen County forest.

Some years ago a local nature student wrote: "But why leave a knowledge of birds to poets and naturalists? Go yourself to the fields and learn that birds do not exist solely in books, but are concrete, sentient beings whose acquaintance may bring you more unalloyed happiness than the wealth of the Indies," but the writer of the period did not take into consideration present-day conditions; the barbed wire fences



THE COWS IN PASTURE

do not afford them nesting places, and the feathered tribes find but little shelter. An Audubon Society would find little to do in Allen County today. The marsh the blackbird loved has become the site of the factory. The whistle is of steam rather than the thrill of the bird stealing forth on the morning air. Civilization is stalking forward and the Smithsonian Institute seeks in vain to secure some of the extinct species of American birds. The fact is at last coming home to people that pioneer conditions no longer exist in Allen County.

A writers says: "The woods of our youth may disappear, but the thrushes will always sing for us. Their voices endeared by cherished associations arouse echoes and awaken memories before which the years will vanish," and John Burroughs once wrote: "One may go black-berrying and make some rare discovery; while driving his cow to pasture he may hear a new song, or make some new observation; secrets lurk on all sides and there is some new thing in every bush," but the youngster of today will have difficulty reconciling such statements to any time in the history of Allen County. "And in keeping of them there is great reward" seems to be true under present day condition, since

the wild life has given way to improved livestock conditions. While the automobile conflicts with the horse-breeding industry, Belgian and Percheron horses are still on the market. In the past the horse-breeding industry claimed much attention from Allen County farmers. While there are more silos in the western part of the county, there are more beef types than dairy cattle. There are Shorthorns, Herefords and Angus herds, and while some stock farms bear names there is no local statute offering protection when a man has capitalized a name—associated it with some particular branch of animal husbandry.

While the first man in the world was placed in a garden, there is no record extant that he labored until after having eaten an apple one day at the instigation of the woman God had given him; immediately Adam and Eve began hustling for a livelihood and no doubt they turned their attention to agriculture. Notwithstanding the adage, "An apple a day keeps the doctor away," Dr. William McHenry, who was always interested in farm life, induced many Allen County farmers to start apple orchards, thus supplementing the effort of "Johnny Appleseed," and horticulture seems to have claimed its share of attention. Daylight saving has never been taken seriously, farmers always having their prescribed three meals and stopping at the sound of the dinner horn—not another lick when dinner is ready. The settler would let the handspike fall at the toot of the dinner horn, and since the bills of fare were never written in French, not much time was lost at the dinner table. God's time has always prevailed in the country, while the industries regulated by the sound of the whistle have had no daylight saving difficulties.

The habits and customs of the people, as well as the industries of Allen County, have changed almost completely in the last half century. The mills for grinding corn were once so few and so far between that meal was often made by rubbing the ears of corn over a grater made from a sheet of tin with perforations—holes punched in and mounted on a board with a rounded surface to it. While it was a makeshift, it produced the results. The garments were made from home-made cloth—linen or woolen; the settlers raised the flax and the sheep, and carding, spinning and weaving—they did it all. They manufactured jeans, linsey-woolsey, flannels, blankets, comforts and coverlets. The women would shear sheep or hackle the flax and they were equally dexterous making blankets or sheets. Those so fortunate as to have heirlooms of towels or table linen prize them today. Linen or woolen clothing were equally serviceable, and as the woman said of the boy who was hung by the seat of his trousers in the apple tree, "He was there till we cut him down." Not so much can be said of some of the hand-me-down garments in the ready-to-wear stocks today.

There are still some old-fashioned folk in Allen County. In some of the homes the tables are set and the food is placed before the guests and pot luck is not the worst misfortune. Sometimes there is a turkey-red table cloth with high cake stands, and the napkins are placed in tumblers by the plates. The observing traveler forecasts rather accurately whether the householder is a native, and the earmarks brand him if he is from some other commonwealth. "A Pennsylvanian lives here," said the wise passerby, "and a Virginian lives there," and perhaps the farmer himself would be unable to fathom the distinction. Machinery plays an important part today in off-setting the drift of labor from the farms, and labor-saving devices lure the young man to remain in the country. A hale young fellow employed in a Lima factory said he had only been off of a farm a few months, and his wife had come

from another. They liked it in town because they had a little time for themselves. They had only known the servitude of farm life, and yet they were a son and a daughter of two wealthy Allen County farmers. They would not go back to the long hours and drudgery of life in the country.

* The following is an adaptation from the Welsh settlement story of agriculture; the methods practiced in other communities were similar, the Welsh always considered excellent farmers: The plows used by the settlers had wooden moldboards with cast-iron points; then came the cast-iron moldboards followed by the steel plows; today the plows are chariots and the plowman rides, having a spring seat and being shaded by an umbrella. In the old days Allen County farmers sowed their seed broadcast, and the parable of the Sower meant something to them; today when people are studying soils the parable is adapted to the change, and the men with a grain bag crossing the field is not even a memory to some active agriculturists. Time was when the harrows



A BUNCH OF DUROCS

used to brush in the grain were small trees; nevertheless they mixed the seed with the loose soil, and today the seed bed has become the problem of agriculture; when the letter A harrow came along, much had been accomplished in solving it. At first wooden pegs were used, and then came the iron harrow teeth in use today in that style of harrow.

The broadcast method of sowing grain was superseded by the drill dropping the seed in rows, and securing greater uniformity. However, "the harvest is great and the reapers are few" had been written long before this change in depositing the grains of wheat. In the evolution of harvesting methods have come the reap hook or sickle, the grain cradles with the best man cutting the widest swath, never failing to whet a banter into his blade, and the test of strength was to cross the field in the shortest space of time; it was a good man who led the harvesters; with the sickle he saved about half an acre of grain in a day, but with the cradle a good man would cover three or four acres—yes, if there were a whisky jug in the field.

The hand rake reaping machine—the Ball Harvester—had its day, followed by the McCormick self-binder, and then the horsepower was

followed by the tractor—just close your eyes and witness the panorama, and admit that there have been many changes in agriculture. When the wheat had passed through the sweating process came the threshing time, and the settler used the flail—a dangerous, treacherous thing, made from two pieces of wood skillfully fastened together with hickory bark or whang leather. With it a strong armed man beat the grain off of the straw, and when the straw was removed from the threshing floor the grain was lifted and cleaned for the market. They would shake it on a quilt or wagon cover, allowing the wind to separate the chaff, or there was a ring for the tramping and the horses were brought into service. The boys would ride them, and the men would stir the straw, allowing the dislodged grains to settle to the bottom; finally when the horses and the straw were worn out, the process of blowing out the chaff remains unchanged, until the advent of the threshing machine.

The horse was not emancipated because the machines were run by four, six and ten horses with the grain in the straw as it came from the field, the stack or the mow being fed into them. The straw was stacked



THERE ARE MANY SMALL FLOCKS

by hand, and where is the man or boy who enjoyed working at the tail of the machine, swallowing all of the dust? Finally came the straw-stacker, and the dusty job was not half so disagreeable—the stacker shifted the straw, and the wind had separated the dust before the men handled the straw. While the wheat separators had blower attachments, there was sometimes work for the fanning mill and the men of today remember turning it; they also turned the grindstone in sharpening the blades for harvest. It is said that Michael Leatherman manufactured and David Roberts owned the first threshing machine used in the Welsh settlement; this was in 1853, and it was perhaps the first threshing machine in Allen County. While the separator today measures its own grain, there was a time when the man who sacked it kept the count by moving a peg in a board, and later they counted the bags to check up on him. However, the honesty of a workman was seldom questioned; while the farmer and his wife have all kinds of improved machinery to relieve them of the drudgery, they must remain at home while it is in operation.

When each consumer was also a producer, political economy was not the problem it is today; when the father and mother each operated a

manufacturing industry at home, the middle man had no rake-off from the fund—each helped the other, and simple life described it. It is the inclination of persons in position to follow the selfish trail that leads to the precipice of destruction, below which lies the graveyard of the nations that works havoc today. Failure always results from selfish motives in community affairs. Some one has said this is an excessive nation—excessive in everything, and there is no such thing as conservation. Profligacy characterizes the nation. “Wilful waste makes woeful want,” and in the wake of the waste of timber there is a fuel shortage. When the timber cumbered the ground there was no market for it, and what could the settler do but destroy it? The first principle is life; the second is its maintenance, and the thing of greatest human interest and importance, therefore, is the production and distribution of food—the manufacture and distribution of life’s necessities.

Under the changed situation in the whole world today, the once familiar couplet reads:

“Home, home, sweet, sweet name,
Be it ever so humble—
Pay rent just the same,”

and the question arises—what has become of the old fashioned American home life, when the mothers did Saturday baking and there was always something in the cupboard?

CHAPTER XX

SOME ADJUNCTS OF AGRICULTURE

One Allen County rural enthusiast said there is a progressive spirit among local agriculturists—that they are given to experiment, and will apply the acid test to everything. Another man who has sold implements to farmers for many years declared they were conservative, and inclined to cling to the time-tried methods in agriculture. While some of them farm like the patriarchs, since live stock and animal husbandry go hand in hand with agriculture, “the cattle on a thousand hills”—rather, in the fields of Allen County, belong to the hustling up-to-the-minute farmers. They seek to maintain land fertility and productiveness, and crop rotation is practiced by all of them.

The rural firesides—the furnace heated home, is still the hope of the country, notwithstanding some of the political spellbinders seeking the vote of the factory men. There are many rural homes perched high on natural building sites where drainage is not a problem, and the dooryards and barn lots are dry because of natural conditions. While the pioneers lacked vision in clearing the Allen County farms, and few of them left some of the original forest to shade their future dwellings, there is a civic spirit manifest today and people are inclined to beautify their surroundings, both in town and country. While Arbor Day is sometimes observed, there is also some inclination to reforestation; black locust and catalpa groves are not unusual, and living fence posts are to be seen here and there about the country. While now and then a staked-and-ridered fence may be seen, where, oh, where is the rail-splitter of yesterday? While there are regulation fences: “Hog tight, horse high and bull strong,” they are usually built of wire, and what does the youngster of today know about fence worms? What does he know of the requisite skill in building a straight rail fence, the eye of the builder the only plumb bob or spirit level used in doing it?

Who said anything about laying the fence worm in the light of the moon, or was it laid in the dark of the moon to keep the timber from decay? At any rate a wire fence does not shelter the cattle in time of a storm, and lightning sometimes strikes them when they are near it. Allen County farmers of today would make slow progress with the implements of yesterday. The reap hook and the cradle had their day in the harvest fields of Allen County, as well as the rest of the world. The Armstrong mower—Old Father Time is always caricatured with the mowing scythe, but the Allen County farmer of today has all the advantages of labor-saving machinery. The modern hay loader combines so many of the old-time operations that Maud Muller is left out of the question, and when one has been in different environment for a while, it is like as if he never had lived in the country at all. That old couplet:

“Early to bed and early to rise,
Makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise,”

obviates the daylight-saving question. Some one has written:

“The murmuring grass and the waving trees—
Their leaf-harps sound unto the breeze—
And water-tones and tinkle near,
Blend their sweet music to my ear;
And by the changing shades alone,
The passage of the hour is known,”

and that seems an excellent way of marking time in Allen County.

The year A. D. 1920, was an unusual season in Allen County agriculture. It was a backward spring and a cold summer, but there never was so much fall pasture. There was more hay in the second than in the first crop on Allen County meadows; it is reported that A. J. Laman of Amanda Township cut fall hay from the spring sowing of grass seed in his oats, and the yield was excellent. It was an unusual thing. The cold spring and late planting exemplified the Bible promise about seed time and harvest, and "When the frost is on the pumpkin and the fodder's in the shock," is an opportune time to note results. With many October is the chosen month in all the changing year, and the orchards and the fields had all been productive; it was an old-time year in Allen County.

On November 11, 1833, was the meteoric shower—the time when the stars fell, and there has never been a repetition of that phenomenon; in 1859, the great comet was visible to Allen County sky-gazers; and June 6, 1859, there was a frost that killed the wheat and other grain; January 1, 1864, is still recounted as the Cold New Year in the annals of Allen County; the eclipse of the sun, August 7, 1869, was almost total and chickens went to roost in the middle of the afternoon, remaining there only a short time; there was cold weather in January, 1918, and that summer there was much injury from frost in different localities. The practical minded settler had a formulae for a short winter—borrow money in the fall that comes due in the spring, in harmony with the Benjamin Franklin philosophy:

"Whistle and hoe, sing as you go,
Shorten your row by the songs you know,"

and while some one remarked that Allen County frequently gets summer and winter in the same twenty-four hours, and there was a December gale in 1920 traveling sixty miles an hour—the whole range of climatic conditions frequently visited upon the county, the Sunshine Philosophy of James Whitcomb Riley is:

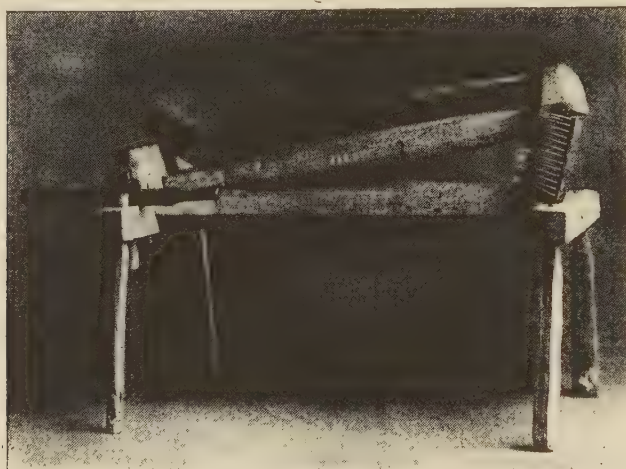
"Whatever the weather may be, whatever the weather—
It's the song ye sing and the smile ye wear,
That's a makin' the sunshine everywhere."

While there used to be corn shocks standing in some of the fields until corn planting time again, with the silos and the cribs, that rule does not hold in Allen County. A recent writer declares the novelist is sure of the reader's tears when he describes the farmhand who pitches hay all day long under the hot sun, or the woman who is compelled to mend her children's clothes, wash the dishes and make the beds—nothing to do but work, but the sentiment wanes when one learns the philosophy: "Grin and bear it." The fact remains that the happiest folk in the world are those who work, and the twentieth century dames who breakfast in bed and work only when they feel like it, are designated by "trouble-shooters" as the bane of society. Few of them live in the rural communities. The pioneers were busy folk—busy all day long, and while there may be advantages in poverty and deceitfulness in riches, most Allen County citizens make some effort to corner the coin of the realm, and it is said that whenever a man is born into the world there is a job awaiting him.

The Bible says: "My Father worketh hitherto and I work," and nature works all of the time. The sunshine and the showers are all in the interest of Allen County agriculture.

THE ALLEN COUNTY AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

The Ohio argicultural report of 1852 says: "In pursuance of previous notice, a meeting of the citizens of Allen County was held in Lima on Saturday, January 11, 1851, for the purpose of forming an agricultural society. The first Allen County fair, October 21, 1851, was largely attended, the number of horses, cattle, sheep and hogs far surpassing the most sanguine expectations, and there was better quality." While the balloon used to be an inducement to attract visitors to the Allen County fair, the aeroplane is now "so outrageously common" that it is the fair itself that is the attraction. It has gained for itself an enviable reputation; its stock exhibit, race program, grange display, etc., have all received the highest commendations, and A. D. 1920, the class premiums and purses offered and paid, were the largest in the history of the county. There are thirty-six acres of land in Allen County fair grounds, and since the lease expires March 1, 1923, an effort is being made to have the



FLAX-BRAKE

county commissioners buy it. The fair is spoken of as the one place where all classes of citizens congregate in social intercourse, and the community is inclined to perpetuate it.

In 1916, C. A. Graham, who for ten years has been secretary of the Board of Agriculture, prepared a comprehensive history covering its development, grouping the different fairs as to time and location. There were five fairs held in Lima from 1851 to 1855, and the second group of seven fairs was held on the Terry farm later known as the Faurot farm, southwest of town—the site now near the center of Lima, being bounded by Spring, Metcalf, North Shore Drive and McDonel streets. Beginning with 1867, the third group of fairs has been held at the Roberts farm, the present Allen County fair grounds. Mr. Graham gives the organization of the society from the records, year after year. An item from the second annual report reads: "The cattle exhibited were generally of better blood, and in better condition than those usually presented on such occasions, in new counties; it was an advance of last year; some fine specimens of swine were exhibited; there were but few sheep on the ground," and from the drift of conversation the foregoing was rather an accurate forecast of the future in local animal husbandry. Perhaps

the horse received more attention. From the third annual report is gleaned the statement: "The entries far exceed those of last year. * * * Already our farmers are visiting the fairs of other and older counties, and returning with improved stock and enlarged ideas of the dignity of labor."

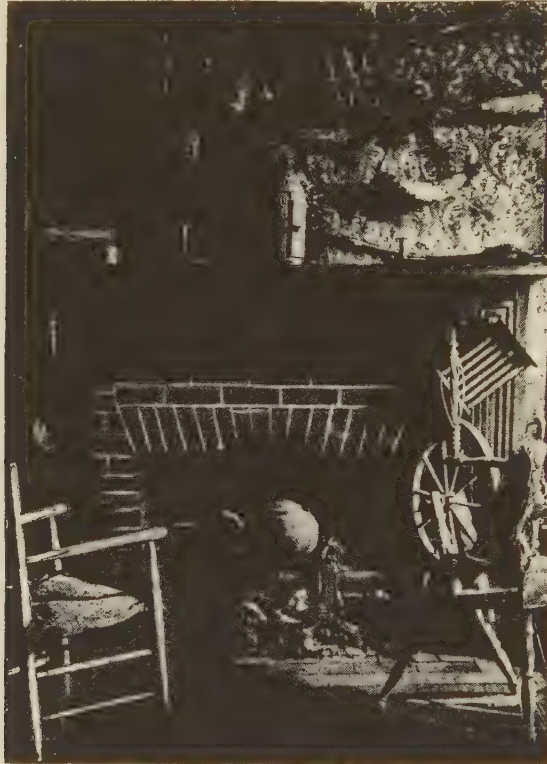
* In the 50's Allen County farmers were studying the cost of production, and 1920 methods seem unchanged in the comparison. The first premium of one acre of corn was awarded to A. Standiford, with the cost of producing ninety-four bushels amounting to \$3.40, but that long ago nothing was said about wornout farm land or conservation of soil fertility; it was virgin soil. The second award went to Aaron Osman who produced $84\frac{1}{4}$ bushels of corn on one acre at an outlay of \$7.25 in producing it. George Rankins received the premium on clover seed, securing eleven bushels from two acres; all competitors for premiums were members of the local society. The ground and the produce were measured by disinterested parties who verified their reports by affidavits. Notwithstanding the foregoing flattering results, the fair was allowed to lapse for a few years. The farmers were reproached by the citizens generally, and an editorial of the day: "Agriculture will never hold anywhere its due place, till those who make it their business learn to know each other. * * * An Agricultural Society affords opportunity for intercourse, comparison and improvement. It, too, if rightly conducted and comprehended, gives respect for an employment the noblest on earth," and as a result of similar agitation there was a second group in the history of Allen County fairs. There was a meeting in the Allen County courthouse, May 3, 1860, which resulted in reorganization of the agricultural society.

The reorganization did not depend alone upon the farmers. I. S. Pillars, chairman of the Committee on Constitution and By-Laws, was an attorney; Thomas K. Jacobs, its president, was a business man of Lima, and Dr. R. E. Jones was an official in the organization. The place of exhibit was secured, and the fair was held in October. An editorial of the day: "The attention given to the improvement of farm crops and stock is the measure of advancement of Allen County in wealth and intelligence. It is useless to say that poor farmers can become really intelligent men, or that farming does not admit of the exercise of the highest faculties," and thus the agricultural society was a means of education. The first fair under the new regime was held October 4 and 5, 1860, on the Terry or Faurot farm now within the City of Lima. It was reported a success, although most of the live stock was only exhibited the first day. There was a good exhibit of horses, cattle and hogs with but few sheep; there were but few fowls, but the assortment of fruits was excellent. There was a variety of seeds. There was a fine display of carriages. "The varieties of mechanical and agricultural machines and implements was first rate, abundant and excellent." The fairs were held on the Faurot farm as long as it was available, when the present location was chosen, and since 1867, has been the site of the exhibits.

From the beginning in 1867, until 1881, the ground was rented from J. B. Roberts. On September 3, 1881, the society purchased the tract; on January 21, 1887, the property was conveyed to the Allen County commissioners because of indebtedness incurred on it, and the Board of Commissioners sold it to W. H. Duffield, who immediately transferred the title to the Lima Driving Park Company. Before the advent of the automobile there was more interest in such things. When the Lima Driving Park Company acquired the property it entered into a twenty year lease with the agricultural society, granting the use of the grounds two

weeks each year at an annual \$500 rental; when the company acquired an additional six-acre adjoining tract, the lease was changed to cover it, and \$650 became the annuity for it. The affairs of the society are under the direct control or management of a board of fifteen directors, and again the ownership of the property is under consideration. There is a feeling that Allen County should own the fair grounds.

The street fairs have been in popular favor in Lima and some of the other towns. The midwinter fair in Bluffton attracts live stock and fine exhibits in domestic science and household arts. The poultry and grain entries were satisfactory, and the whole thing ended up with an excellent parade of live stock. The Bluffton fair attracts exhibits from other



PIONEER FIREPLACE

counties. Like the Allen County fair it is open to the world. In the different communities the local banks and business houses frequently devote their window space to agricultural and horticultural exhibits. In a measure, better farming movements and overcoming the influx from the farm to the factory. While the people in all of the towns decry the high cost of living, there is no apparent migration toward the farms; the fact remains, however, that tenant farmers of the past are land owners today. As tenants they earned the money with which they bought the land, and scientific agriculture is increasing soil production instead of reducing it.

The line of demarcation between town and country should never be apparent; the social advantages of the town are now available to all who live in the country. The lazy man has at last come into his own, students of economics agreeing that he instinctively finds the short method of

doing things, thereby insuring both conservation of time and increased production. It is said the simpler and easier ways come naturally to the constitutionally lazy man or woman. David Harum of "horsetrader" fame in fiction, says: "There's as much human nature in some folks as in others, if not more," and the historian of today finds all sorts of characters in Allen County. While some are born great and others achieve greatness, still others have it thrust upon them, and the social instinct is part of the human organism. When the pioneers would meet, they would talk about the number of acres of cleared land they had—so much land clear of all stumps, the land still in timber being a detriment to them. As yet they had no community organizations—there were no wornout farms to reclaim, and community problems did not perplex them.

Time was in Allen County when men who did not own land were welcome visitors if they would cut and haul away the wood, and thus help to clear the forest; it is difficult to think of those wilderness conditions under the changed environment of today. Under the pioneer conception of things, a man's chances in life depended upon whether or not he was a good chopper—how many cords of wood he could chop and pile in a given length of time, and the man who could ruthlessly destroy the most timber was the hero of the community. The element of waste was not considered at all, in ridding the land of the valuable timber encumbering it. While the pioneers came together and "talked their heads off" about their everyday observations, there came a time when the settler began the study of economic conditions.

POMONA GRANGE

When the Grange started in Allen County it was a farmers' business organization—a buyers' protective association, and as such it ran along for years, building halls in different localities and finally it became more of a social organization. Under the latter status more people affiliated with it. Such was the sentiment overheard about the time honored farmer organization—Pomona Grange in Allen County. The "Sage of Shawnee" declares: "Nearly all the rural subscribers to the Allen County History are members of the Grange, and they want to see a full history of the order," and William Rusler supplies the following data: "The idea of creating an organization limited to those engaged in agricultural pursuits originated with Oliver Hudson Kelley; he was born in Boston in 1826, and was educated in the public schools of that city. When a young man, Mr. Kelley worked as a reporter on The Chicago Tribune, and later as a telegraph operator.

"In the early 50's, Mr. Kelley took up farming as his life work; he entered a farm from the United States Government near Itasca, Minnesota; in 1864, he was appointed to a clerkship in the department of agriculture at Washington; in 1866, he was made an agent of that department to investigate farming conditions in the southern states just beginning to recover from the effects of the Civil war. He found conditions very discouraging, both in the south and the middle west, and western states. Mr. Kelley writes: 'I find there is a great lack of interest on the part of the farmers; a visible want of energy on their part to favor progressive agriculture; where we find one who reads agricultural books and papers, there are ten who consider "book farming" as nonsense. After making a general investigation, I found the circulation of purely agricultural papers was but one to every 230 inhabitants; their system of farming was the same as that handed down by the generations gone by; of the science of agriculture, the natural laws that govern the growth

of plants, there were ninety per cent who were totally ignorant; there is nothing now that binds the farmers together, and I think such an order (the Grange) would act with the most cheerful results.'"

The Hon. John W. Stokes, acting commissioner of agriculture, very heartily endorsed this work; in 1868, Mr. Kelley, backed by fewer than a dozen prominent farmers, commenced the organization in the different states of subordinate lodges of the Patrons of Husbandry, now known and spoken of as the Grange. The work was slow in starting, but at the end of four years—December, 1872—there were more than 11,000 subordinate Granges, and twenty-two state organizations; in January, 1873, the National Grange was organized in Georgetown, District of Columbia, with Dudley W. Adams of Iowa as master; Thomas Taylor, South Carolina, overseer; F. M. McDowell, New York, treasurer; O. H. Kelley, Washington, District of Columbia, secretary, and an executive committee: William Saunders, Washington, District of Columbia; D. Wyatt Aiken, South Carolina, and E. R. Shankland, Iowa. From that time until the present, the Grange has been a factor in all the efforts made to better the condition of the agriculturist.

"Father Kelley" died in 1913, after the success of his labors had become a certainty; he saw accomplished by the Grange many things of untold value to the people, among them: the recognition of the equality of women in all walks of life; they were admitted to the Grange in full membership and powers with the men; the enacting of laws for the creation of farming experiment stations which now dot every state in the Union; the present rural free delivery of mail service; the building up of the system of farmers' institutes, and the teaching of agriculture in the public schools; in short, many advances in rural life are due to the Grange. It is the rural community center; the members meet and discuss issues, formulate petitions and if necessary ask for favors. When farmers band themselves together and ask for a measure, it means more to a community than individual effort; the grange is non-partisan, non-sectarian and open to all rural families.

The first local Grange in Allen County was Allen Grange; it was organized in 1871, north from Spencerville; it prospered for several years when finally its building was burned and the lodge disbanded; its members affiliated with other organizations; the official roster was destroyed, but among the prominent members were: Rev. George Wolford, Rev. William Moorman, Jacob Book and J. N. Bailey. Other Granges organized in quick succession that fall were: Shawnee Grange, J. H. Berryman, master; German (now American) Grange, Jacob Crites, master; Amanda Grange, Jacob Frye, master; Marion Grange, W. E. Watkins, master; all told there have been twenty-two subordinate lodges organized in the county, distributed as follows: Amanda Township, two; Auglaize, two; Bath, two; American, three; Jackson, three; Marion, two; Monroe, two; Perry, two; Richland, one; Spencer, two, and Shawnee, one. Jackson Grange No. 341, organized January 6, 1874, at the residence of David Fisher with thirty-seven charter members is considered the banner Grange of Allen County; for a time this Grange met in a schoolhouse, but it was interrupted by outsiders until it finally built its own hall which was soon too small to accommodate its members; the second building is two stories high, the upper rooms used by the Grange, and the lower for business purposes; the members of this Grange transact much of their own business through the organization, thereby saving to themselves the profits of the middle man.

The first officers of Jackson Grange were: John Austin, master; John W. Helser, overseer; John B. Grubb, lecturer; Solomon D. Snyder,

steward; David Klinger, assistant steward; Samuel G. Foucht, chaplain; Joseph Sevitz, treasurer; J. G. Helser, secretary; Cornelius Fisher, gatekeeper; Mrs. Elizabeth Grubb, Ceres; Mrs. Anna Binkley, Pomona; Miss Sarah A. Helser, Flora; Miss Sarah E. Binkley, Lady Assistant Steward. For almost half a century this has been a flourishing Grange. In four more years it will be celebrating its first half century in local history. The Allen County Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized by the Granges; John J. Cole of American Township was the leading spirit in its organization; the Auglaize Mutual Protective Association, organized largely through the efforts of M. A. Baber of Amanda, was also a Grange organization; both companies have been very successful and are still actively engaged in business.

Pioneer Granges not already mentioned were: Amanda, Alonzo Frye, William Richardson, C. Hover and Robert Brooks; Auglaize, H. D. Creps, John B. Leatherman, Elijah Williams and F. M. Clum; American, W. D. Poling, Jacob Crites, Albert Kemp, Eli Imler, William Peters and Lewis Kreiling; Bath, John Weaver, C. Parker, William Lutz and Samuel Boose; Jackson, Amos Binkley, Noah Clum, Adam Leatherman, Jacob Hoffman and M. V. Blair; Marion, J. W. Ditto, Moses W. Long, Calvin Herring, Isaac Ludwig and James Baxter; Monroe, A. Brenne-man, Aaron States and Reuben Harpster; Perry, M. L. Baker, Simon Severns, F. Y. Davis, John Tussing, Reverend Bowdle, George C. Schooler and J. A. Jacobs; Shawnee, William Rusler, who was the first deputy state master and who organized and gave the unwritten work to eighteen subordinate lodges; James McBeth, G. L. Breese and Beach Graham; Spencer, Hugh Hill, Adam Wolford, Deputy State Master S. Weaver and many others.

The Home Protective League was organized within the Grange, July 30, 1919, to fight classification which was overwhelmingly defeated. The league assisted the Ohio State Grange and other organizations in the tax fights which prevented the Legislature from again submitting classification, and it has always worked in the interest of the taxpayer; while classification was defeated a new danger is threatening; single tax is being advocated; this means the league has a fight ahead; the grange has always been committed to the welfare of those engaged in agriculture.

Here's a toast to the young Allen County farmer:

"A nice little farm well tilled,
A nice little house well filled,
And a nice little wife well willed,"

and here is another side to the story:

"But heart's desire is only this,
Dear love within a cottage small,
The firelight's home caressing kiss
And God's own blessing on us all."

ALLEN COUNTY FARM BUREAU

The Allen County Farm Bureau grew out of a war necessity; the United States Government was asking for increased production from the farmers; they must make edges cut in the industry of agriculture; the customs of the first agriculturists are described in Sacred Writ: "Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly cleanse his threshing floor; and he will gather his wheat into the garner, but the chaff he will burn up with unquenchable fire," and that describes intensive agriculture. When the United States Government laid its hand on Allen County,

H. L. Kay of Amanda Township was alert, and wrote out a forecast for such activities; he was invited to present the matter before the Lima Chamber of Commerce. There were only a few bureaus in Ohio, the plan of organization having been considered in 1917 and matured in the following year; the Smith-Hughes Vocational Educational Law recognized the county agent plan, and the Chamber of Commerce felt the need of a medium through which it might reach the farm homes; money for such organization could be obtained from the state—the ultimate taxpayer always behind everything.

Mr. Kay and Fred Zeits were active in promoting an organization, Mr. Zeits becoming its first president; it was up to the farmers to meet the changed conditions; the United States was at war and increased production was necessary; the Allen County Council of Defense was active, and its aim was an educated citizenship; its effort was to enlist the idle boys in the towns to work on the farms; with the young Allen County farmers overseas, there was a shortage of farm labor; when Mr. Kay had outlined his plans before the Chamber of Commerce, prominent men of the community set about their development; getting the boys of the towns onto the farms embodied a task; they must be assured of credits in their school work, and as a result the Students Army Training Corps came into existence; the boy who responded to the call of agriculture was thus assured of his grades; the high schools and colleges all made concessions to them for the duration of the war; since Armistice Day such students have been designated as the Reserve Officers' Training Corps. Many young men responded to this manifestation of patriotism.

It was understood that the state would give \$1,500 toward the organization of a farm bureau in Allen County; in 1918, a number of local men, assisted by two Columbus citizens from the farm bureau, interested a sufficient number of Allen County farmers who paid \$1 a year toward such an organization; while not all the farmers responded, there were enough progressive ones to effect the organization of the Allen County Farm Bureau; the membership basis was soon changed to \$10, each subscriber binding himself for three years; it is now on a sound financial basis; while not all support it, all may have benefits from it. Capt. Raymond W. Carr was the first farm agent; he was from Fort Sill, being released from duty through the signing of the armistice, and he was a popular official; he had the influenza and was compelled to leave because of failing health. Later farm agents are: C. J. Windau, J. T. Wilcox and C. L. Andrew. Since August, 1919, the incumbent is L. S. Van Natta. The membership canvas in March, 1920, resulted in securing 916 paid members at \$10, and signed up for three years; all farm owners and tenant farmers are eligible to membership in the Allen County Farm Bureau; the farm agent is at the service of all Allen County farmers.

The farm agent conducts soil tests, lime demonstrations and poultry tests; through his ability to enlist the children of the public schools, Prof. C. A. Argenbright has co-operated with the farm bureau in testing seed corn. While co-operative marketing plans have not yet been so fully worked out as in some counties, something is being done in that direction; all the towns have railroad sidings and stock pens, and local buyers handle grain and live stock; while every town has its warehouse and its shipping industry, as yet the farm bureau does not control the business. While there are equity shipping arrangements, they are personal enterprises. Clarence Breese of Shawnee is president, and H. L. Kay of Amanda and Lima is secretary-treasurer of the Allen County Farm Bureau, A. D. 1920, and they are rapidly surmounting difficulties in its

organization. The grange and the farm bureau have the same constituency—those engaged in agriculture. Many active grangers are also members of the farm bureau.

A recent newspaper clipping says: "Farmers of Allen County are designating their land with conspicuous signs which tell of their chief enterprise; these demonstration signs are placed in front of their residences, so that passersby may stop and inquire into the merits of the farm specialty; in large letters they read: 'Demonstration Farm, Allen County Farm Bureau,' and then the specialty: 'Single Comb Rhode Island Reds,' or 'Limestone Plats,' or whatever may be the special production of the farm; it may be hogs, wheat, poultry, small fruits," and the bulletin serves to advertise them. It keeps the products of the farm before the public—in short, it is business. The thing of greatest human importance is the production and distribution of food—business. Religion, education, art, politics—all are secondary to it. Business is nothing more than providing life's necessities. The grange and the farm bureau have the same relation to the community.

The price of farm land is influenced by its location, and by the nature of its improvements; while an occasional farm may change ownership at \$150 an acre, the exchange price is sometimes twice that amount, and there are but few run-down farms to command the lower price under the new order of agriculture. Live stock farming increases soil fertility, and live stock fed on the farm is the salvation of the country. There are few old-time "hardscrabble" farmsteads in Allen County today. With live stock and poultry production there are constant sources of income, and it has always been said that the American hen would pay off the national debt with half a chance, but while she was doomed to roost all winter long in the trees she only laid a few clutches of eggs in the whole year; the twentieth century hen has made a record for herself, and a number of Allen County farmers are poultry specialists.

It is conceded by all that the inventive genius of man has done as much for the Allen County farmer and his wife, in giving them improved working conditions as in any other branch of economics. One need only look back to the beginning of the twentieth century to note many changes. The age of electricity dawned in the nineteenth century, and while some men and women will always live in the past as far as drudgery and hard labor are concerned, the farm boy of today knows little about pumping water for a herd of thirsty cattle, the windmill and the gasoline engine having emancipated him. The products of the farm are fed to live stock and marketed in that way, and under the new order of things there are frequent paydays in the country. It isn't many years since Allen County merchants carried many farmers by the year through their book accounts, and diversified farming—more variety in farm products, has changed the story. Corn, oats, wheat, clover and back again to corn brings results in Allen County. Combined with live stock, there is some attention given to pet stock production, and rabbit growing is becoming a recognized farm industry.

Back to the farm—back to the farm has been the cry, and the retired farmer who is not too infirm to continue farm activities—the retired farmers living in town are no longer producers; when they become consumers they help increase the demand on the market, thereby bringing about the higher living expense; with so many producers transferred to the consumers' class, the law of supply and demand seems to work a hardship to all. Every town has its quota of retired farmers; some give up the active farm management and remain on the farms, and they can always find profitable employment tinkering about the place; the retired farmer is profitable when it is time to select corn for seed; some students

of agriculture say that when the farmer reduces his activities from a quarter section of land to an ordinary town lot, he shortens his days. When he has been used to range he still requires it. It is often said that it is better to wear out than to rust out, and while the towns are over-populated in these World war reconstruction days, there are too many empty farmhouses.

Since the automobile has emancipated the driving horse, and the retired farmer can no longer improve his time by an early start with a load of manure for the farm each morning, it seems like town is a hopeless place for him. When he has whittled store boxes all morning, he wonders what to do with himself. If he were on the farm, he could split wood or lay up rails—could find some profitable light employment, and thereby lengthen his days. As long as there are "March winds and April showers" there will be some necessary work on the farmsteads; while "Thirty days hath September, April, June and November," there will be reward for his labor if he busies himself throughout the other changing months in the year. Sometimes it is the labor problem—the man and his wife no longer equal to the long hours—eight hours in the morning and eight again in the afternoon; two sets of farm buildings solve that difficulty. Sometimes one house does not serve two families satisfactorily.

On many Allen County farmsteads the horse has been supplanted for heavy draft by the farm tractor, and he has been almost totally annihilated from the public highways by the automobiles; where would Paul Revere get to on horseback today? They used to say that if an automobile trip were planned a horseback rider should be sent through the country ahead to warn the countryside; not so many years ago farmers walked half-way to town leading their horses past automobiles, but today they whiz by in them themselves. There was a time when a galloping horse along a public highway, indicated that some one was in need of the doctor. There are labor-saving devices nowadays that would cause the forefathers to push their fingers through their hair in amazement, and the man who said of the steam engine that it would not start and then that it would not stop, still has relatives in Allen County.

The doubting Thomas of the Bible is not alone in the world of doubters; he has brothers and sisters in Allen County as well as in the rest of the world. The gasoline tractor used in turning the sod on Allen County farms, obviates the sore shoulder difficulty encountered a generation ago when horses were the sole motive power in drawing the plow, and the grass-fed horse when feed was scarce did not have the strength of the modern tractor; there were always some farmers who were out of corn before corn came again; some farmers still had corn in the field when it was time to plant it again. The thrifty Allen County farmers today have commodious barns—shelter for all their live stock, and they live in modern houses with running water, furnace heat, artificial light plants, and all as a direct result of business methods applied to agriculture; the educated or book farmer, has had his part in the changed conditions; what is not in the head is in the heels, and the educated farmer takes advantage of many things.

While the forefathers worked long hours over humdrum jobs, the labor-saving machinery used today leaves some time for planning better methods of doing things; running a farm is like running a factory; it requires a high grade of intelligence to make high-priced land profitable for agriculture. Improved farm implements have always appeared on the market as farmers needed them; the labor scarcity has rendered them a necessity. What has become of the Allen County farmhand so necessary only a few years ago? Who remembers about Roosevelt's Country Life Commission and the purpose of it?

CHAPTER XXI

THE TEMPLE OF JUSTICE—ALLEN COUNTY OFFICIAL ROSTER

It may be said that an increased knowledge of the general plan, and of the details of the system under which Ohio is governed, cannot fail to develop in its citizenry a wholesome respect for its government. The history of Allen County is the story of a manhood and a womanhood which from the days of the first log cabins, have had no superiors among the pioneers of any country, and it is a group of very accommodating officials that is found in the Allen County temple of justice today. Patriotic pride is conducive to a better contented, more law-abiding citizenship.

While June 6, 1831, was the beginning of the official life of Allen County, there was no public house in which to hold the first session of the Allen County court. The first record was made in the cabin home of James Daniels, said to have been near the Ottawa River east from the site of the Lima public square. Not many sessions were held in the Daniels cabin, but a contract was let there for a log courthouse which was built in 1832, south from the public square at the corner of Main and Spring streets, and it was used eight years. While the Council House of the Shawnees was then in existence, the settlers never recognized it in an official way. The first courthouse was two stories in height and served at once as courtroom, county offices and jail; it was made of small, hewed logs and the contract was let for it, August 27, 1831, the stipulated cost being \$175, Josiah Crawford becoming the builder. All sorts of people under one roof proved unsatisfactory, and in July, 1833, a contract was let to Daniel Tracey to construct a separate jail, the amount of \$179 being appropriated for it; this contract was let at public outcry to the lowest bidder. The first session of court in the new structure was held March 4, 1833, but in 1839 a new courthouse was planned, the location being at Market and Main streets—the site of the Cincinnati block, and in July, 1841, when there was no further need of it the log courthouse and jail and the two lots thus occupied, were sold at auction. There is no record of the money consideration.

While the number of offices was optional in each county, Allen organized with James Daniels, John G. Wood and Samuel Stewart as the first board of county commissioners; William G. Wood was auditor; Adam White, treasurer; Henry Lippincott, sheriff, and Loren Kennedy, prosecuting attorney. These are the men who had to do with the first business transactions in the county. They were in position to cope with all of the problems of the day.

An era of prosperity was dawning in Allen County, and the log courthouse did not meet the requirements of the community; the second courthouse built of brick with Doric columns, put to shame all of the unpretentious log structures in the town. It served the purpose, however, of both courthouse and jail—the bastille being in the basement story. John P. Haller was the contractor; about that time he built the first county infirmary. He also built the first brick sewer from High Street along Main Street to the Ottawa River. He was the most prominent contractor in the community. He had a great deal of pride in the new Allen County courthouse. The finishing stroke on the temple of justice was the stone steps and the Doric columns. It was a marvel in architecture. Many citizens of Lima remember it. There was a house-warming

there in 1842, that was a social event in the lives of Allen County men and women of fourscore years ago.

When the second temple of justice was ready for service, Lima society dedicated it by tripping the "light fantastic toe," the whole community turning out to a big dance. The women who were interested in the preparations for the grand ball which was given in the basement, went in and scrubbed it and had all things in readiness. They improvised beds in the cells prepared for the future prisoners, and since there would be:

"No sleep till morn when youth and pleasure meet,

To chase the glowing hours with flying feet,"

there was a place for the babies to sleep and soundly as if they were in



FIRST COURTHOUSE, ERECTED 1832

their own downy beds. What resident of Allen County today has the assurance that he was a sleeping babe while his father and mother were having part in that dedicatory gaiety? As yet no prisoners had occupied the bunks set aside that night for the sleeping infants carried there.

This elegant new courthouse served the purpose forty years, in the most active days of Allen County's business and social development. While there were few prisoners in those days a basement jail was never satisfactory. While there was occasionally a drunken Indian or a horse-thief in durance vile, the basement jail was not sufficiently secluded, and people were inclined to look through the windows at the prisoners. Every town has its lockup difficulties, and isolation is the one essential in handling prisoners. They are soon transferred to the county bastile for greater safety. It is related that Harrod once had a lockup, and

when a man was imprisoned who could not be unloaded on the county sheriff for safe keeping, they left the door unlocked hoping the prisoner would make his escape, but while he was a prisoner, the town had to feed him, and he refused to be turned out into the world again. When the second courthouse was no longer equal to the requirements in Allen County, the location was changed again, and the jail was completed where it stands today in advance of the third temple of justice. The corner stone of the present courthouse was laid July 4, 1882, with a ceremony that attracted many visitors. The cost of building the courthouse and jail was \$350,000, and it has served the community now almost as long as did the second temple of justice.



SECOND COURTHOUSE

The officials in any county represent the voters in it—not those who fail to exercise citizenship prerogatives, and it is said some men must be supported by the public—must be in the hands of their friends, and if they fail in politics they frequently engage in lodge, church or charity work because of the salary connected with it. Those serving Allen County today are recognizing the need of more space in which to transact the business—and yet the courthouse was built well, and condemnation proceedings will not remove it. There are features about it no longer modern, and in time there will be demand for different housing for those privileged to serve Allen County. The first record of charity or oversight of Allen County's unfortunates, shows an expense for repair on the first jail; on October 1, 1831, the commissioners appointed Henry Lippincott to prepare plans for "fixing some place of confinement for

Uri Martin under arrest as an insane person," and the developments in future are awaited with interest.

THE 1920 NATIONAL ELECTION

It is urged by some that government begins in the home, expands to the state and nation and that finally the church is the controlling influence, but in a community where not all the citizens are identified with the church, there is some question about it. The government of the family, school, state and nation must be vested in some recognized head, and here is where politics enters into the consideration. With three presidential candidates headed directly for the White House in Washington City, Ohio was the political storm center, A. D. 1920, and Allen County was one of the high spots touched by all of the electric currents in the presidential campaign as well as county affairs—the storm clouds lowering over Lima frequently. Indeed, some of the heavy artillery in the campaign was fired in Allen County. The presidency of the United States simply forced itself upon the people of Ohio, and it seemed like the ultimate choice would be a printer. Since the Front Porch and Trailsend are both in Ohio, what could the people of Allen County do about it? It was like the ultimatum in 1840: "Therefore, without a why or wherefore, vote for Tippecanoe and Tyler, too," and prior to 1920, the state had furnished six presidents, one vice president, three presidents of the United States Senate, one speaker of the House, two chief justices, five associate justices, and twenty-two cabinet officers. In 1888, Lima had furnished the national democratic chairman in the person of Senator C. S. Brice, and thus political prominence is not an unknown quantity in Allen County.

Two sides to every question—the name of Vallandigham was once heard in Allen County; there were Knights of the Golden Circle, and yet law and order have always been in the ascendency. When there were but seven families in Lima, the Browns, Mitchells, Marks, Edwards and Peltiers were whigs, while the Bashores and the Cunninghams were democrats, but the scale changed and the democrats were in the majority. Next to a good winner is a good loser, and the political landslide, November 2, 1920, revolutionized things, and it was said of the democrats that they "also ran," when there was a summary of results. While a political landslide buries everything but the hatchet, Allen County democrats accepted the situation philosophically and came out with colors flying—were cheerful about it. One aged man, William Bressler, did want to see another democratic jubilee in the public square of Lima, then soliloquized: "We've had the Allen County courthouse a good while, but they've 'slipped one over on us.'"

The Allen County political landslide, A. D. 1920, was not attributed to the glacial period, and the courthouse majority became republican for the first time in its history. For the first time the women aroused themselves to the duties and privileges of citizenship; they were face to face with ballots, saying nothing of bullets, and they had their political headquarters with campaign literature adapted to their requirements; the democratic women trained with their husbands, but the republican women were under a different roof and their campaign of education was carried on so extensively that there could be no way of determining who had cast the discarded ballots; the women demonstrated their efficiency at the polls, although in each precinct there was a collection of umbrellas left in the voting booths.

On the threshold of their new life, Allen County women were told by an Ohio campaigner that they had made an excellent showing, and the "wheel horses" of the different parties were rejoiced about it. The pickets had discharged their whole duty; while handling the ballot had hitherto been regarded as a man's job, the women did it with efficiency. While they may find it necessary to vote for women and measures, their first vote was cast for men in their determination to save the country. "Votes for women," had always inspired mirth, but in 1920, it became a reality. Tariff versus free trade was not the issue, and some one remarked that women did dress warmer after having the ballot. There have always been free silver republicans, and gold standard democrats, and wets and drys have not been confined to a single political party, and why should first voters commit themselves? The League of Nations seemed to be the party issue, and the women were divided on the question. Allen County was a political storm center, and all of the winds were blowing—pitiless publicity being assured, and in the face of the franchise for women the platform orators no longer appeal to the "plain pee-pul."

Why should not the women of Allen County be styled young when they were casting their first ballot? In addressing voters and voteresses—citizens and citizenesses—the spell-binders have all said I, thou, he, she, it, we and they in an effort to befog the issue, and sometimes the "pettifoggers" succeeded in doing it. It was urged that the feminist did not wish to think along sex lines only, and when women entered politics they demanded from the men the same welcome they had always extended "mere men" in their research clubs; the average woman desires true equality with menfolk and she is inclined to investigate, and to vote with an understanding; she wishes to mingle with men on a basis of mentality rather than sex. One suffragette declared that women would foster education as well as promote legislation, the illiteracy reports from the war having aroused the womanhood of the country. While compulsory education may result from the franchise of women, they will retain their womanly graces while exercising the prerogatives of citizenship. Equal suffrage disclosed the fact that in many instances, from time out of mind, women had influenced the family vote, although in Allen County some houses were divided—there had been no precedent, and all was uncertainty about it.

In some precincts it was simply more ballots without changed results; the ward-healers did not know where to fortify; there were republican women married to democrat husbands, and there were republican men married to democrat wives—one group seemingly offsetting the other. One man attending a democratic meeting said it was not his wife's day, and he was not an isolated example at all. Article 10 in the League of Nations was analyzed in every political meeting, and there were few parades in the 1920 campaign. Older voters remember the delegation wagons of fifty years ago, when flag poles and torch-light processions made everything spectacular; there were bands leading the processions, and every campaign has had its distinguishing characteristics. The use of intoxicating liquor was eliminated from the 1920 campaign in Allen County.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT IN ALLEN COUNTY

It is understood that the judge and the prosecuting attorney are the terrors of evil-doers in any community. However, the judgeship is regarded as the honorary elective position in county history. Under the provision of the first Ohio Constitution, 1802, the Allen County judges



SHERIFF'S RESIDENCE AND ALLEN COUNTY COURTHOUSE (1882)

of Common Pleas Court were: George B. Holt of Montgomery County, who held the first court of common pleas in Allen County, sitting as president of the probate or associate judges, the session in the cabin home of James S. Daniels who was a member of the first Allen County Board of Commissioners; Judge Holt met with them in May, 1833; he was assisted by Christopher Wood, James Crozier and William Watt—the combination conscientiously upholding the necessary dignity of the law.

Judge Holt served till 1836; Judge William L. Halfenstein, also from Montgomery County, served until 1839; Judge Emory D. Potter from Lucas County until 1844; Judge Myron H. Tilden from Lucas County until 1845, and Judge Patrick G. Goode of Shelby County was the last judge under the old constitution, serving until 1851, when there was a reorganization of the district, the jurisdiction covering Allen, Hardin, Shelby, Auglaize, Marion, Union and Logan counties. Judge Benjamin F. Metcalf of Allen, who was the first common pleas judge under the new constitution, served until 1857; Judge William Lawrence of Logan County until 1864; Judge Jacob S. Conklin of Shelby County until 1872; in 1858, the district was changed again, including Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert and Putnam; Judge Metcalf remaining incumbent through it all until his death in 1865 (who will reconcile some statements taken from the older histories?); Judge Metcalf died in March and Judge O. W. Rose of Lima served until November; Judge James Mackenzie of Allen until 1879; in 1869, Judge Edwin M. Phelps of Mercer County was elected under an act creating an additional judge for Sub-division No. 1; in 1879, the district again reorganized, dropping Putnam and adding Shelby County: Allen, Auglaize, Van Wert, Mercer and Shelby. Upon the reorganization of the Judicial District Subdivision, Judge Charles M. Hughes of Allen County served until 1889; then followed Judge John E. Richie of Allen County; Judge James H. Day of Mercer; Judge Hiram C. Glenn of Van Wert; Judge W. T. Mooney of Mercer; Judge William D. Davis of Shelby, succeeded by Judge Glenn who resigned to become a judge of the circuit court; Judge S. A. Armstrong of Mercer, and Judge Hugh T. Mathers; in 1898, Judge W. H. Cunningham was elected, and in November, 1906, he died, and Governor Harris appointed George H. Quail to the vacancy till the general election in 1908, when M. L. Becker was elected to finish the term; in 1908, William Klinger was elected for the succeeding term and in 1920, Fred C. Becker was elected and has just begun his term of service.

COURT OF APPEALS—The Allen County Court of Appeals has only been in existence since the 1912 change in the Ohio constitution; it was organized in 1913, and is associated with a group of sixteen counties and is known as the Third Ohio District Court; the Third Ohio includes Allen, Auglaize, Paulding, Van Wert, Mercer, Henry, Putnam, Defiance, Logan, Union, Marion, Hardin, Hancock, Seneca, Wyandotte and Crawford counties. There are three judges, only Judge Kent W. Hughes living in Allen County; his father, Judge Charles M. Hughes, was the only Allen County man ever elected circuit judge. While the majority of the business in the Third Ohio District Court of Appeals is transacted in Lima, the court is in session twice a year in each county. Being the largest town in the Third Ohio District Lima is favored in the matter of court sessions. The Court of Appeals attracts many people from all over the district to Lima.

PROBATE JUDGES—Under the first constitution of Ohio, 1802, the associate judges of the Court of Common Pleas in each county had jurisdiction in matters of probate, according to Section 5, Article 3, of the Constitution, and the Allen County incumbents have been Christopher Wood,

James Crozier and William Watt; their term of service beginning in 1831, with the organization of the county; they served until 1837; Charles Levering, Joseph Hover and John Jamieson till 1841; John Elliott and George B. Shriner until 1845; Charles W. Adgate and John B. Fay until 1851, when under the new constitution there was a change in arrangements. Under the Constitution of 1851, a Probate Court was established in each county, according to Section 7, Article 4, and the Allen County incumbents are: William S. Rose, who resigned, and whose term was finished by Michael Leatherman till 1854; Thomas M. Robb, 1857; Charles M. Hughes, 1863; Luther M. Meily, 1869; George W. Overmeyer, 1875; Samuel S. Yoder, 1881; John F. Lindemann, 1886; Theodore D. Robb, 1893; A. D. Miller, 1899; J. N. Hutchinson, 1905; Fred C. Becker, 1911, and Jesse H. Hamilton, 1920.

While the construction placed upon the statutes, sometimes seems to be a matter of personal opinion by some particular officer, taken as a whole the official roster of Allen County is made up from good, honest citizens. Sometimes the fault may be in the law itself, and yet efficiency prevails in the administration of local affairs. While the manner of transacting business is not specified in the constitution, some things of an administrative character are implied, and men elected to official position have little difficulty in construing the law governing the conduct of their particular offices. The Board of Commissioners is the real governing body, and was the first organized in the history of Allen County. The Allen County Juvenile Court is under the supervision of the probate judge; it was organized in 1906, as a safeguard for youthful offenders who may thus be spared further careers in crime; the 1920 probation officer is J. H. Callihan with Mrs. Nettie Miller as assistant; they visit the homes of delinquents and exercise a parental influence when necessary; their supervision is in secret, and youthful offenders are never associated with those steeped in crime; the department is amenable to the State Board of Charities, and juvenile records are frequently suppressed in the interest of future prospects. The Juvenile Court sentences offenders to the Boys' Industrial School at Lancaster, and to the Mansfield Reformatory. Females are sent to the Girls' Industrial School at Delaware, and to the Woman's Reform School at Marysville. The Juvenile Court has charge of offenders under the age of eighteen years. There is an Ohio Council of Child Welfare, and there are local charities promoting child welfare.

PROSECUTING ATTORNEY—Intimately associated with the judge of the court is the prosecuting attorney; in order to hold court he is a necessity. Until 1835, prosecuting attorneys in Ohio were appointed by the state; since then they are elected by the people, and those who have served Allen County are: Aaron T. Miller, appointed in August, 1831; Patrick G. Goode, appointed in 1833; Hamilton Davison, 1834; Loren Kennedy, 1837; George W. Andrews, 1845; Lester Bliss, 1847; Mathias H. Nichols, 1851 (who resigned in 1852 to enter Congress); Jasper N. Guthridge, 1859; James Mackenzie, 1861; Isaiah S. Pillars, 1865; John F. Brotherton, 1867; Ed A. Ballard, 1871; Charles M. Hughes, 1873; Hinchman S. Prophett, 1877; James P. Townsend, 1881; Isaac S. Motter, 1887; Jacob C. Ridenour, 1893; William Klinger, 1901; B. F. Welty, 1905; James J. Weadock, 1910; Ortha O. Barr, 1914; John L. Cable, 1916; Eugene Lippincott, 1920.

CLERK OF THE COURT—The clerk of the Allen County court is required to keep the docket, and to enter all proceedings in books provided for such purposes; in the order of succession they are: John Ward, 1831; John Alexander, Jr., 1842; Richard Metheany, 1849; Joseph H.

Richardson, 1851; James Cunningham, Sr., 1854; John M. Meily, 1857; Ormund E. Griffith, 1863; Robert Mehaffey, 1869; Daniel L. Crites, 1875; Eugene C. Mackenzie, 1881; David H. Tolan, 1887; U. M. Shappell, 1893; M. J. Sullivan, 1899; C. A. Graham, 1908; D. A. Bowsher, 1912; I. F. Clem, 1916; John T. Cotner, 1920.

* **COUNTY SHERIFF**—The sheriff is the chief executor and peace officer of Allen County; he is provided with a domicile in connection with the bastile, and it becomes his duty to prevent lynchings, riots and all violent disorders. He must pursue and capture felons, and those guilty of misdemeanors. The incumbents in Allen County are: Henry Lippencott, 1831; John Keller, 1835; Alexander Beatty, 1839; John Keller, 1843; Charles H. Williams, 1845; Hiram Stotts, 1849; Mathias Ridenour, 1853; William Tingle, 1855; Samuel R. Buckmaster, 1857; Samuel Collins, 1861; Isaac Bailey, 1865; James A. Colbath, 1869; William Miller, 1873; John Franks, 1877; William H. Harter, 1881; M. P. Hoagland, 1885; Lawrence O'Neill, 1889; Aaron Fisher, 1893; Elias A. Bogart, 1898; Eugene Barr, 1902; Henry Van Sunten, 1906; F. M. Watt, 1910; Sherman E. Eley, 1914; C. W. Baxter, 1918. While one requirement of the sheriff is that he prevent lynchings, it is not such an easy matter when the mob is organized to take him, an experience that came August 30, 1916, to Sheriff Sherman Eley.

It seems that at one time Sheriff Eley had appealed to the State Militia to suppress a prize fight that was to be staged in Lima, and the feeling of indignation asserted itself against him in 1916, in connection with the wet and dry issue that was then stirring the community. The sporting element was defeated in connection with the proposed prize fight, and the feeling of smoldering hatred burst into flame when the sheriff extended protection to a negro prisoner—Charles Daniels. Sheriff Eley had been elected by the dry vote of Allen County, and the outlaws in the community held that fact against him. When the mob appeared at the Allen County jail and demanded the negro, the sheriff removed him and concealed the hiding place—simply discharging his duty as an officer of the law. When they were unable to force from the lips of the sheriff the secret, a rope was fastened about his neck and the frenzied mob was about suspending him from a lamppost when there was friendly intervention—but Sheriff Eley required hospital attention; the negro was later sent to the penitentiary, but the Allen County sheriff had a narrow escape with his own life while protecting the prisoner while in the discharge of his sworn duty. The mob did not represent Allen County in its attitude toward an officer in the discharge of duty. Sheriff Eley was later the recipient of a medal given him in recognition of his bravery. Only the iron nerve of the officer saved the day.

THE EXECUTION OF BRENTLINGER

There has been a near-lynching, and there has been a hangman's day in the Allen County jail. There is a bit of rope hanging in the office of Sheriff Baxter that was used in the execution of Andrew Brentlinger, Friday, April 7 or 15, 1872—there being conflicting reports about it. Brentlinger was a resident of historic Shawnee—although a disgrace to the community. He killed his second wife, October 24, 1871, stabbing her to death; he was a man of fifty while she was a woman of twenty-seven; he made her grave a short distance from the house; he plowed and harrowed the ground in order to conceal it; when his children finally gave the alarm, the murderer was found concealed in his garret; while he had swallowed poison, medical assistance saved his life; his trial of

ten days in duration was before Judge Mackenzie; the verdict was guilty, and he was sentenced to be hanged January 20, 1872, but Governor Rutherford B. Hayes granted a reprieve of 100 days.

Prisoner Brentlinger was confined to a cell in the basement of the second courthouse in Allen County; there were so many curious visitors that it was very annoying to the sheriff who was his custodian; the commissioners had ordered the high board fence enclosure in readiness for the out-of-door execution in January; because of the reprieve of 100 days, the prisoner was removed to the new jail in advance of the execution, the delay in accordance with Legislative enactment. On Wednesday before Black Friday—hangman's day—the Brentlinger children and



ISAIAH PILLARS

grandchildren called at the jail and the condemned father was the least affected of all; the aged father and brothers did not visit him. On Thursday his counsel, Isaiah S. Pillars and C. M. Hughes, visited him. With them went T. E. Cunningham, who had assisted in the prosecution. The prisoner heard the sound of the saws and the hammers when the scaffold was being built for him. He heard the talk of a threatened mob, and fifty men assembled that night to guard the jail. The light of the lanterns and the glitter of the muskets held the mob spirit under subjection, and members of the local press witnessed the condemned man prepare himself for the night with as little concern as if nothing awaited him the next day.

Andrew Brentlinger arose early the morning of the execution, had a hearty breakfast and was visited by the Lutheran minister, Reverend

Bartholomew, who offered prayer and read to him from the Bible. He was unmoved through it all. D. H. Tolan, who related the incident, may be the last living witness of the Brentlinger execution. He was publishing a newspaper in Delphos. Sheriff James A. Colbath had invited all Allen County publishers to witness the execution. After Mr. Tolan had reached Lima, his courage almost failed him; Edward Walkup was another Delphos newspaper man; D. S. Fisher represented the Lima Democrat; Cornelius Parmenter the Gazette, and the Cincinnati Enquirer had a representative present. They were there to herald the story to the world. The memory of the occasion has never left Mr. Tolan.

Editor Walkup of Delphos assisted Sheriff Colbath in conducting the prisoner to the scaffold; it was built in the corridor of the jail, and the prisoner stepped from the landing of the stairway onto the death trap; all other spectators remained on the main floor. Sheriff Colbath trembled while reading the death warrant, knowing it was his next duty to launch the man into eternity. When asked for a final statement, Brentlinger said nothing. An old account says: "After the black cap was adjusted, Sheriff Colbath asked, 'Andrew Brentlinger, have you anything to say?'" The answer: "I have nothing to say." Reverend Bartholomew sang the hymn: "Eternity is waiting," and the scaffold disappeared from under the man. A traveling show was staged in Lima that day, and the living skeleton, the fat woman and the wonderful dwarfs attracted the crowd. Lima was full of visitors. Brentlinger's body was prepared for burial, and his bier stood on the street where all might see him. He was not sensitive in life, and why should he be shielded in death?

There has been one execution in the Allen County jail, and two found resting places within the county, whose death was from electrocution in the Ohio State Penitentiary. The misdemeanor and sentence is a matter of record in Lucas County. They were brothers, Isaac and Benjamin Wade; their heads were shaved, and visitors who saw them in a local morgue will always remember it. The sheriff has more of adventure in the discharge of his official duty than any other custodian of county welfare. Some of the foregoing data was obtained from persons in waiting there. The mob struck terror to all who knew about it. There have been suicides—those who died at their own hand, but not as a punishment inflicted under the law.

COUNTY RECORDER—The Allen County recorder is charged with the safe-keeping of all records, deeds, mortgages, and other instruments affecting the title to lands; the incumbents of the office are: Nathan Daniels, 1831; John Ward, 1835; John Alexander, Jr., 1840; John M. Anderson, 1843; John B. Wamsley, 1844; Horatio N. McGuire, 1846; Edmund S. Linn, 1848 (appointed in January vice H. N. McGuire); John B. Wamsley, 1847; John W. Thomas, 1850; John B. Wamsley, 1854; John G. Ridenour, 1857; Jacob M. Haller, 1863; Albertus R. Krebs, 1869; Henry H. Heman, 1875; William Timberlake, 1881; George Monroe, 1887; Abram Harrod, 1893; P. T. Mell, 1899; Fred Zeits, 1905; F. A. Stephen, 1910; Emmet E. Fisher, 1914, and Guy Custer, 1920; Mr. Wamsley repeated himself.

COUNTY AUDITOR—The Allen County auditor keeps all the accounts of the Allen County Commissioners, and he prepares the annual tax duplicate from the transfer books; the auditor is the Allen County book-keeper, and a warrant or order from him is necessary before the county treasurer pays out any funds at all. In their turn the Allen County auditors are: William G. Woods, 1831; Samuel Black, 1835; H. D. V. Williams, 1838; John W. Thomas, 1841; Joseph H. Richardson, 1845; David Dalzell, 1849; William Dowling, 1853; Richard Matheany, 1855; George W. Overmeyer, 1859; John B. Haller, 1861; William Dowling,

1865; Sylvester J. Brand, 1869; Nelson McBride, 1874; Samuel D. Chambers, 1878; William D. Polling, 1881; Cyrus D. Crites, 1887; Philip Walter, 1893; George Feltz, 1899; Edwin C. Akerman, 1905; J. W. Douglas, H. J. Lawler, 1910; T. A. Welsh, 1914, and C. R. Phillips, 1918—at present the county auditor.

COUNTY TREASURER—The Allen County treasurer receives all taxes paid for the support of the state, county and township, and he is held to a strict account for the safety and proper application of such funds. The incumbents to date are: Adam White, 1831; Dr. William Cunningham, 1833; Charles Baker, 1835; Col. James Cunningham, 1837; Thomas K. Jacobs, 1841; Alexander Beatty, 1845; Thomas K. Jacobs, by appointment, 1847; T. K. Jacobs, 1849; William Armstrong, 1853; George W. Fickle, 1855; William Armstrong, 1857; Shelby Taylor, 1859; Miles W. Vance, 1861; Emanuel Fisher, 1865; Washington R. Partello, 1867; Richard T. Hughes, 1871; David East, 1875; James Armstrong, 1879; David M. Fisher, 1881; Jacob B. Sunderland, 1885; Edward Holman, 1889; Amos Young, 1893; August C. Lutz, 1897; John W. Gensel, 1901; Thomas H. Jones, 1905; H. N. Lamberton, 1909; W. E. Tussing, 1913; Lehr E. Miller, 1917; Henry E. Botkins, 1921; a number of men having repeated themselves.

COUNTY COMMISSIONERS—While the Allen County Board of County Commissioners is the real governing body, their duties are numerous and of much importance to the taxpayers. They have control of all public property, and if they see fit they may even sell the courthouse. While all other county officers have their duties outlined by statute, the county commissioners have latitude. They may use their own discretion in many things. The county auditor is ex-officio member of the board, and he keeps a record of its proceedings; the sheriff preserves order. The Allen county commissioners are: James S. Daniels, John G. Wood and Samuel Stewart, already mentioned, and upon this board devolved the beginning of things—the building of the first courthouse and the organization of the county. The old rosters have shown the organization of the commissioners' court from year to year, naming the president of the board first, and it seems that there has sometimes been reorganization when there has not been an election. Sometimes vacancies have occurred and such must have been the case in the first board, as the name of Morgan Lippencott supplants the name of Samuel Stewart.

Without further effort to show their time of service, the Allen County commissioners' roster is: Griffith John, James C. Coleman, James A. Anderson, Henry B. Thorn, John Brand, Michael Leatherman, John Schooler, John M. Wilson, Henry B. Thorn (when a name has been omitted and appears again, as in the case of Mr. Thorn, it means commissioner at another election), Shadrach Montgomery, Charles H. Williams, Charles C. Marshall, Matthew Dobbins, Nicholas Zanglenn, Jacob B. Haller, Samuel B. Walker, William Ackerman, Samuel Rockhill, Burgess Dickey, Christian Steman, Moses Patterson, Horace Bixbey, Joseph Griffith, Cadwallader W. Jacobs, Freeman Bell, Almon E. Hadsell, C. W. Jacobs, Horace Bixbey, A. E. Hadsell, Samuel Ice, Freeman Bell, George W. Goble, Johnzy Keeth, James McBeth, Bernard Esch, William Ackerman, W. W. Williams, Jacob Crites, Francis M. Clum, Joseph A. States, Abraham Crider, C. C. Marshall, Albert Shenk, John Ackerman, William Bice, John Amstutz, George D. Kanawl, James A. Jacobs, Aaron J. Osman, Samuel T. Winegardner, Thomas C. Burns, G. D. Kanawl, Albert Hefner, Samuel W. Wright, Alexander L. Conrad, Charles W. Johnston, A. L. Fry, S. H. Arnold, A. L. Fisher, Beech Graham, Enos Huffer, J. L. Heath, W. W. Craig, F. C. Wright, J. I. Lugunbuhl, J. A. Miller, Joseph Haunhorst, J. L.

Heath, M. C. Crossley, A. J. Gray, James G. Mackenzie, W. W. Craig, A. J. Gray and J. W. Thompson. In the 1920 election the short term, expiring January 21, 1923, fell to Mr. Craig, Gray and Thompson filling the terms expiring two years later; however, Mr. Craig took exception to the election returns, claiming that he received more votes than either of the others, entitling him to the long term of service. He has since been awarded one of the long terms and Mr. Gray the short term.

COUNTY CORONER: The coroner of Allen County is a conservator of the peace. While the office is usually filled by medical doctors, it is one political preferment that always seeks the man. Some times coroners are elected who do not qualify and court bailiffs or any other available persons may be sworn in temporarily to perform urgent duties. The powers and duties of the county coroner are identical with those of the sheriff when it is necessary to suppress riots and arrest offenders, and under certain conditions the coroner may take charge of the county jail and imprison the sheriff himself. The prime requisite of the coroner, however, is to hold inquests where deaths result from unnatural causes, or where the cause of death is unknown. The coroner takes charge of all money or valuables found on the body of such person, disposing of them according to law. The incumbents are: H. Clippingier, Mathias Ridenour, Jacob S. Baker, William Myers, Samuel Sanford, William Sullivan, Samuel Sanford, Charles Metzger, Gustavus Feiss, Elijah Curtiss, Tobias H. Foltz, Peter H. Brooks, Levi Reichelderfer, John C. Convery, S. S. Herman, Louis G. Steuber, Enos G. Burton, Andrew W. Bice, Oliver Steiner, Albert Pfeiffer, E. J. Curtis, V. K. Hay, D. T. McGriff and A. J. Adams. While most county offices were established when Allen County was organized, there was no county coroner until 1844, and at times since then the coroner-elect has failed to qualify. In an emergency it is the most important office in the county.

COUNTY SURVEYOR: The surveyor of Allen County establishes all lines and boundaries. He usually marks corners by stones and records the surveys. The incumbents of the office are: John Jackson, 1831; Hamilton Davis, 1837; Michael Leatherman, 1842; William Dowling, 1844; John P. Haller, 1850; D. W. Littlefield, 1859; S. J. Brand, 1861; David D. Nicholas, 1867; Johnzy Keeth, 1879; James S. Pillars, 1885; John C. Cronley, 1891; George Taylor, 1894; J. C. Cronley, 1898; Charles E. Craig, 1904; J. F. Cripp, 1908; Jonathan K. Brice, 1912; Walter R. Toy, 1914; E. A. Miller, 1916 and Walter R. Toy, 1920. It is understood that James W. Riley, who came into Ohio with Anthony Wayne as a scout, was a surveyor, and that he established the boundaries of the group of counties coming into existence simultaneously, February 12, 1820, and all bearing the names of Revolutionary patriots. It has been intimated that he surveyed the public square in Lima, giving it the appearance of a military defense. Some of the other counties in the group have similar public squares. No doubt the same public surveyor planned them.

COUNTY SCHOOL SUPERINTENDENT: The office of school superintendent was created by Act of the Ohio Assembly in revising the school code, and it became effective August 1, 1914. The requirements are that the superintendent act as clerk of the board of education, have charge of the public schools, formulate the course of study and conduct teachers' institutes, etc. He is elected by the presidents of the various villages and rural district boards of education. In Allen County he is not responsible for the Lima and Delphos public schools. From the beginning, the county superintendent has been Prof. C. A. Argenbright.

DISTRICT HEALTH COMMISSIONER: The latest acquisition to the official roster of Allen County is district health commissioner, the jurisdiction including the entire area outside of Lima and Delphos. The office was opened at the beginning of 1920 and the one incumbent is Dr. J. H. Sutter. All county offices are in the Allen County courthouse except the superintendent of schools and the health commissioner; they are in the Memorial Hall.

OHIO ASSEMBLY: In its various district combinations Allen County has been represented in the Senate by James Johnson, John E. Hunt, Jacob Clark, Alfred P. Edgerton, Sabirt Scott, James Cunningham, John Taylor, Ed M. Phelps, Edward Foster, Charles C. Marshall, Meredith R. Willett, Thomas J. Godfrey, W. Carter, Charles Boesel, P. W. Hardesty, William Sheridan Jr., G. W. Andrews, C. M. Saltzgaber, Thomas J. Godfrey, Elmer White, Robert Mehaffey, J. P. Schmieder, Robert Mehaffey, M. D. Shaw, John L. Geyer, Henry J. Lawlor, James D. Johnson, William F. Conley, William G. Brorein, William E. Decker, S. D. Crites, Thomas M. Berry, W. M. Denman and William Boehne. Some of the foregoing are recognized as residents of Allen County, while all of them have received the official support of Allen County voters. The Senate representation began December 2, 1833, while the House has had representation since December 4, 1837, as follows: James Cook, R. I. Skinner, Edwin Fisher, George B. May, J. F. Hinkle, John W. Walters, James B. Steedman, G. C. Mudgett, S. S. Sprague, Isaac Spear, Michael Leatherman, P. J. Hines, Cyrenus Elliott, Samuel R. Mott, Henry Lipps, William Blackburn, Lester Bliss, Charles Crites, Charles Post, Charles C. Marshall, Thomas K. Jacobs, John Monroe, Dr. R. E. Jones, William Armstrong, Isaiah Pillars, Thomas M. Robb, M. L. Baker, W. H. McCullough, G. W. Hull, William E. Watkins, D. C. Cunningham, William Rusler, C. H. Adkins, John W. Manges, Howard W. Pears, R. R. Kennedy, A. H. Herr and J. C. Cochran. When a man once enters politics—places himself in the hands of his friends—he bobs up for office frequently. When he once gets his feet wet he wades in, and many whose names appear in the Ohio Assembly list have had local preferment. Some of them have served Allen County in several different capacities.

U. S. CONGRESS: Allen County has been represented in the U. S. Congress by Senator Calvin S. Brice, Mathias H. Nicholas, Charles N. Lamison, S. S. Yoder, B. F. Welty and John L. Cable.

Because of the fact that the salaries of county officials are based upon the population, and there has been an increase since the last census, those elected to office A. D. 1920 will have an advance in their income, the increase automatically becoming effective as the newly elected officials begin their terms of service. The recorder and sheriff, who were re-elected, benefit from this increase when their new terms begin, the salary being computed on the population. While there are some chronic jurymen and officeholders, the voters are inclined to keep tab on such ambitions. Men are frequently re-elected and some have held the same office more than two consecutive terms.

James Nicholas, who was the first Welshman honored with any political office in Allen County, was elected a justice of the peace in 1834, and he held the office continuously fifty-seven years. Citizens of Bluffton establish the claim that Richland Township has furnished the man for every office in the Allen County Courthouse. While there always has been more democrats than republicans in office in Allen County, the result of the 1920 political landslide will be apparent to the courthouse visitor.

CHAPTER XXII

THE URBAN SIDE OF ALLEN COUNTY

It was William Cowper who declared that God made the country, while admitting the town to be the handiwork of man. Sometimes art has improved upon nature and there are some attractive community centers in Allen County. Like the cities of the plain, however, some of the early hamlets are known now only in history.

An old account speaks of Auglaize City, but today the local geographers have no trace of it. While it was only on paper, Auglaize City was once the dream of Judge W. L. Helfenstein. Like the Fort Amanda pioneers, Judge Helfenstein also hailed from Dayton. He acquired land along the Auglaize River, and there was a blueprint made of Auglaize City. In this paper city there were stately avenues and magnificent squares, and while it put to blush all other nearby Ohio towns because of its ambitions, its princely avenues continued indefinitely to be shaded by the primeval forests. It was inhabited only by the wild life of the frontier—the American Indian, frogs and mosquitoes.

While there are other crossroads towns that serve as community trading centers, the points mentioned in the last census report are: Beaver Dam, Bluffton, Delphos, Elida, Harrod, Lafayette, Lima, Spencerville and West Cairo. While Allentown, Gomer, Landeck and Westminster are attractive villages, they are under township organization. While "Goldsmith's Deserted Village" does not exactly describe Allentown today, the younger generation will marvel that it was one time ambitious to be the seat of government in Allen County. There are still a few landmarks of the past in Allentown.

When the Allentown visitor quoted the line "Under a spreading chestnut tree the village smithy stands," William F. Bolender, the village blacksmith, continued the poem which seemed so descriptive of the community. He is one of the half dozen residents who have always lived in Allentown. The automobile has annihilated distance, and Mr. Bolender and others find employment in Lima. His talk was not exactly an "Anvil Chorus," but a simple review of changed economic conditions in the community—Allentown and the rest of the world. The garage has supplanted the blacksmith shop, once such an integral part of every community. The special horseshoer of today is different from the all-round blacksmith of yesterday. Time was when people had things mended by the blacksmith, but today they visit the ten-cent stores. Mr. Bolender has not mended a fire shovel or a pair of tongs in "many a day." When asking her for food, a tramp explained to a woman that price readjustments had put him on the road, and changed community conditions have eliminated the old-time blacksmith. While there were once blacksmith shops all over the country, the "chariot of fire" has changed it all.

It was Gen. William Blackburn who really promoted the hope of the future in the breasts of the citizens of Allentown. When he came into Allen County as a government land agent he thought to locate the county seat in Allentown. It is perched high and dry on the Ottawa and when Lima sewage is properly disposed of, Allentown will become a suburban residence community. While fish only survive near the mouth of the contributing streams, Honey Run and Turkey Run, people seeking suburban property will not appreciate such an investment. It

is said the vapor gas from the water discolors the houses in Allentown and there is not much incentive to improvement. The Blackburn house was a landmark there from 1850, until one summer night in 1904, when it went up in flames, and the loss of the solid walnut finish was the loss of quite a fortune. When the residents of a community are seized by the spirit of progress, nuisances may be abated and the hope of Allentown lies in the purification of the water in the Ottawa.

The far-seeing citizen—the man with a vision—is the hope of any community. As a rule, the pioneers had breadth of vision—a glimpse of the future, and they were community builders. There are three kinds of citizens in every community—those who cuss, discuss and those who do things. Beaver Dam has its ambition and Bluffton points out its advantages to the world. It draws its patronage from three counties and six townships, saying nothing about the transient feature. As a business center Bluffton serves every need of the community.

The population of Delphos places it among the cities of the first class, and in the past the canal was what made the community. Its appeal for patronage changed with the changing conditions, and Delphos is a voice in the commercial world today. The name occurs frequently in the many-sided developments of Allen County history. The community building spirit has been in evidence there since the coming of Father John Otto Bredeick, when the community was part of Putnam County. It is only by a turn in the wheel of fortune that Delphos is in Allen County. Section Ten was a Putnam County village.

As a village of homes, Elida offers varied attractions and the retired farmers located in Gomer would not change their environment. Harrod and Lafayette have all the advantages, while the old saying runs

“One foot up and one foot down,
We’re on the way to Limatown.”

“Kaleidoscopic Lima! Watch her grow!” There are plenty of industrial sites—Lima, Delphos, Bluffton, Spencerville—some good industries in all of the towns. The full dinner pail is the index to prosperity in any community. Aside from the railroad industry, there are 8,000 industrial workers in the towns of Allen County.

There are favorable living conditions—no apparent congestion—and houses are built as there is need for them. The building and loan associations have relieved the situation and workmen are acquiring their own homes. It is estimated that three-fourths of the houses in Lima are owned by the occupants, and the percentage is higher in other towns. Despite the foregoing statement, one female property owner in Lima declared she had enough unpaid rent due her to enable her to make the journey around the world, showing that landlords are not altogether heartless in their dealings with tenants.

While the rent hog has had little opportunity, some of the factories own houses and shelter those employed by them. In this way they are able to hold them—make them comfortable. The element of profiteering does not enter into the consideration—mutual helpfulness. In many instances factory men have built the bungalow type of houses and have door yards that are an attraction. While there are apartments, in the industrial communities the single house prevails. At booster meetings all unite in singing:

“L-L-L-Lima, beautiful Lima, you’re the only p-p-p-place in the world
for me,
N-N-N-Nobody shirking and everyone working, we will put across the
C-C-C-C of C,”

the slogan that united the forces on the 1920 Chamber of Commerce community effort. "East or west, home is best," and all who wander away come back in time to Lima.

Just like the rest of the world, there comes a time in Allen County when no matter how tenderly reared and carefully sheltered, sentiment plays its part: "The little house says stay, but the little road says go," and the youngster quits the environment of his childhood. Since the beginning of the twentieth century, Lima has had steady growth. Big industries have been added, and the slogan "Lima leads," like the murmurings of many waters, expresses local enthusiasm. "Lima never failed" had to be reconstructed "Allen County never failed," when there was wartime need of countywide concerted effort. The following stoicism seems to be universal:

"Lima is a very good village to live in,
To lend and to spend and to give in,
But to beg or to borrow, or get what's your own,
'T is the veriest town that ever was known."

It is said that the people of one generation stone their prophets in order that the next generation may raise up monuments to them, and whatever the community attitude toward them while they are living, in the annals of the past the names of the Hon. Calvin S. Brice, Dr. Samuel A. Baxter and Benjamin C. Faurot have been coupled together as community builders. In their day and generation they had their share in developing many public enterprises, and their names will always be intimately associated with the history of Allen County. Theodore E. Cunningham of Lima was a member of the Ohio State Constitutional Convention, and Richard Metheany and many others were active in upbuilding Lima, but the names Brice, Baxter and Faurot are inseparable—only Doctor Baxter being perpetuated in the next generation in the community. It is said of all men: "The places that know us now will soon know us no more forever." While Baxter place still shelters the family, the Brice and Faurot homesteads have gone to strangers.

It is said that when love-making stretches over a period of ten or fifteen years, it becomes a fixed habit and the future happiness rests in security. While social life may have a par status, there was a romance in Lima as early as 1833, when beautiful young women were rare in the new country. When a covered wagon stopped a young woman who parted the curtain and inquired about food and shelter attracted the attention of a young man standing there. He was an Irishman and quick of perception, and as a result of the incident the Hon. N. W. Cunningham of Bluffton is the youngest in a family of eleven children born to these persons whose future was passed together. While the early marriage permits were granted in Celina, the marriage of James Saxon and Nancy Jones in 1843 is said to be the first wedding ceremony performed in Lima. While Cupid has been busy, there has also been business in the divorce courts since the tying of that first nuptial knot. The simple life—there was no grist mill in Lima and the settlers would go to the mills along the Auglaize at Wapokeneta. The story is told of the man who walked to Wapokeneta with his bag of grain, and when he returned with the flour he distributed it among the families, giving three pounds to each settler. Think of the neighborly spirit in the community.

There was a time when the woman who went out to housework by the day never wanted the money for her service. She needed com-

modities that were not then on the market—were not sold in stores. She needed soft soap or bacon. When a woman had finished a family washing and the housewife had supplied her with soap for her own laundering at home, she said the Lord had heard and answered her prayers—simple faith, not much in evidence at the time of this story. When a pioneer woman who knew the art of weaving had the first carpet on the floor in the community, the neighbor children who saw it informed their mother that the woman had laid down a quilt and she was walking on it. When she was raising her bread in the old-fashioned dough tray, the neighbor children told their mother she was using the cradle for it.

Some interested residents of Lima have asked to have Buckeye Island restored to its pristine condition if only on the pages of history, because many citizens of today never heard about it. R. H. Gamble, who has been a city engineer and mapmaker since 1879, admitted that Buckeye Island was new to him, but he immediately located it on an ancient map of Lima—the Ottawa River circling around, although not wholly enclosing it. When the stream was straightened and the loop was taken out there was no island, although at one time the stream followed the foothills along Circular street, and Blue Bird Hill—once the Cunningham homestead—overlooked Buckeye Island, occupied by the Ehrich property and the Rissier property adjoining it. These two properties were benefited from straightening the Ottawa River through Lima. They were then on the market as sites for residences, and near the center of things. While there were asheries and tan yards there, many own homes there today who do not know the island story.

It is said the owner of the Ehrich land thus surrounded had sufficient vision to offer his service in straightening the Ottawa River for the privilege of using the dirt in filling the channel, and pedestrians along Elizabeth Street today do not know it was once an island. When the loop was taken out of the river there was no island. It was designated as Buckeye Island because of the buckeye trees covering it. No other community boasts of more bridges than span the Ottawa in Lima today. Mr. Gamble has copies of all the old maps of Allen County, and he has made a number of maps of Lima himself. He has mounted some of the old maps on cloth in order to better preserve them. He has established more cornerstones and laid out more additions than any other engineer in Allen County. Mr. Gamble completed a real estate map of Lima in 1920 that is found in the realty offices, banks and building and loan offices, but the price was prohibitive and only those having need of it in their business ordered copies of it.

When one lists the early industries of Allen County—asheries, tanneries, limekilns and sawmills, and then examines the survey of the industries of today as found in the office of the Lima Chamber of Commerce, he has some understanding of the progress made by the whole county in its first century of existence. The survey shows the need of improved sidewalks in the downtown section, and the attention of the merchants is called to them. When there were board walks in the business district, a merchant always knew when a customer was coming or he had warning of impending danger, but today, where are the board walks or the logs for the lumber? Since the city is liable for damages should a pedestrian be injured on the walks. There is a campaign for better improvements, expenses to be charged to property owners who do not look after their own improvements. The City of Lima has

recently paid \$110,000 into the country road fund and the commissioners are considering the question of returning it.

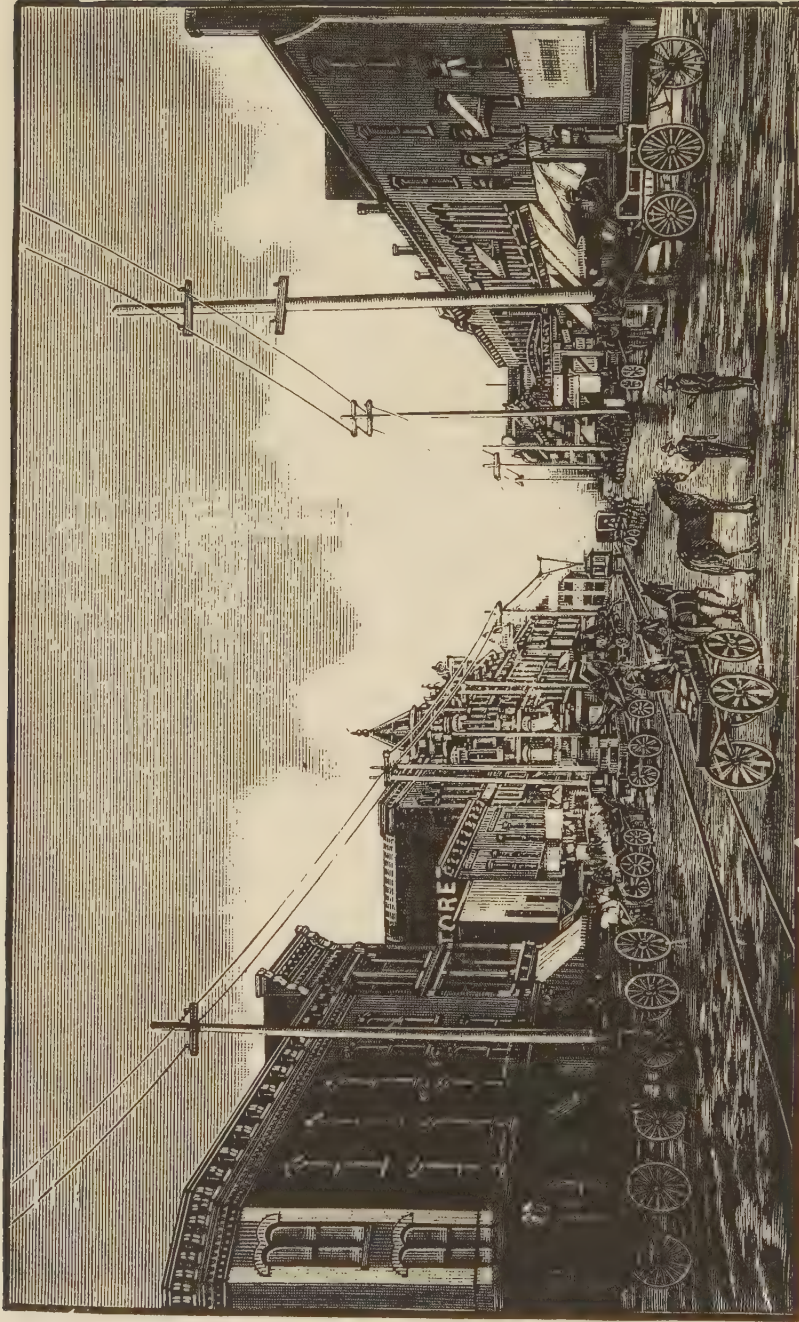
The cost of removing the snow from 110 miles of streets in Lima on a recent storm occasion was \$400 and the city needs its money. There are sixty-four miles of combined storm and sanitary sewers serving all the developed districts, and the system is being extended as rapidly as there are funds for it. When sewer connection was being made at the Lima House, workmen encountered a tree trunk in good state of preservation several feet from the surface. While the public square is now paved with brick, there was a time when it was a mud hole and two horses had a load when drawing an empty wagon through it. This tree may have fallen there in the beginning of community history, or it may have been part of the corduroy system in traveling on the surface. While the Ottawa River, Hog Creek or Swinonia has served as a sewer for Lima, a disposal plant is in prospect and many are confident of the future.

While the Lima public square once had two graded streets intersecting it—Main and Market—there were four mud holes in either corner, and wagons loaded with wood or hay sometimes mired there. It was once a wood and hay market—a clearing house for farmers—but those commodities are seldom seen today. It was the original plan that Market Street should become the business center and Main Street the residence section of Lima, but the founders did not accurately forecast its future. Conditions reversed themselves and Main became the business street, while Market is noted today as a residence community. The order was changed in the 80's when the courthouse was located on North Main Street, and the removal of the Y. M. C. A. Building from the site of the Bleum Store and Trinity M. E. Church from the site of the Savings Building on Market at Elizabeth Street, opened up that side of Market Street for the extension of business territory. While Main is no longer a residence street for several blocks either way from the public square, business is steadily advancing along Market Street in either direction. While the Ottawa River and the Pennsylvania Railway effectually check the trend of business along Main Street, who will prophesy the trend of future developments?

It is said the red light district is always the forerunner of business development. When a residence section has been cast in the shadow the property becomes cheaper and business reaches out in that direction. An unsavory population always reduces realty values, and Lima is rapidly extending its business territory. As the personnel of the community changes the more palatial residences are built on the outskirts of the city. The public square parked with automobiles and electric cars passing through it presents a different prospect today from the time when Main and Market streets were dirt roads intersecting the muster ground of the past—the community center where Dobbin used to do his bit, drawing the family carriage or bringing in the wood and hay wagons. But all that is changed today. The loaded wagons were all pried out of the mud, and instead of the hay there are filling stations, the automobile, truck and tractor having supplanted the horse and some time the motor bus may emancipate the cars.

GOVERNMENTS OF LIMA AND DELPHOS

The larger the community the more complex the problems confronting it and because of their charters Lima and Delphos govern themselves. While the report of the city auditor in Delphos only mentions



MAIN STREET NORTH FROM SQUARE

Mayor B. L. Jauman, the most recent report in Lima enumerates the mayors from the beginning, Lima having been incorporated as a city in 1842, and its first mayor was H. D. V. Williams. Henry DeVilliers Williams was a unique character. He wore buckskin breeches with a loose flannel shirt and a fur cap. He was a generous-hearted, reckless, easy-going man. Mayor Williams would divide his last mouthful of food with the man who was in need; he had a penchant for hunting, swapping horses, firearms or any other property. He would sit for hours relating hairbreadth escapes from wild animals and from the Indians. As raconteur none have since excelled him. He and Daniel Musser were bosom friends and both were hunters who boasted of their prowess. They used to kill deer in the streets of Lima. They were sportsmen par excellence.

Mayor Williams once killed a deer that had thirteen prongs on its antlers, and in writing of the period someone says: "Hunting consumed much valuable time, but the law of compensation was as active then as now and the balsamic odors of the woods, the clear blue of the sky, the beautiful verdure of the meadows could not have failed to have a salutary effect upon the huntsman," and since there were no profiteers hunting claimed the attention of Lima's first mayor. It is related that in 1835 Mayor Williams brought his family from Toledo to Allen County. One time when Mayor Williams and his friend Daniel Musser were in Kenton together, Mayor Williams admired and bought a dog. While bringing the animal home it bit him on the hand and, December 19, 1846, he died with all the horrors attendant upon hydrophobia.

Since the days of Mayor Williams his successors have been: H. F. Hubbard, John P. Fay, Thomas Dalzell, A. N. Smith, James Cunningham, Thomas Dalzell, Thomas Milligan, Samuel A. Baxter, James E. Harriott, John Melhorn, James A. Newell, John L. Hughes, E. G. Hamilton, John R. Hughes, Isaac T. Hickman, John Collett, Thomas M. Robb, G. W. Overmyer, Richard Metheany, John C. Dunlevy, James B. Townsend, Frank E. Mead, H. S. Prophet, William McComb Jr., Ira R. Longworth, William McComb Jr., James V. Smiley, Samuel A. Baxter, H. S. Prophet, William McComb Jr., L. H. Rogers, Theodore D. Robb, T. D. Robb, Fred C. Becker, George Dyer, C. N. Shook, Theodore D. Robb, who died and his term was finished by Miles Standish; B. H. Simpson, B. H. Simpson and F. A. Burkhardt. The mayor and members of City Council have hitherto served two years, but under its next reorganization Lima adopts the commission form of government. For four-score years Lima has been ruled by a mayor.

The commission form of government comes into effect January 1, 1922, at the end of the term of Mayor Burkhardt. Henceforth initiative, referendum and recall enter into the conduct of public service. It requires genius to operate municipal affairs and nothing can be done in the U. S. Congress at Washington that so directly affects a community as the actions of its own lawmaking bodies; while the stone pile was once a bugbear to evildoers, the outcome of commission government is awaited with interest. The 1912 revision of the Ohio Constitution provides for it. When many laws on the statutes of Allen County were enacted it was purely an agricultural county, but Lima is now an industrial center with manufacturing and commercial interests. Residents of the community have felt the need of different conditions. A movement to replace the aldermanic form of government with the commission-manager charter plan was begun early in 1919, and a commission was named and instructed to draft a charter. It secures home rule for Lima

except that the charter shall in no way interfere with the tax limit laws of the state governing municipalities; city officials are not granted any greater debt-incurring power than they now possess. Public hearings are required upon appropriations of public money. Copies of the charter may be obtained by those who desire to study it.

Here is a sentiment from the Athenian oath: "We will never bring disgrace to this, our city, by any act of dishonesty or cowardice." There was a time when the Lima police force consisted of one solitary officer called a marshal. He was chosen because of his physical rather than his mental qualifications. There was an unwritten law that no gentleman would be arrested without a fight, and anyone arrested without a fight was no gentleman. The entire population would turn out when it was known that certain characters were abroad for a time. The marshal at once went out for them and he usually landed them. Usually the town marshal was a terror for evildoers. One had a relative who proceeded to jollify on the strength of their relationship and he found himself in durance vile as a result of his indiscretion. For years Lima has had a well equipped, efficient police department.

One of the aims of Greater Lima is the proper zoning idea—safety zones for slow driving in the vicinity of schools; quiet zones adjacent to hospitals, and the protection of residence districts from business encroachments. Under a modern zoning ordinance there can be no business houses in a strictly residence community. Zoning divides the city into districts, protecting each district from objectionable intruders, and provides that no parcel of land may be used in such way as to prevent all adjacent land from being improved with buildings of similar nature. There is also an effort to rid the streets of the poles used in the lighting system. The time has arrived when definite steps should be taken by the city to get this forest of poles from the main streets. Underground systems for wires and necessary poles in the alleys will solve the problem.

THE PARK SYSTEM—In this climate people live out of doors six months of the year, and the modern housing plans seek to bring door-yards and living rooms together. The healthgiving ozone is the necessary thing. As late as 1910 someone exclaimed: "There is no place to rest. The helplessness of the situation inspires the crowds, and midnight finds the people walking the streets—always good natured—a mass of good natured humanity—men, women, boys and girls out on a hot summer evening and an occasional band concert," and again appeared this paragraph: "Lima is proud of its 317 acres of beautiful parks, its well-paved streets, the high standard of its public schools, its attractive residences, its excellent shopping district, its pure water and the democratic hospitality of its people. All these things point out for Lima a progressive and prosperous future."

However, Public Service Director Elmer McClain explains that only two of the parks credited to Lima are municipal, and, therefore, of permanent character. Faurot or City Park is attractive from the hand of nature, while man has accelerated its charms. The driveways are winding and the hillsides are flanked with shrubbery. Hover Park is an inside private property, and it is the ambition of the public service director to finally control it, and by acquiring a small tract connect it with Faurot, and thus establish a chain since Faurot adjoins beautiful Woodlawn Cemetery, and beyond lies McBeth woods and the Shawnee Country Club, part of which is permanent and part of which is leased, but destined to be a pleasure resort for many years. The rugged scenery along the Ottawa is included in this stretch of unbroken woodland, and

nature has been kind to the community. This connected chain of parks affords a natural stage—a fine setting for pageantry, a stadium for out-of-door operas, airdomes, etc. In Faurot Park is a collection of animals—elks with immense antlers, buffaloes, bears, monkeys, coyotes, foxes, Angora goats, ponies and a collection of birds, all of which require the presence of a custodian in winter as well as in the season when there are park visitors.

McCullough Park and Lake on the other side of Lima affords indoor amusements as well as fishing which is limited to club members, and, with the river frontage and shaded boulevards, there is no dearth of out-of-door attractions. The public schools afford playgrounds and there are baseball diamonds and football grounds. The steam and electric cars transport citizens to nearby pleasure resorts, and with some natural forest still intact, and the smaller towns having their breathing spots, Allen County does not suffer for out-of-door amusements. The Delphos Public Library nestles away in a pretty little park that was provided in the beginning as a resort, and the love of the beautiful so permeates the community that many private homes are like pleasure resorts—front lawns and rear door yards alike attractive.

The City of Lima covers an area of almost eight square miles, which means 5,000 acres, and in 1919 there were 9,915 registered voters—the Eighteenth Amendment not yet a reality. The total in 1920 was 17,670, indicating that about 7,000 women registered in Lima. With 175 streets aggregating 110 miles of improvement, and forty-six miles of pavement, there are advantages offered to citizens. With a police force of thirty-five efficient men, and adequate fire protection, with attention given sanitation, with a model business community, "Lima is the hub of a mighty industrial wheel with spokes of steel radiating in every direction." Since Lima is a manufacturing center in a rich agricultural territory, it is but natural that "Lima leads." It would require a full-sized directory to enumerate the business and social enterprises of the community. The promoters all had the opportunity in the biography section of the Allen County History.

CHAPTER XXIII

A RESUME—TOWN AND COUNTRY

In 1790 the first United States census, taken under the supervision of President George Washington—the year following the beginning of his first administration—disclosed a total population of 4,000,000, and since about one-fifth of the inhabitants were Negro slaves, there was a problem confronting the new republic. The whirligig of time has changed many things.

The 1920 census reveals an increase of 106,000,000 people in the United States, with human slavery out of existence; the liquor business in the throes of dissolution, and the women of America emphasizing the fact of their emancipation. The Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution applies to Negroes, while the Eighteenth Amendment liberates the women of the United States. Schools of citizenship were a feature of the 1920 presidential campaign in Allen County and the womanhood of the country has asserted itself in the community. It was not until the sixth official census of the United States that Allen County was listed, although in 1830 there were 578 persons reported from the area then tributary to Mercer County.

On June 6, 1831, Allen was detached from Mercer and established its own legal existence. Since then the official returns have shown the Allen County population as follows: 1840, 9,079; 1850, 12,100; 1860, 19,185; 1870, 23,623; 1880, 31,314; 1890, 40,644; 1900, 47,976; 1910, 56,580; 1920, 68,203, and while the ax man "Death" deals right and left, it is apparent that the stork has made more visits than the undertaker in the homes of Allen County. Although the air-man may supplant mundane travel in twentieth century transportation, nothing will ever interfere with the plan of the stork in bringing youthful passengers into the community. While P. T. Barnum was right in his day, it is no reflection on the children of Allen County to say that the birthrate of fools has been doubled with the increase in the world's population.

It is estimated that, as a whole, the 1920 census shows an increase of 175 per cent in fifty years. The result in Allen County is a fraction more than 180 per cent in the last half century. In actual figures the gain in population is 44,580, being an average increase of almost 1,000 annually. The county enters its second century in local history unabashed and unashamed of its past. It is a front line county in its agriculture and livestock interests, and its voice has been heard in the councils of state and nation. It is prominent in law, medicine and statesmanship and with its millions of wealth in its undeveloped resources, Allen County is a fit type for the councils of the commonwealth. It is no longer fitting to discuss Allen as a new county since it has passed its centenary. It is the most populous of the six counties in the Fourth Congressional district, of the seven counties in the State Senatorial district, and of the sixteen counties in the Appellate Judicial district of Ohio, and because of its population the board of elections in Allen County always receives election reports from all those centers. Lima is in the limelight—a political storm center.

There was a time when "everybody knew everybody" in Allen County, but that was in the "good old days" that will never come again. When the returned traveler meets one old friend who has forgotten him and another who did not know of his absence, he calls the community

selfish and wonders why he had not impressed himself upon it more definitely. He forgets that there is a vacant chair in every household and that the waters of oblivion soon close over the absentees like the waters of the ocean over a fish that has leaped out of them and then dropped back again. The certain way to be remembered is to leave the community owing everybody, and then old acquaintances are not always the best friends; some have unfailing memories for one's age and family secrets. The pioneer had the right idea who said it is upon the better things of life one must fix his gaze who would be remembered in any community.

Births, marriages and deaths make up the sum of living in any community; the citizenry of today did not look into the faces of those sturdy pioneers who inhabited Allen County prior to 1850—the days of personal struggle and heroism in conquering the wilderness. It is a source of gratification to think of that generation as exalted before God and man. Someone says: "We understand them better today when we see things unfolding before us, of which they had definite vision in their generation; they were building for the future." What shall be the state of society when this generation shall leave it to the next—this new civilization in Allen County, coming out of the World war and entering upon the task of reconstruction? A generation is an average lifetime in a community—about one-third of a century—and about three generations occupy the stage of action in a century. The next generation always takes up the white man's burden where the men and women of the past choose to leave it, and it seems a far cry from the log cabin home in the wilderness of Allen County to the stucco mansion of today.

The architect builder of today would be unable to draw plans for the Allen County settler, who went to the woods with an ax when he was ready to construct his primitive American abode. He cut and trimmed the logs and rived the clapboards, and the architect of today would be mystified with weight poles and eavebearers, nor could he construct the stick and clay chimney of the long ago. Who was it said:

"A weight-pole roof and puncheon floor,
A mud-stick-chimney and a clapboard door,"

and even the heating system is changed today. There was a fireplace from four to six feet wide, and about four feet in height with a layer of mud on the inside walls to prevent them from burning, and the cracks were scutched and daubed instead of the modern lath and plaster. There were wooden hinges and a wooden latch on the door, and the latchstring out was a welcome to frontier visitors. Instead of skylights and bay windows, the settlers used greased paper to admit the light, and how to rid themselves of the forest trees was the problem rather than where they would obtain the next armfull of stove wood. Not all the timber was of the quality for the rail-splitter when fencing was the difficulty and much of it went up in smoke to rid the ground of its encumbrance, nor was it exactly wilfull waste that has brought about this woeful want in the country. A recent jokesmith has said:

"Don't live too fast, my friends, or mind you—
We'll soon be walking slow behind you,"

although it was not the spectacle of pride going before the fall with the Allen County settler.

In reminiscent mood Dr. Samuel A. Baxter wrote: "A pioneer who has not an Indian, panther or wolf story which for blood-curdling

details surpasses all other stories of the like, is not a pioneer worthy of the name," and the time has come in Allen County history when none are left to tell those stories firsthand—all hearsay stories today. The people of the long ago would say "What became of Old-Man-So-and-So?" and they would preface their remarks with "Don't you recollect?" Aye, that part of Allen County's population long since went the way of the world. While some of the stories will always remain, it is impossible to reproduce the animated faces and hear the hearty laughter of "other days." The settlers had no newspapers and they "must needs" drive dull care away with word-of-mouth stories, but there is a changed civilization today. The span of fifty years—it depends upon whether it is in prospect or retrospect, when it seems like an eternity.

In the annals of the Welsh community appeared the following: "Gradually the wilderness gave way to the pioneer. His sturdy arm and untiring frame never knew rest until the forest was made to blossom with fruit and grain. Along the stream he built his mill and in the protected valley he laid out his village, and there is another glimpse of the picture—old log barns have disappeared and there are frame barns painted red, an attractive color scheme against the landscape. The cabins of the settlers long since disappeared and there are frame and brick dwellings—every man's home his castle. His 'children are with him in bed,' and they are free from molestation." Evidently the sacred writer had some conception of Americanism, but now the modern city has transformed all those primitive conditions.

The wilderness dweller in Allen County history met the howling wolf with defiance and dined upon the wild meats of the forest. He inhabited the land with the panther, wolf, bear, deer, wild hog, raccoon, opossum, porcupine, wildcat, groundhog, squirrel, rabbit, mink and weasel, but, as the virgin forest yielded to his ax, cattle, sheep, hogs and horses flourished in the meadows. Among the feathered tribes were wild turkey, pheasant, quail, wild goose, owl, partridge, duck, wild pigeons—there were many birds of fine plumage when the white man came—the red, blue and black birds, robin, humming bird, jay, woodpecker, yellow hammer, lark, swallow, whippoorwill, dove and mocking birds—and there were reptiles, some of them poisonous, but the children of today only have the printed stories as proof of their existence. The wild life of the forest disappeared with the woodlands, and there is now no friendly shelter. At the end of 100 years reforestration is the problem.

When the woodman first went forth with his ax he encountered walnut, oak, hickory, these monarchs of the forest offering the settler some suggestion as to the quality of the land. It required good soil to grow big trees, and when Allen County land was on the market many families from the older Ohio counties took advantage of the opportunity. Weary of hillside farming in the unproductive, stony country, they simply changed ends of the state, and they were wise enough to seek the lands along the streams, both for quality of land and the advantage of water. In Knapp's "History of the Maumee Valley," dealing with conditions in the '70s, is the statement that within a radius of five miles of Delphos there were thirty-five sawmills, and if the ratio was the same all over Allen County that fact alone explains the disappearance of the forest. There are portable saw mills today and sometimes teams are seen drawing logs, and trucks rapidly deliver them at the mills. It is hard to understand that there was a time when there was no market for timber in Allen County. While the work of clearing the farms was a laborious undertaking, the ax was applied to the giants of the forest

and in due time the "cabin in the clearing" was the harbinger of the present-day civilization.

While it requires a Paul to plant and Apolis to water, when the settler did his part God gave the increase, and the lowing herds and the fields of waving grain are in evidence at the end of the first century in Allen County history. The log heap and the brush pile were links in the chain, the white ash, wild cherry, red beach, walnut—all went up in smoke in the advance of civilization. It is said that all shade trees in Allen County towns today are second growth timber and it seems a matter of regret that the settler did not have the vision and leave some of the giants of the forest. The settler must perforce cut off sufficient space for his cabin, and when the logs were cut in lengths four to six of the neighbors would come in and with handspikes they would consign them to the pile. There was a community spirit and they invited everybody. The women and children came along, and sumptuous dinners cooked before the fire were placed on the tables. There were viands at hand and hospitality asserted itself. It is changed environment today, but the community spirit still rules in the hearts of men.

While the snow-white loaf has supplanted the johnny cake of the settler, the menus are changing again. The wholesome diet of the pioneer entered into the health conditions. While the pioneer was his own manufacturer and could shoe a horse or iron a wagon with equal dexterity—no comparisons necessary with the finished workmanship of today—the wholesome advice to all knockers was to build houses where they could knock to some purpose, and the pioneer was never the prisoner of fate who learned only one part of the trade, as does the penitentiary convict of today. Aye, for many years the fathers, mothers, sons and daughters were all clad in garments made by their own hands, when everybody worked from daylight until late at night, and nothing was said about shortening the hours of labor. The father made the shoes and the mother knit the socks by the light from the embers, and when a new broom was a necessity it was brought from the forest; they swept their door yards oftener when they had the wooden brooms. As the markets came nearer the rude cabin the settler became less versatile in his resources, and today everything is produced in the American factory.

Time was when the children studied the three R's by the light from the hearth, and who would refuse a helping from the chicken potpie, the apple or berry dumplings or vegetables cooked before the fire when once they found their way to the table? When the mothers used ears of corn for rolling pins, and hung their dinner pots on the cranes and pot trammels they were never uncertain about results. The potatoes roasted in the ashes had no uncertain flavor, and the bread and the pones baked in the skillets always passed muster. Before there were Lucifer matches the woman with the pipe always managed to keep a bed of coals alive on the hearth. It was an improvident neighbor who was reduced to the necessity of borrowing fire, and what would the settler have known about the bath room and the steam heated homes that have followed in the wake of his wilderness activities? In 1835, when Allen County began filling up rapidly with men and women determined to conquer the wilderness, they thought nothing of the long distances to mill and to market, in Sandusky and Piqua—those hardy frontiersmen.

When the settlers came some of them were so fortunate as to bring provision—cornmeal, meat, a horse, a cow, a gun for the wild meats and some of them had dogs, and building material was never the problem; the people of England recognized the situation and bought timber

in America for a song. Yes, Allen County shipped timber to the British Isles in an effort to rid the ground of its encumbrance. While every corner of the county has its legends, and every community has its heroes in whose honor there are picnics and celebrations, it remained for the Elida Pioneer Association, organized in 1895, to draw aside the curtain of the years and see it all again. This annual reunion and home-coming attracts many visitors, and as they listen to the voice of the past and "hear the sound thereof as the sound of many waters," they are glad to wait awhile in the grove—God's First Temple. M. J. Sanford is credited with the suggestion, and the Elida Pioneer Association meets always on the second Thursday in August.

In Allen County are many who are "the stuff that dreams are made of" and they like to think of the pioneers as having lived for the future. They sank their personal hopes and ambitions for the advancement and development; they looked for their reward in the advantages they might secure for posterity, in the welfare of the community. While a community may fall prey to its own inherent weakness, they had no false standards or ambitions. They were not included in the category of an old-fashioned philosopher, meditating on what ails the world, who said there are "too many diamonds and not enough alarm clocks; too many silk shirts and not enough flannel ones; too many pointed-toed shoes and not enough square-toed ones; too many serge suits and not enough overalls; too much of décolleté and not enough aprons; too much of the spirit 'get while the getting is good' and not enough old-fashioned Christianity; too much discontent that vents itself in mere complaining, and too little real effort to remedy conditions; too much class consciousness and too little common democracy and love of humanity."

While the pioneers always discuss the "good old times," under World war economic conditions Allen County citizens have been united in their quest for the profiteer, and their discussion of "high old times," incidentally taking many flings at the high cost of living, literally submerging Hi Cost with vindictive charges, while all the dealers attempt to convince them that the higher the cost the less the margin of profit. Business has necessarily been on a sliding scale, seeking to adjust itself at every stage, and it is the shrewd dealer who avoids the sandbars in steering his craft through the troubled waters. There are two opinions of profiteers—what they think of themselves and what others think about them—and while profiteering may be curbed it is said the wages of sin remain unchanged—the wages of sin is death. The word growing out of war time conditions has been used recklessly, all recognizing the need of legitimate profit. While some argue about the prices of commodities, others pay what is asked and do not question it. While economic conditions have been unsatisfactory, all are agreed that Allen County skies are just as blue, and that on the other hand the clouds are sometimes just as threatening as anywhere else in the world.

CHAPTER XXIV

MARKING THE TRAIL—THE MILESTONES

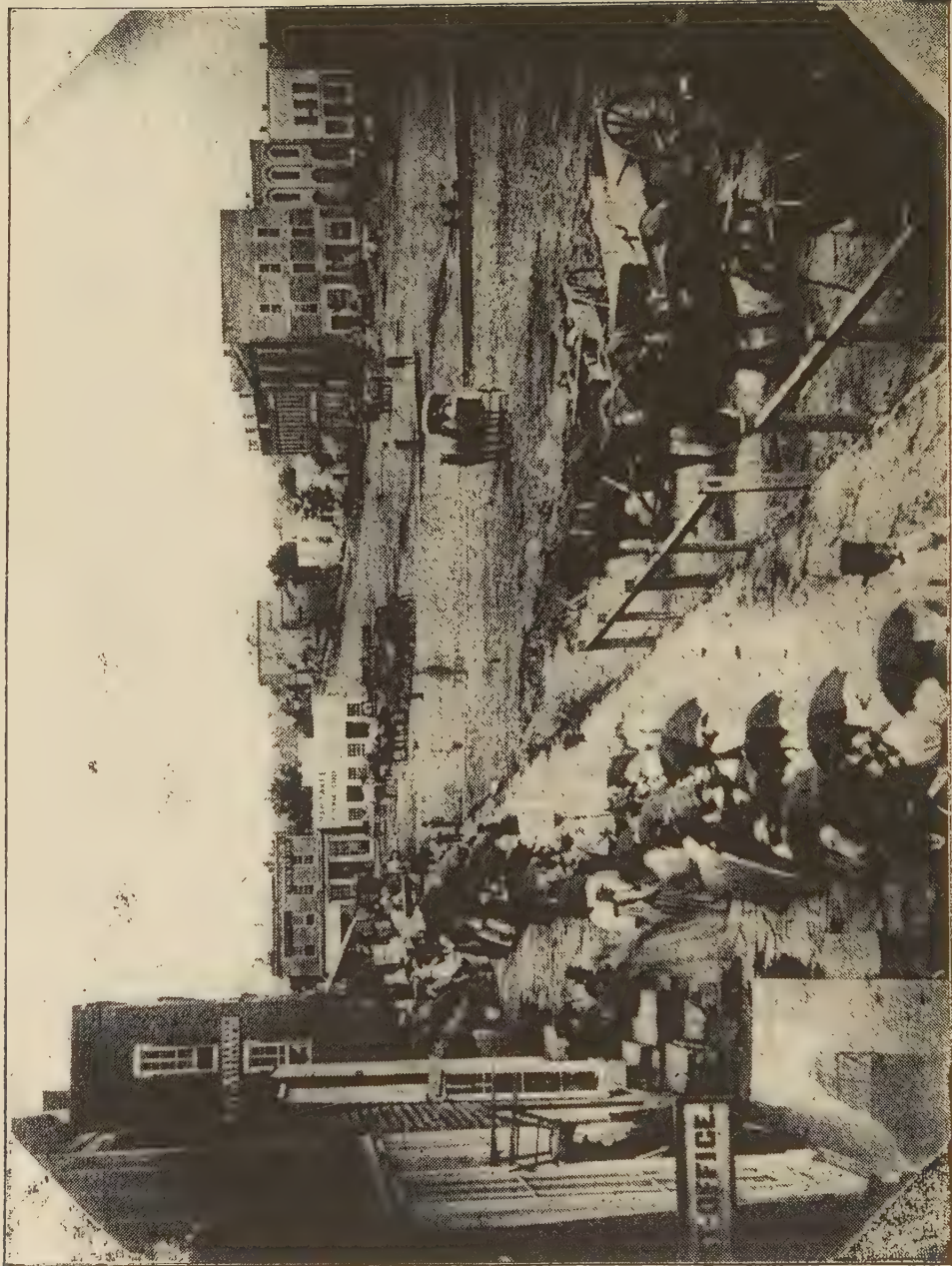
It is said that the first real Americans belong to the Old Northwest—the Northwest Territory. On December 23, 1837, when addressing the Ohio Historical Society in Columbus, Judge Timothy Walker of Cincinnati said: "There was a time in the history of Massachusetts when they sought to overcome a popular craze for moving to Ohio." The Ordinance of 1787 secured so many advantages and Ohio was the nearest area to the emigrants. It is said that in Massachusetts resort was had to counteracting fiction in an attempt to check the emigration to Ohio. The region was represented as cold, sterile, sickly and full of all sorts of monsters. There were caricatures of those who had ventured into the Old Northwest who were glad to get back again. While the settlers all lived on "hog and hominy," many did not wish to return to New England.

In some communities the historian finds so little data of the past that he is reminded of the ancient story of when the nations of the earth were given their religions. Each one inscribed the sacred creed upon either metal, parchment or stone, but too often the pioneer has had the characteristics of the Gypsy who is reputed to have written his creed upon cabbage leaves, when the donkeys were browsing in that direction, so meager has been the record left behind him. Lord Byron once said: "'Tis strange but true; truth is always strange—stranger than fiction," and while a great deal of fiction may be written about one single fact, in Allen County there is a commendable spirit of veneration for long-established institutions. While the pioneers practically remained in their own dooryards, their sons and daughters have wandered far. There are "globe trotters" among them. "See America first," and in this age of steam, electricity and gasoline the sons and grandsons have enlarged neighborhood limitations. The third and fourth generations are living under such changed conditions that they frequently whirl through adjacent county towns, while their fathers and mothers seldom or never saw them.

While some of the vanguards of society who say the world is traveling too rapidly sound the warning "Beware—beware of the dog. Beware of pickpockets," and "Watch your step" is the timely admonition, any appliance to make the machinery run smoother seems to have been utilized—anything that supplies the oil in toil, or provides the ease in disease, is welcomed by the community. It is said that in the matter of hope boxes Allen County maidens still walk in the footsteps of their grandmothers, and in some things society remains unchanged today. When Jacob's character and manner of living changed, he was henceforth known as Israel; however, it would be confusing to history and directory publishers were such the custom today. "All things to all men" renders such violent change an impossibility. When Simon became Peter he had a different personality. Some Allen County folk change their natures without the formality of changing their names.

THE ALLEN COUNTY HISTORICAL AND ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The constitution of the society is the same as the State Historical and Archaeological Society, but the by-laws are made to suit local require-



AN UMBRELLA DRIFT IN LIMA

ments. While sentiment has been crystallizing in favor of a local historical society for many years, things were brought to a focus in 1908, and the name of James Pillars will always be associated with the organization. The story of the organization of the historical society and of the building of the Allen County Memorial Hall are closely linked together. When it was nearing completion it offered permanent shelter for the society. While Mr. Pillars had served Allen County as surveyor, and had an intimate knowledge of its history, he was interested more as curator than historian. He was always a collector of relics and antiques and he agitated the question of the preservation of such things. When it came to assembling curios, Mr. Pillars knew where to locate them, and all unite in paying tribute to him in connection with the organization. When the society was finally installed in the Memorial building, Allen County provided the cases for the preservation of the antiques, and in the collection are things that are growing priceless with the passing of the years. The pictures of many Allen County pioneers line the walls and to the casual visitor some of them live again. A visit to the museum maintained by the historical society is a liberal education in the lost arts of the long ago.

While sentiment was apparent, the moving spirits in effecting the immediate organization of the Allen County Historical and Archaeological Society were: H. D. Campbell, Ezekiel Owen and Grant M. Sprague. While the Lina Club still occupied the site of the Argonne Hotel, it offered the use of its parlors, thereby encouraging the effort. The plan was to call a meeting of the sons of the pioneers—the most interested citizens. The meeting was called in December, 1908, and there was a general response—a satisfactory attendance. A charter was ordered and an adjourned meeting was called for January 4, 1909, when inclement weather reduced the attendance. On January 15th the organization was furthered by naming trustees as follows: H. D. Campbell, John Davison, G. M. Sprague, John W. Lutz, T. D. Robb, Dr. R. E. Jones, Ezekiel Owen, Daniel Baxter, Andrew Bice, T. K. Jacobs, G. M. McCullough, J. E. Grosjean, Dr. George Hall and George Feltz. At another meeting, January 20, 1909, Theodore D. Robb was named president; H. D. Campbell, vice president; J. W. Lutz, secretary; George Feltz, treasurer.

When it came to the choice of a curator, there was just one name in the minds of all—James Pillars. Since his death, Mrs. Pillars has served the society both as curator and its secretary. The committee on by-laws, T. D. Robb, J. M. Prague and J. E. Lutz, had in mind the local situation, and the townships all had recognition in the organization. The curator remains on duty from 9 A. M. till 4 P. M. each day, and there are many visitors. There are life, active, non-resident and honorary memberships, and it has always been the plan to have persons interested in the historical and anecdotal sides of Allen County address the meetings. All papers read before the society become its property, and thus there is a complete Allen County history on file in the archives of the Historical and Archaeological Society.

While the Historical Society has made many social surveys, as yet no papers are on file showing the foreign population of Allen County. It is said that because of the World war, the foreign population has not materially increased in several years, and Congressman B. F. Welty has actively opposed indiscriminate immigration from Europe. It has been urged that everybody from everywhere in Europe is headed for the United States these days, and the question has been raised as to how long this country is to maintain its identity. While America has been characterized as the melting pot of the world, as long as other languages

are heard there will be no amalgamation of society. As long as colonization is permitted, the different nationalities will spread their political, mental, moral, social and religious characteristics. While the different tongues are heard there will never be harmony in citizenship. Under the provisions of the Ordinance of 1787, a good class of people had been attracted to the Northwest Territory. There are more foreigners in Allen County on the threshold of its second century, than were here in the wilderness days of its history.

Almost all the nations are represented today in Lima, and but few foreigners relinquish their own tongue in an attempt to master English. There is a sentiment against the use of the hyphen in connecting any foreign country with America. Among the early settlers were the Welsh people who wish to be characterized as American, and the most hopeful sign is the fact that they are relinquishing their language in favor of English, both in church and social life, D. D. Nicholas saying: "The Welsh language is fast giving way to the English in all the churches and among the Welsh people generally." There were three Welsh families in the Gomer community from the beginning of local history. The Swiss or Mennonites—the devotees of Simon Menno, were also among the early settlers about Bluffton. Seeming to think the chances were better for the churchman, one of the deacons said he had come to Allen County while the settlers were still on mercy's side of the grave.

The negro would hardly be classed as an immigrant because he has been in Allen County almost from the dawn of its history. Many of the colonies of foreign born citizens are comparatively recent acquisitions to the community. Those who came early were Randolph slaves liberated under the Emancipation proclamation, and their descendents are still in the community. In the beginning the negroes had farms, but the whites soon acquired them and they flocked to the industrial centers: the same thing is true in surrounding counties. The Allen County negroes are nearly all in Lima. A few families live in Delphos, and a few live in the country. It is estimated that there are 2,500 negroes in Allen County.

In 1916, there were 552 negro voters in Lima; there has been an exodus of negroes to Allen County within the last four years, and in 1920, counting the women, there were almost 1,000 negro voters. A large percentage of the Allen County negroes own their own homes; they take advantage of educational opportunities, and there are a number of high school graduates among them. Some have become teachers in other communities. The Lima negroes are law-abiding citizens, and they are found in business and in the professions. There are two African Methodist Episcopal and two Baptist churches; the secret orders are: Samuel W. Clark Lodge Free and Accepted Masons, Morning Star Knights of Pythias, Siroc Chapter Royal Arch, Hamilton Commandery Knight Templars, and Lone Star Court Calanthes. While most of the negroes live in certain localities, there is no segregation. It is related that the first negro in Lima was named Banks, and that he married a white woman named Brown. They lived on the bank of what is now called McCullough Lake—happy ever afterward. A few times there have been race riots, and the negroes do not move into communities where the Irish are in the majority.

It is said the negroes do not live north of the Pennsylvania railway tracks in Lima. In 1888, at the time of the spring election there was a riot between the Irish and the negroes; it broke out in the Del Flora saloon when the negroes and whites were there together; some one started the song "Don't like a nigger, no how," and one word followed another as the negroes and Irish mixed up together. An Irish boy named

Pat Hughes was an innocent by-stander. While pumping a drink of water outside the saloon, a negro, Fred Harrison, stabbed him, and he died from the injury. Knives and razors were brought into service, and a lot of people were slashed that night; there were no other fatalities. Harrison served time for the offense but was out again when he killed a soldier, and he is now in the penitentiary. Once in a while the color line is drawn, and the negroes remain south of the railway tracks for safety. They are represented on the Lima police force, and they do not unnecessarily antagonize the Irish. It is said that of all the problems presented by immigration, the most important and the most difficult of solution, are the social problems; they attain practical solution when members of a community feel themselves such, recognizing mutual duties and obligations.

When it comes to citizenship and patriotism, the Lima negroes fill the requirements. They furnished about 200 soldiers in the World war, and Capt. Peter McCown is a retired army officer. As a soldier in the standing army, Captain McCown was at San Juan Hill with Theodore Roosevelt and his Roughriders in the Spanish-American war. When the post of United States minister to Liberia was tendered him in reward for his political zeal, Captain McCown declined with thanks, preferring the quiet life vouchsafed to him in Lima as a ward of the United States Government. In reviewing the history of the race, Captain McCown said that in the sixty years the negro had enjoyed his freedom, he had made rapid advancement in civilization. While some trust wholly in the Lord, others are inclined to take care of themselves and to work out their own destiny.

THE JEW IN ALLEN COUNTY—Jacobs, Simon, Goldsmith—Levi Jacobs was the first Jew to take up his residence in Lima. It was about 1850, the Jacobs clothing store was opened, and the Jews have never located in any other town in Allen County. Because the Jews are in business, the average citizen is greatly mistaken in estimating the Jewish population. They always seem more numerous than they are—perhaps 350 Jews in all. There are both Reformed and Orthodox Jews in the community.

When Joseph Simon located in Lima he engaged in the hotel business, and Joseph Goldsmith, who later married his daughter, still owns the Lima House although a non-resident today. Nathan L. Michael, who has been identified with the Lima business community since 1878, relates that the Jewish colony when he came comprised about one dozen families. There are now perhaps 100 families, although a smaller population than the casual observer would say without investigation. The Lima Jews have diversified business interests—manufacturing and commercial pursuits—and some of the big enterprises are Jewish capital. Jews have turned their attention to both law and medicine, although the commercial world claims most of them. While it is said the Jews constitute about 2 per cent of the population of the United States, they are less than 1 per cent of the citizenship of Lima.

The Reformed Jews are those best known to the public, and through long years of training they are Americanized and conform to local customs. The Orthodox Jews are Oriental in their forms and ceremonies, and the kosher superintends their diet. They are a later acquisition to Lima. The Reformed and Orthodox Jews do not worship together. The Jewish Synagogue on West Market Street is a community center for the Reformed Jews. They own their own homes, and their home ties are sacred; when the Jew engages himself to marry a woman, his sacred obligation begins and the Jews seldom appear in the divorce courts. The Jews are exclusive, and with them religion is law; through common sense

social alliances they avoid clash of opinions, and thus they maintain the sanctity of the marriage relation.

The Lima Jews have co-operated in all community movements and war measures; they bought their share of Liberty bonds and do not hold themselves aloof from the citizenship requirements. Their children are given an English education, although they cling to their own tongue in family conversation. The Jews take care of their own unfortunates, and contribute to community benevolences. Lima Jews contribute to the support of a national tuberculosis hospital in Denver. In one day, B'nai B'rith raised \$1,500 for the Cleveland Orphans' Home, only soliciting among Lima Jews. All had been asked to have their checks in readiness, and in two hours three solicitors had accomplished the service. Local Jews always celebrate the different feast days and holidays, and they are always represented in Jewish conventions. While there are occasional outbreaks of anti-Semitism—the merest propaganda, these attacks are not of religious inspiration. They arise from the fallacy charging the Jew with an ambition to rule the world. While "Rich as a Jew" is a common expression, the Jews are not in control of the finances of the world. In this country the Jews are Americans—always loyal to the country in which they maintain citizenship.

THE ITALIANS IN LIMA—While immigrants have helped make this the richest and most powerful country in the world, and the Italians are simply flocking to a land discovered by one of their countrymen, the men at the helm in governmental affairs now recognize the dangers arising from admitting foreigners. War-stricken Europe would soon occupy all the vacant spaces, and Americans would be crowded like the older nations of the world. There are a dozen nationalities in Lima today. While the Italians come and go, there are about sixty permanent families—perhaps 300 Italians. While many Italians are engaged in the fruit and confectionery business downtown, the majority of them live in the industrial communities and are employed in factories. Frank Colluci, who is spoken of as "the King of Italy," came to Lima in 1889, and Victor Cardosi was already in the community.

The majority of the Italians in Lima came in the '90s, among them the names: Cardosi, Colluci, Pelligrini, Gomella, Deprato, and while some are floaters, others acquire citizenship; they educate their children in public and parochial schools, but "about as many don't go to school," said Edward Cardosi, representing one of the oldest families. The Lima Italians are all Catholics with membership in St. Rose and St. John Catholic churches, and they only go back to sunny Italy for short visits, realizing that they are better off in America. It is said that John Gomella was the first Italian to locate in Lima. The Greeks live in colonies, and they are frequently classed as Italians. Since the World war many foreigners are becoming naturalized American citizens. At one hearing twenty-two were asking for naturalization in Lima, among them some Italians. While there are Austrians, Hungarians, Greeks and Japanese and Chinese in the community, they are not yet in such numbers as the Jews and Italians.

When the Japanese student heard the Englishmen speak of "hen-croachments," he thought it was only a matter of gender, and decided not to "cockroach" upon society, and thus the campaign of education is the hope of the immigrant to America. With the transient foreigner, there is little sense of community obligation and the American finds it hard to be neighborly with him; it was St. Ignatius who defined Christianity as a way of living together, and real Christianity emphasizes the community spirit and intensifies the social virtues.

CHAPTER XXV

THE HOUSE OF THE LORD IN ALLEN COUNTY

In the Bible is this personal experience related: "I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the House of the Lord," and all through the ages that sentiment has expressed the feeling of Christians. The Grand Old Man of England, William E. Gladstone, once said: "I go to church on the Sabbath day not because I believe in religion, but because I love England," and it was a little hard to establish the line of demarcation between religion and patriotism—the love of God and the love of country, predominating seemingly the same in the early days of Allen County history. It used to be said: "Once in grace always in grace," and yet there are back-sliders in some of the Allen County churches as well as in the rest of the world.

While the Allen County Lima Ministerial Association is not of enduring and historic nature, because its personnel changes with the changes in local pulpits, the history of Allen County churches goes back to the founding of Lima, the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists all occupying the field early, and in each instance of those three denominations the present organization occupies its third church edifice in the development of the community. Some of the later churches also hold that relation to the community. Some one has said that denominational machinery is the instrumentality through which great moral impulses and convictions are brought to a realization. While the Ministerial Association promotes the interests of the churches in a general way, it is peculiarly true of ministers that they "have no continuing city," and now and then their mantles fall on others.

While the American Indians had an awe of the Great Spirit, and had traditions about the Happy Hunting Grounds—had a vague form of religion, the first record of any Christian minister in the community states that Rev. Samuel Shannon was a chaplain at Fort Amanda in connection with the second war with England. Since he was a Princeton University man, it would seem that the Presbyterians were first in the local field, although an old account says the Methodists frequently conducted religious services in the blockhouse there. Being a university man, the Rev. Samuel Shannon established high rank for the ministry long before the organization of Allen County. When the first court assembled in August, 1831, the records say that the Rev. William Chapman produced credentials as a Baptist minister, and he was granted a license to perform marriage ceremonies. He was of the Sugar Creek Society of Baptists. Presbyterians, Methodists and Baptists—these three abode early, and the greatest of these was—but who'll risk saying it? One peculiar thing—this Baptist minister accumulated a small fortune. He was enrolled as a minister in 1831, purchased a farm in Shawnee in 1832, and in 1833 he located in Lima; the story goes that he lost his money, and that he died in an insane asylum at Indianapolis.

While many ministers successfully finance large churches, most denominations find it necessary to superannuate and care for some of the aged ones. When ministers used to preach two hours before dinner and two hours again after dinner, they required attention. When the old-time minister warmed up to his text, he removed coat, vest, collar and neck scarf and sinners realized when he "served the Lord in fear and trembling." It was sometimes said of the pioneers that they were

"more bold in the gospel," when some one supplied them with whisky before entering the pulpit. It was remarkable how clearly some of them presented the gospel who farmed on weekdays and preached on Sundays, dispensing wholesome admonition and plain facts from the Word of God. The preacher who is a man before he is a minister, usually has a following in any community. The old story of the three sexes: men, women and preachers, has about spent itself. When two children saw a minister, one said: "Hello man," while the other cautioned her: "Sh—that's no man; it's a minister."

The Christian church, the public school and the secular newspaper—this great educational triumvirate, is within the reach of all in Allen County today. The Interchurch World religious movement has discovered the fact that men are thinking less about creeds and more about deeds, and the Rev. O. E. Smith, who completed the survey of the rural churches came to the conclusion that fewer churches would better serve the communities. While there may be some need of missionary effort, there are pastorless and over-churched communities, and combinations of the working forces would serve a better purpose; fuller data is given of some churches than others simply because some of the churches possess the necessary information themselves; some have it in printed form while others are absolutely void of data. The charge is established in many instances that names are retained on church rolls after they are inscribed on tombstones, owing to the failure of church clerks to keep the mortuary records. One Lima church folder carried this statement with reference to church attendance: "It is a perpetual duty year in and year out, and not an infrequent visit to be rendered on special occasions; a man cannot regulate his business successfully in that manner; nor can you make a success in your religious life by such methods."

While the rural survey was carefully made, and the Rev. O. E. Smith discovered ninety-two rural churches in Allen County, he was convinced of the fallacy of so many denominations and of so many factions within some of them. He found two different sects of Christians; two different United Brethren; four kinds of Mennonites and four kinds of Methodists. Lack of leadership is the difficulty with the rural church; while most of them are one-room buildings, in many of them there is an excellent community spirit; the survey reveals the fact that 80 per cent of the Allen County farmers own their own farms—a fact that augurs well for both the future of the church, and of agriculture. There are about half a dozen abandoned rural churches—an abandoned church being classed as one that is never opened only for funerals, as well as churches allowed to go into ruin from neglect. While there are some foreigners in the rural churches, most of the members are two and three generations removed from the emigrants.

The groves were God's first temples, and the missionary and circuit rider had their day in Allen County. It is said that religion flourishes more in strenuous times: "Whom the Lord loveth He chasteneth," and likewise the population increases more rapidly under such conditions. While the population in Allen County increased more than 180 per cent in the last fifty years—from 1870 to 1920—there is no way of computing the gain in church membership because of the lack of figures, although a census report says that the church membership in the whole United States increased 350 per cent in that time, showing that the Christian religion is not dying out in the world. The Christian Register carried the story that a visitor in a town where there were four different churches, none of whom were properly supported, inquired of a member of one about the state of religion; he committed himself by saying: "We are

not getting along very well, but, thank the Lord, none of the others are doing any better," and in the face of similar conditions a Methodist church at Gomer recently went in a body to the Congregationalists, and by uniting the churches doubled their advantages and halved their difficulties.

«An old account says: "In the early history of the Allen County churches the circuit rider had large parishes; he was a welcome guest in the log cabin homes, and in the log schoolhouses where he preached the gospel to the people who came from miles around to hear him; now the same gospel is preached in beautiful, commodious and modern churches." Theologians and sacred historians say of the religious denominations that had their beginning in history have not made the growth



WHEN CHURCHES HAD SPIRES INSTEAD OF PIPE ORGANS

in numbers that has been true of churches of later origin; and yet the earlier churches stood for definite conviction; the church of Mayflower origin was the earliest in United States history, and yet many churches have outstripped it in numerical development. "Train up a child in the way it should go," and it is a truism that the man or woman who had church training in childhood seldom strays so far that he does not in time return to it.

The man with a distinctive message always has an audience; when God calls a man to preach He calls the people to hear him; some may not agree with the oft-reiterated assertion, but quite as often the fault lies in the pulpit as in the pew. The minister who said Firstly, Amen; Secondly, Amen; Thirdly, Amen, had condensed his sermon more than the average minister. The short sermon has its claim on the pewholder in most churches. It is commonly understood that Dr. J. J. Muir, chaplain of the United States Senate, was invited to fill the position because

of the uniform brevity of his prayers; his first prayer before that august body contained forty-nine words, and it is supposed to forecast the later prayers, Doctor Muir being expected to "boil down" everything. While the gospel of love is the keynote today, and no one is frightened into heaven, the theology of the past was total depravity in expounding man's accountability to God. The old-time religion embraced principles that many who sing that song, dream not of today. The viewpoint of all theological leaders changes, and the accepted conditions of the past are in the distance today.

The business men of America recognize religion as the only solution of the political, commercial and industrial problems; America's future demands a spirit of service; the church is a body of believers associated in the work of Christ; it is only a matter of accommodation that the place in which they meet is called a church; it may be a public or a private place; the pioneers met in the homes; no matter what the place as long as it is a powerhouse of spiritual energy. Aye, the American civilization of today owes its existence to the white steeples surmounting the churches of other years; there were bells in the steeples calling the populace to worship; these structures, and the praying people assembled in them, prepared the foundation on which all commercial structures and great industries rest today; religion must be found side by side with industry in order to secure the peace of the world. Since the brotherhood of man begins with the manhood of the brother, the early church was on the highway to better things.

There was a time when the work of the church was practically all done by the women, but the brotherhoods came along and relieved them—the Father and Son movement, the Elder Brother—all have combined to change conditions. Men are today taking advantage of the social and educational opportunities offered in the Brotherhood meetings, and some of the former brothers-in-law to the church are becoming identified with it themselves. In a Lima church this placard was on the wall at a Brotherhood meeting:

Happy New Year, all of you—wonder why the old church grew—
You, you and you must keep comin'—yes, we'll keep the women sewin'.

The dollar a plate service added to the exchequer—the women had a social evening, and the men listened to a travelogue worth the money. The Brotherhood dinner has largely supplanted the donation party, it one time being the custom for all to meet at the parsonage with a pound of something useful to the minister—the pound party of the past.

While the Interchurch World movement was unable to secure data in Allen County except from the rural churches, the survey everywhere demonstrated conclusively the utter impossibility of uniting the different denominations on any definite evangelistic basis, since the ministers are multiplied who hesitated about giving out statistical information. The decadence of the rural church has long been a problem in society, and the city minister knows the depressing influence of an auditorium filled with empty pews. While there are fewer abandoned churches in Allen than in some other counties, there are changed community centers. In view of the situation the National, State and County Religious Survey was planned, and through it people are learning of the under and over-churches communities. Persons with undimmed recollection of the hazy past, remember with regret that men and women who appeared in their best raiment when some of the now little used churches were dedicated to the worship of Almighty God have moved into other parts of the

mortal heritage, or sleep in the church yards and do not know of the seeming desecration.

The men of affairs in every community are interested in the moral welfare, and they have respect for the church even though their names may not be on its roster. It is leaders rather than drivers the world needs today. It needs men with their feet on the ground even though their heads are in the clouds. The dreamers always have opened the way for material things, and idealism still precedes realism in the church as in the rest of the world. The survey has shown the overlapped church parish both in town and country, the majority of people in the towns passing other churches to reach their own, and since only about 25 per cent of the population attends church there are something like 17,000 communicants in Allen County. With a 75 per cent non-church going population, the missionary slogan, "Go ye into all the world," may be changed to Allen County alone. There are some who advocate home missions.

While the Fort Amanda church effort was prehistoric as far as the Allen County of today is concerned, it would seem that the Methodists were first in Lima. The cornerstone at Trinity indicates as much; the whole story is told in imperishable stone; in 1829 there was a mission; in 1832 there was a church organization; in 1835 there was a mission house, and in 1852 there was a church; in 1872 there was a second church, and in 1910 the present magnificent edifice. While the Allen County circuit rider was once the Apostle of Methodism, Trinity is now said to be the seventh largest Methodist Church in the world; its home missionary society of 800 members is said to be the largest similar organization in the world. There is a membership of 2,000, and the church is active in all of its departments.

It is said that the Rev. Jesse Prior of St. Marys was the Methodist Episcopal circuit rider when the first marriage was celebrated in Lima, and that he performed the ceremony in 1833—the Saxon-Jones nuptials. There are divergent accounts of the organization of Trinity, one writer saying that in 1833 John Alexander and James Finney, missionaries from St. Marys, visited the community and established the church. It seems that Patrick G. Goode had organized a Sunday school two years earlier. The church at Market and Union streets has long ago been converted to other uses, although the framework still stands there. The parsonage of Trinity at Market and Elizabeth is still intact, and it is said that when the church had stood for thirty-five years the walls had been so well built it was difficult to raze it. The congregation needed a larger edifice in which to worship, and it was planned to remove farther from the business center, the site of the Lima Club being under consideration. However, it was not on the market and a site was chosen only one square from the old one. The present edifice was dedicated on March 17, 1912, and it is one of the most attractive pulpits in Methodism. The centenary apportionment to Trinity was \$78,000, but being a missionary church committed to the Lima habit, it overreached its apportionment and raised \$123,000, thus holding its place in the denomination at large. Other Methodist churches in Lima are: Grace, Epworth and Second Street, all doing excellent work in their respective communities. The Methodist Episcopal Church is also found in the rural community. There are Methodist churches in Bluffton, Delphos and Spencerville. The Rev. J. M. Mills, who is assistant minister at Trinity, is the one Methodist Episcopal minister whose permanent home is in Allen County.

While the Presbyterians are at least contemporary with the Methodists, the Market Street Presbyterian Church having been organized

August 24, 1833, by the Rev. James Cunningham and the Rev. Thomas Clark, there are also other churches: Olivet in Lima, and churches in Bluffton, Delphos and Gomer. In the beginning the Presbyterians had their differences, and their difficulties, but today they are committed to a program of evangelization and are progressive, holding their own with other denominations. When the Market Street Presbyterian Church was organized it had fourteen charter members, and in 1879 it began the construction of its present church edifice, completing and dedicating it one year later. Cornerstone information is public property, but not all building committees have seen fit to furnish it.

The Baptists were early, and in the first half century about all the denominations were planted in Allen County that are here today—1870 being considered the semi-centennial in local history. In 1854 came Zion's Evangelical Lutheran Church with its preliminary missionary service, and St. Paul's Lutheran Church began its missionary existence in 1870, although it was not chartered until ten years later. The German Reformed Mission was established in 1865, the minister riding on horseback from Riley Creek to conduct the service. Calvary Reformed Church was organized in 1894, in Lima. The Wayne Street Church of Christ was organized December 2, 1869, and the South Side Church of Christ, March 2, 1897, and this denomination is represented in other Allen County communities. As a denomination it has made rapid growth.

As early as 1870, there were occasional Episcopalian church services in Lima, and in 1873 there was a mission. In 1874, a lot was secured and in 1878 a church was built on it. In 1920, this church was rebuilt and its windows present some interesting studies in art. There are both liberal and radical branches of the United Brethren Church, the difference arising within the last generation over secret societies. There are Christian churches in Lima, Delphos, Spencerville, West Cairo, Lafayette, Harrod and Westminster with enough rural charges to bring the number up to fourteen. The Rev. G. R. Mell is the one permanent Allen County minister in this denomination. There are Methodist Protestant churches in Westminster and other communities. When the Mennonites first located in Allen County they began holding preaching services in the homes, those deemed best fitted becoming the ministers. Usually three different persons had turns in the preaching service. This denomination centers at Bluffton. The Lima Congregational Church was established March 18, 1887, and there had long been a Welsh Congregational Church at Gomer.

The Catholic Church is elsewhere mentioned since it was early, and has a strong foothold in the community. The First Church of Christ, Scientist, in Lima received its charter August 20, 1898, opening with twenty-one adherents. The C. S. Brice homestead was dedicated to its use November 5, 1916; the tenets of this church are the same as the mother church in Boston. Temple Beth Israel, the Jewish Synagogue in Lima, was erected in 1914—the Jewish year 5674—and over the door is this inscription: "Mine House of Prayer for All Peoples." It is said there are Spiritualists, Swedenborgians and other religious cults, and there have been meetings held in tents—different religionists finding expression of themselves through different instrumentalities. The story is told of the boy who crawled under the side of a tent thinking he was gaining admittance to the circus, but when he found himself in a religious meeting he lost all interest in it.

The Salvation Army is recognized by evangelical churches, and for a quarter of a century it has been active in Lima. In May, 1919, the whole community co-operated in a financial drive, securing \$30,000 for

the army, and the Kibbey homestead was purchased and a memorial hall is to be built there. The community leader was A. W. Wheatley in securing the money. Ensign and Mrs. G. E. Purdum were then in charge of the local army. The Salvation Army distinguished itself through its doughnut service in the World war, and Lima has always been liberal in its support of the work in the local field. A personal story comes from Westminster, that Mrs. Rebecca Creps one time built and sustained an English Reformed Church there. She and her husband, Alexander Creps, had prospered in the community. When he died he left her with plenty, and this church was her monument to him. She was a devout woman, and she assumed all operating expenses—minister's salary and janitor service. When the church was struck by a cyclone, the community never rebuilt it.

In the annals of the Welsh community is the statement that in 1838, when Rev. B. W. Chidlaw of Paddys Run first preached in the Welsh tongue to the people of the settlement in the home of James Nicholas, the pulpit was improvised from clapboards. In 1913, when the community was reviewing its seventy-five years of church history, the Rev. William Surdival of the Welsh Congregational Church at Gomer, said: "The fathers have labored and sacrificed that their descendents might have the benefit, so be careful how you build," and among the permanent Welsh ministers were: Revs. Michael Martz, Henry Morris, A. R. Brebbs, John W. Thomas and David Jones. There have been Presbyterian, Congregational, Christian, Methodist and Baptist church spires in the community. The organ was introduced into the first Welsh church in 1857, and the congregation was divided in sentiment about it. The first log church among the Welsh was built in 1841, and an old account says of it: "The building was not large and the architecture was not grand, and the interior furnishings were not elaborate, but it was larger and better than any of the cabins of the pioneers who built it."

The Welsh are a religious people; and they were not long satisfied without a church in the community. The first one was the Calvinistic Congregational Church at Cambria, and James Nicholas donated one acre of land for it. It was a hewed log house with clapboard roof, and the seats were made from logs split in halves; there were wooden pins for the legs and while the seats were substantial they were neither ornamental nor comfortable. The pulpit of lumber encased the preacher, and while a tall man could see over it the short man was hidden in it. When a minister short of stature was engaged to fill the pulpit a thick plank was laid in the bottom of it. The communion service consisted of a brown earthen jug with two tin cups made flaring and without handles for the pulpit wine; there were two queensware plates for the bread. The individual communion service was then a long time in the future. The baptismal font was an ordinary earthen table bowl. Instead of lockers or wardrobe service, wooden pegs were driven in the walls for the hats, shawls and overcoats. The checking service was unknown in the Welsh community.

While the Welsh were given to Sabbath observance, it is related that David Morgan, who was a strict Sabbatarian, was coming out of the meadow one day with a load of hay when he noticed vehicles about the church; as soon as he gained the road with his load, church was dismissed and he led the procession highly mortified about it, while the rest of the community enjoyed it. It was not a case of an ox in the ditch, since Mr. Morgan had simply failed to consult the almanac. The story is told of a Lima woman who recently dressed for church attendance, notwithstanding the protest from her family, and a neighbor was con-

sulted before she was convinced that it was Saturday. She was not a Seventh-Day Adventist, but was wrong in her calculations.

The common cup in church communion service is not much used in Allen County since the Thomas Individual Cup Communion Service is on the market. It is a Lima enterprise, the service being designed by Rev. J. G. Thomas, M. D., whose combined experience as pastor and physician suggested it. The design of the pattern emphasizes the quiet dignity of a beautiful communion service. This was the first individual cup service to receive letters patent in the United States, and the discussion arising from it has hastened the abolishment of the public drinking fountain. Numerous sanitary reforms have followed in the wake of the individual communion service; its inventor had noticed a communicant with a diseased mouth condition, and at once recognized the need of it. The Thomas Communion Service is now used in 40,000 churches, and the demand for it has placed Lima on the map of the church world. It is a dignified aid to the spiritual participation in the most intimate form of the holy church sacrament. It suggests reverent meditation—communion in the fullest spiritual sense without thought of contagion, and there are trays or cabinets as are desired for the use of the service. Cupholders may be attached to the backs of the pews, or the cups may be returned to the outer circles in the service.

Just as there is a changed theology there are changed methods in church service; a local writer has said: "Now that Billy Sunday has been here and shown us our shortcomings," and then she indicated that people would go on in about the same way; some had taken a stand for better things. While Lima is not a wide open town, some of its citizens are not strictly in favor of the Blue Laws with reference to Sabbath observance. A local judge said: "I don't interpret the Bible, saying 'Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy,' as meaning that people are to sit around in idleness all day. There are men who work every day except Sunday; if they can have no pleasure on that day, they have no pleasure at all." A local minister was quoted as saying: "In Lima the large majority of church members attend theaters on Sunday," but in another city where a minister had explained the lack of church attendance by saying the church members were at the theaters on Saturday night, a newspaper tested the matter by telephone, finding that less than 10 per cent among fifty random calls were at the theaters.

It was Billy Sunday who said the dancing church member was an abomination to the Lord, but there seems to be conscientious backsliders in every community. While the theaters do not shut down on account of weather conditions, some of the churches are closed on Sunday nights, and the members are free to follow their own inclinations. The churches have vacation periods while the theaters are open all of the time. The enriched church service is a successful way of counteracting the attractions of the theaters. "The new songs and the good old songs add to the meeting all that perfume adds to the flower; some songs like gathered rose leaves are permanently sweet; but most songs like most flowers lose their perfume when they grow old," and yet some of the lofty old hymns of the church seem to withstand the tests. Some one described the enriched service as "Interesting, spectacular and gripping, and they don't have a moment to say their prayers," and such an experience seems to defeat the purpose of the enriched service. The pipe organ has supplanted the church spire in many instances, and there is no lack of music in Allen County churches.

While some pray others pay, and the church is not without its problems today. While Martha of old was worn with much serving, it was

said that Mary had chosen the better part, and men and women will always have different understandings of things. There have been intellectual and spiritual changes in the passing years, and denominational lines are not so severely drawn in Allen County today. The twentieth century has witnessed many changes, and churches co-operate today which once were separated by hatred and bitterness. It is a stock story that when a city church choir was singing "Will there be any stars in my crown?" the answering refrain from the choir across the street rang out, "No, not one; no, not one," but local church fellowship has been demonstrated frequently. The nation-wide religious survey has revealed the fact that church members are more prosperous than men outside of the churches, and while "The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof,"

Subscribers, Names		
John Maffley	X	1 00
John Delong	X	0 30
Charles Baucher	X	0 25
John Conkle	X	0 25
George Delong		0 25
Daniel Brandt	X	0 25
John Delong	X	1 00
John Baucher	X	0 25
John Baucher	X	0 25

ST. MATTHEWS CHURCH SUBSCRIPTION, OCTOBER 1, 1844

in the Allen County churches are very many men and women who are conscientious in their giving—who bring tithes into the storehouse; one-tenth of everything is consecrated to Christian purposes.

The budget system is proving satisfactory in Allen County churches, many giving on the first day of the week as the Lord has prospered them, and it is urged: "The life of a church is vitally related to the frequency of its public preaching service." While the cost of living has increased, the minister's salary has been increased in some instances, and the every-member-canvas insures the support of the ministry. The community center occupied by but one religious denomination simplifies conditions, and it is said the stove is the only warm religious thing in some of the multiplied churches of today. While the church bell is still heard, the modern church does not have the steeple adapted to it. There is still a religious sentiment in connection with the steeple and the church bell in it, and whether or not they admit it most people have religion—

will at least defend the religion of their ancestors; since people have automobiles they "go and go and go," while the church bell says: "Come, come, come," and one student of the church-going problem exclaimed: "Remember the Sabbath day and keep it holy," is an economic impossibility as long as there are Saturday night band concerts, and the stores in all the towns remain open until the "wee small hours." He had arrived at the conclusion that the business men shared the responsibility for Sabbath desecration.

Lima grocers seem to have outgrown the late Saturday night habit, and 9 o'clock finds some of the stores in darkness; as long ago as when delivery horses were used by grocers, there was agitation of the Sabbath observance question; the argument was advanced that late Saturday night buying was a hardship to the grocers, their clerks, the delivery boys and the horses that were driven late into the night. The Sunday dinner entails hardships upon the housewives, and the Sabbath observance agitators hark back to the customs of the forefathers who stopped business on Saturday afternoon in order to properly prepare themselves physically, mentally and spiritually for the next day's religious service. There are special church days—go to church Sundays, Mothers' days, Fathers' days and Children's days and many strenuous efforts are made to attract all of the people into the churches; while "the very looks of some of the pioneer ministers would frighten sinners from the errors of their ways," the gospel messenger is not necessarily a forbidding looking character.

The church in any community is an asset—the real-estate dealer's hobby, the price of land always being advanced because of it. While the choir is recognized as the war department in many churches, music is admitted as a feature to increase church attendance. While those who want back seats must come early, the future gives promise of the shifting pulpit in order that the minister may meet them half way when they stray into the service. While "Jesus paid it all" is a popular song, there is something left for the individual to do when the church becomes the efficient center of the community. God and one are called a majority, and "Where two or three are gathered together" there is established a community of interests.

CHAPTER XXVI

CATHOLICITY IN ALLEN COUNTY

Just as the first records of civilization in Allen County cluster about historic Fort Amanda, now in Auglaize County, when the first Catholic settlement was made at Delphos, it was then in Putnam County. Father Joseph Otto Bredeick organized the Catholic Church at Delphos in 1844, and it was a good many years before the coming of the first resident priest in Lima—Father Edward J. Murphy. The Catholic Church has always been planted in any community soon after transportation was established there, but emissaries were in advance of the canal at Delphos. The railroad had reached Lima before there was a church in the community.

Allen County Catholics belong to the diocese of Toledo. The churches in Allen County are: St. Rose's, the mother church and St. John's and St. Gerard in Lima; St. John's, in Delphos; St. John's, in Landeck; St. Patrick in Spencerville, and St. Mary's in Bluffton. There are 800 Catholic families at Delphos and 1,200 in Lima. While Landeck is a strong Catholic community, all other Catholic centers are smaller ones. There are more Catholics in the western than in the eastern part of Allen County. There are about 4,000 Catholics in the immediate vicinity of Delphos. Peter Gengler, a zealous Catholic, was active in organizing the church at Landeck where there is valuable church property. The church was organized there in 1866, and the modern church was built in 1904, that is spoken of as an unusual edifice among Catholics. This church was in process of building for ten years.

Father Bredeick, who had such an important part in Catholic developments at Delphos, came direct from Hanover, the Kingdom of Bavaria, Germany, and in 1844 he built the first Catholic chapel from logs and at his own expense. For two years it was both chapel and his place of residence; it was then enlarged and used as a school as well as a chapel. Father A. F. Manning of the mother church, St. Rose, has been in Lima since 1893, and he is dean of the Lima district, having the supervision of Catholic affairs in five counties: Allen, Van Wert, Putnam, Hancock and Paulding.

Allen County Catholics are abreast of the times in educational affairs, maintaining the grade and high school courses in their parochial schools; very few Allen County Catholics attend public schools; the course of study in the parochial schools corresponds to that used in the Catholic University in Washington City. It is a four-year high school course, and it is only distance that causes Catholic children to attend public school. The St. Rose Parochial School opened in 1872, and it is recognized by the faculty of Ohio State University and other state institutions. Its diplomas are accepted at all colleges without the requirement of entrance examinations. Many Allen County Catholics enter Notre Dame, and some go to Protestant schools in quest of higher education. In 1920, there were nine young men from Lima studying for the priesthood at Mount St. Mary's Ecclesiastical School in Cincinnati. The same conditions exist in St. John's parish and parochial school at Delphos with reference to the course of study.

While Delphos was in Putnam County until 1848, the history of local Catholicism began with the activities there. Father Bredeick was succeeded by Father F. Westervelt, Father A. I. Hoeffel and now Father

F. Rupert is priest in St. John's parish; the Rev. Father Hoeffel served the parish forty years. Father Frederick, who was stationed there for a short time, died in 1854 at the time of the cholera epidemic. Landeck was set off from the Delphos parish, and is now a wealthy Catholic rural community. The Latin speaking nationalities who came to Allen County affiliate with the Irish, Germans and French in the different Catholic communities. Many Allen County Catholics journey to the Shrine of Our Lady of Consolation in Carey for healing from physical ailments; there is a relic there of historic interest, and some remarkable cures have been reported in Allen County. Visitors who pray at the shrine lodge in Pilgrim House while tarrying in Carey.

All Catholic societies are under the direct supervision of the priesthood; the Knights of Columbus, Lodge No. 436, was organized in Lima, June 25, 1899, and Father A. E. Manning is chaplain. While Delphos once affiliated with the Lima lodge, it now has a branch lodge Knights of Columbus, with well-equipped lodgerooms over the Commercial Bank; it has acquired building lots and will erect its own Knights of Columbus lodgeroom. The Lima lodge is housed in its own Knights of Columbus recreation building. The Lima Commandery Knights of St. John is a fraternal organization; there was a Catholic Mutual Benefit Association, but its reserve fund was exhausted in wartime and it ceased to function; the Catholic Knights of America have branches in Lima and Delphos; the Ancient Order of Hibernians has branches in North and South Lima with members from outside parishes; the Catholic Order of Foresters sustains one court in Lima; these secular societies are available for all Catholics.

All Allen County Catholics have a feeling of pride in the Knights of Columbus recreation building in Lima. The building contains thirty living rooms for gentlemen who appreciate home comforts; each room is equipped with bath and running water; the long waiting list of applicants indicates the popularity of the recreation building as a place of residence. The dining hall is attractive, and a lunch or banquet accommodations may be had there. The assembly hall has seating capacity for 700, and it is used for all social purposes. There are smoking and rest rooms for the men, and waiting rooms for the women; the conveniences of the modern home are joined with the characteristics of the modern club, and the public appreciates the service. It is a social center and all are welcome there.

The Knights of Columbus are always ready to promote community affairs; the record established in the World war for humanity's sake has given a new meaning to knighthood, and made membership in the order a matter of privilege and honor. World war social leaders realized that the public conscience had awakened to a new vision of duty and obligation, and with that thought in mind the erection of a recreation building and social center became the dominant purpose. It supplies an opportunity for the restless energy of youth surrounded with uplifting and wholesome influences, and thus it becomes a factor in the morale of the community. Women are as welcome as men, and thus the recreation center introduces the home atmosphere into the club existence. This Lima Knights of Columbus recreation house is unique inasmuch as it stands alone—the only institution of its kind in the country. It is a three-story modern fireproof building in the busy center of Lima.

CHAPTER XXVII

THE SUNDAY SCHOOL IN ALLEN COUNTY

It is said that the first Sunday school in Allen County was held in the home of Christopher Wood; before locating in Allen County, he was a scout in the American army and a soldier in the War of 1812, coming to Allen County in 1824, where he once entertained Daniel Boone; they had been scouts together. He was a Virginian, and was active in local development; it is said that Christopher Wood was the first justice of the peace in Lima, and his home was always open for religious meetings. In the Wood family were two sons: Joseph and Albert, and a son-in-law, Benjamin Dolph, and they were community builders. The Sunday school appealed to them.

While most records attribute the missionary effort to Patrick G. Goode, one account says: "In 1832, Patrick Gaines Goode was appointed state Sabbath school agent to travel in Shelby and the counties north of it, for the purpose of establishing Sundays schools," and it is understood he was at the home of Christopher Wood while engaged in that service. He was a Sunday school man, a Methodist preacher, a lawyer, a judge and a representative in Congress. While Patrick G. Goode never lived in Allen County, his name is interwoven with local history. He was spending the night in the Daniels cabin when Lima was christened, some of the accounts crediting him with dropping the name in the hat that came out last in naming the community. Mr. Goode is revered as a classical scholar and lover of literature, and he devoted himself with assiduity to the work of establishing Sunday schools; the friendships he contracted were of lasting nature, his labors extending over the entire valley of the Maumee.

The man who gave the Sunday school to the world was Robert Raikes of Gloucester, England. However, he had nothing on Messrs. Goode and Wood in the beginning of Allen County Sunday school history. Robert Raikes was interested in the welfare of the poor in Gloucester, and in 1781, he gathered the children together and employed teachers for them. He taught them Sabbath observance, and others soon caught the spirit of it. Within five years there were 250,000 children under Sunday school influence, and under the present day understanding of things all Christians accept the Sunday school as the most efficient branch of modern church extension service. The Allen County Sunday school was organized half a century after the initiative by Robert Raikes. However, the Sunday school was simultaneous with the beginning of local history. The pioneer churches were not long without the aid of the Sunday school.

About ten years after Robert Raikes called the world's first Sunday school together, the idea was introduced into Philadelphia, and it soon spread throughout the United States. December 19, 1890, was the first centennial of the Sunday schools in the United States, and from a group of one dozen interested persons in Philadelphia, it had grown in 100 years to vast proportions; when Robert Raikes had only a few followers, John Wesley wrote: "Who knows but what some of these schools may become nurseries for Christians?" The first Welsh Sunday school in Allen County was organized at the home of Rowland Jones in 1836, and it seems there were many Sunday schools within the first decade in local history. Thomas Griffith, who was later killed by a falling tree, was

superintendent of the first Welsh Sunday school; the Welsh Sunday schools had been conducted in English for several years; in 1852, when there was an influx of immigrants from Wales, the church and Sunday school were again in the Welsh tongue. For more than fifty years the Welsh prevailed, and now the service is in English again. The present generation has been educated in English, and Welsh is seldom heard from a pulpit in Gomer.

A folder given out at the 1920 annual convention of the Allen County Sunday School Association at the Central Church of Christ, Lima, October 12th and 13th, with the general theme: Education and conservation—an adequate program of Christian education for the church, school and community, failed to attract a satisfactory attendance. One of the speakers prophesied that the day is not far distant when there will be no session of the Sunday school, the church adapting itself to the needs of the young, and the knowledge of the Bible being imparted to them in the public school. It was cited that Van Wert has already had good results from such methods. The expense is taken care of through the churches, and better instructors are secured than some who volunteer their service. There was an unusual situation developed in the reorganization of the county, the name of the president being suppressed until after the result of a political campaign, John C. Cotner not wishing to use the Sunday school as a leverage while waging a political campaign. In its reorganization, the roster is: president, J. C. Cotner; vice president, Mrs. F. H. Creps; secretary, I. C. Bretlinger, and treasurer, Homer Sloniker. The association was entering upon the forty-fifth year in its history.

Everybody refers to some one older than himself when inquiries are being made on subjects about which the pages of history are silent, and yet all pay tribute to Joseph Dague, Albert Stewart and Samuel A. Watson who were active Allen County Sunday school workers many years ago. Miss Elizabeth Schneider, who is a beneficiary of Joseph Dague, remembers the time when all Sunday school convention speakers were entertained in the Dague home, while today they make themselves comfortable in the Lima hostelryes. Mrs. Harriet Watson remembers making many trips with her husband who was active in the first Sunday school organization, and this trio of Sunday school workers: Dague, Stewart and Watson, introduced the song: "Where is my wandering boy tonight?" throughout Allen County. One night when they were several miles from Lima, and all found themselves minus their whips they really wanted to know the whereabouts of some "wandering boys."

The secretary's record must be in error about the 1920 convention being the forty-fourth annual session, since a newspaper clipping of September 23, 1865, announces a Sunday school mass meeting and picnic to be held in Lima, the procession forming on the public square at 10 o'clock and marching to the fair grounds; the committee recommended that provision be brought by the different schools, and that a dinner be arranged together. The speaking and the music were to be provided by the committee, but there was no intimation of the official head of the organization. However, the old coterie of the Allen County Sunday School Association has long since entered into the reward of the faithful, promised from the foundation of the world. The Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists are credited as being the oldest churches in Lima, and Mr. Dague was a member of the Market Street Presbyterian; Mr. Watson of Trinity Methodist Episcopal, and Mr. Stewart was a Baptist.

The Allen County Sunday School Association indorses all forward movements in church and Sunday school, and it cultivates an inter-

denominational spirit at all times. There were not lesson study helps in existence when those pioneer Allen County Sunday school workers used to make their evangelistic efforts so attractive; they always had full houses wherever conventions were held, but A. D. 1920, the people had become inured to such things, although some districts in Allen County were well represented in the convention. The number of delegates is based on one for twenty members of each Sunday school, but Lima citizens did not live up to their privilege. In the early convention history, Mr. Dague used a tabernacle—something he planned himself, in illustrating Bible stories.

While in attendance at the World's Sunday School Convention in Tokio, Japan, A. D. 1920, Evangelist W. E. Biederwolf of Winona Lake asserted that 25 per cent of the ministers in America do not maintain daily family worship, and perhaps that explains the absence of Lima ministers from the Sunday school convention. There are large Sunday schools in some Lima churches, but the officers and teachers do not affiliate with the County Sunday School Association. In wartime it was discovered that 25 per cent of the American soldiers were illiterate, and the same criticism may be laid at the door of the Sunday schools. Sousa's Band in Lima was the counter attraction at the time of the Sunday school convention. The conventions are held in Lima because of transportation facilities, and Lima is a logical center.

In the Ohio Sunday School Association official directory, there are five field workers, and F. C. Kattner of Lima is in charge of five counties: Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert and Putnam. His field is known as the Lima district; it is his mission to foster Sunday school activities and unite forces in the different communities. He is recognized as an expert in Sunday school affairs. While some adults object to supervision, it is simply applying business methods and many sociologists recognize the need of outline and definite action. It is not conducive of good results to allow a class argument about the number of angels in heaven—put such members out of the class, and stop singing:

"O Lord, we thank thee for our church,
A thousand years the same,"

and allow the religious expert to suggest changes in it. The Sunday school is the business college of the church, and the recent version of an old saying is: "What cannot be endured must be cured," and the trained, determined religious specialist sets about it.

The trained religionist says why Americanize people unless the same force should Christianize them, and religious education is concerned with political training—Americanization. Every American citizen should be able to read the Constitution of the United States and the Holy Bible, and if he is Christianized there will be no difficulty about Americanizing him. Religious education should parallel secular training, and the trained religionist enters a plea for better citizenship. Exalt the work of the Sunday school and grow enthusiastic about politics, patriotism and religion. Dean N. E. Byers of Bluffton College, who is a secular educator with a grip on community welfare questions, said in the convention that religion is more than just a Sunday school affair, and he urged that society take valuable time through the week to acquire religious knowledge. Why hold the Sunday school teacher responsible for the religious training of a child? It is under the teacher's influence, perhaps, twenty-four hours in an entire year. How is the Sunday school teacher to offset the training of the whole week in thirty minutes on Sunday morning?

The Allen County Reorganized Sunday School Association has outlined a country-wide program: township organization, city council of religious education, a summer school for Bible study and office service. The office staff is to distribute Sunday school literature, gather statistics and issue information bulletins. The awakening of young life is both physical and mental, and the adolescent period requires careful handling in order to retain the young in the Sunday school; it is the transition period, and social awakening immediately follows the physical development. One who deals with the adolescent period requires tact in supervision, and should cling to the motto: "One is your master, even Christ, and all ye are brethren." In order to have the adult become a church communicant the child must be properly trained, and the modern churches are planned with reference to the Sunday school; the junior church is a reality in some communities.

While some one has likened the Sunday school to the merry-go-round, intimating that those who ride get off where they get on minus the coin, there is no denying the fact that it is a citizenship factory. The output of the Sunday school is Christian character. When the church and the Sunday school are at low spiritual ebb it is the strategic hour, the psychological moment when wisdom is needed in directing the forces that make for righteousness. Sometimes the war horses—the wheel horses of the past, see everything wrong because the rising generation has adopted forward methods, and eternal vigilance is necessary on the part of those directing the movements. When the drunken man with a wooden leg was crossing the bridge he encountered a knot hole, and with the artificial limb in it he kept moving but did not get anywhere, and that has been a difficulty—round and round without making progress. It is said that progress is never indicated by the tape measure—round and round, but the yardstick marks the straight forward movement.

The day is not far distant—an outcropping of the Allen County Sunday School Convention, when specialists will impart the knowledge of the Bible to the rising generation. There is psychology connected with it, and yet in the Sunday school the parents are eligible to religious training; when this privilege is removed they will wail about it; too many mothers now feel that they have discharged their whole duty to their children when they get them ready for Sunday school. All the Sunday school in the church and all the church in the Sunday school, would be the ideal condition; the standing criticism is that there are two Sunday audiences, the children attending Sunday school and leaving before the church service; the junior church helps to solve that difficulty. In some communities one service is merged into the other, the burning question being how to hold all for both services.

It is a recognized fact that there are two doors to the Sunday school, and while the multitude is finding the front entrance too many are allowed to escape at the rear from want of proper attractive features; the unfolding powers of the adolescent period require wise guidance. "Be ye therefore wise as serpents and harmless as doves," and raise the standard of Bible knowledge. A little girl knew what was in the Bible: a lock of her hair, and mother's new cake recipe. When a young man in the World war flashed a message to his mother, "Colossians 11:5," he was arrested as a spy because the military authorities did not understand his code; when they referred to the passage they found these words: "For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ."

While many are familiar with John III:16, from often hearing about it, the church people of today know less of the Bible than did the pre-

ceding generations who read it through, chapter by chapter, often as many times as the number of their years; some mathematical genius has figured out that by reading three chapters every day and five chapters on Sunday, one may complete the Bible in a year with two Sundays exempt from reading it. Since America has become a nation of newspaper readers all that is changed, and only Bible students read daily from the Book of Books, usually the course of study outlined by the International Sunday School Lesson Committee; this series was adopted in annual convention in Indianapolis in 1872, and Allen County now has all the advantages; the graded system of lesson study was adopted in 1910, but it did not at once spring into popularity. The Sunday school has been the great agency for the removal of denominational barriers, and in Sunday school association conventions no questions are raised about which there may be a difference of opinion. The people now think in community fashion, and co-operation is the watchword; community welfare includes everything.

While some Allen County Sunday schools adhere to the use of the Bible, and others prefer some special outline study, most of them use the lesson commentaries from their own denominational publishing houses, although uniform lessons are studied through the influence of the International Sunday School Association. Perhaps it is through the weakness of the organization that all Sunday schools are not affiliated with the Allen County Sunday School Association; just as there are mere fillers—seat warmers, in the church service there is inefficiency in the Sunday school, and the mission of the Association is to counteract such difficulties. Under prevailing conditions, it is through the medium of the Sunday school that a knowledge of the Bible reaches the home, although the Sunday school teacher may encounter the same difficulty in finding the Book of Jonah that she would have in locating St. Jacob in the New Testament.

"Ponder the Bible until it is written on the heart," says some of the Sunday school advocates, and yet the little girl who learned the golden text, "Ye cannot serve God and Mamma," is not an isolated example of the work of the inefficient Sunday school teacher.

CHAPTER XXVIII

EDUCATIONAL ADVANTAGES—THE SCHOOLS OF ALLEN COUNTY

There was an educational provision in the famous Ordinance of 1787, under which the Northwest Territory was organized, and thus Ohio and the other states carved out of the Old Northwest attracted the best class of settlers. One who has distinctive remembrance of the three R's as the entire educational curriculum in Allen County is inclined to take some note of the panorama—the evolution of the educational system; an investment in the mind and heart of the child is laying up treasure where moth and rust do not corrupt, nor thieves break through and steal; the school should develop in the youth a sense of responsibility for the welfare of the community.

Truth does not flourish in the midst of illiteracy; wherever educational budgets exceed military appropriations, there is hope for the future; as long as more money goes to gun foundries than to type industries, there will be an unsettled condition in the world. In the Old Northwest there was an early provision for the free schools, the sixteenth section in every township being set aside for the maintenance of schools in each of the five states: Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan and Wisconsin. From the beginning these states have led the world in educational progress. In them there is a \$5,000,000 land income for education alone. In Athens County, Ohio University occupies one of those school sections; since it is the oldest university west of the Allegheny Mountains that fact is significant. The same condition prevails in Allen County—section 16 in each congressional township, without regard to civil boundaries provides public school money. This source of revenue has been liberally increased by donations from private sources, and from the state. However, until 1850, there were many subscription schools in Allen County; there was nothing to tax to produce an educational fund, and the teachers collected the subscription money themselves.

There were no schoolhouses, and for several years there was school in the courthouse. John Ward was the first schoolmaster; it was a subscription school, and each householder paid for one scholar, one half scholar, or for the number of children he sent—a half scholar always meaning a beginner. There were thirty-nine pupils in this first school, and it continued sixty-six days. The school term was usually thirteen weeks, the teacher agreeing to "keep school," and the parents obligating themselves to send their children and pay for it. In one article of agreement, the tuition for reading and spelling was \$1, and if writing were required the tuition was \$2, the charge for spelling and the three R's—*readin', 'riten and 'rithmetic*—being \$3 for the term. Each school was a separate business enterprise, and one who mastered the three R's had a liberal education. There were no blackboards, maps or other school-house fixtures because there were no schoolhouses. There are only a few lingering in the community today who tell of the dirt floors, greased paper windows and smoky rooms. There were no swindling school furniture salesmen when the youngsters sat on puncheon benches, and the writing desks were against the walls.

Miss Margaret Poague was the first female teacher—the first new woman in Allen County. In later years she was known as Mrs. William

Cunningham. In 1831, an act was passed providing that "on the petition of the inhabitants of a district when the school examiner had granted such petition such district should appoint a female to teach spelling, reading and writing," and when this enactment became a law Lima was nothing but a howling wilderness. In the early '50s free schools were first established in Allen County. An old account says that in a district school near Lafayette, there were forty-two pupils and twenty-one of them were Halls. There were so many Williams among them that they were designated as William, Evil Bill and Little Bill, and the Josephs were Big Joe, Little Joe and Monkey Joe. When the teacher boarded around, she dreaded the by-ways to other homes unless some of the Bills or Joes accompanied her, because snakes frequently crossed the strange paths in front of her. There were all kinds of insects and reptiles along the narrow pathways marked by the children, and today there are hardly enough of those old landmarks left to make the country seem picturesque at all.

There was once a private school in Lima called the Teakettle Seminary. Reverend Stirewalt taught this select school one winter. It was above Tuttle's tinshop and all of the girls in town who could afford it went there; the teakettle was a sign in shape of a teakettle in front of the Tuttle store; the unique name was given the school and the story will live as long as somebody relates it again. One of the Lima schools was once designated as the Onion School because so many of the pupils ate onions. It seems that Virginia gave to Allen County its first school teacher. In 1830, John Ward came from Virginia with his family, and he was both an educator and an agriculturist. He began the arduous task of making a farm in the unbroken wilderness; he was a farsighted man, and while he had only been at school three months himself he imparted what knowledge he had gained to others. When he opened that first school at the site of Hawke's mill, he had a vision; he would need help clearing his land in the spring, and he allowed them tuition under that consideration; he had the necessary foresight to make him a practical schoolmaster.

Mr. Ward was casting bread on the waters which returned to him before many days; with him exchange was not robbery, and he taught the young idea the use of firearms, and later on the boys helped clear his land and split his fence rails. Mr. Ward was a citizen before the formal organization of Allen County. He was a clerk of the court and a school teacher in the Allen County courthouse. After the official survey of Lima he moved into the town. John Cunningham taught school in the Allen County courthouse from 1834, for four years. The Rev. Constantine Southworth, who was a Presbyterian minister in Lima in 1836, taught a term of school in the church; he was a practical man as well as a minister; on warm days he brought a yoke of oxen to school, and with the aid of the boys he cleared the land adjacent to it. Reverend Southworth combined work and play—was many years in advance of manual training under the Smith-Hughes law, and while the boys cleared the ground the girls studied botany, roaming at will plucking spring beauties. Between times the youngsters listened to dissertations on the inclined plane by the teacher-minister.

Tribute is paid by all to Joseph H. Richardson, who as early at 1836 was called "the very best teacher." Mr. Richardson was of royal blood, being himself related to President Andrew Jackson, while his wife was related to President James Madison; they both survived their birth distinctions. Mr. Richardson entered farm land, and for many years he

taught in a schoolhouse of his own; when he was the teacher geese roamed the streets and about the countryside; they were common property, and yet an Irishwoman at the edge of Lima always picked them. They used to sometimes lay eggs on the schoolyard, and the first child to obtain an egg always claimed it. When a goose was on the nest they all watched her; sometimes it would be "books" before the egg appeared, and every child was thinking about it; when it was recess again every child joined a stampede for the nest.

While Mr. Richardson was a stern disciplinarian, the prospect of a goose egg to carry home stimulated the mental and physical activities of them all. The goose that laid the golden egg would have meant nothing more than this playground goose egg, in early school history. Both Mr. Ward and Mr. Richardson are described as self-made men and exemplary citizens. Both were politicians and both served in the Allen County courthouse in official capacity. Sometimes a pedagogue still walks into the county courthouse. Teaching is still regarded as a stepping stone, and pedagogues are still ambitious. The importance of giving the rising generation an education was recognized by the pioneers, who built rude log schoolhouses for the purpose. When Miner Weeks of New York was engaged to teach a select school on Riley Creek, his curriculum read:

"Readin', 'Riten' and 'Rithmetic,
Taught to the tune—the hickory stick,"

and the puncheon floor schoolhouse was the order of things.

There is a Richardson School in Lima that stands as a monument to the memory of Joseph H. Richardson and his family; in the second generation there were some excellent teachers. Mrs. Martha Richardson Ballard was for many years a teacher; she was the first woman in Ohio to serve on the county board of examinations. Lima has always honored the Richardsons. Women have been signally honored in connection with the Lima public schools; for ten years Mrs. George Vicary was a member of the Lima school board when it was first possible for women to serve on boards of education. Under the provisions of the Smith-Hughes educational law, Mrs. Kent W. Hughes of Lima is a member of the State Board of Vocational Education, the first woman appointed to membership on the State Board of Education. Mrs. Hughes had charge of the educational features as a member of the Allen County Council of Defense. The women have always been among the best teachers in Allen County. Today some are teaching children in the third generation. Men as well as women grew old in the service.

There have been long educational strides since the days when the school teacher boarded round, and the schoolhouses were built of logs and daubed on both the inside and the outside. The smoking schoolhouse fire in the middle of the floor, with greased paper windows—there are only a few who tell about such conditions today. The log schoolhouses are gone, and that old coterie of highly honored teachers laid down to their last sleep years ago. Why do orators who discuss that epoch in history always draw tears from the eyes of sympathetic listeners? They were the vanguard of civilization; they stood for the best things in community history. The little red schoolhouse of other days was a university within itself, and the great men of the past have all pointed to it as the helpful agency of their lives; things are changed today. The country school no longer sways the universe; the children are graduated from it before they are old enough to have so much sentiment for it.

They are somewhere in high school at the impressionable period in their life history. It was hard work that won, and there were no boasted short cuts to a liberal education.

There were no free schools established in Allen County until 1850, and for some years thereafter the private schools were the most popular. Prior to the Civil war, the public school was regarded as a charity in many parts of the country. In 1852, the Lima Academy was established by Rev. James Campbell, and it was patronized by all in the community who felt able to pay private tuition. It was a struggle for the public school until sentiment changed toward it. In 1856, the Union schools were organized in the community. Professor Wilhelm was the first superintendent, and the first class graduated from public school was June 3, 1864, when three girls, Fidelia Bennett, Josie Cunningham and Mary Watt, were awarded diplomas. In 1865, there was only one graduate and there were no more until 1872, since which time public schools have been in favor. There was a time when the course of study was: Kirk's Grammar, Elementary Speller, Pike's Arithmetic, the National Reader and the New Testament. The first commencement, in 1864, was held in Ashton's Hall, and it was packed with the friends of the graduates.

With the change of sentiment toward public schools new schoolhouses were built, and now the public school is the pride of Allen County. Allen and Van Wert counties both contributed to the support of the Delphos school until 1859, since which time it has been supported by Allen County and Delphos. At that time the Delphos Union School was organized under the law governing villages. William A. Shaw was an early educator in Lima, while C. P. Washburn, W. H. Wolfe and E. W. Hastings were early Delphos teachers. Ohio was late in establishing teacher training schools, but there were always teachers who went away for their education. Governor James M. Cox is credited with advancing the educational cause in Ohio. Teachers' training and school supervision had been adopted in all other states but Arkansas when Ohio came into line, and while it was late it had other methods to choose from, and through observation the state was able to choose the best from all. While Ohio had been pointed to as an *'orrible example'*, it finally awakened from its lethargy and now has an excellent educational system. Teachers no longer need leave the state for professional attainment.

It is said that every great improvement in the world's history is due, directly or indirectly, to the munificence of some man successful in the world's affairs, and to Governor Cox is given credit for educational advancement in Ohio. At a recent joint session of Lima and Allen County teachers, State School Superintendent F. B. Pearson made the assertion that in ten more years the educational system of Ohio will have undergone a complete change. The trend is toward the more practical education, and some of the studies are being eliminated that have always been in the school curriculum. In his lecture, *The Master American*, Professor Pearson portrayed the type of citizenship which would be the product of the changed system of education. Business men try many experiments and reject those that fail; why not educators do the same thing? While some people advocate doctrines and methods that should be abandoned because of their failure, the world is compelled to admit after centuries spent in searching for good things, that most good things are already old. The world soon recognizes merit.

It is only since 1914 that there has been public supervision of rural schools in Allen County. As superintendent of schools in Allen County,

Prof. C. A. Argenbright has supervision of all schools outside of Lima and Delphos—the towns with city charters providing their own school superintendents. The county school superintendent may be appointed for from one to three years. He receives his appointment from the county board of education. There are five members of the board, and the aim is to keep educational affairs out of politics. Professional interest, experience and competency enter into the consideration when selecting a school superintendent. Professor Argenbright was the first Allen County school superintendent. The high schools under his supervision are Bluffton and Richland Joint High School; Spencerville High School, Lafayette and Jackson Township Joint High School, Elida Village High School, Sugar Creek Township High School at Gomer, and there are secondary high schools with shorter courses of study, and Beaver Dam Village and Auglaize Rural at Harrod. The schools at Gomer and Harrod are in reality consolidated or centralized schools, although the fact of centralization is not emphasized in Allen County.

The first centralized school in Ohio was in 1892 in Ashtabula County and the system has found favor in many localities. In 1914, when the new school code was enacted providing for school superintendents in the different Ohio counties, some of them immediately began centralization projects. Recent reports show that from fifteen counties in the beginning the number has increased to seventy counties, and that other states are rapidly adopting the method of bringing high school advantages within the reach of all. As has been said: "Governor Cox was keenly conscious of the great importance of the movement to organize rural life and he realized that a high school system commensurate in efficiency with the importance of rural life and its industries was necessary and fundamental to the progress of such a movement, and that the country boys and girls were not getting a square deal because the so-called system then in use was inadequate to their needs and interests and failed to reveal to them the possibilities of rural life and rural activities," and he called the Ohio Assembly into extraordinary session in order to enact the new school code in Ohio. For a time Governor Cox vigilantly guarded the new law against reactionary influences and measures, and its wisdom has since been vindicated in the minds of Ohio educators.

There are about ninety one-room schoolhouses in Allen County A. D. 1920, and there are a few two-room schools. In all there are 170 teachers under the oversight of the county superintendent. The claim has been established that the schools of Monroe had led in efficiency in Allen County. One explanation is that there were more two-room schools in that township than in others. In many instances there was one room above another and instead of one teacher having an enrollment of eighty pupils, the school was divided and two teachers were able to give more personal attention to pupils. The results were apparent. The two-room school contributed to efficiency, and centralization serves the purpose much better. In writing of centralization, a leading educator says: "It has proved beyond the anticipation of its most ardent advocates its worth in meeting the rural school conditions. When fully and properly administered, it is a corrective agency for the readjustment of the affairs of rural life. Fortunate are the children whose heritage it is to have the opportunities made possible by its provisions, and only the coming years can reveal the full measure of its benefits," and without much emphasis Gomer and Harrod are already centralized, and in time other communities will recognize the wisdom of it. In a sense all high schools are centralized, the Bluffton High School drawing its pupils from three

counties and six townships. The same thing may be said of all border communities, as Delphos and Spencerville.

None will gainsay the statement that a liberal education increases one's opportunities for success and paves the way for usefulness and influence in the community. In the way of professional interest public school teachers are required to have thirty weeks of Normal training beside a high school education, and in future the standard is raised to thirty-six weeks Normal training. A scholarship certificate is not issued until the teacher has had the necessary professional training. When the professional interest and moral conduct warrant it, teachers are exempt from examinations. They may have their certificates renewed from year to year. While some are imported, most Allen County teachers are products of the Allen County public schools. The Lima Training School was established in 1899, with Miss Ruth English as its first training teacher, and many beside Lima teachers have studied in it.

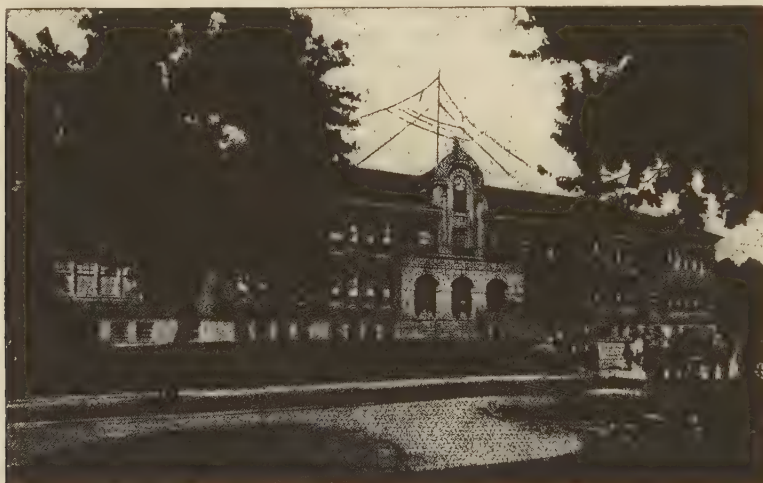
In 1919 the Allen County Welfare Society was organized, covering the public schools outside of Lima and Delphos. It is not incorporated and is wholly sustained by voluntary subscriptions. Contributions and drives are made for it in the villages and rural communities. There has been excellent response to the calls for funds. The society maintains a visiting nurse whose duties are to examine all children in public school and to report as to their physical fitness. Miss Ida Nikel was the first visiting nurse. She reports to Professor Argenbright. In one rural school where forty children were examined, twenty-two had physical defects, and as a result of her suggestion fifteen of them sought expert advice. She finds defective eyesight, defective hearing and many undernourished children. In one room in a village school where the nurse examined forty-five pupils she found thirty-four who were defective and sixteen of them sought advice from experts. The nurse weighs and measures each child and she arouses an interest in better physical care of the body. She explains anatomy and physiology and urges the importance of caring for the teeth. As a result of the suggestions of the visiting nurse some have stopped drinking coffee in an effort to make their bodies fit temples, and personal cleanliness is a long stride in that direction. The nurse usually spends an entire day visiting one school. She works in harmony with the county welfare doctor, who visits schools where there are epidemics. In one rural school where there were thirty-two pupils enrolled only seven were present. There were flaming posters on a house in the neighborhood and the teacher was powerless to secure attendance. It is the duty of the county welfare doctor to visit such homes and explain that the children are safe in school because those exposed to epidemic are in quarantine.

Along in the early '70s the country schools were the community centers. There were few neighborhood churches and it frequently fell to the lot of the rural pedagogue to clean out a school house on Monday morning that had served as a Sunday community center. If a pupil is backward in his studies it is the duty of the teacher to learn his difficulty. When there were subscription schools—scholars and half-scholars—that was a system of grading and while advance has been noted there were some good results from the old-fashioned pedagogical methods. When Allen County teachers received \$1 a week and boarded round, there was nothing said about the scale of wages. The high cost of living did not disturb them as today, when increased salary is the prime consideration. There is a lot of sentiment attached to the one-room country school house that so well served the educational needs of the past, but with the modern trend of things it is everywhere being left behind in

the onward march of educational progress. While some cling to it because of what it meant to them, others accept the utility side of the question and discard it. A recent versifier exclaimed:

"The little red schoolhouse stands
Just like it's always done—
But I can't grow reminiscent—
I never went to one."

Some of the adherents to old-time educational methods assert that children of the past knew more at twelve years old than they do now when they graduate, not taking into the account the fact that many studies are pursued now that were unknown to the school children of a generation ago. It was said "the the pupils in our common schools were much better spellers than now is beyond all question." It is well known that greater emphasis was placed on spelling than on any other accomplishment unless it were "figgers." Another fact remains



CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL, LIMA

unquestioned—the early teachers were better writers, much of the handwriting of half a century ago being as plain as the script of today. There were good spellers and good penmen came out of the one-room schoolhouses in every community. There used to be writing school and the teacher was an adept in ornamental penmanship—could make a spread eagle or a zebra—but where is the man or woman today who attempts so much as a slight flourish in his signature? In the old church records, and in some family Bibles, one sees excellent penmanship. However, the fellow still exists who can "read readin' readin', but who can't read 'riten readin'." The backwoods school teachers were welcomed into the homes of Allen County while under twentieth century living conditions the teacher has difficulty in finding a boarding place in many communities.

While there were no prescribed qualifications in the past, as has been stated, the pedagogue of today must have professional training. The man who exclaimed: "But you can't make whistles out of pig's tails" evidently meant to convey the impression that the efficient school teacher is born and not trained for it. While everything is commercialized, nature has something to do with equipping the efficient pedagogue. An

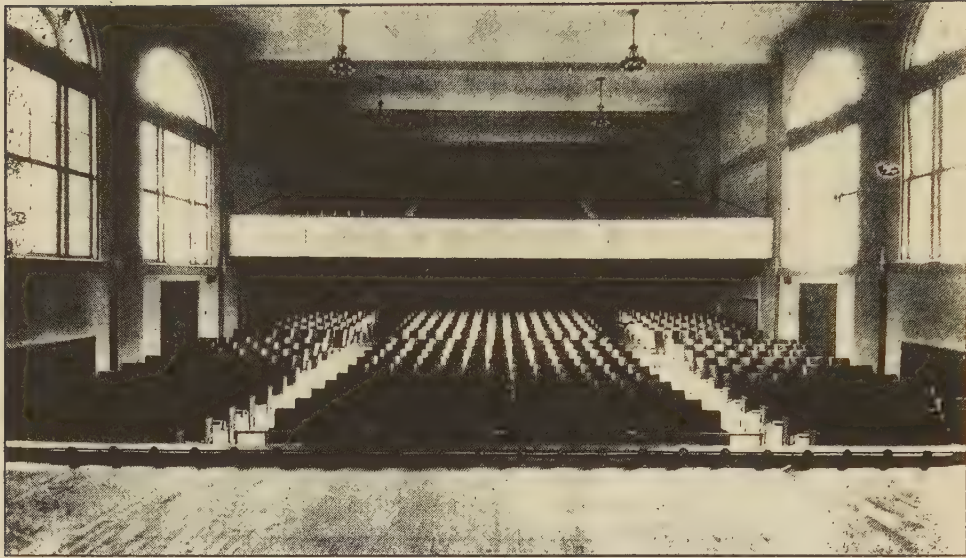
old account says the backwoods teacher "taught twenty-two days for \$8 a month and found," but such an opportunity would hardly tempt the twentieth century teachers. There was a time when brawn rather than brain was considered, when muscular development rather than mental achievement secured recognition. There were unruly boys in the long ago and they remained in the rural schools longer than now, when they are graduated before they are old enough to terrorize even the twentieth century female teacher. While in the adolescent period they are pursuing higher studies in other schools. Someone exclaimed "Backward, turn backward, O Time, in your flight, and make me a child again," but with the environment so changed it might be unsatisfactory to him.

While in the past each "master had his own system of handwriting and the query of the age is what became of the legible handwriting of yesterday," scribbling describes the system as one sees it today as compared with the handwriting still preserved in ancient letters, and in the archives of Allen County. Along with mathematics, science, language, literature and history—the men and women of the past acquired an excellent handwriting. They memorized much of the New Testament—learned it by heart—and on Friday afternoons and in Sunday school they recited it. There were "whispering schools," and there is an occasional newspaper reader today who had his training in them. Watch for him! He is unable to grasp the thought unless his lips move in unison with his mentality. Time was when "passing the water" was the reward for careful study; now there are sanitary drinking fountains. An old account says: "Nothing modern can equal the spelling schools of those early times. The young people would go many miles to a spelling school and it was district against district. It was wonderful how each would back its champion speller."

While Webster's Elementary Speller is an heirloom today, it was once a vital part of the school community. The McGuffey readers had their day and there was never any uniformity in mathematics until Ray's Practical Arithmetic became the standard, and many adults in Allen County today learned mathematics—what they know of the science from Ray's Part III Arithmetic; it was always thumb-marked as far as common fractions; it had the multiplication tables in it. No doubt some who used Ray's Arithmetic would still be able to settle the John Jones estate—the last problem in Common Fractions. There were always young people with the commendable ambition to secure a liberal education, and among some of the older men and women are a few college graduates.

The schools of today have some new things in their curriculum, a newspaper clipping saying: "Hume School carried off high honors in the annual contest among the nine schools of Shawnee. The contest was held in the Shawnee Township house; overflow crowds were taken care of in the nearby church; the contests were in farm products, stock judging, penmanship and baking; there were more than 1,000 entries," and the rivalry always causes increased effort. The different townships hold such events. The whole community enjoys the school contest and all attend it. Older persons gain suggestions there.

HIGH SCHOOL—While the high school in Delphos is in Van Wert County, it is controlled by the Delphos school corporation. There are two high schools in Lima—Central and South. Delphos has its school superintendent and Lima has its superintendent, the two schools being independent of the county school superintendent. A description of one high school will serve for all. The superintendent of public instruction in Lima is Prof. J. E. Collins. He reports the 1920 school enumeration



AUDITORIUM—CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL



CAFETERIA—CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL

at 9,582, including those who attend parochial schools—all between the years of six and twenty-one being eligible to public school. The 1920 fall enrollment in Lima is 6,983, leaving almost 2,600 to the parochial schools, and including those who do not attend school; not many who are past eighteen years of age are found in public school. There have been parochial schools in Lima since 1865, and the high school dates back to about the same period. The combined enrollment in Central and South High schools is 2,285, showing that about 25 per cent of those enumerated remain for the high school course, and a goodly percentage of the enrolled pupils pursue high school studies. Through the workings of the Smith-Hughes Vocational Educational law the attendance at the night schools has brought the attendance in Lima to 10,000, not including the business college and Y. M. C. A. night school, showing that there are many students in Lima today.

There is a different course of study pursued in the two Lima high schools because of the different conditions. The Central has more



NIGHT SCHOOL—CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL

pupils who pursue the higher studies and more stress is given to the academic instruction, while South is in an industrial section and the pupils major in vocational subjects. On September 20, 1918, the following industrial firms of Lima agreed to meet half the cost of a complete machine shop equipment for South High School; the Ohio Steel Foundry, the Gramm-Bernstein Motor Truck Company, the Lima Steel Casting Company, the Solar Refining Company, Lima Locomotive Works, Inc., East Iron and Machine Company, Chalmers Manufacturing Company, the Buckeye Machine Company, and Steiner Brothers. The necessary installation amounted to \$26,000 and this factory co-operation and support, together with the State-Federal aid for instruction, guarantees to the Lima schools vocational courses equal to any within the State. Some pupils attending Central High School have had to get certain metal work in South High School because of the special industrial equipment there. While there is academic instruction there, South High gives special attention to vocational education. The hand and the head—the skilled hand is essential in the industrial community.

The time was when children made their own playthings and the pocket-knife was sometimes the only tool available. The whirligig of time changed things and they bought their toys. The wheel turned again and manual training and domestic science were included in the public school course of study. This is a practical age and the crafts are emphasized. Some who are teachers today came through school in the unproductive period when their toys were bought for them. They are helpless when it comes to handiwork, knowledge of which is gained in public school under the new order of things. Vocational education takes into the account the physical adaptability of the child. The Central High School attracts students inclined to professional or business life, while South fits them for the industrial world. The elective system allows the child to choose for itself, and a technical study of the adaptability of each child helps to decide for it. Some boys are capable of craftsmanship who cannot master the intellectual requirements, while some with strong mentality are not inclined to industrial education.



NEWSPAPER WORK—CENTRAL HIGH SCHOOL

Beside the two high schools there are thirteen elementary public schools in Lima—Franklin, Fautot, Irving, Garfield, McKinley, Whittier, Washington, Lincoln, Lowell, Horace Mann, Richardson, Emerson and Longfellow. There are 230 grade teachers and all are college graduates. All city teachers must give evidence of professional interest and special capability. There are almost 100 department heads and teachers in the two high schools. It used to be eight years in common and four years in high school, but the system is changed and, including junior high, there are now six years in each—so many always dropping out when they had finished common school, but under the changed system more pupils are inclined to complete the high school course of study. After completing eight years' work the course is elective, the two years of high school training helping pupils to arrive at their own plans for future study. Those inclined to industrial pursuits may choose vocational training.

The Smith-Hughes Vocational Education law enables Lima to have excellent night schools and many avail themselves of its privileges. Both technical and academic studies are pursued, some coming for review

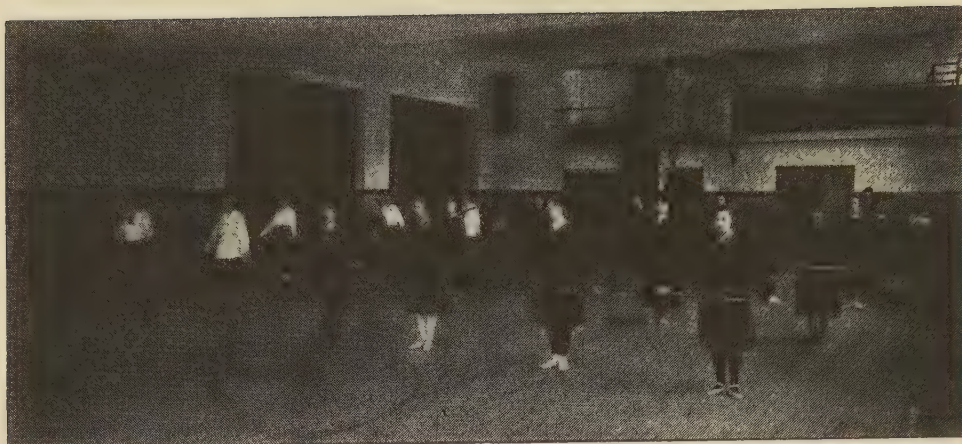
work who are college graduates. Some of the teachers pursue further studies in night school. Since Lima is the tenth city in population in Ohio, it has some educational advantages not possible in smaller communities. Any group of twelve or more persons may secure instruction on special subjects and such classes are in existence. While there are gymnasium rooms, the recreational features are not emphasized in the Lima public schools, that being a strong feature in the Lima Y. M. C. A. in its effort to reach the young manhood of the community. Some attention is given to out-of-door sports, and there are coaches for the football teams. Basketball is a specialty.

There are four subnormal school departments conducted in the interest of those unable to make their grades. Motor-minded children accomplish much with their hands who are unable to master mental studies. Such girls are given sufficient mathematical training to enable them to do household marketing and thus vocational training may enable otherwise dependent children to care for themselves. The co-operation of parents is sought and the needs of the individual are considered. Professor Collins has a chart showing the capabilities of each child, and he consults it in advising them. This co-operative welfare department was installed October 1, 1920, with Miss Artha Nichols as field worker. She is a practical, trained nurse and she co-operates with the Lima Department of Public Health. She visits the school and, when necessary, the home. She secures the co-operation of parents in order that they may understand what is needed in particular instances. The nurse discovers all physical hindrances and makes an effort to remove them.

The visiting nurse makes the necessary cultures to determine the nature of disease, and when she finds impaired physical conditions she offers helpful suggestions. She frequently finds under-nourished children and dietetic suggestions are offered them. Some mothers understand the need of balanced rations in providing family menus while others are ignorant on the subject. There is a diet kitchen at the Whittier School, where special study is given to menus. The frequent needs of medical attention caused the matter to be brought before the Allen County Medical Association, but inasmuch as 50 per cent of the children in public school are considered abnormal, the physicians did not feel inclined to establish and conduct free clinics for them. Health Commissioner Poling finds it impossible for him to handle so big a thing alone. Many families provide their own medical assistance.

There is a nationwide effort to arouse an interest in public health, and 8,000,000 school children in different parts of the country are now in quest of health. Some of them have been crusading for two years, and cleanliness as well as regular habits are bringing results. It is related that the famous Order of the Bath originated when a youth who presented himself before the King for knighthood was ordered to scrub himself in preparation. The visiting nurse offers sanitary and hygienic suggestions when visiting in homes where families are ignorant of such things. Educators have been provided with mental ratings for years, and now there are physical and health ratings to enable them to determine the right course in individual cases. The cafeteria has become a feature in public schools and it is operated at cost for the benefit of proper dietetic instruction and as a convenience for those who live at a distance. The cafeteria enables each child to have a warm lunch of properly prepared food, and it is another provision under the vocational education law.

Traveling educators frequently say Lima has the best vocational education equipment in the State, and with its high school auditoriums it



GYMNASIUM—SOUTH HIGH SCHOOL



REST ROOM—SOUTH HIGH SCHOOL



MACHINE SHOP—SOUTH HIGH SCHOOL

has excellent community centers. Meetings are frequently held in the Central High School auditorium. Lima is fortunate in having an aggressive school superintendent and a progressive board of education. The school auditoriums offer educational advantages and films are shown there that enable pupils to understand many things. A film showing the circulation of the blood was witnessed by all who were studying physiology. All the sciences are illustrated by the use of films. Both high schools have the same film service. There are lectures and plays given in the high school auditoriums. The Lima school board has provided ample housing facilities. The South High School with its industrial equipment has few equals in the world.

Since September 1, 1920, all Ohio school teachers have contributed toward a mandatory school teachers' retirement fund, each teacher paying \$4 on the \$100 toward it. The teacher receiving \$100 collects \$96, and thus the fees are never delinquent in the fund that may serve a very definite purpose later. Teachers who are past sixty years old may retire on approximately half their annual salary. When they have taught for thirty-six years they are eligible to a pension and they must retire when they reach seventy years. A number of Allen County teachers may retire after September 1, 1921, under provisions of this fund—pensioned the remainder of their lives because of their efforts toward the betterment of the rising generations. There has been a shortage of school teachers, and increased salaries has been the result of it. Many who are eligible to retire with an assured income would prefer to continue teaching. Sometimes teachers who are retired because of the age limit in one community continue their activities somewhere else and perform satisfactory service.

The Home Makers' course in the Whittier School is directly due to the special effort on the part of Mrs. Kent W. Hughes, local member of the State Board of Education. It is designed for girls past fourteen years old who have not made passing grades in their studies. Seventeen girls volunteered to enter the class in the beginning, none of whom felt that they could pursue the course of study through high school. It serves the need of many girls who have ability, but who are needed at home, and of others who have lost time in moving from one town to another. A five-hour-day program is offered and girls have some time at home who enter the Home Makers' course of study. Under the course in household arts or housewifery comes a study of sanitation, house decoration and family budgets—the economical side of existence.

It seems an impossibility today, but an old account says that a college once flourished at Hartford near the site of Fort Amanda. There is no trace of its activities—nothing is known of its course of study. The fact of its existence shows that the settlers were interested in education. In 1855 Lima had the Allen County Institute with a three-year course of study. Many of the foremost families patronized it. Private schools were more popular than public schools prior to the Civil war. After the war those antebellum schools never flourished again. The first parochial school was organized in 1865 within the limits of St. Rose Catholic Church. There was a frame school building with three teachers in it. In 1868 it passed to the control of the Sisters of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. Then came the Franciscan Sisters, the Dominican Sisters and the Sisters of Charity. There are now parochial schools in Lima and Delphos.

On May 24, 1890, Lima College was incorporated by the Lima Lutheran Educational Association, and two years later Judge John E. Richie donated ten acres of ground for the campus. The buildings were

erected in 1892-3, and that year it was opened to students. For a number of years it was operated as a Lutheran denominational school, but in January, 1905, the control of it passed from the Lima Lutheran Educational Association to Lima citizens. It is still spoken of as the college. The Students' Army Training Corps was of short duration because of the Armistice, but for a time it was a reality.

BLUFFTON COLLEGE—The history of Bluffton College begins with its organization, June 19, 1900, the cornerstone of the building being laid October 31st, and the institution is supported by the Middle District Conference of the Mennonites of North America. The Bluffton College Bulletin of June, 1920, contains the code of regulations and bylaws as revised at the annual meeting of the board of trustees, and the statement that the college is not conducted for profit. The name shall be Bluffton College. It had been called Bluffton College and Mennonite Seminary.



HOME MAKERS CENTER—WHITTIER SCHOOL

Bluffton is a strong Mennonite community, and the college has capacity for 350 students. It is known from coast to coast and from the Lakes to the Gulf. There are not many similar schools in the United States. Bluffton College attracts students from all Mennonite communities. Its students are given a liberal education and they are trained for the ministry. The General Conference of the Mennonites of North America has always believed in an educated ministry. There are four different Mennonite Conferences contributing to the Bluffton College faculty.

Since 1910 Dr. S. K. Mosiman has been president of Bluffton College. There are strong men in the faculty. There is a great deal of wealth in the Mennonite church, and it is becoming more and more liberal in its views on educational matters. The annual Bible lectures conducted for one week always bring many visitors to Bluffton. Dean Noah E. Byers is active in the work of the Allen County Sunday School Association, and he is a student of community problems. There are forty-five acres in the campus of Bluffton College. Riley Creek meanders through it, and, with the numerous foot bridges and the beautiful

slopes, it is an attractive campus. The buildings are: College Hall, Science Hall, Music Hall and Gymnasium—the latter built by the students themselves. There is a fine college spirit and Bluffton College is one of the attractive spots in Allen County. Catalogues are mailed to Mennonite communities all over the country.

LIMA BUSINESS COLLEGE—This private enterprise dates back to 1890, although its present organization was effected six years later. The Lima Business College now numbers more than 5,000 graduates. It is a school of accounting, shorthand, typewriting, salesmanship, English and pen art. The vertical writing system demoralized handwriting and in the Lima Business College the natural slant is used again. The college occupies the fourth and fifth floors of its own business property. It draws its patronage from twelve counties. It succeeded the old Farnum Business College. Its president is C. J. Gruenbaum. There were heavy wartime demands upon the college for efficient stenographers and bookkeepers. The Lima Business College sends out a great deal of excellent advertising matter, calling attention to Lima advantages. It is a good asset to the business community.

CHAPTER XXIX

THE NEWSPAPER IN ALLEN COUNTY

While metropolitan papers are read in Allen County, the people care most for the home news and a well-edited, clean newspaper is among the best assets of any community. Among the factors of civilization—the forces that make for righteousness—none is more potent than the great American daily newspaper. It is true that the press controls the destiny of the Republic—has made presidents, senators, representatives, judges; has inaugurated national policies and has solved many problems of finance and international law. Indeed, it was fortunate for one Ohio printer that his birthday came on the first Tuesday after the first Monday in November, A. D. 1920, because on that day, regardless of precedent, Allen County reversed the records and joined with the outlying portions of the United States of America in a birthday offering of the highest gift within the power of the nation—the United States presidency. Aye, Allen County had its part in giving Warren Gamaliel Harding, publisher of an Ohio newspaper, this signal honor. His competitor, Governor James M. Cox, was also a newspaper publisher. It seemed like the American newspaper was destined to come into its own in national politics.

In the "Louisville Courier-Journal" Henry Watterson, dean of American publishers, says: "The daily newspaper is a necessity which isn't necessary unless you are intelligent enough to know that it is a necessity." It has been remarked locally, that many early publishers were politicians—that politicians would acquire the ownership of a newspaper long enough to accomplish some purpose with it and dispose of it again. It is also a truism in every community that when a newspaper becomes trading stock the reading public shuts its eyes and longs for better conditions. Men have owned newspapers long enough to promote a political campaign, and have had no further interest in the publishing business, and the paper was then on the market. Some have elected themselves to Congress, as Mr. Harding did to the United States presidency. Those old fellows had method in their madness—carried God into politics the same as into religion, and they just retained an influence exchange long enough to serve their purpose with it, but The Marion Star is said to be the one Harding possession that is not on the market. Narrowing down to Allen County, there is reason for pride in some of the local newspapers.

An old account says: "No community in these days can be said to have reached the progressive state until that infallible index of prosperous condition—a newspaper—makes its appearance—pays its periodical visits to an intelligent constituency. In the beginning of local history, journalists were not so plentiful that one could shake them from bushes, and the appetite for printed news was not sufficiently keen to cause anyone to endure martyrdom in attempting to 'fill a long-felt want' by publishing a community newspaper." Illustrating the difficulties of publishing a newspaper under pioneer conditions is the story of Mathias H. Nichols, who divested himself of his vest—his only garment with market value—in order that he might buy white stock paper for the first issue of his newspaper—The Argus. It is said that Mr. Nichols was one of the most brilliant lawyers ever in Allen County. He came to Lima in 1845, working for a time as a printer, and he soon bought

The Argus. It is related that he rose from obscure poverty to a foremost position in the community. However, he was not the earliest Lima publisher.

Robert Bower, an early rhymester, who had the laudible ambition to some time write the history of Allen County, penned the lines:

"For Lima was a handy place,
The people all like brothers—
When one had a bit of news
He'd hand it round to others,"

and it is an old saying that one who lives at the cross-roads does not need a newspaper. The newspaper is an agency to meet the demand for general information. The public wants the n-e-w-s—knowledge from the north, east, west and south—and it is the mission of the newspaper to supply that want, and that is why it is called a newspaper.

Perhaps the first Allen County newspaper was The Herald, which made its appearance in Lima in 1836, published by Hollister and Bennett. The country was new and the enterprise did not receive the necessary support. It was while Martin Van Buren was president of the United States and perhaps he had not popularized the newspaper by owning one himself. The Herald and its publishers soon dropped out of the local field.

The second Lima newspaper was The Porcupine, but why recoil from it, since it was issued in 1841, and served the immediate purpose. "Names is names" and quills were used in writing that long ago. Thomas Smith was the publisher and Abelard Guthrie was editor of The Porcupine. He is mentioned as an able man, although eccentric. He wore his hair long and his mannerism was that of the gentry—and does his shadow still exist in Allen County? Look up the word "gentry."

In 1843 G. W. Andrews purchased The Porcupine—perhaps its good will and subscription list, and he considerably changed the name of the publication, The Lima Argus becoming the leading exponent of Democracy in Allen County. Two years later he sold the paper to Mathias H. Nichols, and that was the time that some perfectly good wearing apparel was exchanged for stock paper. By this time there was competition in the local newspaper field. In 1843 Edward Barrett and Hamilton Davis established The Lima Reporter. It was a Whig paper but after three years The Argus was again the only Lima newspaper. Mr. Nichols did a good thing for the community when he divested himself of his vest. It seems that he retained the paper for nine years.

In 1854 Sydenham Shaffer began publishing The Lima Gazette. For a year or two it was trading stock, Parmenter Brothers purchasing it the next year from Mr. Shaffer, and Cornelius Parmenter becoming business manager. In 1860 Parmenters sold The Gazette to J. N. Cunningham. A year later Cornelius Parmenter acquired it alone. When he came from Toledo to Delphos enroute to Fort Wayne, seeking a place to launch a newspaper enterprise, he heard of the possibilities in Lima and deflected his course, and thus Lima instead of Fort Wayne is the home of the Parmenters today. Somebody in Delphos told Mr. Parmenter about Lima as a coming town, and he investigated the situation for himself—he never went to Fort Wayne. He was connected with the newspaper business in Lima for many years.

In 1872 Calvin Edmiston became part owner of The Gazette; in 1885 W. A. Campbell became interested in it and in 1887 H. D. Campbell became a partner in publishing it. The Daily Gazette appeared

March 12, 1887, under the management of F. T., W. A. and H. D. Campbell, and in order to call attention to its enterprise the first 2,000 copies issued were scattered broadcast in the community. While in time of the Civil war Cornelius Parmenter issued hand bills for about fifty days as daily bulletins on war conditions, it did not supplant his weekly newspaper.

The Lima Gazette was the first Allen County newspaper to introduce telegraph news service over a special wire, and in 1891 it consolidated with The Republican—the result, The Republican Gazette. In 1920 there were rumors of ownership changes but the editorial page did not show it. When the daily newspaper put in its appearance, March 12, 1887, Lima was still a cross-roads village, but newspapers are always on the firing line—they are always boosting the community. In the wake of the daily press came the new courthouse, waterworks, electric lights, artificial and natural gas, and the Lima of today is the handmaiden of the daily newspaper, the community always having its affairs given the necessary publicity.

In 1854 M. H. Nichols sold his “vest investment”—The Lima Argus—to T. E. Cunningham and W. E. Thompson. Mr. Cunningham at once sold his interest to Thomas M. Robb, and a year later Mr. Thompson sold out and it was Cunningham again—Cunningham and Poland. Under this management The Lima Argus became The People's Press—an advocate of Jacksonian principles—and from that time it changed ownership frequently. In the succession were: J. P. Haller, J. H. Berry, James Mackenzie, D. S. Fisher, and, in 1874, H. B. Kelley acquired it, continuing the publication until his death when — Timmons acquired it.

In November, 1879, The Democratic Times appeared in Lima, with O. B. Selfridge, Jr., and E. B. Halliday in the role of publishers. Five years later it became a daily newspaper (the statement in conflict with the assertion that March 12, 1887, was the beginning of the Lima daily newspaper). In 1889 The Democratic Times and The Democrat consolidated, using the name, The Times-Democrat. The Lima Daily News—a non-partisan sheet—appeared in 1897, and it was later combined with The Times-Democrat—The Lima News and Times-Democrat, and today there are two daily newspapers in the community. The morning paper is The Republican-Gazette, while in the evening field is The Lima News and Times-Democrat, both issuing market editions and reaching rural subscribers on the date of publication. While there was street corner talk about local newspaper ownership, the reader is referred to the editorial section of each paper for the desired information.

In 1874 there was a newspaper—The Lima Sun—issued by Dell and Harry, i. e., A. B. Coe and H. L. Nedsker, but it was a short-lived publication. The publishers had secured an army printing press, but in a short time they sold it to a Columbus Grove minister, and a religious sheet was the result. In time John Junkins acquired the property and it became a newspaper again. In 1877 Campbell Brothers acquired it. The records do not show how long The Sun shone in Allen County.

While the sentiment is drifting toward the exclusive use of English, there have been German newspapers in Allen County. In 1877 The Volkblatt was established by A. Zwanzig, but there were only three issues of it. On August 30, 1877, The Courier became in reality the first German newspaper published in Allen County. It was founded by George Feltz and in 1890 he sold it to Adolph Weixelbaum; it became the leading German paper. Mr. Weixelbaum combined it with his German paper published in Delphos—The Delphos Kleeblatt—the publication bearing the name Lima Courier and Delphos Kleeblatt.

The Star, Lima's industrial newspaper, published by the South Side Commercial Printing Company, with Clarence Heller as managing editor, is delivered by carrier every Tuesday and Friday, and since it is found on every doorstep most people read it. It is fearless in its editorial policy and is gaining the confidence of the community.

In Delphos The Daily Herald and The Twice-a-Week Courant, with A. J. Laudeck as editor, served the community most acceptably. These publications are independent in their political affiliations. D. H. Tolan and Edward Walkup were formerly Delphos publishers.

Since 1873 there has been a Bluffton News and at once time N. W. Cunningham was its editor. The Bluffton News Publishing Company is B. F. Beery and his son, Clarence Beery. In the 70's S. B. Davis was publisher of The Bluffton Standard. The Spencerville Journal-News is published by Paul Cochran. There was a time when the mechanical part of this paper was accomplished in Delphos, but now it is a home product. Elida, Beaver Dam and Harrod have all had short-lived newspapers—brief existence. It requires both capital and mechanical knowledge to operate a newspaper successfully. Sometimes advance subscriptions have been secured and the paper would suspend when it was out of money. Sometimes the swan song of a newspaper has been "lack of support" and a natural death is all that could be said about it.

When reference is made to newspaper publishers, it is said that Count Coffinberry, who coined the word "Swinonia" in designating Hog Creek, was in his day a prime favorite with all publishers. While he was never a resident of Allen County he was a frequent visitor.

While there is loyal support of local newspapers, the metropolitan papers circulating in Allen County are from Cincinnati, Columbus, Cleveland, Toledo, Chicago, and some read New York and Boston papers. When the newspaper fails to arrive promptly is when people find out how much it means to them. The newspaper of today is a complicated thing as compared with early issues of the same publication. It has added so many different departments other than the mere publication of news.

The newspaper is an educational influence—one side of the triangle—the press, the church and the school. When some people have read a thing in the newspaper it is the ultimatum. The prime purpose of the newspaper is the collection and dissemination of news. There is responsibility connected with it, and competent performance has been the study of specialists for many years. The dissemination of news is one of the most important functions to civilized society. It is one of the principal factors in human progress.

Advertising is regarded as more than news—it is salesmanship as well, and Allen County buyers are interested in knowing about bargains. Discriminating readers follow the editorials—when there are any—in order to know the policy of a newspaper. Usually they seek to arouse thought and action. Special articles supply a wide range of general information. The first and last purpose of the newspaper, however, is to supply the n-e-w-s from the four corners of the universe. With the newspaper available there is less visiting in the community than when men and women went about to learn what was going on in the world.

Although the daily newspaper represents the best value for the money of any commodity delivered in the home—is the most common commodity that comes into the home—the average individual knows less about its production than anything else so essential to his existence. How many know how the white stock on which it is printed is obtained?

How many realize the expense connected with it? The low cost of the newspaper cheapens it in the estimation of the subscriber. However, he would not do without it if it cost twice the money.

The working organization of a newspaper naturally separates itself as follows: The business office, closely allied with which is the department of advertising; the editorial; the news-gathering department, which makes the business office a possibility; the composing room or typesetting department; the press room where the paper is printed and folded, and the circulation department—none of the other departments effective unless the paper reaches its readers. Each department would be useless without the other. Sometimes there is an all-round man who can be of service in any department. The smaller papers are not so complicated, but on a metropolitan paper each man sticks to his department.

The public is familiar with the business office and with the circulation department; pays the money at one place and receives its paper at the other; and it is the editorial department that is the eternal mystery. The primary function of this department is to gather the news. The reporter gets the facts—"the story," as it is universally known in newspaper parlance, and he writes it. The editor censors all "stories," for, after all, he is responsible for what goes into the newspaper. The success of any newspaper hinges upon the ability and fidelity of its reporters. Good editors may be made, but reporters—they are born, and sometimes their birth is unfortunate. In the first place the good reporter must have a "nose for news," and he must have a liberal comprehension—a sane understanding of things. His faculties must be trained so that he will "scent a story," and he must have the courage to encounter difficulties in obtaining it. He must be trustworthy and conscientious in using facts after he has obtained them. As a final requisite in this day and age of newspaper-making, the efficient reporter must be able to use a typewriter at the rate of fifty words a minute—otherwise he does not measure up to the demands made upon him.

The editor, to be successful, must have served an apprenticeship as a reporter. He must have better judgment than the average reporter. He must know men and affairs thoroughly. He must be inventive and resourceful. He must have an abundance of executive ability and confidence, to say right off the reel what shall be done in emergencies. The atmosphere in the editorial department of all newspapers is heavy with emergencies. The man is lost who hesitates at such times. Above all, the editor must have a grasp of the situation. He must be able, intuitively, to detect the truth and separate it from nonessential details. It is he who dictates the policy of the paper, unless it is a commercialized sheet and ruled from the business office. It is the editor who directs the trend of the public mind. If he is incompetent, careless or radical, the paper suffers from it; if he is careful, painstaking and honest, the paper will profit from his qualifications. It is said, however, that the friends of a newspaper man are his greatest liability; his enemies are always his best assets. The foregoing suggests that the very nature of a newspaper man's work isolates him—bars him from many of the pleasures that others enjoy. He dares have no close associates.

The editor dare have no intimate friends. He does not know how soon he will be called upon to publish a story reflecting on them. A good newspaper man is not always popular; in recounting the things that are considered as legitimate news, he sometimes treads on somebody's toes. "To err is human," and sometimes the doings of humanity do not read to their credit—as fights, thefts, divorces, innumerable transactions that would embarrass one's friends—and yet "news is news."

Few men possess the peculiar temperament which fits them for effective reportorial work and, therefore, reporters are—well, a necessity. Long live the competent, conscientious newswriter!

A daily newspaper is different from the average manufactured product since it is made outright in virtually eight hours. Under no circumstances can the time be extended more than twenty-four hours, or it would cease to be a daily paper. Every department works at high tension, "Hurry" being the middle name of every employe of the office. There are typewriters clicking in order that the narrative may reach the composing room—typesetting room would be a better name, and why secure advertising matter and write the stories unless the typesetters handle them later? Since the dawn of the twentieth century there have been great strides of advancement in the typesetting department. The linotype machine now does the work of many printers. It is almost human in its capabilities. The type is molded by the machine itself and there is no after-distribution—an operation which once took up much valuable time. Then there is the "Ad Alley," where advertisements are completed when part of the type has been set on the machine. The large, blackface type so much used in advertisements is still set by hand. With all the advantages of the typesetting machines there is still employment for many printers.

While not one newspaper reader in a thousand understands what is meant by stereotyping, each line appearing in a newspaper has undergone the process. An impression is made of all type on soft paper which is converted into a matrix and the molten lead is spread on it either in flat casts or curved plates. No up-to-date daily newspaper is now printed direct from the type; the latter is used solely for making an impression on the matrix, after which the cast forms the printing surface. The casual visitor at a newspaper plant is well repaid for the time. He goes away with a wholesome respect for the publication. When he sees a modern press in operation and sees the papers that are printed from one continuous roll of white paper—when he sees the completed papers, folded and counted and ready for delivery—well, they usually give him one, showing their appreciation of his visit.

The modern newspaper is the history of yesterday and there is no question about its readers being responsible for its attitude. Their support is what enables it to advocate anything at all. Discerning publishers study the features that attract most readers, and they cater to the wants of the majority in such things. As a story that is told—the editor dictates and his words are converted into type almost before the reverberation of his voice dies away. Every day the events of all the world are heralded to the different habitations through the agency of the press associations. There is no other agency to be compared with the newspaper in the spread of good influences in a community. It is a blessed trinity—book, platform and pulpit—and those who read it may control its utterances by the sort of moral sentiment with which they surround it.

The newspaper is a great institution—swift winged and everywhere present, flying over the fence from the hand of some belated newsboy, tossed into the counting room or store, shoved under the door of the suburban home, laid on the work bench in the busy shop, delivered by carrier to rural patrons and read wherever it is sold—the newspaper adds character and luster—shapes the family history. It is such an integral factor in community life and people have become so dependent upon it, that a delayed paper demoralizes the whole household and every family knows the feeling of impatience while awaiting the coming

of the paper. If you do not understand the strong hold the press has on the community, just answer a few of the inquiries by telephone when subscribers have been overlooked, or the paper is later than usual. Sometimes a mail pouch is carried by—simply an oversight on the part of the railway mail clerk, but it is a real misfortune to those who miss the paper that day. After all, human life is but a book with the passing years for its chapters, and the gliding months are its paragraphs; the days are as the sentences, but the punctuation and the proof—usually others attend to that, while one's doubts are the interrogations, and imitation of others the quotation marks, and any attempt at display is a dash—the final period being death—and from the cradle to the grave the greatest influence is the printed page. The newspaper is the most potent agency of education—the advance guard of civilization. “We, the people,” are shaping its policy—responsible for it, even though absolutely silent about it.

CHAPTER XXX

THE ALLEN COUNTY HIGHWAYS—GOOD ROADS

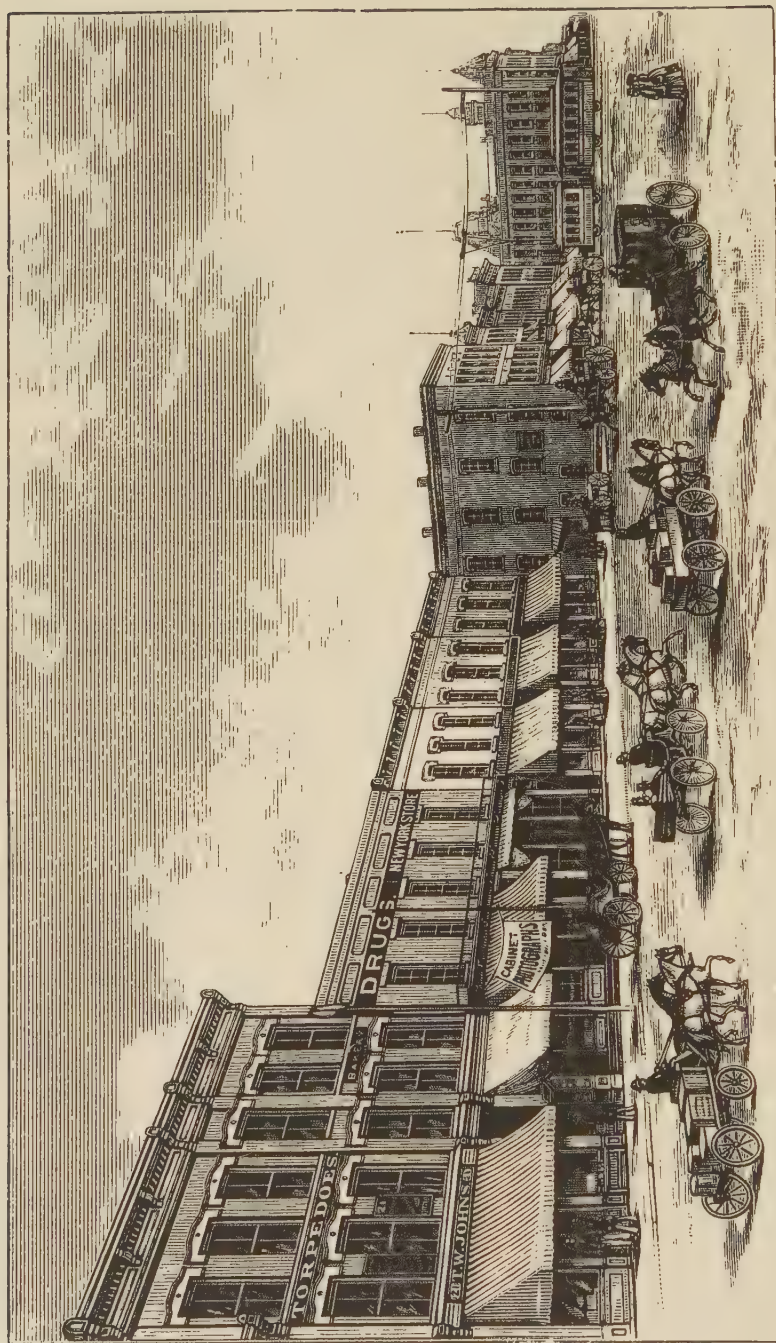
"It's a poor driver that can't hit a stump."

While that assertion once meant something in Allen County, it would require careful watching to see one along a public roadway today. That homely saying belonged to the transition period, when changes were being made in all phases of civilization. In these days when every farm house is within half a mile of an improved highway—a requirement in order to continue the rural mail service—a stump in the road is an incident of the past. Commercial transportation and ordinary highway travel are now so closely allied that there is scarcely a line of demarcation between them. Little "trips" that used to require weeks to accomplish are now reduced to a matter of a few hours. The hard surface roadways and the automobiles have changed the whole economic situation with reference to "Little Journeys in the World."

Civilization's greatest debt to the automobile industry is good roads. The automobile has made good roads, and at the same time the better public thoroughfares are making better automobiles a possibility. One does not progress without the other, and every owner or driver of a motor car is vitally interested in the good roads question. Every automobile manufacturer is equally interested in the highways of the whole country. As the miles of improved roadways are multiplied, in the same ratio is the increase in the sales, life and value of motor cars. Each year the cities, counties, states and the nation combine forces in an effort to improve the transcontinental highways, and the whole world is interested in the methods of travel. The newspapers are now emphasizing the good roads question. A billion dollars has been appropriated for good roads in the United States and that fact is of vital interest to Allen County. There are more than 8,000 automobiles owned in the county and sometimes people make long journeys in them.

The utility of the automobile is often attacked by enemies of the industry who class it as a luxury. The automobile has come to be a necessity. With the motor vehicle those living in the country market their produce quicker and cheaper, give their children better school advantages and are in closer touch with the whole community. Those living in the cities have God's out-of-doors brought closer to them and are able to procure life's necessities, and with automobiles and improved highways come health, happiness and better living conditions. On sober second thought almost any person would class the automobile as a necessity. Webster defines luxury "anything which pleases the senses and is also costly or difficult to obtain; an expensive rarity."

The automobile has increased the size of the neighborhood for many families, and a stranger may find his way along Allen County highways without the formality of asking questions. The experienced chauffeur reads the roadway signs at a glance and the traveler is no longer warned by the farmers that he will be unable to see the towns because of the houses in them. Puns have always been perpetrated upon travelers who asked questions. What the high-tension chauffeur dreads to encounter today is the horse-drawn vehicle, or the electric car driven by a woman; there is no way of anticipating either of them. It is the verdict of those used to the road that an automobile is shown more courtesy at night



WHEN THERE WERE NO AUTOMOBILES IN LIMA

than in daytime by horse-drawn vehicles; the shadow of the car seems to create more uncertainty than the daylight honk, and an automobile may pass a carriage at night with little difficulty. "Safety first" controls the driver of horses under cover of darkness; in daylight he takes his chances in the middle of the road, and the automobile may do the same in passing him. While there are laws of the road, some drivers are laws unto themselves.

Before a recent meeting of the Allen County Historical Society, Mayor Frank A. Burkhardt of Lima read a paper, "Trails, Traces and Tracks," and it is herewith reproduced, only omitting a few duplicate features already incorporated in other chapters. Mayor Burkhardt says: The building of roadways may have been a successful art to the mound-builders, but to the American Indians it was most certainly a lost art. A century ago Northwestern Ohio was a trackless wilderness, save where the military traces of Harmar, St. Clair, Wayne and Hull left evidence of the crude choppings necessary for the forced military movements of former years. Allen County was then in the heart of the most exclusive and most valued hunting grounds of the Shawnees, as well as the Ottawas and the Wyandottes.

The present site of Lima was near where the tribes limited their zones in hunting craft. It was here they had hoped to remain steadfastly, after being dislodged from Pennsylvania and southern Ohio by campaigns of defeat. The Hull trail, chopped out by the pioneer woodsmen in advance of the army of 1812, was the nearest approach to a highway at that time; the closest point was near the present town of Huntsville. The Wayne trace along the Auglaize was crudely improved and was used as a mail route about this time; this is the historic trace of Allen County. The successful and strategic maneuvers of Wayne that misled the Indians occurred on this section of the trace. Along the north boundary of the county was a trail road of ancient origin. It is today adopted in part by the Lincoln highway from a point near Gomer to Fort Wayne, Indiana. This trail is known as the Ridge road, and while there is evident trace of glacial formation, it is doubtless to the buffalo that early trod this ridge that credit can well be given for its course of primeval adoption. The Indians followed in the tracks of the Buffalo which, by preservative instinct selected the ridges and lower courses of the hills. These were not only the driest and firmest, but were windswept and thus freest of snow and leaves. Then, too, there was less danger of fire, and the elevation afforded safety in outlook and freedom in signaling.

Long before the time of Wayne and Harrison this narrow and devious trail was worn deep by prehistoric movements that kept clear of the impassable Black Swamp of this region. Its swerving course was unknown to General Wayne or he would not have adopted it because of the necessary heavy chopping in order to properly widen it for military movements. To properly approach the opening of trails and traces of the early settlers of the county, it is necessary to refer to great roads that first linked the Ohio country with Philadelphia and Baltimore. The Forbes road, completed in 1758 to Pittsburgh, was not only the means by which the troops and supplies were landed in the Ohio territory in the successful vanquishing of the hostile Indians, but it became the mightiest thoroughfare on the continent for pioneer trade movement and provided a channel of transportation for the settlers of an inland empire. In 1816 it is recorded that more than 15,000 settlers' wagons were counted as they passed over a bridge near Pittsburg on

the way to Ohio. Some of the early settlers of Allen County were in this throng.

It is told that at places along the road logs were dragged behind the wagons to make safe the dangerous descent of hills, and at other places the men who generally walked, would hold onto either side of the wagons by means of stays to prevent upsets. One of the most typical instances of the persevering and toilsome attitude of those sturdy pioneers is in that of a woman who led a cow from eastern Pennsylvania to Ohio, a distance of over 400 miles. The settlers in transit camped along the roadside, taking what provisions the hunting enroute would not afford. Many writers and sightseers ventured on those trips



THE CONESTOGA MODE OF TRAVEL

and they recorded the hardships and experiences of those nation makers. One poet in glowing vision wrote:

"I hear the tread of pioneers,
Of nations yet to be;
The first low wash of waves where soon
Shall roll a human sea.
The rudiments of empire here
Are plastic yet and warm;
The chaos of a mighty world
Is rounding into form."

The French traders had established posts at Wapakoneta, St. Marys and Loramie between 1698 and 1770. At the latter place is where the Indian supplies were stored for various raids upon the early Ohio settlers. When General St. Clair was sent by President Washington to punish the Indians it was from this locality that the Indian trails turned out the wily denizens of the forest that made the expedition a failure. In 1791 General St. Clair, with the largest army that ever moved into

the Indian country, was defeated in a most disastrous way at Fort Recovery. Historian Williamson recites that 200 Indians left Wapakoneta the night before the battle and threw their balance into the fight at a critical moment. The squaws and children of the tribes were secreted along the Auglaize in anticipation of possible disaster. When the success of the fight was announced by a runner they went to the field and helped to scalp the victims.

In 1794 stern retribution followed as General Wayne, in a masterful way, maneuvered his forces, and, by constructing forts, he pushed along the Auglaize and forever settled the question of the mastery of this territory. The treaty at the Rapids of the Maumee in 1817 was a signal for the settlers to take courage and possess the rich lands of the Shawnees. At this time the nearest settlements were at Urbana and at Piqua—the former on the Hull trail and the latter on the Wayne trace. After the Shawnees had been allotted the Hog Creek Reservation of twenty-five square miles, which contained two villages, the site of which is in Shawnee Township, also the 100 square miles reserved at Wapakoneta, it was then that the first roadway was constructed over which came the first permanent settlers of Allen County. This road was surveyed and laid out by the sturdy and intrepid chief Quilna. This trail was eagerly sought by the early settlers. Its course was not governed by section lines or points of the compass. Well does the writer remember viewing with childish fear and wonder the course of this trail through the great woods on the Isaac Bowsher farm near the site of the Shawnee village. The historic trail, long abandoned, could be traced plainly by the void of trees. Itavenued through the maze of mighty oaks and elms that lined either side with artly stretches of tentacled branches that arched over the mystic way of the past.

No great stretch of imagination was necessary to portray in one's mind of fancy a picture of the vanished forest people who once trod the sleeping trail. If only that virgin forest had been preserved as a public park that present and future generations might have glimpsed upon the trail of Quilna. But the ax and the plow have now completely erased all trace of the inter-village road of a perished civilization. May the time speed when a monument will preserve and embellish the name Quilna. When Christopher Wood came to Allen County in 1824 he toiled some six days in clearing the way from Bellefontaine to Wapakoneta, thus effecting a connecting link between the Hull and Wayne roads. It is most likely the Indians at Lewiston had in use a slender trail to Wapakoneta that was followed and cut out sufficiently for the passage of the ox team of Mr. Woods. From Wapakoneta to the Shawnee Village on Hog Creek this pioneer traversed the trail of Quilna and after a friendly sojourn he chopped three days further into the wilds and in so doing opened the first way through the present site of Lima. He located on what is known as the Miller farm on Sugar Creek.

The following year Samuel McClure headed a party who chopped their way into Bath Township from the southeast—most likely the identical route of the present Bellefontaine road over the "Devil's Backbone." Wood came under the tutelage of the Shawnees while McClure was directed by friendly Wyandottes. This clearly explains the proximity of the two settlements for many months without the knowledge of the presence of the other. Those early families in their coming left footprints which after years have become permanent landmarks in the form of highways that are now well established. So crude and unrecorded were those early traces that the state road maps of 1828 do

not mark them at all. About this time an order was issued by the State, placing certain restrictions upon road construction. All timbers shall be cut off and cleared at least twenty feet wide, leaving no stumps over one foot high; all wet and miry places shall be made passable by causeways 16 feet wide, made of timbers.

One can accept the height limitation on stumps thus fixed, as the original "Safety First" movement in Ohio, and the same unmistakable order also made legitimate the impressionable and never forgettable "corduroy road" of pioneer times; in fact corduroy roads survived in these parts until the tender years of the writer, for vivid recollection of attacks of "liver grown" pains that were attendant upon "shock absorberless" rides over belated stretches, are still a lingering memory. In 1842, Charles Dickens came to America to secure first-hand information, and impressions of the pioneers who

"Hewed the dark old woods away
And gave the virgin fields today,"

and one of his journeys was over the road from Columbus to Toledo. In his passage which was not far from this county, Mr. Dickens encountered the prevailing conditions that beset the early settlers of these parts; he feelingly noted the following: "There was the swamp, the bush, the perpetual chorus of frogs, the rank, unseemly growth, the unwholesome, steaming earth; here and there, and frequently, too, a solitary broken down wagon full of new settler's goods; it was a pitiful sight to see one of these wagons deep in the mire; axletree broken, the wheel laying idly at its side; the man gone miles away to look for assistance.

"The woman seated among the wandering household goods with a baby at her breast, a picture of forlorn and dejected patience; the ox team crunching down mournfully in the mud, and breathing forth clouds of vapor from their mouths and nostrils; a great portion of the way was over what was called corduroy roads, which are made of trees thrown into a marsh and left to settle there; the very slightest jolts with which the carriage fell from log to log, was enough, it seemed to me, to have dislocated every bone in the human body." On March 7, 1842, a traveler left Columbus for Lima, and reached his destination four days later. He wrote, saying: "The road had been surveyed, some underbrush cut out, but not sufficient to find the road in the dark; the entire country was afloat; the ravines and depressions would swim a horse; corduroy was made of rails laid down in a dry time; there was danger of breaking the legs of the horses and the necks of the riders."

To the people of today, the corduroy road has gone to be commemorated only in the printed sketch about it; along with it to oblivion has gone the once familiar expression: "It's a poor driver that can't hit a stump." There was no tax duplicate in Allen County until June 6, 1831, hence no publicly improved roads prior to that time; all roads in use were trails and traces cut out as necessity demanded them; the Allentown road is said to have been the first improved road in the county. It has recently, in part, been marked as a section of the H. M. C. Indian Trail route from Lima to Chicago. In 1831, the Elida road was chopped out to Lima, William Knittle being one of the choppers; the same year, John F. Cole is said to have brought the first stock of merchandise to Lima; the cargo was brought in from Dayton towed by a trio of brawny oxen; the route was by way of Wapakoneta and the Quilna trail, and the trip consumed a period of some sixteen days of toilsome travel.

In 1833, the Harpsters, in coming from Wyandotte County chopped the way in part to the banks of Sugar Creek. In 1834, William Brady

and William Scott opened a road from the Auglaize River through the "ten mile woods" to Van Wert; the course was no doubt identical with the Ridge road through Delphos and beyond, now known as the Lincoln Highway. In the early '30s the Amanda road was surveyed by Ezekiel Hoyer; in 1835, the pioneers in the vicinity of Bluffton cut out a road thirty feet wide where now is the main street of Bluffton; in these days a cut road was a luxury—other roads were mere paths; the wagon trail from Findlay to Lima by way of Bluffton, is today a part of the famous Dixie Highway. That portion of the original trail that avoided "sycamore swale" and Beaver Dam, was in later years given the present course, after drainage facilities were worked out; a glimpse at a county road



TRAVEL IN THE SIXTIES

map today will readily disclose where the early trails existed, due to the variable and devious courses; they were made to follow the ridge lands, usually along the various creeks and streams. Some of the most beautiful drives today are afforded by these same unique routes.

A trip over the Amanda trail from Lima to the Children's Home is one of delightful reward; a drive over the Devil's Backbone on the old stage-coach route is one of marked interest; one should not miss a journey through "Kissing Hollow" along the beautiful, wealth-laden Sugar Creek. Perhaps the most wonderful of all drives, at least from the point of imbibing the spirit of the original trail atmosphere, is to follow the course of the famous Wayne Trace from Wapakoneta across Allen County to Fort Jennings and beyond; to spend a day in communion with nature, one cannot be better rewarded than to hie away with a picnic party to one of the many inviting nooks along the Auglaize; the early

river crossings were all at shallow places prior to the early bridges; the first bridge authorized by the county was in 1839; it was built across Little Hog Creek at Shawnee Township at a cost of \$50; this was at a point where the present Dixie Highway crosses the creek on the Wapakoneta road. (It is a unique thing in Allen County history that two such famous roads as the Lincoln and Dixie highways should intersect within its borders. No other Ohio county can boast that distinction.) The early trails, traces and tracks of Allen County were once a scrambled network, void of a general plan; however, the modern and complete system of highways today is based most excellently on these trails.

Many of Allen County's most prominent roads today are identical with the original trails, in the greater part of their course through the county; among these might be mentioned the Findlay road, the Allentown road, the Bellefontaine road, the St. John's road, the Amanda road, the Spencerville road, the Elida-Delphos road, the Gomer-Vaughnsville road, the Ash Grove road, the Columbus Grove road, the Marion road, the Napoleon road, the West Prairie road, the Scott's Crossing road; these are household words to residents in all parts of the county, and they will forever preserve in Allen County some of the earliest footprints of civilization. In 1816, Major Long of the United States Army headed an expedition that made a survey for prospective national roads throughout the central states. This expedition traversed this section of the country, and Major Long is known to have traveled from St. Marys to Fort Wayne on the Wayne Trace. The expedition covered a distance of several thousand miles in a period of three years.

In 1819-20, John C. Calhoun, as secretary of war, sent an expedition from Pittsburgh to the Rocky Mountains in the interest of the national and military roads, and as a result the greatest highway ever projected was proposed to run from Wheeling through Fort Wayne to the Mississippi; this road as planned would have cost \$7,000,000, and would not only have passed through Allen County, but it would have touched the present site of Lima; there were no cities or towns in this section to press local claims, and persistent pressure on Congress from St. Louis and other cities to the south, caused the abandonment of a gigantic enterprise that would have meant much to Allen County in pioneer times; today the Lincoln Highway has in part taken up the course planned a century ago.

In the City of Lima the course of the roads and trails has been greatly marred; the Wapakoneta, the St. John's and the West Prairie roads formed a junction at Blue Bird Hill, a point identical with Circular and Main streets; these roads came into this point at bold angles, all leading to a common ford across the Ottawa River at the site of the present Main Street bridge; the Amanda and Spencerville roads formed a junction near the foot of Baxter Street, and following the course of the river to West Street, thence curving about the tannery and brewery site, it took the present course of Water Street to Main Street; here the course of the river road led to that of East Elm Street, and led on to the ford at the site of the present Elm Street bridge; in after years this road passed under the railroad as now, and a log bridge was erected at the river crossing; along Elm Street and the river road was all of the factory and mill business for many years.

The Elida road led in boldly from the northwest; its course near the present congested district of Lima has long since been abandoned, leading in on platted streets; the same is true of the Findlay road from where it enters Jackson Street; the Bellefontaine road alone retains its original course; there is a tradition well supported that Circular Street is a part

of an Indian trail that crept along the south bank of the Ottawa River; it is most likely a last vestige of the trail that joined the Shawnee village to that of the Wyandottes. Dr. George Hall relates that some fifty years ago, the residents on Circular Street opposed correcting its present course for historic reasons. It was at the point where Circular Street led into the main road at Blue Bird Hill, that the veteran historian, Henry Howe, who was in Lima in 1846, made his pencil sketches.

Out in the townships, too, have many trails been abandoned; the Quilna trail is completely effaced; the West Prairie road once led in from the Lewiston district; it has long been blotted out from beyond South Warsaw, and turned into section line channels; early residents recall how its former course could be traced by the avenued void in the deep woods many years after. In Shawnee Township there was a crooked trail leading from the Shawnee church up stream, to where the first general store in the township was located at Hall's Crossing; a part of this road is still open; from the Indian village site to the Benjamin Bowsher homestead farm, there was a trail leading up stream to where the Lutheran Church now stands, and it doubtless made a junction with the old Quilna trail near this point; here was one of the early mills; along this trail was lined the homes of the first residents of this part of Allen County; the Meffley tailor shop was half a mile further up the stream, and it was one of the first custom shops in the county; for many years the entire settlement was known as Stringtown; this trail, like many others has been swallowed up by oblivion, having given way to the changed conditions incident to the coming of the Miami and Erie Canal, and the railroad systems that now serve the community.

When the first settlers arrived in Allen County, horseback travel was the fastest known transit service; within the present generation a steam locomotive established a record of more than 120 miles per hour; more recently an electric car developed a speed of more than 130 miles per hour; still more recently a racing automobile took the speed record from the electric motor; but the automobile very soon surrendered the speed title to an aeroplane, that in a burst of space annihilation exceeded a rate of 180 miles an hour—a most wonderful contrast to the plodding ways and retarding courses along the early trails, traces and tracks in Allen County. (While Mayor Burkhardt also wrote of the tracks, that feature is reserved for the chapter on transportation.)

Allen County has today over 900 miles of public highway, and it can be safely asserted that at least 95 per cent of it is improved—paved, piked or macadamed; two great transcontinental highways, the Lincoln and the Dixie, cross within the county. (Is that true in any other county?) Other state and county roads completely ramify the county, so that today the 8,000 automobiles and motor trucks owned by Allen County citizens, are speedily moving over artly stretches of magnificent highways where once was prevalent the squash and chuck and uncertain splashes, emanating from belated hoofs that punctured the softened turf, and doughed the softened clay, as the settlers with hope and patience urged them on, the sturdy steeds that plodded the weary distance to and from mill, and market and church.

The people of Allen County are living in a day of wonderful contrasts; it is not long since logs floated mid-road, and pedestrians had to coon along zigzag on a rail fence, by fingers and toes at many points; today a program of road construction and rebuilding is being worked out in the county that will entail the expenditure of one and a half million dollars within the next five years; it seems an assured thing that the trails, traces and tracks of the pioneer, the Indian and the buffalo are

now eternally interwoven into the foundation bulwarks of a new civilization; the world is today awed by tremendous things. Verily hath it been said: "Man's extremity is God's opportunity," and the thing to do is to turn from the dim maze of the trails of the past, and face the mighty highways that lead on and on; may the noble spirits of the God-fearing pioneers ever lend to their posterity greater and truer visions.

Addenda: There has been evolution in the road building system, and the men who used to use one-horse scrapers and draw the dirt from the gutters to the middle of the road served one good purpose—the ditch at the side of the road drained it. The tile drain is one of the considerations in modern road building, and it benefits both the highway and the fields along it. When the roadbed is drained it will stand a great deal more travel, than when the horse must pull its feet out of the mud, and use all of its strength without drawing a wagon. Shawnee Township is fortunate in its highways because of the great amount of wealth assessed there, and its tax rate need not be high in order to have its roads in excellent condition. While "the little house says stay and the little road says go," there will be a difference of opinion in the community. The road is the answer to the riddle: "What is it that goes to mill and stands still?"

CHAPTER XXXI

TRANSPORTATION—ITS RELATION TO COMMERCE AND MANUFACTURING

The annals of Allen County deal at length with the long, wearisome journeys of the pioneers to distant trading points; sometimes they must have supplies other than what they could secure with their trusty rifles in the forests that infested the county. It is still handed down that the settlers were two, three and four days going to Piqua or Fort Defiance, and then the canal across the western part of Allen County brought the outside world closer to the community.

Transportation is one of the greatest contributors to civilization, and the Erie and Miami Canal was a welcome enterprise. In 1828, the United States Government offered a liberal inducement to any enterprising person or company who would build a canal connecting Dayton and Fort Defiance; the route was to parallel the Auglaize through the territory drained by it; the State of Ohio, or any builder, was to have the revenue from the sale of all the even number sections of land crossed by the canal, and in the chapter dealing with Delphos and Spencerville, the activities of Father John Otto Bredeich are described—had emissaries on the ground in advance, watching developments. Under the direction of Samuel H. Farrar, three different routes were surveyed and finally when a route was determined there was a rush for investment, there being four townships established in what is now Delphos.

It is a matter of record that as early as January, 1817, there were resolutions passed the Ohio Assembly relating to a canal connecting the Ohio River with Lake Erie, and in 1819, the subject was again up for consideration; interest revived and waned repeatedly, when finally a competent engineer was employed—James Geddes of New York. There were three routes under consideration, and it seems that a different engineer made each survey, as another account mentions Samuel Forer—Samuel Forer and Samuel Farrar were one and the same, and their identity confused in the spelling, by different writers. Mr. Geddes was from the region of canals in New York. Finally, an act was passed by the Ohio Assembly in February, 1825: "To provide for the internal improvement of the state by navigable canals," and it is attested in the vicinity of Delphos and Spencerville that the construction of the canal when Allen County was still in its swaddling clothes, gave renewed progress and vigor to the community.

While the canal surveys were begun as early as 1830, it was several years before there was a canal carrying packets across Allen County. The first canalboat of any description—most likely laden with freight—to pass through Delphos, July 4, 1845, was the Marshall, and the town was full of people: "It was a most significant event, and the occasion of a day of triumph and gala festive acclaim; the new canal early became the chief artery of transportation for a mighty trade zone. Delphos and Spencerville soon sprang into commercial prominence; at Delphos, several taverns and hotels did a flourishing business, and the crude highways teamed with heavy traffic; not only freight, but passenger traffic as well were carried in most elegantly appointed fashion; there were the cabins and parlors and attendant cafe service, and the relays of horses were pushed for speed. But scarcely had the towpaths been securely beaten

down by the plodding hoofs, when the locomotive arrived and changed economic conditions."

However, the canal served its purpose—had its day, and Governor-elect William Bebb was a passenger on the first passenger packet to arrive in 1846, and the public-spirited business men of Delphos met the boat at a lock a mile away and supplied fresh horses to bring the distinguished passenger into town. It was the "triumphant entrance," the prospective governor of Ohio arriving by water; other Delphos visitors came over corduroy and unimproved roadways. President-elect Warren G. Harding has had no more courtesies showered upon him in Cuban waters and off the Florida coast, than were accorded this prospective Ohio governor who arrived by water in Delphos. It is urged by some that joining the Great Lakes with the sea by an international waterway would affect the industries of Allen County by functioning the canal again. It would both reduce the cost and increase the facilities for shipping, and that is now an economic problem; time was when coal could be bought at 90 cents a ton in Cincinnati, and delivered in Spencerville and Delphos with the added charge of \$1 for the freight; such carriage prices would be welcomed again.

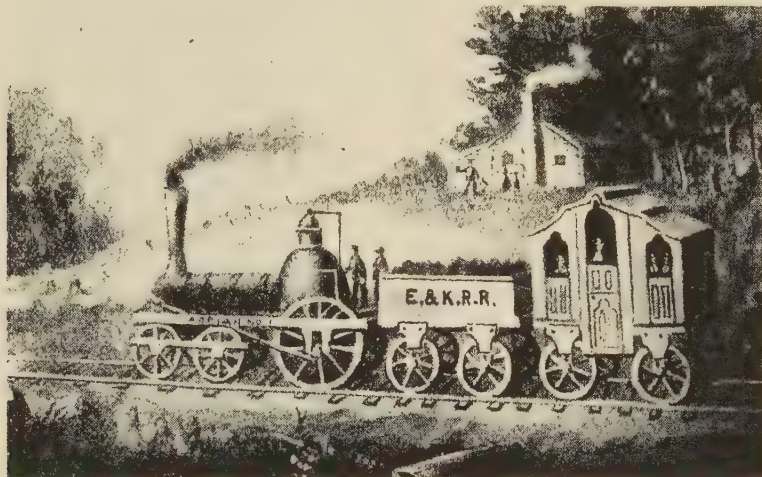


BEFORE THE DAYS OF RAPID TRANSIT—CANAL PACKET

In Civil war days canalboats could be seen at any time coming or going from Cincinnati and other points, and when D. H. Tolan opened his printing office in Delphos in 1869, he would hear the bell and look out and see canalboats frequently. However, Delphos and Spencerville folk do not watch the packets any more—have railroad trains, and sometimes see the air transportation service. Finally, under railroad competition the canal was leased, and after a few years it went out of commercial use entirely; while the canal once meant much to western Allen County it is now a thing of the past in community history. While Congressman B. F. Welty had ambitions relative to it, and is still urging the matter, people may never go on canal excursions again. Delphos and Spencerville citizens would hear the bell and watch for the arrival of the canal packet, and sometimes there would be passengers leave the boats; sometimes they would go to Dayton by water; they all knew Captain Ellis—at first he carried only freight, but later he owned a packet and carried passengers. Some who told about the packets also told about coming into the community with oxen over corduroy roads, and "them days there were deer in the woods. When the 'iron horse' came into 'this neck o' the woods,' the wild life all left it," and some regretted the passing of the time when they supplied meat for the dinner table by carrying the trusty old rifle into the Allen County forest.

Time was when the Erie and Miami Canal was a great asset to west-

ern Allen County. Delphos and Spencerville were canal towns, and other towns hauled freight from there. In 1848, Lima business men "wagoned" all their merchandise from those towns. That was when they sold goods on a year's credit, and they needed cheap transportation. They turn their money oftener today, and still they advocate cheaper freight rates; in its day, the canal was a great "feeder" for Allen County. Because of the excessive costs of moving freight, this talk of the improvement of the natural waterways through the system of the Great Lakes has been revived, and it is of interest to know that there is a clause in the famous Ordinance of 1787, under which provision Ohio was admitted as a state, relative to it. Article III reads: "The navigable waters leading into the Mississippi and St. Lawrence, and the carrying places between the same, shall be common highways and forever free, as well to the inhabitants of the said Northwest Territory, as to the cities of the United States, and those of any other states that may be admitted into the confederacy, and



BEGINNING OF STEAM RAILWAY SERVICE IN AMERICA

without the tax, impost or duty," and since the Auglaize was once used for navigation in the Fort Amanda shipyard days, this special clause had local application. The drainage of Allen County is through the Great Lakes and the St. Lawrence to the Atlantic. While the railroad interests now dominate the canal towns in Allen County, the canal itself remains as a reminder of early history. The industries draw their water supplies from it, the water coming from the reservoir connecting St. Marys and Celina, and with all the waterways agitation now going on in the whole country, western Allen County people have their ears to the ground awaiting developments.

It has been demonstrated that the shipping facilities of the railroads are inadequate, and while Delphos and Spencerville may never expect to see passenger packets again—time always an element in travel—freight barges may again pass up and down this waterway as they did half a century ago. History repeats itself in many communities. "In less than a generation the innovation of the waterway was supplanted by the first railroad in the county in 1856, with the opening of the Fort Wayne steam line; the Dayton and Michigan was opened the following year, Lima becoming the traffic center of the county; the coming of the mighty



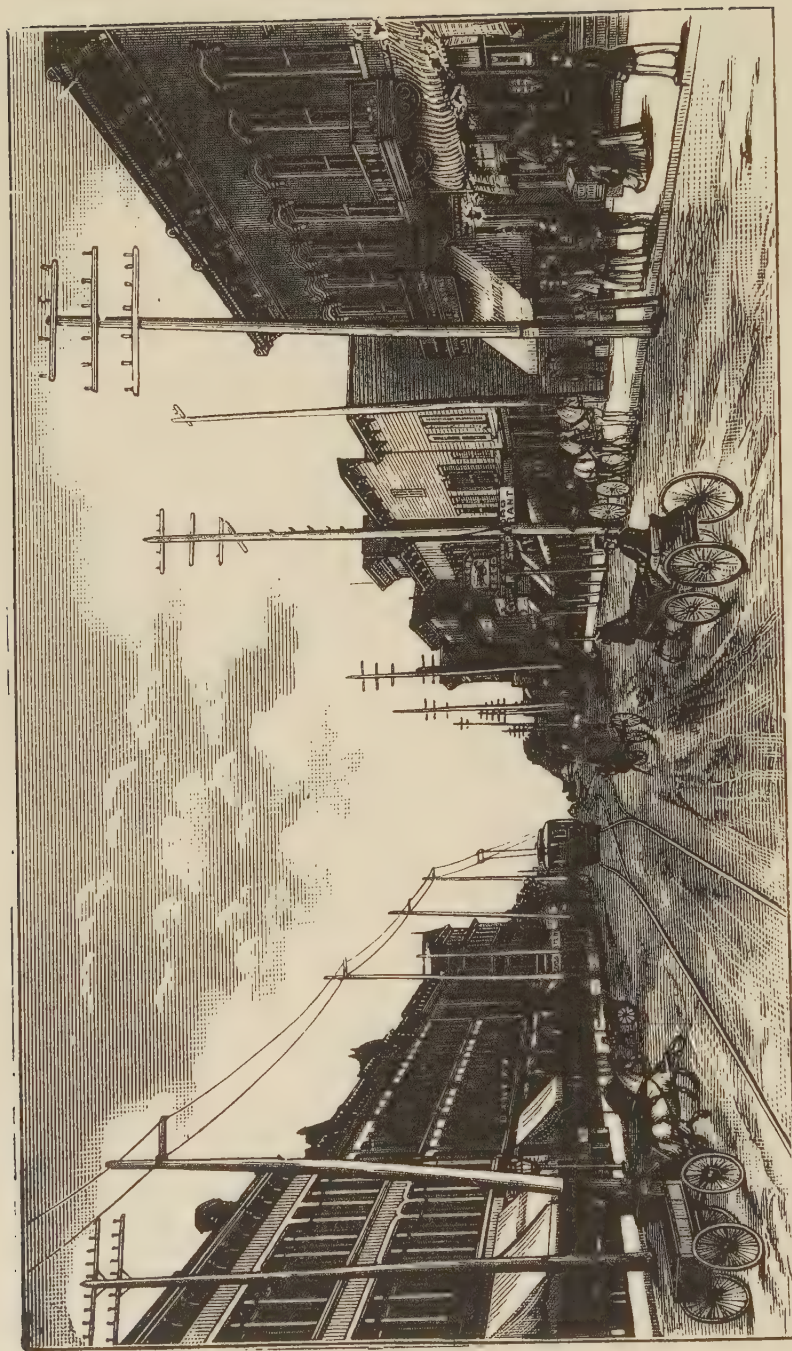
THE ERIE SHOPS IN LIMA

locomotive reshaped the whole scheme of development, and shattered many plans and hopes. The 'Mad River' Railroad, first in Ohio, early became one of the most popular routes of reaching Lima from Southern Ohio points, as there was a stage coach operated from Huntsville to Lima; the coach was driven on a bi-daily schedule, making the round trip every two days; the route was by way of Roundhead and the 'Backbone.' In this quaint old coach, many an eminent jurist and the legal lights of the day, jostled in care-free way with young and old in the oft overcrowded vehicle that regularly negotiated the ups and downs of the devious and tedious journey; it was of such journeys that McCauley, the writer, deplored the passing; when discussing the speed of modern travel, he said: 'We do not travel today—we merely arrive,' and that emphasizes the saying: "Lima is only over night from any place at all." With Pullman sleeper accommodations people go to bed in Allen County and waken in Chicago or New York. "Safety first," and "Stop, look, and listen," are now familiar terms to everybody.

In 1854, the first steam locomotive was brought to Allen County by canal from Toledo; it was called the "Lima," and was used for construction work on the first railroad built in the county; it did not "steam" into Allen County, but came as freight to Delphos. The Indiana Railroad, now the Pennsylvania, connected Crestline and Fort Wayne, and Allen County subscribed \$50,000 in stock, but since it was later sold at par the railroad cost the county nothing. Many years ago, McCauley, who is the world's most renowned historian, said: "The chief cause which made the infusion of the different elements of society so imperfect, was the extreme difficulty which our ancestry found in passing from place to place; of all inventions, the alphabet and the printing press alone excepted, those inventions which abridge distance have done most for civilization," and it is well understood that distance is now practically annihilated from the face of the earth. Some one has said that transportation is civilization—that the sailing vessels brought the old and the new world together; the railroads brought the cities and towns together, and the automobiles have brought the towns and the country together—thus annihilating distance.

The passing of time emphasizes the statement that every stage of America's development has produced its special type of pioneer; the first son who came from northern Europe with the ax in his hand as an emblem of progress, hewed his way as far as the Allegheny Mountains; the second generation of Americans crossed the mountains, and added the rifle to its equipment; the third crossed the Mississippi and the great waterways, annexing the boat; the fourth crossed the Rocky Mountains, and became the discoverers of the long, long trails as the horse carrying the cowboy with his lariat led the way; finally, the next pioneer in the advance of civilization, displaced the trail with the rail of steel, and his posterity has covered the whole country with a network of railways. The pioneer is not blazing new trails today, but he is covering the country again with more intensive development; in his wake, organized capital is taking care of youthful industries.

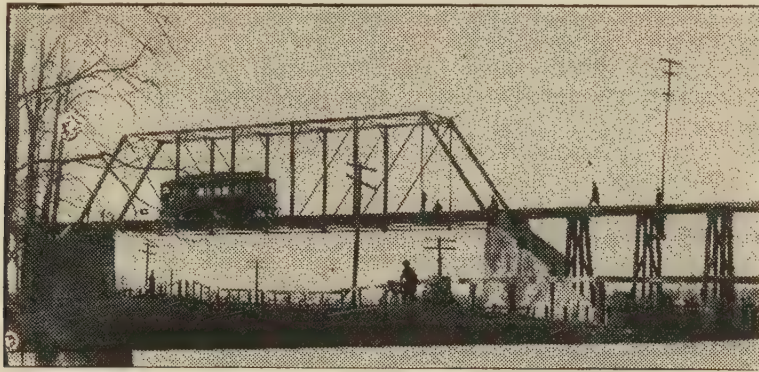
The pioneer of today is harnessed up with science and machinery; he has for his agencies of development—coal, steam, gas and electricity. This combination is converting the trees of the forests into ships that sail over the seas, and aeroplanes that fly through the air; it is converting the dry, dusty plains of the desert into wheat fields, and today there are no Great Plains in the Middlewest; it is bringing the jewels from the mines that are buried thousands of feet in the depths of the earth to the surface, thus supplying millions of people with heat and com-



CAR LINE ON NORTH MAIN STREET

fort, and all things considered it seems worth while for this secondary pioneer in civilization to sweep the country again. Intensive methods will secure a better development of natural resources. The railroads have opened up these possibilities to humanity.

While the railroad and the locomotive were strong factors in the nineteenth century development, the twentieth century thus far has seemingly witnessed only the beginning of the development of electricity; it was discovered by Benjamin Franklin while flying a kite, and every day new uses are being made of it; use of steam was first applied in 1680, by Sir Isaac Newton, and steam and electricity are two of the most valuable agencies utilized in civilization today; there are men and women still living who remember the first use of steam or electricity in Allen County. While the railroads have opened up the markets of the world to the community, the agriculture and live stock industries advancing with the increased market opportunities, and manufacturing following in the wake of transportation, it has not always been smooth sailing with the promoters; there has been a reported shortage of 800,000 cars in the trans-



AN OVERHEAD OHIO ELECTRIC CAR CROSSING THE PENNSYLVANIA TRACKS AT DELPHOS

portation system of the United States, leading up to the 1920 harvest season; while steam transportation has been a civilizing and developing influence in the progress of mankind, it is certainly handicapped and its days of usefulness are materially curtailed by the competition of the highway trucks all over the country. There is truth in the homely adage:

"The smallest fleas have fleas to bit 'em,
And these have fleas Ad Infinitum."

While it may sound like propaganda, the assertion is made that private operation will make the railroads efficient again. The twentieth century cross-country traffic and travel was undreamed of before the government acquired temporary control of transportation; the traffic in horseflesh has declined all over the United States, and roadsters are not in demand because of the marvelous increase in the number of trucks, tractors and automobiles, and there has resulted a diversion of freight from the railroads that materially lessens their possible earnings; while this transformation has been partially obscured by the labor shortage and the movement away from the farm, it is nevertheless a reality. The development of the gasoline motor is rapidly revolutionizing economics, with 8,000 motor vehicles in Allen County. The man going over in a balloon—ah, they no longer travel with parachute attachment, but the tourist flying

over Allen County today recognizes an excellent farming country with its network of transportation facilities.

Two transcontinental railways—the Pennsylvania and the Erie—cross Allen County east and west, helping to connect the Atlantic and Pacific with iron bands; two lateral roads: the Toledo, Detroit and Iron-ton, and the Great Central (C. H. & D.) from north to south connect the Great Lakes with the Ohio River, and there is a diagonal railway from northwest to southeast—the Columbus and Lake Michigan route, that would put Lima in touch with the world; however, it was only finished from Lima to Defiance, and has since been changed to an electric line; indeed it is said the railroad facilities are such that passengers may arrive from forty-four Ohio counties without change of cars; most Allen County towns are in direct communication by rail from Lima. The western part of the county is served by a branch of the Cincinnati, Hamilton and Dayton road, and the Toledo, St. Louis and Western; the Lake Erie and Western through the center, and the Northern Ohio, across the north part of the county: Delphos is a railway center, having shops located there. A local advertising medium says: "Lima has transportation facilities which are equalled by few cities of its size in the country, it has ten railroads in all directions; it has two trunk lines to New York: two trunk lines to Detroit; two trunk lines to Chicago; one trunk line to Indianapolis and St. Louis; one to Cincinnati; one to Cleveland and Buffalo," besides listing the direct connection with the coal fields in Kentucky and West Virginia. The Lima News and Times-Democrat exclaims: "Lima is the hub of a mighty industrial wheel with spokes of steel radiating in every direction; it is the manufacturing center of one of the richest agricultural territories in Ohio," and while the 1920 census shows an official population of 68,000, as a commercial center Lima draws its patronage from a trading radius of 200,000 population—there being two interurban railways, with their lines touching surrounding cities in every direction.

The Ohio Electric and the Western Ohio, with their freight and passenger service, open up a great deal of territory contributing to the commercial prosperity of Lima. Everything seems to point to Lima as an economic center for the development of industry. The city has fifteen miles of electric railways operated by the Ohio Electric Company, and it is said the mule was emancipated in Lima in 1886—July 4th, when the first electric car in use west of the Allegheny Mountains, was seen in Lima. The town was full of people, although it rained all day; some would take a ride were there horses or mules to draw them. The Lima public square was full of people who "took the rain," watching the first electric car in the city. It was a curiosity—no horse or mule to draw it.

A few citizens of Lima have been empire builders, inasmuch as they were railway promoters. Senator Calvin Stewart Brice was a railroad promotor; while he had been admitted to the Allen County bar as a lawyer, he became identified with the legal department of a local railway, and from that time he was a corporation lawyer and railway financier; Mr. Brice accumulated a fortune; he went to New York where he promoted the Nickle Plate and sold it to the Vanderbilt system, and he cleared a million dollars on one deal; law was a stepping stone, and he entered politics, gaining a seat in the United States Senate, and being chairman of the National Democratic Campaign Committee: before his death he had developed a scheme for a seaboard outlet for the Lake Erie and Western Railway, diverging at Bluffton—the Northern Ohio via Akron and Youngstown. Mr. Brice and B. C. Faurot were active in the railroad world, while Dr. S. A. Baxter, Richard Metheany and others

helped put Lima on the railroad by activities in early history. Doctor McHenry was also active in his effort to secure railway service. While Mr. Faurot accumulated money in his effort to place Lima on the map of the world, in later years when he turned his attention to industries outside of the community, it was the beginning of a long line of disastrous financial reverses; he lost his money in Mexican railroad ventures. While Mr. Faurot had accomplished many things at home, foreign litigation and difficulties overcame him. When local inquiry was being made about Mr. Faurot, a workman standing by remarked: "When I worked for



Wm. D. Bice

\$1.50 a day on the Ben Faurot railway, I saved money," and then he expressed regret that a man who had done so much for Lima and community, should lose his fortune.

An old account says: "When the C. H. & D. Railway was projected, the right of way was paid for in stock which was plenty and priceless, and the land given was plenty and wet; the annual stockholders' meeting was held at Toledo or Dayton, and a free pass to either city was issued for each share of stock held, and as high finance even at that time had some tricks, there was stock enough issued to transport almost the entire population on the excursion, and those fortunate people who had many shares took their neighbors on the excursion, the greatest event of the

year, and what a great day it was; people got ready long before, and many a spark was lit on those trips which started a fire that continued burning," and no doubt many had their first glimpse of the world outside Allen County. It is related of Johnzy Keeth who was a Spencerville pioneer, that he gave the right of way to the railway from the town through his own land reaching to the Auglaize River, while many held back for more money from the promotors, or refused to deal with them at all. There are always some men who are more public spirited than others; because of such men there are railways.

Among the public utilities, transportation is one of the foremost considerations; the twentieth century is an era of high pressure; the placid view that obtained some few decades gone by when the business of the world was conducted along lines at once dignified and marked with slowness that may at once be denominated as conservatism, is no longer applicable to the mad rush of present-day business activities; changes come about, and events succeed one another with lightning like rapidity, and in nothing is progress more apparent than in methods of transportation. Visitors always get their first impression of a community at the railway station; it is to the advantage of the railway companies when the citizens of a community are prosperous, and they are contributing to the prosperity when through their passenger stations they present an attractive appearance to the stranger who visits the town. The railroads all maintain freight offices in addition to their passenger service, and consignments are sent to and received from all parts of the world in Allen County today.

While not much was said about the underground railway in Allen County in the Civil war, because there were not many Abolitionists in the county, there is now an underground transportation system that perhaps has more miles of pipe line than there are miles of iron bands serving the above-ground transportation. The pipe lines for oil cross many farms in other counties and other states, the circulatory system being necessary in order to maintain Lima as an oil shipping station. Oil quotations are Lima north and Lima south, and the local investment is such that there will always be an oil center in Allen County. While there are no passengers, there are track men who know the routes and keep them free from difficulties. While there is wealth in the land, many people farm over the pipe lines forgetting about the wealth flowing through them. While not much use has been made of aerial transportation, the underground commercial interests of Lima and community amount to vast sums of money each twelve months. While local production is light, Lima is still the hub of the oil industry.

The story is told of the accommodation train that started and stopped, and thus a belated passenger boarded it; when he asked if the train had stopped to get a fresh start, the conductor said: "No, only a fresh passenger." Query: who was it left Allen County that day?

CHAPTER XXXII

THE DISCOVERY OF OIL IN ALLEN COUNTY

Soon after the great Ohio gas field had been developed at Findlay in 1885, B. C. Faurot, ever alert to both private and community interests, brought drillers to Lima; the drill was sent down on the property of the Lima strawboard works in quest of water, gas or whatever product might underlie the territory, and the initial oil well in this part of the heritage was the result; although it is no longer producing territory, Lima quotations control the market today. It is Lima north and Lima south, and the entire oil belt of the Middle West is regulated by Lima quotations. Lima and Allen County never have been regarded as gas producing territory.

The local oil industry has produced millions of dollars for Allen County and Northwestern Ohio; at one time the biggest oil territory in the world was the Lima field. As soon as the success of the Faurot oil well had been heralded to the world by the newspapers, Lima sprang from an agricultural trading center over night to the dignity of a city; while it was mushroom growth, the development proved to be of permanent nature. In discussing the growth of Lima, many say that among its most loyal boosters was James A. Hover; an admiring friend exclaimed: "Mr. Hoover was one of the biggest hearted men the county ever knew, and there were but very few of the old-timers but what at some period of their lives received aid and comfort from this royal old gentleman.

"Mr. Hoover owned a large farm adjacent to the City of Lima in Shawnee Township; in 1886, the news went abroad that the Standard Oil Company was going to build a refinery somewhere in Northwestern Ohio, with Findlay and Toledo in the lead for the location; the committee on location was: Frank Rockefeller, with F. B. Squiers, a director, and Mr. Keith, an attorney for the Solar Refining Company; at length Lima's time for consideration came, and after an inspection of various proposed sites Mr. Rockefeller informed the local citizens' committee that a portion of the James A. Hover farm, consisting of 151 acres lying between the C. & E. Railroad on one side, and the L. E. & W. Railroad on the other, was an ideal situation, and if the land could be secured the refinery would be located at Lima.

"When Mr. Hover was approached in the matter, he replied that in 1885 he had leased his land to the Trenton Rock Oil Company for drilling purposes, but he thought he could get a release from them without trouble, especially when such a big proposition as this for the City of Lima was at stake; he at once consulted the men representing the Trenton Rock Company, and was urged to go right on and fasten up things so the big plant would be secured; they said further that Mr. Hover should be taken care of without loss and the lease canceled; the deal was then made, Hover agreeing and contracting to the Solar Refining Company 151 acres of land for which he was to receive \$17,500 upon the making of the deeds; then trouble began; the leaseholding company refused to cancel the lease unless the company was paid \$10,000 in cash; Mr. Rockefeller was consulted, and said: 'Mr. Hover, although I have a valid agreement with you I will not see you held up in this manner. I will call everything off, and we will locate our refinery either at Findlay or Toledo.'

"Being satisfied that this would be done, Mr. Hover replied: 'I have watched Lima grow from a village of less than a dozen houses until it is now a city with a big future; this is the greatest thing that ever was offered us, and if I can prevent it it shall not get away from us; it is a great loss to me, but you shall have the land you require,' and he finally compromised with the leaseholding company by paying \$5,000; the Solar Refining Company took possession and it is now one of the biggest assets of the city; the sequel to the story is that several months afterward, Mr. Rockefeller again met Mr. Hover, saying: 'Mr. Hover, you are the squarest farmer I ever did business with; here is my personal check for \$2,500; I will take one-half your loss while you are standing the other half,' the foregoing facts corroborated to William Rusler by a son of the grand old pioneer long since departed to be with his fathers," and now the public knows the amount of the subsidy given by Mr. Hover to secure the Solar Refining Company for Lima and Allen County.

About all that is left is the Solar refinery and the different companies dealing in oil commodities. While there was whirlwind development for several years, the decline of the oil production was the natural sequence. The Lima field soon rivaled the Pennsylvania field, and the Standard Oil Company at once established headquarters and still operates its business in Lima. While Lima will always be a center because of the facilities installed in the days of active production, there is little oil now being pumped in Allen County. The story reads like romance, and the men who reaped the advantages: Faurot, Jamieson, Brice, Baxter, Irvin, Waldorf, Metheany, Morris and ad infinitum, are all departed with the source of their wealth. The Solar Refining Company, the Buckeye Pipe Line Company and the Manhattan Oil Company all hark back to the days of local oil production.

The Lima Republican-Gazette in 1917, carried a series of articles on the discovery of petroleum in the Trenton limestone, written by H. D. Campbell that is a complete resume of Allen County oil developments. The existence of the petroleum or rock oil has been known since the beginning of time. Only some excerpts can be taken from Mr. Campbell's study, since it is so exhaustive as to fill many pages in the history. The American Indian gathered petroleum from springs and streams and used it for medicine, and when the white man came it soon obtained commercial recognition. Oil was discovered in Ohio as early as 1819 along the Muskingum River. In 1829 it was found flowing in Kentucky. There was no market for it, and no use was made of the product. As early as 1856, there was demand for oil as a medicine, and in 1858 it was utilized for lighting purposes. Following the invention of the coal oil lamp, refineries sprang up all over the country.

It was a New Englander, Col. G. L. Drake, who first commercialized the oil industry in Pennsylvania, and the newspapers have lately carried the story of the death of Coaloil Johnny who acquired fabulous sums and lost his money quite as rapidly in the Pennsylvania territory. George H. Bissell soon became interested in the oil industry, and he planned drilling for oil rather than skimming it from the streams, and August 25, 1869, he succeeded in tapping oil at a depth of seventy feet which yielded 400 gallons in a day, retailing at 55 cents, and great excitement resulted—this in Pennsylvania. Thousands of derricks sprang up, stock companies were formed and immense fortunes accumulated for some of the operators. Had Colonel Drake leased adjacent territory he would have controlled the situation, but he died in poverty. His partner, Mr. Bissell, had the necessary foresight and leased sufficient land to insure his fortune.

LIMA OIL LIGHTS THE WORLD

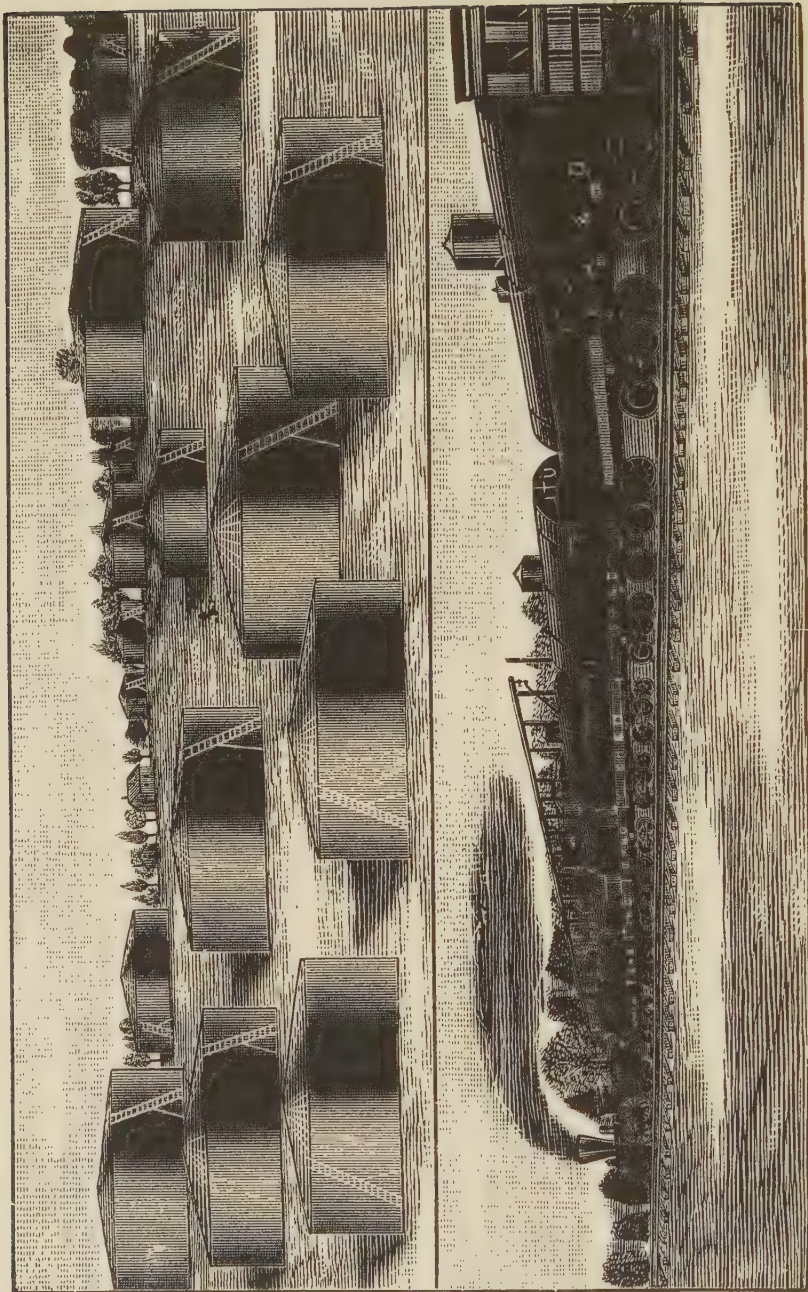
The drilling of the Faurot well on the paper mill property was momentous in the future of Lima. As when Moses smote the rock, fountains of wealth gushed forth to gladden many hearts and enrich all mankind. A new spirit of energy was engendered which spread like wild-fire from Ohio, across Indiana and Illinois, Kansas, Oklahoma and Texas, with developments in Kentucky and Tennessee. Thousands of derricks sprang up as if by magic, and as many wells poured forth their volumes of oil which has added millions of dollars to the world's wealth. The central part of the United States was the center of oil production in the world. Desert places soon blossomed as the rose, and the mortgaged farms developed into profitable holdings. Mechanics, merchants and manufacturers all enjoyed prosperity. Lima oil was soon lubricating the machinery of the world, and carrying the light of civilization to the four corners of the globe. The town soon became the commanding city of a large section of country. The impetus gained has never been lost and Lima is still a prosperous community. The story of the drill was the story of progress and achievements.

If the paper mill well had not been drilled in 1885, and the local discovery of oil had been postponed, the result would have been different in community progress. There was shortage of kerosene, and the money and men used in developing the field would have been elsewhere had not the drill penetrated oil in Allen County. This is the age of gasoline as well as steel and electricity, and when the first whiff of gas at the paper mill well indicated to the drillers that something was about to happen, gasoline was considered an almost worthless product. There was no such thing as a gasoline engine, and if the supply of petroleum had become exhausted the brains which perfected the gasoline engine and cleared the way for the automobile, the aeroplane and the submarine, must have been diverted into other channels, and these wonders of the world might yet be unknown, while the echo of the first oil well is the Standard Oil Company in Lima today.

HOW TO PUT LIMA OIL ON THE MARKET

The Standard Oil Company was soon recognized as the world's greatest corporation, as it cornered the Lima oil fields and went into the producing business, building the Chicago pipe line and becoming master of the oil supply of the world. Pennsylvania developments were duplicated in Ohio, oil being found on the water in many places and collected and used as medicine, these surface accumulations attracting attention as early as 1860, but developments beginning in Lima territory. Oil was found almost simultaneously in other Ohio counties, although State Geologist Orton said oil in paying quantities would never be produced from such rock as was found underlying Lima. Trenton rock takes its name from Trenton Township, Oneida County, New York, where there are waterfalls in picturesque form and the rocky formation is like that underlying oil territory all over the country.

In his geological survey of Ohio, published in 1888, Professor Orton says: "The entire history of the discovery and the exploitation of petroleum in this country has been full of surprises, both to the practical man engaged in the work and to the geologists who have studied the facts as they have been brought to light, and oil in the Trenton rock, some of the wells producing 5,000 barrels of oil, or 15,000,000 cubic feet of gas, and the whole thing without precedent. There were surface indi-



A TANK FIELD NEAR LIMA

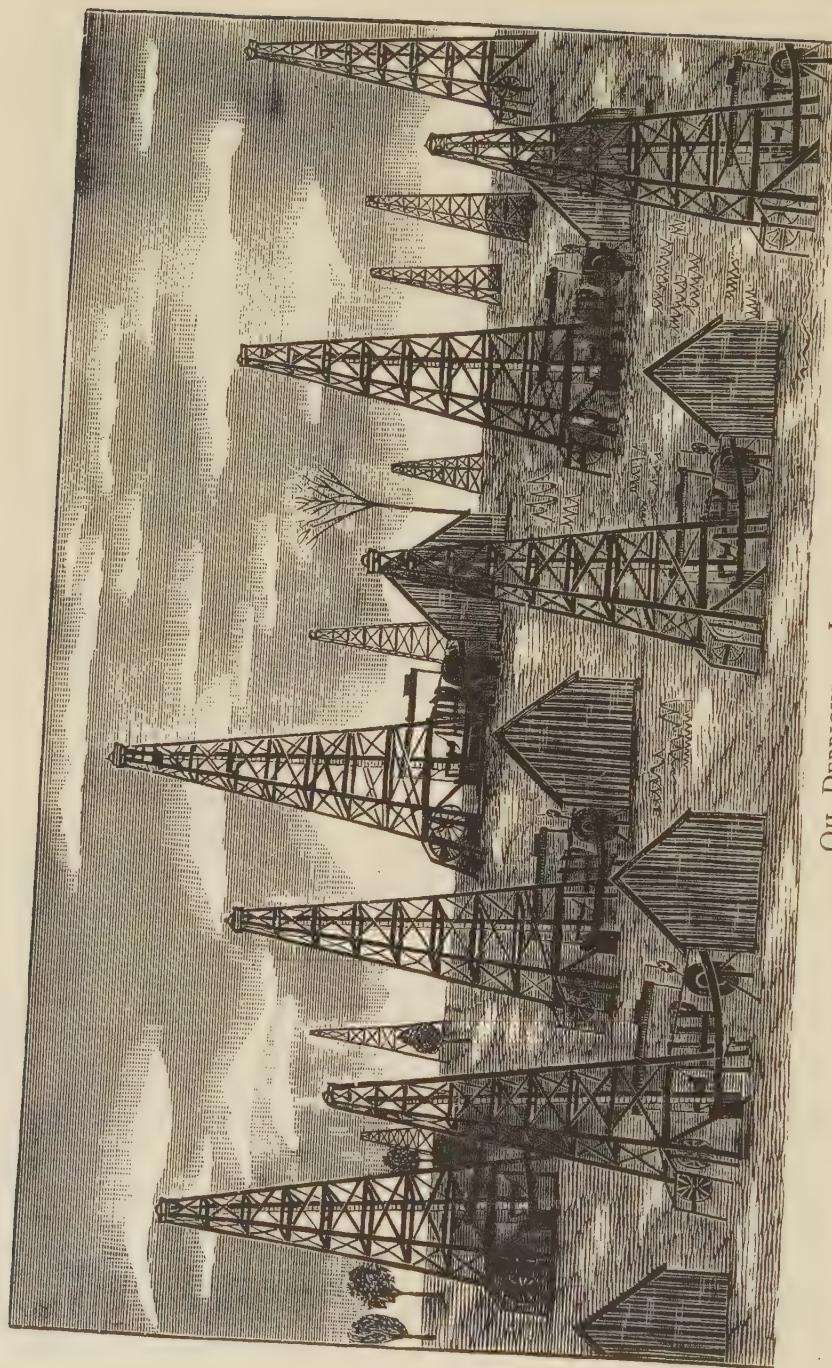
cations of gas, but not of oil at Findlay. In 1836, at a point $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles south of the Hancock County courthouse, a man named Wade was digging a well on the Aaron Williams farm when water was struck at a depth of ten feet and the man stopped to eat supper. When he returned with a lighted torch there was an explosion, and the fire continued burning for three months. In 1838, Daniel Foster dug a well in Findlay in which gas was so strong that it spoiled the water. Foster was a practical man and utilized the gas by piping it into his house, where he burned it in his fireplace for many years.

Narrowing down to a study of the Lima oil field, Mr. Campbell pays tribute to one who was connected with local development in many ways, saying of B. C. Faurot that he was always abreast of the times, reciting the fact that the operahouse, electric light, electric street railway, etc., were the result of his efforts, and that he was planning still greater things when overtaken by adversity. He had frequently passed through the Pennsylvania oil fields en route to New York, and he was impressed with the importance of oil or gas discovery to any community. When the work was in progress at Findlay, he was planning the experiment at Lima and did not wait for the co-operation of others in the matter. If Findlay could have a gas well so could Lima. On his own initiative, Mr. Faurot undertook it. The paper mill in which he was interested used fuel and water in quantities, and often the plant had to shut down for lack of water.

While Mr. Faurot failed to get gas, he obtained something vastly more profitable, and he placed Lima on the map as the first place to draw oil from Trenton rock. The name of Mr. Faurot will always be linked with this important discovery. Joseph Brownnyar and W. M. Martin who drilled the well at Findlay for a time were residents of Lima. Their contract with Mr. Faurot was for a water well; the project attracted no attention until the drill penetrated to the depth of 1,000 feet, and if it had been a failure nothing would have been said about it. The contractors were to receive \$10,000 if the well showed sufficient calibre to supply the paper mill with the requisite fuel. Otherwise, they were to receive nothing, although money was advanced and secured by the equipment. W. S. Lowe, who was superintendent of the paper mill at the time, pays tribute to Mr. Faurot.

Thirty years later, Mr. Lowe wrote in a letter to Mr. Campbell that the records had disappeared, but saying there were few men of prominence who did not at some time engage in controversy with Mr. Faurot. He was small in physique with large brain and ideas, and absolute loyalty to Lima. While he was indifferent as to individual rights, he was a captain of industry, never declining to enter a fight no matter what were the odds against him. While he had many faults and many enemies, what would Lima be today without him? The city should erect a monument to his memory, that later generations may remember the man who placed Lima on the map of the world. Through his effort the Solar refinery was located, and that engendered confidence in the permanence of the oil industry in Lima.

Writing further of Mr. Faurot, Mr. Lowe said he could forget the insignificant faults of the man when he realized his greatness, his far-sightedness and that other Lima leaders ridiculed him because of his ambition. None of them co-operated with him, and yet all shared the benefits of his enterprise. He had seen the Karg well at Findlay and only hoped for similar success in Lima. If he failed in securing gas he hoped to find sufficient water for operating the paper mill all of the time. He was as anxious for the water as for the gas. He could always buy fuel,



OIL DERRICKS AT LIMA

but lack of water was a serious difficulty. The day the well came in there was an odor like decayed eggs, sulphur and all the other evil smells. Henry Neff was the mill superintendent, and with his clothes covered with oil he was so excited he could hardly tell about it—that the gas well had turned out to be an oil well. The news spread and immediately the banks of the Ottawa were thronged with spectators.

The drilling stopped for consultation when it was decided to drill deeper and “put in a shot.” No one in Lima knew anything about oil wells, and the “shot” which was made up of dynamite and glycerine was an unknown quantity. It was mixed together in a wooden box, and the well was “shot” at the depth of 1,272 feet, and tanks were the next necessity. Since there was not sufficient gas pressure to raise the oil, a pump was installed and several carloads of oil were soon on the way to the Toledo refinery. Because no one knew how to eliminate the sulphur, Lima oil was used for fuel and the Toledo refinery objected to it because of the odor from it. The paper mill well only produced about thirty barrels a day and soon the quantity diminished, but other wells were soon in prospect and companies were organized to take care of developments. There was soon a string of leases from Findlay to Lima, and how the first wells missed some of the rich pools developed later will always remain a mystery.

Syndicates were busy leasing territory and projecting oil wells, when Mr. Fautot on July 20, 1885, received the first analysis of the oil. It was 40 per cent water with 35 per cent lubricating oil, 10 per cent naphtha and only 5 per cent waste. Until then all had been uncertain about it. Mr. Fautot was so well pleased with the analysis that he at once ordered the well shot again, and announced that it would be worked for all there was in it. However, his plans changed and in pulling the well 300 feet of tubing broke off in it. As a producer the paper mill well was never profitable, although it was the cause of the Lima oil industry. It seems to have penetrated the edge of the pool, and the enterprising citizens were more fortunate in later efforts.

THE SHOOTING OF AN OIL WELL

When the material arrived from Toledo to be used in shooting the paper mill oil well, the men to do it were not on hand and the operatives at the mill would take no chances on explosives being left there. The consignment was taken back to the depot and remained there over night. It was reddish looking stuff comprising sixteen ingredients, and the unsophisticated would take no chances with it. When ready to shoot the well, it was placed in two tin cans about three feet long, each weighing about 200 pounds; the men were careful, handling it like it were eggs. Part of it was burned outside making a beautiful light. Those in charge of the explosive objected to any one coming near who had a cigar in his mouth. Two hours before the time announced an immense crowd had gathered to witness the shooting of the oil well, the railroad embankment being lined with people interested in the success or failure of the undertaking. All available standing room was filled with men, women and children who patiently awaited developments.

The workmen lowered one can of the explosive to the bottom with a cable wire, its weight being sufficient to sink it through the accumulated oil. The second can was lowered and a workman carefully produced a small package which proved to be small oil cans filled with glycerine. When the glycerine was lowered the plunger followed, the drill was let down and the explosion was the result, although no jar was felt and the

first intimation was the appearance of oil at the surface. The concussion caused the oil to shoot seventy-five feet in the air, but after about one minute it subsided and there was a flow of natural gas. The oil was stronger than the gas and soon only oil was in evidence, and while the workmen were reticent the result was thought to be satisfactory. The Ottawa River was covered with oil, and those familiar with the oil industry said it was a good quality.

The residents of Allen County are familiar with the situation today, and realize that because of the extensive investments Lima will always be an operating station in the oil industry. The Solar refinery is elsewhere mentioned among the Lima industries, and its relation to the different oil syndicates is simply as a refinery—not producing at all. Speculators were attracted to Lima and some of them became citizens of the community. Men who developed the field were: Mr. Fäurot, I. G. Hall, J. B. Townsend, F. E. Mead, G. P. Waldorf and J. M. Haller. Leases were secured on 5,000 acres of land holding good for thirty years. The landowner incurred no expense and received one-eighth royalties. It is said none of the local promoters made any money, although the advent and activity of eastern capital finally aroused local citizens, and among other syndicates formed was a citizens' company. The oil in the atmosphere discolored the paint on the houses, and the water was impregnated with it. Meanwhile Allen County has benefited from the oil development, although there is little local production today.

CHAPTER XXXIII

"THE POSTAL SYSTEM—ALLEN COUNTY POSTOFFICES

In the Bible narrative Job exclaims: "My days are swifter than a post," and the postal service is known to have been used in some countries as early as the thirteenth century. It was provided for in the United States when the Constitution was written in 1789, although at that time it was considered as an adjunct to the treasury system. While the department is not expected to deliver all the letters of the alphabet, since the advent of the parcels post almost everything goes through it.

Railway mail service was first established in 1864, several years after train service had been given to Allen County; rural free delivery—R. F. D. mail service, was first adopted in the United States in 1895, and in 1900, it was a reality in Allen County. There was a military post-office at Fort Amanda, while it was occupied as a garrison, but perhaps only government communications were received there. In 1828, the pioneers were asking for mail service, and in 1829, there was an office established at Fort Amanda. Samuel Marshall and his son, Charles C. Marshall, were mail carriers from Piqua to Fort Defiance for three years from that time, making regular stops at Fort Amanda. The distance was ninety-five miles, and it was a twice-a-week service—going and coming, and there was a young girl at Fort Amanda who proved an irresistible attraction for the younger Marshall. The marriage of C. C. Marshall and Susannah Russell—the daughter of Allen County—was the natural sequence.

Samuel Marshall is sometimes referred to as Judge Marshall, and it was while John Quincy Adams was president that he was a Fort Amanda mail carrier. The distance from Piqua to Fort Defiance was covered on horseback—weekly trips—but it would seem that the same stops would be made on the return journey. Thornton T. Mitchell was another carrier between Piqua and Fort Defiance. He was in the service five years, and Chief Quilna of the Shawnees used to show him many special favors. He also traveled on horseback, serving the different communities long enough before rural mail service was a dream in the fertile mind of Perry Heath.

Now that every farmhouse in Allen County is in touch with the outside world through a government mailbox in front of its door, or at some point within half a mile from it—those rural carriers in the beginning of history seem to have been very much in advance of present-day conditions; today the "postoffice on wheels" arrives in many localities with such exact regularity that many families regulate their dinner hour accordingly; they would not want to be without the rural mail service. The Allen County rural mail service is distributed thus: Beaver Dam has two rural carriers; Bluffton four; Delphos six; Elida three; Harrod three; Hume one; Lafayette one; Lima nine; Spencerville five, and West Cairo one. While some Allen County carriers serve patrons outside the county, several other postoffice areas also penetrate Allen County. The route makers who are sent out from the postoffice department are not governed by geographical boundaries; they take into consideration the distance traveled in serving the different communities from different points; some families do not receive mail from the towns where they do their business, and it seems demoralizing to them.

The department in Ada, Columbus Grove, Vendocia and Wapakoneta serves Allen County patrons, while Bluffton, Delphos and Spencerville all serve patrons in other counties. Bluffton was once called Shannon, but because of postal conflict its name was changed; Delphos was Section Ten, and Spencerville was Acadia; another Acadia rendered the change of name a necessity. Sometimes the name of the postoffice is different from the name of the town—a confusing state of affairs, but there is no confusion about the name of Lima—strangers always asking the relation between the town and beans. It seems that there are Boston beans and Lima beans. Again the story—the man credited with naming Lima was a stickler for the Spanish pronunciation—Leemah.

There was a postoffice established at Section Ten in 1847, and since the name was changed to Delphos early in the history of the community, it is likely the name of the office was changed simultaneously. Mrs. Mary Risley was postmistress in Delphos for twenty-five years. She, perhaps, holds the record in Allen County. "To the victors belong the spoils," and the postmaster today usually changes with the national administration, although civil service prevails in the subordinate positions. While Congressmen have distributed patronage in the past, the local political organizations now control the patronage question. Congressman John L. Cable does not have the same opportunity of awarding his political henchmen as was accorded to Congressman B. F. Welty. Candidates for postmaster now visit the county republican committee, and thus United States Congressmen are relieved of criticism because of their failure to distribute "political plums" to suit their constituency.

The city mail service was established in Delphos May 1, 1908, with four carriers; the rural mail service began there September 2, 1900, with three carriers; the service has since been increased to six carriers. It is a tri-county mail service from Delphos—carriers serving patrons in Allen, Putnam and Van Wert counties. The three rural carriers who started in 1900 are: Noah A. Brown, John H. Judkins and Charles O. Enslin; while none of them remained in the service long enough to receive a pension, Eugene Metcalf, who served as a rural carrier for seventeen years and five months, is now a pensioner. Alexander J. Shenk, the 1920 Delphos postmaster, reported the rural carrier system as highly appreciated; the people would not be without it; when there are legal holidays they miss the rural mail service; rural carriers receive many courtesies from their patrons.

The Lima mail delivery service was established in 1888, while R. W. Meily was postmaster; it began with four carriers and has been increased to twenty-six foot carriers, and two mounted on parcel post delivery trucks; the first Lima carriers were: Charles Thoring, Daniel Gorman, John McKerron and Charles Hover. From census to census—1910 to 1920—the Lima postoffice has more than doubled its volume of business, advancing from \$84,872 to \$171,936, and the October receipts in 1920 were without precedent in the office history. Additional clerks were expected from the recent civil service examination.

People used to regard letters as present-day citizens think of telegrams, although their friends were often dead and buried long enough before the letters reached them; now that practically every family in Allen County receives daily mail, some of the stories of the long-ago are "stranger than fiction" to the generation now on the stage of action in Allen County. No news was always good news, and a letter sometimes disturbed the peaceful tranquility of the whole community. While most families have postage stamps in the home today, time was when they paid

the postage on letters received by them; today a letter is returned to the sender if it lacks postage.

The story is told of a man who pawned his hat to "lift a letter." It has been a long time since tidings from the homefolk had reached him, and he would have the letter at any sacrifice; the system of collecting postage at the time of delivery worked hardships on many settlers; the law did not remain long on the statutes of the country. While the settlers were always anxious for tidings, the contents of some letters meant nothing to them, and now those who write letters pay the postage on them; there was a time when the letter was so folded that the superscription became the face of the letter; there were no envelopes for many years; those letters were sent by carrier whenever a traveler was passing from one place to another. Necessity has always been the mother of invention; in time the envelope saved the necessity of so carefully folding the letter, with one blank side for the superscription.

There was no such thing as a postage stamp, and "collect 12 cents" was written where the stamp is now placed on one corner of the letter; wafers and sealing wax were used before postage stamps were on the market. It seems like a far cry from the day when the mail was carried on horseback and by stage, or by personal messenger—and once a week was as often as any one heard from the outside world. Now that the whole community reads the daily newspapers—expects them as a matter of course—the news from the four corners of the world, who pays any attention to the minor details connected with the United States mail service? Who knows anything about the rural carriers and their difficulties? Fortunately the United States Mail Department is so organized that it not only looks after itself, but serves the community most acceptably.

The Star Route United States mail system was introduced in 1882, and like all other advance measures it was later installed in Allen County; it served the community until the coming of rural free delivery. Delphos and Lima are first-class postoffices—serving a population of more than 50,000, and the postmaster usually holds his position as a reward for his political activities. The time came when the postoffice at Fort Amanda was no longer in Allen County; the Lima postoffice was established February 1, 1832, and Lewis Srouf was the first postmaster. In the order of their names, the following have served as postmaster in Lima: Lewis Srouf, John Ward, Henry Lippencott, Charles Baker, William Cunningham, John W. Thomas, John B. Wamsley, Samuel A. Baxter, Sr., B. A. Satterthwaite, John Keller, Samuel Sanford, Orrin Curtiss, John R. Beatty, Cornelius Parmenter, Dr. William H. Harper, Cornelius Parmenter, George W. Waldorf, R. W. Meily, Dr. George Hall, W. R. Mehaffey, Dr. George Hall, William A. Campbell, Albert E. Gale and James E. Sullivan.

The Lima postoffice has had a migratory history; on July 4, 1894, the cornerstone of a new federal building was laid at the corner of High and Elizabeth streets; the ceremony was under the direction of Allen Andrews, Grand Master Free and Accepted Masons of Ohio; the building was completed September 30, 1895, and the postoffice was installed there the first of October; the building was erected at a cost of \$40,000; such rapid growth for Lima was not anticipated when the appropriation was made for the federal building; it was soon found that it was too small for the needs of the community. In 1909 the building was remodeled at a cost of \$60,000, thereby gaining much needed space; while it was being remodeled the office was removed to the Piper Building on South Main Street; the remodeling and extensions to the building were completed, and the postoffice was returned to it in the first part of A. E.

Gale's incumbency; this \$60,000 expenditure afforded but little temporary relief, as the rapid growth of the postal business, together with the closing of the South Lima station (established August 1, 1903, and discontinued December 31, 1911) which necessitated the removal of two clerks and five city carriers to the main office, and this utilized practically all the space gained from remodeling the building.

When rural free delivery of mail from Lima was an experiment, Robert G. Stockton served the Shawnee Township area beginning April 1, 1900, and by June 1, four other routes were started and today the nine carriers from Lima cover a total of 241 miles, serving 1,467 families numbering in all 5,638 patrons. In 1918, the interior of the local post-office was remodeled again; a chute for sending parcel post mail to the basement was installed at an expense of \$1,200; the growing parcel post and collect on delivery service as now established throughout the country, is the biggest proposition postal officials have to handle because of the lack of proper facilities; there is so much bulk to this class of mail. Since 1916, every effort has been made by Postmaster J. E. Sullivan and Congressman B. F. Welty to secure an appropriation for a much-needed new federal building and site; in the Sixty-sixth Congress an omnibus bill was recommended for passage; in this omnibus bill an appropriation was included for a new site and federal building in Lima; however, the bill failed of passage.

Lima postoffice was made a central accounting office for the County of Allen, effective July 1, 1917, and it included all postoffices in the county except the office at Delphos; the offices reporting were: Beaver Dam, Bluffton, Conant, Elida, Gomer, Harrod, Hume, Kempton, Lafayette, Spencerville, West Cairo and Westminster; on March 15, 1920, Cincinnati was named central accounting office for the third and fourth-class offices in this part of Ohio; all business for the above named offices except Conant which was discontinued December 15, 1919, was transferred from Lima to Cincinnati.

CHAPTER XXXIV

THE BENCH AND THE BAR IN ALLEN COUNTY

The story of the bench and the bar in Allen County is contemporary with the history of the county itself. Indeed, there were jurists in the little group of over-night guests in the Daniels cabin when the name Lima was last in the hat the night of the christening, Patrick G. Goode being a lawyer along with his other accomplishments. It was "circuit" court in the beginning, since none of the lawyers lived in Allen County. One handicap of the law practice in the days of Count Coffinberry and his contemporaries was the frequent high waters—they had to "swim the streams lengthwise," in reaching the scattered courts. The courts as well as the churches were served by circuit riders. An old account says: "Our jail was a small log hut with only two rooms, one above the other, but they scarcely ever had inmates; our court hardly ever lasted more than two days; the first that went from this county to the penitentiary was Alexander Hofman for horse-stealing," and in the chapter, "The Official Roster," is detailed the story of the one execution in Allen County.

The law literature of Ohio is abundant, it having been accumulating since the time Judge Timothy Walker of Cincinnati wrote "The American Law." The Allen County bar has pride in its law library maintained in the courthouse and accessible to all. Membership at the bar entitles an attorney to the use of it, and it is a solution of the financial difficulty for any young lawyer who is limited in his book purchasing ability. All the Ohio reports and those of nearby states are found there, and through the use of it the individual attorney does not require such an extensive and expensive working library of his own, and while books may be removed the borrower must always leave his card covering his obligation for them. The story is related that an attorney from West Virginia thought he knew more law than the Ohio attorneys, and he would sometimes cross the river and practice in Ohio; when he found that he would have to pursue a course of study to practice in Ohio courts, he said: "I never did pretend to be much of a Blackstun lawyer, but I'm thar on the Virginny statoots."

Before entering upon the practice of law in Allen County, the candidate must pass the state examination; he must show literary qualifications equal to three years of high school training; a man must register as a law student three years before he is admitted to the Allen County bar; the requirements were not always so stringent. Law has been commercialized along with other commodities, and attorneys must make money; it has been defined as a "hocus pocus science which smiles in your face while it picks your pockets," and again it is said the mission of the lawyer is not to tell their clients what they cannot do, but to get them out of their difficulties after they have done certain things. President Abraham Lincoln once said: "In law it is good policy never to plead what you need not lest you oblige yourself to prove what you cannot," and that plan saves the witness unnecessary confusion. There is an Arabian proverb: "A secret is in my custody if I keep it; but should it escape me, it is I who am the prisoner," and from the same source comes the statement: "A lawyer without history or literature is a mechanic, a mere working mason; if he possess some knowledge of these he may venture to call himself an architect."

When Allen County was but a small part of the great Northwest Territory and without name or outline, Judge Burnett of Cincinnati would hold territorial court at Marietta and Detroit, from 1796 to 1802, and there was much difficulty then with the Indians in Western Ohio and in Indiana from horse-stealing; the judge traveled from one court to the other on horseback, and he was in sympathy with the white settlers who suffered so many such losses; in his notes he wrote about stopping at Wapakoneta and witnessing a ball game there, so that he must have crossed Allen County several years in advance of Judge Samuel Marshall who carried the United States mail from Piqua to Fort Defiance. There was litigation from the beginning, and the situation described by John Greenleaf Whittier, the Quaker poet, seems an impossibility:

"No doubtful balance of rights and wrongs,
Nor weary lawyers with endless tongues."

Before the judge of the court comes all the woes of humanity, and a well-known humorist has said: "Some folks are so guilty they cannot find a lawyer famous enough to defend them." It is said that when people know themselves innocent they are satisfied with a trial before the judge, but when they are guilty they have a dozen chances for a more favorable decision as to their guilt or innocence by leaving it to a jury; when the retainer is sufficient, the spellbinders at the bar are sometimes able to influence a jury, while the judge is often immovable under the pressure of their eloquence. In a figurative sense, the terms bench and bar indicate the judge of the court and the practicing members of the legal fraternity; in another chapter all the judges who have occupied the bench in Allen County are enumerated, while there is a roster of the bar on file with the clerk of the court; some of the members of the Allen County bar have enrolled themselves as patrons of the Allen County History, in the biography section.

Bench is a time-honored term, English in its origin; the judge is a public officer vested with authority to hear and determine causes—civil or criminal—and to administer justice according to the law and the evidence produced by the litigants before him. Laws are the necessary relations resulting from the nature of things; many matters are settled in court every year about which there has been no controversy—litigation without the element of contest—simply an amiable adjustment of matters. Judicial proceedings do not necessarily mean controversy, and there are many prosperous lawyers who seldom appear in court. There are estates to be settled and titles to be cleared, and the mimic dictionary definition of the word lawyer: "The man who rescues your property from the adversary and keeps it himself," is perhaps descriptive of the situation; some who have experience in the courts of injustice feel that way about it. There is mention of the accuracy of the work of Esquire James Nicholas, who served in minor legal capacity in Allen County for fifty-seven years, that he wrote more wills and acknowledged more deeds than any man in his generation, and there was never a will broken that he wrote and frequently he effected compromises without causes coming to trial; he was a student of nature—never an eclipse of the sun or the moon without his knowledge, and he could name the stars. Esquire James Nicholas of the Welsh community was the historian and astronomer of his day, and while he never qualified as a judge he does hold the record for term of legal service. As justice of the peace all sorts of complaints were heard in his court.

In the way of minor courts, there are few incidents that will eclipse the record of Henry DeVilliers Williams—the first mayor of Lima. While

it may be said that Mayor Williams introduced his own views as to what constituted the work of the "blind goddess," he did set an example in administering justice; a strapping fellow, Jacob Ridenour, and powerful as he was massive, was one day in the mayor's court as the culprit; a smaller man on the street had started making fun at his expense; the unoffending youth from the country stood it for awhile, but then as now there was a limit at which forbearance ceases to be a virtue, and Ridenour ordered the offender to shut up, and when the warning went unheeded, the "strapping" one picked up the diminutive fellow and slammed him down in the mud; the youth had Ridenour arrested for it. He was brought before Mayor Williams charged with disorderly conduct; the evidence was against him, and like a man he pleaded guilty. "Hizzoner," the mayor gave the offending youth a lecture, and in order to maintain the dignity of the law he fined the culprit before him \$5, and in it all there was no show of sympathy; however, Mayor Williams was an actor and in the "nick o' time," he patted Ridenour on the shoulder, saying: "Now, Jacob, for having administered a well-merited punishment to a bully, I will allow you \$5.25, and here is the change," and thus Ridenour was vindicated and had 25 cents left after paying for his experience. Where is the man today who does not justify Mayor Williams?

In reminiscent mood a man looking back over the years said that it was a wonderful bar—that first generation of Allen County lawyers; the second generation held its own, and the men at the Allen County bar today are recognized as jurists—there are some outstanding characters among them. There are some fine legal specimens—some towering intellects, and some lawyers still give advice that keeps people out of court; difficulties may be adjusted through arbitration, and the story is told of an Allen County lawyer who adjusted a difference between a German and Negro woman who had quarreled about their chickens; their poultry all used a common range, and when night came on each tried to round up the whole flock; they had words and when they brought their case to a lawyer, he advised them to remain away from the range in the evening—neither try to drive home the flock, as their chickens would settle the dispute by going home to roost; they both accepted the logic, and both refused to pay for such ordinary advice—something they already knew themselves. However, most Allen County lawyers are able to commercialize their knowledge of law.

While the third generation of lawyers is now practicing at the Allen County bar, those of today have had an opportunity of enrolling themselves and their ancestry; it is said that old galaxy of Allen County lawyers used to occupy chairs on the sidewalk in front of their respective offices—there were no skyscraper office building in Lima then, and a possible client who accosted one must wait until the attorney finished the story he was telling, before he would think of taking on any further litigation obligations; some members of the local bar who otherwise distinguished themselves in the past were: Isaiah Pillars, who represented Allen County in the Ohio Assembly and who was attorney-general of Ohio; Charles N. Lamison was a member of Congress, and C. S. Brice, who distinguished himself as a financier, was a member of the United States Senate. Senator Brice did more than any other to focus the attention of the outside world on Lima; the most satisfactory likeness of him now hangs in the office of Selfridge and Selfridge, and those who see it imagine they see the senator again. Others in that group were James Mackenzie, B. F. Metcalf, E. A. Ballard and T. E. Cunningham. They never sullied the ermine and there is still a very high moral standard at the Allen County bar. There are men in the local bar who are known

in the halls of state, and there is a fraternal spirit apparent at all times. The bench and the legal profession have had recognition beyond the confines of Allen County and local legal acumen is appreciated in the courts of the Commonwealth of Ohio.

While there are unwritten laws in society and lynch laws in some communities that do not require legal advice in their execution, jurisprudence is a systematic knowledge of the laws, customs and the rights of man in a state or community, necessary to secure the due administration of justice. A jurist is one who professes the science of law and sometimes he writes it. Although no one enjoys a mirthful aspersation upon his own profession more than a lawyer, it is unanimously declared that the legal light who defined arson as "pizen" was not a member of the bar in Allen County. However, it is related that Michael Leatherman and John Collett once occupied the same law office and in order that each might have a key they had two locks on the door. When Leatherman went out of the door he locked it. When Collett was ready to leave his key availed him nothing and he crawled out through a window—a duplicate of the story of the settler who cut a hole in the cabin door for the cat and a smaller hole by it for the kittens.

There is a commendable thing noticeable among the attorneys at the Allen County bar that when speaking to other members or of them, titles are given them, thus preserving dignity in the social relation. There have been so many changes in the judicial relation of Allen to other counties that in the official roster judges are listed who never lived in Allen County, while there were associate judges under the original Ohio Constitution, on the adoption of the second Constitution, March 10, 1851, the District Common Pleas and the County Probate Court assumed all local jurisdiction. From the beginning there had been a president judge sitting with the associate judges since 1831, when local government was established, the judge being required to hold court in turn in each county. The regulation was preposterous under old-time transportation difficulties, and time was when the word circuit was not devoid of meaning. Men have frequently crossed swollen streams—the contemporaries of Count Coffinberry, under difficulties. They must reach some distant court in time to deal out justice. Some noted jurists were Allen County visitors, and Judge William L. Halfenstein at one time projected a community—Auglaize City. The Supreme court had both original and appellate jurisdiction, and important criminal cases were tried before it while the judges were still peripatetic, holding court in all of the counties.

While in some counties the courthouse bell still calls the litigants to court, in other courts the bailiff shouts the words: "Come to court! Come to court! Come to court!" and when he says "Hear ye, court is now in session," the "mills of the gods begin to grind slow and exceeding fine." When court is in session those in durance vile know their doom is approaching, and they are more or less anxious about it. While the rain falls on the just as well as on the unjust, the judge of the court must possess his soul in patience while the lawyers at the bar quibble over seemingly irrelevant matters, and at all hazards the witness must be protected from the onslaught of unscrupulous attorneys. Sometimes timid unoffending and innocent witnesses are made to suffer in cross-examination, and the voice of sympathy and the kindly look on the face of the judge may inspire them. It is well understood that every prisoner at the bar must have the benefit of the doubt and conviction must come only when there is no uncertainty about his guilt. Sometimes a man who is a prince at cross examinations is inclined to forget

the rights and privileges of the witness unless the judge protects him.

At all hazards the dignity of the court must be maintained, although there are vexatious problems in jurisprudence. Some lawyers comprehend while others do not, but bulldozing tactics are ever under the bars in Allen County. It has been said that obedience to law is liberty and while pettifoggers may attempt to blind the jury, the unfailing judge always charges them that he is impartial—that they must not gain the impression that he has any personal opinion about cases given to them for settlement. There are two sides to all questions, and the jury must weigh the law and the evidence in all matters brought before it. The judge always explains to the jury the construction of the law with reference to particular situations. The witnesses and the jury all take the oath "So help me God," and they are always impressed with the fact that right wrongs no one at all.

What is true in other communities is true in Allen County and lawyers no longer depend wholly upon their eloquence in giving to the jury a pithy story to carry them through, the newspapers having spoiled that possibility, having "stolen their ammunition" by spreading the story in advance, and crowds are no longer attracted to the court rooms for such details, only in extraordinary instances. Only the bare facts in the law and evidence are now summed up by the most successful attorneys. While not so much is required by way of qualifications in order to be admitted to the bar, the shrewd Allen County lawyer well understands that his knowledge is his capital, and that cold-blooded facts without garniture are the convincing things—the bread and butter end of the story. It is taken for granted that there is not a lawyer at the Allen County bar who would not offer \$2 worth more counsel when asked to take a \$3 fee out of a \$5 bill, were such an emergency confronting him. It is universally conceded that the average Allen County lawyer will take care of himself in the matter of charges for his services.

Time was in the Allen County court when both prisoners and counter-clients were afraid of the "spellbinders," who were reputed to be able to influence juries by their eloquence, but under the searchlight of more widespread general intelligence, the advocate at law must be wholly in sympathy with his cause, if eloquence comes to his rescue at all. Most attorneys at law are students, and when fiery oratory prevailed decisions were often reached purely under the stress of emotion. Just as the martial music of the fife and drum stir a crowd on a gala day, some men have been able to sweep everything before them with their own strong personality. There is inspiration in numbers, and oratory always attracts the crowd. There are men at the Allen County bar who are eloquent in or out of court, but, as has been stated in many instances, the newspapers have already heralded forth the story, and the business-like lawyer comes to the point in the fewest possible words.

While there may still be causes that stir the heart, the orator at the Allen County bar must feel the burden of his words, or they fall without impress upon the jury and upon those sitting beyond the jury box as well as those who always arrive at their own conclusions, and unless an attorney has a distinctive message, why should he exert himself to the point of frenzy? This is the age of calm reason, rather than disturbed emotions, and the Allen County legal fraternity has adapted itself to the changed conditions. Litigations arise from various sources and the business of the bench and the bar alike depends upon litigation. From the nature of the case lawyers naturally enjoy trials and tribulations. Questions of title—friendly litigation—often claim the attention of eminent attorneys. A flaw may have occurred in the spelling of a name, as

"Johnzy Keeth," with which Allen County realty dealers and abstracters have frequently juggled, or a signature may be in doubt—many technicalities and legal entanglements are annually straightened out in court. Interpreters of the law quite frequently become lawinakers, as has been demonstrated in Allen County, one solon achieving much notoriety because of his attack on a Federal judge who was drawing two salaries—Congressman B. F. Welty criticising Judge Kennesaw Mountain Landis of Chicago.

Quite often the political bee buzzes in the legal head gear—the lawyer's bonnet—and sometimes he is adapted to legislative requirements. When politics becomes morals applied to government, the Decalogue and the Golden Rule will assist men greatly in framing the necessary laws, and patriotism, always commendable, will be as pure as the sunlight and not tainted with the influence of the almighty dollar. When partisanism is buried in patriotism and all hearts throb with one common purpose, the purification of politics, now an iridescent dream, may then be accomplished in the world. *The battle for supremacy is as old as nature itself, and in it there are no humanities; there is no sentiment, and yet passing inquiry indicates that the Allen County bar is a good, average group of attorneys. There seems to be an elevated sense of justice and right in the minds of all of them. There is such a thing as justice tempered with mercy. There are human interest stories heard in court every day, and while there is a jury to decide their merits, there are attorneys at the Allen County bar who understand all about the psychological moment—know just when and how much pressure they must bring to bear to accomplish their purpose. There are lights and shadows. There are cheerful as well as gloomy pictures, as the panorama is enacted in the courts of Allen County.

The following tribute to the personnel of the Allen County bar, past and present, is from one having personal acquaintance with most of them: "Among the gentlemen who have worn the ermine and who are actual, bonafide residents of Allen County, Judge Benjamin T. Metcalf, at that time considered the greatest of Allen County's lawyers, was the first. He started in life as a tailor and while thus working he studied law, and he came up to the front by his ability and industry. He was elected in 1851, and was serving his third term in 1865, when death overtook him. James Mackenzie, second to none as a judge, was the son of a member of the Canadian Parliament, and a native of Scotland. He was one of the strongest characters of the early years. He had been a member of the school board in Putnam County, and he became school examiner in Allen County. As prosecuting attorney Judge Mackenzie served three counties—Henry, Putnam and Allen. As common pleas judge he filled the unexpired term of his predecessor. He was elected then in 1869, and again in 1875, practically serving three terms.

"Charles M. Hughes was the first judge born in Allen County. He had the confidence of the people in a remarkable degree. As a captain in the Civil war he led the company in some of the most serious engagements; as probate judge, prosecuting attorney, and finally as common pleas judge for ten years, he was loved and respected by all. John E. Richie was one of Lima's most public spirited citizens. He was a native of Van Wert County. He was a farm boy and a teacher in public schools. He was admitted to the bar in Lima and took front rank at once. The firm of Ballard & Richie was known all over northwestern Ohio. Serving as judge of the common pleas court for ten years, he left a record that anyone could well be proud of. William H. Cunningham was first elected judge of the court of common pleas for Allen

County in 1898, and again in 1903, and no man stood higher in the estimation of his fellow citizens.

"Judge Cunningham was noted for the fair and impartial decisions that characterized his labors on the bench. In November, 1906, he died and Governor Harris appointed George H. Quail to the vacancy until 1908, the time of the next general election, when M. L. Becker was elected to finish the term. Both Quail and Becker were recognized as judges of a very high order, and of great force and ability. William Klinger started in official life as prosecuting attorney of Allen County, serving two terms from 1899 to 1905, and in 1908 he was elected to the common pleas bench and re-elected at the end of his first term, thus serving Allen County twelve years. He has the reputation of having been one of the most careful, impartial and painstaking judges that ever occupied the bench in Allen County. Fred C. Becker, elected in 1920, is a son of Judge M. L. Becker. He had served as probate judge to the general satisfaction of all of the people and came from that office to the bench in the common pleas court of Allen County.

"Among the prominent attorneys who became citizens, or who were born in Allen County was M. N. Nichols, who was three times congressman, and who served with distinction as an officer in the Civil war. Charles N. Lamison was also a Civil war veteran. He went out as captain and was afterward major of the Eighty-first Ohio Volunteers. He served as prosecuting attorney two terms, and was later elected for two terms as congressman from this district. When he died he was holding a government appointment in one of the southwestern territories. Theodore E. Cunningham, known to everybody as 'Doan,' was a very able attorney and he was one of the most lovable of men. The latch string was always out with him, and none went to him for a favor that came empty away. He edited The People's Press for a while, was commissioner of the board of enrollment during the Civil war, and later he was assessor of internal revenues. In 1873 he was elected as delegate from this county to the Ohio Constitutional Convention. He learned the printing trade when a very young man, working on the Kalida Venture, and later, in an editorial capacity, he worked on The Lima Argus. His son, the Hon. W. H. Cunningham, who was one of the best loved judges of the common pleas court, inherited the sunny disposition of his father. There was no man in the county more universally respected and beloved than 'Doan' Cunningham.

"Isaiah S. Pillars was probably the ablest lawyer practicing at the Allen County bar. As attorney general of the state, elected in 1877, it is said of him that the opinions he formulated in that office were almost invariably sustained by the Supreme court. In 1861, he was appointed by Governor Tod as commander at Camp Lima with the rank of colonel. In 1868 he was a presidential elector. In 1853, Thomas M. Robb was admitted to the Allen County bar. He led a very active life. He was clerk of the court for seven years in Logan County. He was postmaster at Bellefontaine and mayor of Lima. In 1856 he was elected probate judge in Allen County. He served for six years with credit to himself. Judge Robb edited The Western Aurora at Bellefontaine, The Gazette at Marysville, The Democrat at Logan, and later The People's Press at Lima. While in Columbus serving as representative of Allen County he was stricken with paralysis, which left him incapacitated till his death.

"Colonel Lester Bliss was the first mayor of Delphos. He was also elected and served as Allen County's first representative in the Ohio Legislature under the Constitution of 1852. He served with great credit in the Civil war, being rewarded with a commission as lieutenant colonel.

In August, 1851, he located as a practicing attorney at Lima. Samuel Brown was also an early attorney at Delphos, settling there in 1856. He was appointed United States district attorney in one of the western states by President Buchanan. He died at the age of ninety in Denver. Samuel Barr, Theodore Brotherton and J. A. Anderson were other early attorneys in Delphos. A. J. Owens, who located at Bluffton in an early day, is favorably known as an aged attorney there.

"For many years the name of Walter B. Richie was one to conjure with. He was a member of many secret societies, and he was known all over the United States. He was grand chancellor of the Knights of Pythias and the author of its improved ritual. In every sense of the term he was a public spirited man. Although never a candidate for political preferment he never failed to assist his friends. When the storms beat he was a 'house of refuge' for them. In the interests of his clients he was an untiring worker, honest and faithful in all things. Theodore D. Robb, three times mayor of Lima, was a well known Lima attorney. He was elected probate judge in 1894 and served six years.

"Col. H. S. Prophett, a Civil war veteran, wounded in battle, and honorably mentioned by his commanding general for 'conspicuous gallantry and efficiency in battle,' came to Lima in 1872. He served as city solicitor for four years, and later as prosecuting attorney for the same length of time. He served as a member of the board of education for nineteen years, and was for ten years its president. Jacob C. Ridgenour was one of the best trial lawyers in northwestern Ohio. He was a student always, had a prodigious memory, and was a wonderful mathematician. He sprang into notice at once. He was prosecuting attorney for six years. He was a delegate to the national convention of the democratic party in 1900. Before he reached middle age he died in the height of success. J. N. Bailey of Spencerville had a large law practice. As attorney, farmer and banker he was very successful.

"From the opening of the first court until now the bar of Allen County is second to none. It has been composed of a clean lot of honorable men. They have now and always have had the respect and confidence of the entire people of the county. The attorneys already mentioned have gone to their reward, some of them many years ago. The following now doing business as attorneys, many of whom are widely known outside the county (some of them with a national reputation) are worthy representatives of the present Allen County bar: Halfhill, Quail and Kirk, L. E. Ludwig, William L. Parmenter, Mackenzie and Weadock, Cable & Cable, F. N. Downing, Wheeler & Bentley, Stephen A. Armstrong, Emmet E. Everett, J. H. Goeke, Henderson & Durbin, Lippincott & Lippincott, J. W. Kilgore, Klinger & Klinger, W. P. Anderson, M. A. Atmur, Axline & Miller, Becker & Becker, Edwin Blank, E. M. Botkin, C. J. Brotherton, Beryl A. Crites, E. G. Dempster, J. F. Ewans, C. L. Fess, H. D. Grindle, William H. Guyton, T. R. Hamilton, Hersh & Sutton, B. H. Holmes, Walter S. Jackson, Kies & Garling, Leete & Light, Paul T. Landis, I. R. Longworth, McClain & Gerstenlauer, F. E. Mead, C. H. Neville, J. H. O'Connor, Neil R. Poling, W. J. Richie, Roby & Jackson, Rocky, Rodger & Steiner, L. H. Rogers, W. L. Rogers, Selfridge & Selfridge, W. W. Sutton and R. R. Trubey. In Delphos Lindemann & Lindemann are prominent attorneys."

In reminiscent vein, the following good story is an incident that occurred more than seventy-five years ago, and was published in The Delphos Herald while under the editorship of D. H. Tolan: A prominent attorney of Findlay, who attended and participated in all the courts in adjoining counties, including Allen, and well known to all the members

of the old bench and bar of northwestern Ohio, was supposed to have that besetting sin sometimes discovered among those otherwise good and great, the vice of using to excess spirituous liquors. He was once gently reminded by his younger brother of the bar, the Hon. James M. Coffinberry, that his truest and best friends considered that he was using stimulants to a degree that might be regarded as excessive. Count Coffinberry also reminded him that he had a most valued and affectionate family whom he dearly loved and whose love was reciprocated by them, and that they had the highest claim upon him.

Count Coffinberry also reminded the man that he had troops of friends and could have eminent success in the line of his profession, and that the only stumbling block in his pathway was the unfortunate habit referred to, when the attorney under fire replied: "Well, Coffinberry, I have myself often reflected on the matters to which you have called my attention. They have inflicted upon my mind and heart unnumbered pangs, and I have thought that if half a dozen good fellows like yourself, with their families, would arrange to go Iowa or some state where God had not covered the earth with an unconquerable wilderness, and where the surface was two-thirds of the year covered with water, and where in order to practice law you have got to go from county to county and swim the d——d stream endwise, I would quit it. But the situation being as we find it, how in h—— can you expect me to change my habits?" And the story serves to illustrate the advantages vouchsafed to such characters by national prohibition.

CHAPTER XXXV

MATERIA MEDICA IN ALLEN COUNTY

The history of medicine is as old as civilization itself. While the fathers and mothers in the log cabin days in Allen County history, when there were only scattered clearings in the wilderness, always "worked it off" when they were "under the weather," there was always a bottle of quinine on the shelf along with their copy of Doctor Gunn, and sometimes there was something in a jug that never failed to relieve them. Thus they understood materia medica in their day and generation. The history of medicine is the story of man in his most vital relations. It leads to the study of the laws of nature as applied to and governing his physical well-being and someone has said: "The proper study of mankind is man; higher than this there is none, and the study of medicine involves the philosophical truth many centuries old: "Know thyself," the inscription written on the Delphic oracles.

One hundred years in history is not so long a time, and the centenary of the birth of Florence Nightingale—May 12, 1920—just exactly three months after the first centenary in Allen County, February 12, 1920, shows that extraordinary strides have been made in all lines of advancement, and the nursing and medical profession have kept pace with the rest of the world. Florence Nightingale is the patron saint of the hospital and the handmaiden of the medical doctor. While the career of the Allen County Medical Society has been checkered, and the present secretary does not have the record of its organization, an item in The Lima Weekly Gazette in 1867 mentions it, listing Doctors Cunningham, McHenry, Sanford, Ashton, Neff, Thrift, Baxter and Hiner as members. Other doctors of the period were: Harper, Kendall, Kincaid and Curtis. The 1920 organization shows as president, Dr. Charles D. Gamble; secretary, Dr. E. C. Yingling, but the official roster is changed frequently, thereby shifting the responsibility for the success of the meetings.

The Allen County Medical Society is an adjunct to the State and American Medical Associations. Any medical doctor in good standing in the Allen County Medical Society is eligible to membership in the greater associations. While there has long been a more or less active Allen County Medical Society, sometimes questions have arisen that created a difference of opinion, and lack of harmony and interest resulted in the cessation of regular meetings. The service fee has always been one source of disagreement, physicians in the larger centers rating their services higher than the country doctors. When there were fewer people in the community there were fewer ailments and consequently fewer physicians, but today there is a capable group of medical men holding membership in the Allen County Medical Society. Doctor Yingling reports a membership of seventy-five, with only reputable physicians admitted, and there are monthly meetings.

There is a code of ethics in the society and advertising is not allowable under any circumstances. While a physician may use personal cards he must not quote prices nor promise cures. Malpractice disqualifies a physician from membership, and while there are specialists there is always room at the top of the medical profession. While in modern surgery tonsillitis is described as tonsil-out-is, the Allen County physicians and surgeons are spoken of as a conscientious body of professional men—capable practitioners who have fitted themselves for it. There is

the requisite professional courtesy, and instead of jealousy controlling them, groups of physicians have their offices together. Many Allen County physicians are postgraduates and the doctor who does not review his studies and keep abreast soon finds himself losing patronage. While many Lima physicians came in from the smaller communities, they hold their rural patronage. An office practice with established office hours is different from a country practice with calls at all hours. There are signs reading: "Office business strictly cash," and thus there are no collections or bad accounts. The service rendered one family is not charged to another considered better able to pay for it.

Before he is admitted to membership in the Allen County Medical Society, a doctor must be registered and live one year in the county; his qualifications, a diploma from any recognized, reputable school of medicine. There are allopath, homeopath and eclectic physicians in the Allen County Medical Society. The medical doctor must have a good literary education before beginning the study of medicine, the standards having been raised recently. The early day country doctor knew little about anatomy and physiology, although he was often successful in combating diseases. Science has always been the great enemy of disease, and a sound mind in a sound body is the ideal for which scientific research is striving. For every weapon which chance has revealed in fighting the spread of disease, there are many discovered by science.

While Dr. Daniel Drake's monumental treatise "The Diseases of the Interior Valley of North America" was about the first thing on materia medica written by an Ohioan—Dr. Drake, a Cincinnati—there is no lack of concerted action in combating disease. While it is said "The doctor sees all the weakness of mankind, the lawyer all the wickedness and the theologian all the stupidity," nothing is more terrible than to see ignorance in action. Error of opinion may be tolerated when reason is left free to combat it, and a complimentary news item was lately given to the world, "Lima is the fifth city in Ohio in efficiency of method taken to combat venereal diseases," the rating disclosed in a survey of 444 of the largest cities in the country. Dayton, Portsmouth, Cincinnati, Cleveland and Lima—and while that is foreign to malaria, a pestilence which since the memory of man has made life in great regions of the globe almost unbearable—malaria has been conquered by a study of the cause of the disease and the manner of spreading it. The very name "mal-ari-a" is suggestive of bad air, all indicative of the early attitude toward the disease.

Years ago everything was bilious fever, black measles, black diphtheria—malignant disorders with phthisic and flux thrown in for good measure and typhoid fever was prevalent—but there is not much contagion today because science has reduced it. In the Garden of Eden under the old apple tree man became wise about many things, and today the human family knows something about diseases and their prevention, an ounce of the latter being worth all of the cures in the world. Bacteria, germs—why, the shortest poem in the English language, "Adam Had 'Em"—was written on the subject of germs. Doctor Plain-diet has always been regarded as an exemplary citizen, and there are conscientious doctors who recommend sanitary measures sometimes rather than prescribe antidotes. That story is in contradistinction to the one of an Allen County woman who administered a stimulant to her husband before showing him her millinery bill, but she realized that he would need it. There is another stock story that fits anywhere, so it may be reproduced as an Allen County episode. A man wrote the doctor that he had itch because he could not spell rheumatism. Because the doctor

could not diagnose the case according to the patient's conception of it, he caused the man to have fits, saying he was an expert in handling them. Fits were his specialty; he was strong on fits. Another query: Was it an Allen County physician who suggested vaccinating a little girl on her tongue because the mother had no idea what styles would prevail when the child had attained to womanhood and might wish to conceal the scar? Emergencies usually disclose the necessary qualities.

The pioneer mothers—and their name is legion—were always first at the bedside of the sick and in the absence of the doctor they ministered to their needs. They concocted their own remedies from barks and herbs—used hoarhound tea, calomel, jalap and other simple remedies, and neither the blasts of winter nor the heat of summer interfered with their mission when chills and fevers were so prevalent—the chills and ague now diseases of yesterday. Drainage has worked the transformation; science has rescued the community. It is said that dispensary physicians prevail again. Only a few write prescriptions, thus dividing the legitimate drug store patronage. Someone writing of old-time home remedies, says: "They fed us on tonics from bottles and glasses and begged us to try one more plateful of greens," and while the Ottawa River as Hog Creek has been regarded as a reproach to the community, the Allen County medical fraternity has never attributed any epidemic directly to the classic Swinonia, chemical conditions seeming to neutralize the danger, and while sanitary measures seem imperative, people are healthy in face of the stench arising from the water.

The annals of the community mention Dr. William McHenry, who came to Allen County in 1834, as Lima's first surgeon. For many years he had all the surgical business within a radius of twenty miles, and he was watchful of the community welfare. When the canal was being constructed at Delphos the contractor wanted reliable medical advice and they paid Doctor McHenry \$20 a trip to come twice a week and look after their men. They were disposed to keep them well rather than doctor them when they were sick. Some families have that policy today. When the roads were muddy it was a wearisome trip twice a week for Doctor McHenry and he almost succumbed to disease himself at times. He knew what it meant to combat stagnant water, pools, ponds, driftwood, decaying vegetation and the consequent malaria. He was the advance guard of present-day health conditions in Allen County. An old account says of Dr. William Cunningham, who was Lima's earliest physician, and whose practice extended over a large territory, his professional visits leading him through unbroken forests when there were only bridle paths through the mud and water. He was always ready to relieve distress with or without remuneration for his services. He would ride night and day and he always encountered myriads of mosquitoes.

In these days of rapid transit, when the family calling the doctor by telephone asks whether or not he has a self-starter on his automobile, it is of interest to follow Doctor Cunningham on his professional rounds. After a hard day through bad roads the doctor had a night call five miles in the country. With a wornout horse he was slow about starting, when the messenger cried out: "Doctor, you must ride like the devil; she is awfully sick," and his reply was: "I do not know his gait, but you try it; old Caesar and I will try and imitate you." And one who does not understand should read James Whitcomb Riley's "Rubiayat of Old Doc Sifers." It is said that in the 70s Dr. J. W. Hunt, a Delphos druggist, created a mammoth business in slippery elm bark by compounding a remedy that attained popularity. Hundreds of cords of elm

were cut in the adjacent swamps, and the printers got the elm while the people got the beverage made from the bark—a proprietary remedy that benefited the whole community. Perhaps the Hoosier poet received the inspiration for his Rubiayat while associated with the Townsend Medicine Company in Lima, worm lozenges being one of the products.

In addition to his high professional standing, Dr. Edwin Ashton is spoken of as an Englishman who dressed well and carried a cane. He was always seen wearing a plug hat, but such stories do not detract from his professional standing. People like to see a professional man seem prosperous, and Doctor Ashton was very positive. When he said a thing was so he meant it. There is reference to him in the temperance and military chapters. Dr. Samuel A. Baxter, who has written much local lore, and who has been identified so intimately with community business development, had a military medical practice in the Civil war. He gained much notoriety because of his experience with smallpox when there was a scourge in Lima. He cared for the living and buried the dead, and it was the tide in his affairs that led on to affluence. He was able to combine experience thus obtained with business ability.

There was cholera in Lima and in Delphos in 1845, and while many went away to escape it, many died from it. It is said that a man named Linn, who kept a store in the old log courthouse, went to Cincinnati for goods and he brought it to Lima. In June, 1851, it broke out again. By some it was called the Bubonic plague. In 1854 cholera swept the community again. Along in the '70s came the Wabash scratches. Allen County has been in line for everything. It is said the county could not have been settled without whisky and quinine. In the days of "snake-bite" the air was so poisoned with malarial effluvia from the swamps and marshes that not only human beings but dogs suffered from fever and ague. There was milk fever and all the varieties of ague. There was quinine on the shelf long after Section Ten became Delphos, and the Black Swamp had been lowered and drainage finally solved the problem. When "Flu" struck Allen County in 1918 it became epidemic and there was consequent loss of life, although sanitary measures had long been inaugurated in Allen County. There is sanitary plumbing in the towns, and in the country there is sufficient range for safety. Since people do not throw dishwater at the kitchen door there are fewer diphtheria cultures in the community.

There have been mothers who threw their slops from the back door and wondered why their children had all the diseases. Now and then a pioneer mother understood the theory of balanced rations, and served such varied menus of well-cooked foodstuffs that her family escaped many of the ills of the flesh. Before drainage removed the swampy rendezvous of the mosquitoes, and the sanitary commission objected to the accumulation of effete matter where flies secured filth that caused disease, people were the victims of their own ignorance. "Baby bye, here's a fly; let us watch him, you and I," but the foolish mother has learned better and today she "swats" him. Along in the centennial year some inventive genius constructed the screen door, and when flies and mosquitoes stopped outside of the house there was relief from some of the infections. In another direction science has become an enemy of disease. A knowledge of the human body's mechanism, both in health and disease, has enabled science to overcome many things. Now that men understand the fundamental law of digestion, nutrition and combustion, unnecessary troubles are obviated and some of the mechanical devices which have yielded most and which still will render the impossible pos-

sible are as simple and as commonplace as the wire screen in the prevention of malaria.

In connection with this germ study it is said that Bluffton has given to the world Dr. Robert Murray, whose study of yellow fever conditions made him famous. He became chief surgeon in the marine service of the United States Army years ago, and his discovery overcame the yellow fever difficulty. There are county and city health doctors and now they designate certain cleanup days in every community. While it is a sanitary requirement it adds to the appearance of the town, and where there are diphtheria and typhoid fever contagions there is usually impure water. There are families who employ physicians to keep them well rather than to cure them of illness. An old account says: "At the time when the people were exterminating bears, panthers, and the vast forests, there was no time to make war on such small and ubiquitous things as mosquitoes," but they do not buzz quite so serenely today. When the swamps attracted millions of them, neither the doctor nor his patients suspected their deadly mission as disease spreaders. When the housewives used peach tree limbs and peacock tails to "mind the flies," they did not think of them as deadly enemies at all. When the fly had been barred, the American people had the advantages arising from it. When the barn yards were cleaned up and his breeding places were removed, many of the diseases he used to impart to the family were no longer prevalent.

In Bible times there were hogwallows and as long as there are sows they will continue to return to them unless their owners use some precaution about such conditions. Instead of the lullaby about watching the fly, "Swat the fly" means more to motherhood today. It has been demonstrated that disease is caused by gases generated from decaying vegetation. While the results may not be immediate, and in the war period there has been less flagrant waste, it only requires sufficient time for incubation before the people are seized with fevers, etc., and all that may be obviated by removing the offending substances. When cellars are cleaned regularly there is little decaying vegetation. Yes, "cleanliness is next to godliness," and home sanitation has had much to do with changed health conditions. While the pioneers were not insatiable, they had not studied drainage and other questions that have revolutionized social conditions.

While there was no filth within the cabin walls, and some of the grandmothers were scrupulously clean housekeepers, there was stagnant water and the mosquitoes and flies had their own way about everything. There are systems of house ventilation today, while the cracks in the floor and the open fireplace were about all the ventilation known to the settlers. There are bath tubs and shower baths available, while many of the pioneers never had a bath only in running water when the weather was warm—when they "went in swimmin'". Years ago a young woman said it was time a year to take a bath again. There used to be "sickly seasons," and if there was anything in suggestion, the settlers had the benefit. The doctors were disposed to mystify their patients by saying the trouble was resultant from "vegeto-animalcular" causes, meaning that the people were infected by organisms bred in decaying vegetation, and with that view of the situation home sanitation is largely responsible for better conditions. One account of a "terribly sickly season" says: "The fever was so continuous and so frightful were its effects that it is remarkable the settlers were heroic enough to remain in the new country. They stayed partly through grim determination, partly through natural indisposition to move backward, partly through love of

the beautiful country, and partly through that hope springing eternally in the breasts of the pioneers to cheer them in their toil and suffering," but time has drawn the curtain and only for the recent visitations of influenza it had cut off the memory of such things.

Chills and fevers—who has them or thinks of them today? Flu is a twentieth century visitation that has given many people a comprehensive understanding of the chills and fevers of the pioneers. While writing the line one feels the symptoms, but here's hoping the reader escapes it. Rudyard Kipling exclaims: "Lest we forget, Lord, lest we forget," and the Flu epidemic has been sufficient reminder to all. When the chills were prevalent sometimes not a cabin escaped the visitation and there would not be a well person in the community. Many families had that experience in the Flu epidemics for two winters. In the early morning before the "shakes" came on, the water buckets would be filled by the most able-bodied ones and placed in reach of all, and when the fever would rise again each one could help himself. Many times the settlers wished themselves back in their old homes when the fever was highest, but when they were better they would remain and try it again. There were always some so sick their relatives could not leave them and each year brought new neighbors and changed conditions, until finally no one wanted to leave the community.

In 1872 there was epizootic among horses that crippled all industries requiring their use, and it left diseased and imperfect animals. Many got rid of them as an economic measure. The effects of Spanish Influenza have been almost as serious among human beings. Some persons have not regained their normal strength since having the Flu. While there are frequent epidemics of measles, whopping cough, chicken pox, nettle rash, lagrippe and—say it softly—the seven-year itch—some of the people having it as many as three times—bathing and home sanitation have reduced the awful effects of them. Along with chills and agues there were dental troubles, and when the settlers used to twist out the teeth for each other they suffered untold agony. Many men and women of today have never seen the instrument of torture—the turnkey used by the settlers in twisting out their molars and incisors. Knocking out teeth for horses cannot be more barbarous than was this twisting process with the turnkey.

NORTHWESTERN DENTAL SOCIETY—In 1882 there was an Allen County Dental Association organized which was in existence for many years. It finally "went to sticks," and Dr. George Hall, Lima's senior dentist, is about all who knows about it. He does not hold membership in the Northwestern Dental Society, embracing members in Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert and Putnam counties—younger men making up the society. While Dr. H. M. Crawford is the recently elected secretary, he only has the 1920 records of the society. It has been in existence several years and meets once a month in the Y. M. C. A. in Lima. Dr. C. K. Tolford is president. The Northwestern Dental Society is a branch of the Ohio State Society, organized in 1866 and reorganized in 1884 and again in 1908, and the benefits of such society arise from its interest in legislation, the character of bills introduced regulating the practice of dentistry.

Section 3 in the code of ethics of the Northwestern Dental Society reads: "The dentist should be temperate in all things, keeping both mind and body in the best possible health, that his patients may have the benefit of that clearness of judgment and skill which they have a right to expect," and certainly no objections will be sustained toward this welfare declaration. Quacks and advertising dentists are not eligible

to membership in the society. While high professional standards are maintained, the up-to-date dentists establish them. Now that dentition is claiming attention in the public schools, the next generation will be enabled to avoid some of the difficulties. Teeth are examined and recommendations are made, and in the light of science salivary calcoli—once called tartar—is no longer allowed to run into pyorrhea, and the loss of the teeth. While there can be no ease in disease, with a deft movement of the wrist the modern dentist draws the tooth and there is an aching void, and many diseases are traced to defective teeth, the eyes and the teeth, but this is an age of specialists and it is quite proper to consult them.

While Christian Science is not recognized by the medical or dental profession, there are practitioners in Allen County who effect cures without the use of medicine. It was first established in Lima in 1888, through a remarkable case of healing and soon others were interested and "strange doctrines" are advocated by seemingly progressive persons. Christian Scientists claim the practice a lost art that has been rediscovered by Mrs. Mary Baker Eddy. There are men and women who do not claim Science who still make use of the old prescription "Work it off" when some malady seizes them instead of invoking medical advice about their ailments. However, they recognize physical conditions while Christian Scientists say there can be no disease in matter. *Materia Medica* is subject to change and physicians handle their patients differently today. Since the understanding of theology changes, why not allow of the changes in the understanding of *Materia Medica*.

The Northwestern Osteopathic Association was organized in Lima, A. D. 1920, including in its membership practitioners from a neighboring group of counties. A dozen osteopaths were present when the organization was effected at the Lima Club.

The Allen County Chiropractic Association is another 1920 organization. The human body is a marvelous machine, and the chiropractor keeps it in working condition. Both the osteopath and chiropractor recognize the nervous system as the controlling agency of the body.

While Christian Scientists, osteopaths and chiropractors do not recognize *Materia Medica*, they all practice the healing art and are mentioned in the same chapter. The cheerful practitioner, whatever his method, always has a benign influence when he enters the sick room, and metaphysics always will be his ally in combating diseases. "An apple a day keeps the doctor away," and diet is better understood today. "Man is fearfully and wonderfully made," and emphasis is placed on the statement when woman is under consideration. However, since people better understand hygiene and sanitation there is less demand for medical advice in the community. Since men and women understand their own physical structures better, it works both ways, some feeling that such unusual complications require attention, while others rest assured about it. The quack doctor and his cure-all remedies answer the requirements of some, while others want the advice of reputable physicians.

When most Allen County folk grow ill the material side of their nature asserts itself. They send for the medical adviser in whom they have the fullest confidence. The Indian sachem with his herbs and the old woman with her catnip tea and other concoctions are all right for a time, but there comes a day when men of learning are consulted. There may have been a time when Lima doctors depended upon Peruvian bark—something in a name—when they used quinine and calomel in heroic doses in combating chills and fevers, and while they were not often

fatal, the victims frequently suffered greatly from them. Sometimes the doctors themselves fell victims to the dread diseases in Allen County before the last vestige of the Black Swamp was a minus quantity. In *Materia Medica* Doctor Drake himself cites instances where treatments acting on the imagination had effected cures, and who has not sat by an open window with impunity while ignorant of the fact and yet immediately taken cold when told about it?

The pioneer doctor used to bleed his patients, and they still "bleed" them. While they used to come on horseback and at breakneck speed when they wanted the doctor, they now call him by telephone. When a new doctor came into the community he would always have himself called out of church, or would be seen riding rapidly toward the country—anything to attract attention to himself. There are always two sides to any question and in commenting on *Materia Medica* one doctor said that nowadays people take time by the forelock; they send for the doctor sooner and save continued ailments. The pioneers used more home remedies and when the doctor came the next thing they thought about was a minister for the funeral service. The Irish woman thought the patient was in danger as long as the doctor continued his visits, and again the family is under censure that does not send for the doctor. The history of medicine in Allen County has been a study in evolution and but few of the present day medical men remember when "yaller janders" was so prevalent.

The good old doctor of the long ago would throw his saddle bags across his faithful horse and start out on his rounds which would often take all day and part of the night. If the roads were bad he never knew when he would reach home again. When the roads were too bad for the horse he walked the distance, but with better drainage and less stagnant water there were fewer mosquitoes, and consequently less malaria and kindred diseases. The time came when the country doctor had a two-wheeled sulky and later a buggy, and now, while the medical man is not unmindful of the faithful old horse of other days, the apothecary's hardships are not all in the past. If there isn't mud there's snow; if there isn't snow there's mud, and the automobile is not always equal to the emergency; it does not always negotiate in bad weather.

When the rural family telephones the doctor they ask if he has a self-starter on his automobile, and they want to know that he will come in a hurry. The times have changed and the poetry and the sentiment of the long ago have been replaced by coldblooded business methods. It is no longer true—once the family doctor, always the family doctor. The old-time family doctor often ushered several generations into the world, but today one member of the family calls one doctor and another—well, there is no longer any sentiment about it. While doctors do not advertise, it is unprofessional, if one has success his patients advertise for him, and while doctors used to be afraid of each other and extremely jealous, there is a fraternal spirit today. When the old-time doctor had no spatula he would ask for a case knife in dealing out his powders. He uses capsules today. They are better than powders dissolved in water and taken every two hours. When the doctors used to give calomel there were salivated mouths unless the patients abstained from acid foods, and people sometimes lost their teeth from salivation. They used to follow calomel with quinine and then the capsules solved that difficulty. Who remembers taking sulphur in stewed apples or molasses? Who said "backward, turn backward," in the world of diseases and their cures?

SOME EARLY ALLEN COUNTY DOCTORS—While it is said that the medical man whose written directions “to be taken every hour, hour-and-a-half or two hours” was a welcome visitor in the home of the settler, there seems to be more system about dispensing drugs today. Mention has already been made of some of the early doctors centering about Lima, and at Beaver Dam was Doctor Honnell, who belonged to the era when the physician sharpened his knife on his boot in order to try his hand at surgery. At Bluffton Dr. S. S. Yoder was once “the most beloved physician,” while Dr. C. F. Steingraver was “highly respected” and there was once Dr. F. J. Baldwin, Dr. Charles Lanford Piper and Dr. J. R. Clark. At Delphos was Dr. H. P. Wagner, Dr. Joseph Reuhl and Dr. C. A. Evans. While all were eminent physicians in the early history of Delphos, Doctor Evans is remembered as a community builder who was active in securing the Narrow Gauge Railroad, now known as the Clover Leaf—a lasting monument to his enterprise. It is said that Doctor Wagner, who had no family, had amassed a small fortune and at the time of his sudden death it was distributed among distant relatives. There was no will disposing of it.

At Elida were the following doctors: Hitchcock, Anderson, Rice, and at Gomer was Dr. John Davis, who was a Welsh musician and for thirty years a choir leader there; also Dr. R. E. Jones, who has been designated “the grand old man of Sugar Creek.” At Lafayette was Dr. Newton Sager—it is father and son—there being a Doctor Sager today. Among those who rode on horseback from Spencerville were Doctors Travis, Hart, Summers, Renner, while at Harrod was Doctor Johnson; at Westminster were Doctors Sullivan and Crabb and at West Newton were Doctors Huntley, Thomas and Davidson. Some of the pioneer doctors were successful in the practice of medicine, although the requirements are such today that they would be unable to pass the necessary examinations.

CHAPTER XXXVI

EARLY SOCIAL LIFE IN ALLEN COUNTY

The following material is adapted from a paper written by Mrs. Julia Orbison Meily, dealing more particularly with conditions in Lima. It deals with conditions before the days of automobiles when the country seemed farther from the town, although the habits and customs of the people were the same in the different communities. Since there is no other paper on file in the archives of the Allen County Historical and Archaeological Society in duplicate, much of it is used in the history.

In assembling data, Mrs. Meily wrote many letters to absent friends and she quotes facts from many sources. The early families lived around and south of the public square, in the beginning of social life in Lima and Allen County. The whole population could easily be estimated, and in that day there was no newspaper nor outlet or inlet by rail or overland for the community. In the spring people traveled below and in the summer on top, carrying the idea of muddy roads in early history. An early home is described: the latchstring was always out and the family was happy and always ready to lend a helping hand; the house was a cabin containing parlor, bed room, dining room and kitchen, with a shoe and broom shop where supplies were made for the family.

In order to save fuel and light, the whole thing was in one room, which brought the family all together, and they could oversee each other. After supper each one knew his place. The father would make a sledge (frequently called maul), and the boys would strip broom corn while the girls spun yarn, and the mother knit or made garments. As the evening passes the girls sing songs, father makes chips and one of the boys relates a story while another laughs about it. Mother pokes up the wood fire on the hearth, and all enjoy the evening together. Each child cuts some antic for the amusement of the others. At times there were taffy pullings, corn huskings, cloth kicking, log rollings and frontier picnics. There was pleasure in those days, if there was no newspaper, we always had the news—

“For Lima was a handy place, the people all like brothers;
When one had a little news, he would hand it round to others,”

and thus all the community knew about each other.

The settlers were deprived of many comforts and conveniences, as places of entertainment and public resort, and the young people of today would think these were the most miserable people on the face of God's green earth, but such was not the case. They were a happy people, social without deceit, true and benevolent. The latchstring was always out and all were on a common level. Money had not yet become the test of manhood. The man in broadcloth and the woman in silk are seen today, while the loom, the wheel and the flax-brake are gone forever. Young people today wonder what use was made of them. When the young lady in silk asks her mother about her wedding gown she learns that the event was in January and the dress was plaid flannel made at home. The mother had made her own trousseau, spinning the yarn and coloring it indigo blue or madder red, and there had been a kicking party in making the cloth.

When the people lived in the woods before there were any fulling mills or factories of any kind—not even carding machines—they fullled

the cloth by kicking it with their feet, and kicking parties were much in vogue for many years. The father would kill a calf and a neighbor would tan the hide when some friend would make the bridal slippers and the young woman was as a bride adorned for her husband. The wedding was performed by the squire or a minister, with a taffy pulling and a jolly time after the ceremony. It seems a far cry today that a young woman should weave her own wedding gown, and that the neighbors for miles around should be invited to attend the kicking party.

When the kicking party was in prospect, one of the boys would kill a wild turkey and some pheasants, and the mother would put the sugar kettle on and a pot pie was the result of it all. Ribbon cake was an unknown quantity in the frontier community. When the kicking party was announced the boys and the girls all came, the fun worth going for in those days. The water was warmed and the flannel was well soaped and soaked and piled into the middle of the floor. The motto "business before pleasure" was understood by all, the boys shedding their shoes and stockings and rolling up their trousers ready for the kicking process of fulling the flannel. A rope was stretched along the chairs to keep them from slipping and when all was in readiness the party was set in motion. Kick, kick, kick was the requirement from every side until suds and lather hid the flannel from view, and so the cloth was fulled for the wedding dress.

When the fulling process was ended the rustic table was spread and the potpie was enjoyed by all. However, the party was not over. The floor is cleared again of the table, and the fun begins afresh—and thus is described a kicking party, a social party and a night of enjoyment in the backwoods in the early days of Allen County history. It was the means of bringing the young folks together in social way and of fulling the cloth at the same time when kicking was the only way to do it. Wool pickings and carding parties had been within the time of the writer of this folklore reminiscence, and the stories are understood by older persons in Allen County on the threshold of its second century in local history. Such gatherings belong to the past, and will never be revived again. They have followed in the wake of the wild animals that used to roam the Allen County forests and a more civilized condition exists today.

The Bashore tavern was the center of the old social life, particularly for the men of the community. It was on the west side of Main Street half way between Spring and Elm, and for a decade politicians, teachers, preachers, story tellers, gathered around this festive spot, and argued all the questions of the day. When they were uncomfortable on the outside they went inside the hostelry. It was the stopping place for all newcomers who either inquired the way somewhere else or remained for a time within its friendly shelter. All comers and goers had much to say about "back yander" when lingering about the Bashore tavern in the early history of Lima and community. Even cases of love at first sight were not uncommon among the movers. When a young woman stuck her head out from the canvas top of a covered wagon she would sometimes see her fate, or the fate would see her.

An early romance is mentioned. In the first year of Lima's history Miss Tompkins came to live with a brother, D. D. Tompkins, who had the first store in town, and who carried everything from laces and silks to candies and molasses. Doctor McHenry was seeking a location, fresh from medical lectures in Philadelphia. He arrived on horseback, stopping at the Tompkins store, and when he caught sight of Miss Tompkins the denouement came later when they were married, journeying to Xenia

on horseback for their wedding trip. The bride carried two silk dresses jammed into saddle bags and they were a mass of wrinkles when she saw them again. There was a reception for the bridal party, and she borrowed hot irons and pressed her dress to be in readiness. They later opened their home in Lima to all citizens of the community. Mrs. McHenry often received polite notes announcing company—will it be convenient for Mesdames So-and-So to spend the afternoons? And at supper time the husbands came and all had a good time together, the guests being the Bowers, Kellars and Binkleys.

Along in the '40s in Lima history Mrs. R. L. Metheany would get word in the morning by one of the children that Mrs. King, Mrs. Harper, Mrs. Dalzell and Mrs. Cunningham would spend the day with her. "If it is convenient we will spend the afternoon with you," the pronoun "we" always standing for from two to half a dozen, and since forewarned is forearmed in polite society, the aftermath was chickens to be dressed and pies and cakes to be made and held in readiness. There were always jars of preserves and pickles and the last thing to be placed in the oven was the biscuits. They called it supper, although it is dinner in polite society today. The husbands would arrive and the women would fold their work and lay it away and spend a pleasant evening. There were no fancy bags then as today. They knew how to fasten the knitting needles to guard against the loss of stitches and the simple life one reads about today was a reality in Lima society.

At another time a child was sent to Mrs. Jacobs with a note asking if it would be convenient for Mrs. Cheevers, Mrs. Dalzell and Mrs. Bashore to spend the afternoon, which was interpreted to mean "stay for supper," and of course it was perfectly convenient for Mrs. Jacobs. So, with plenty of work carried along, the women of Lima spent many pleasant afternoons together. There were no clubs or research societies, but their social natures were gratified with friendly intercourse and frequently there were dancing parties in the evening. When a dance was in prospect the ladies prepared meat, rolls, chickens, cakes, pies and everything, and when it was 12 o'clock they made coffee, spread the table and had a meal together. What was left was given to the Indian squaws who were sure to come round next morning begging for it. The church sewing society was also a source of pleasure and benefit, for the ladies plied their needles while enjoying a visit with friends. There were refreshments—not pink teas, but substantial meals, and all enjoyed them.

General Armstrong's home in the country was a very hospitable place and Mrs. Mayo Davison, speaking of the 50's, says: "We had to get our own amusements, but do not think for a moment that we did not have a good time. We had apple cuttings at our house to which all the young people would come. We would pare and quarter apples for drying, string them and hang them up in the sun and air. When we were through with the apples, we cleared the kitchen and had a dance. We hired a fiddler and danced French Four, Fisher's Hornpipe, Money Musk and Quadrilles, then had refreshments of doughnuts and cider which satisfied us as well as the ice cream and fine cake of today. One winter we had dancing school taught by Captain Fisher with a dance every two weeks on Friday night. They were not dress-up affairs. If we had a clean gingham dress we were well off. At the end of the term a big dance and supper were given at the Lima House. We had picnics in Robb's Grove and in Terry's Grove, now called Faurot's Park. We had a glee club and sang patriotic songs for political meetings.

Johnny Maxwell played the Allentown Tune and Cass Jolly beat the drum.

The young people of Lima used to visit the Joseph Richardson home at the edge of town, where they were always welcome. It was the Virginia brand of hospitality there. While the Richardsons lived out of town, we did not need a carriage for the distance. Mrs. Meily had recently visited Mrs. Mary E. Mehaffey in Lafayette, who is the last of the Richardson family, a Mrs. Ballard also having been a Richardson. Mrs. Mehaffey enumerated the young people of her day: Katie and Sue Fickle, Hattie Armstrong, Fannie Binkley, Martha McHenry, Helen Cheevers, Matilda Faurot, Mary Hughes, Sarah Black, Sarah Jane Kellar, Martha Richardson, Ann Krebs, Mart Armstrong, John L. Hughes, Richard Hughes, A. R. Boggs, Robert Mehaffey, Charles Washburn, Doan Cunningham, Harvey Parmenter, Cloyd Jacobs, Isaiah Pillars and Isaac Satterthwaite. Five of the foregoing couples later married and all became successful in life and well known citizens.

In 1845, when Professor Adams taught school in the Methodist church at Market and Union streets, he used to invite the young people to his home on Market street by the Lima House. No parties today could surpass those pleasant gatherings. The first part of the evening was spent in discussing important issues of the day and everyone took part. There was no silly talk and we always learned something. This was followed by something funny. At this party every young man sat by the young woman he escorted there; they made machine poetry. A young man wrote two lines on a sheet and folded the paper. A young woman wrote two lines and folded it again. All had to write on a topic assigned and a critic was appointed and the grammar was subject to correction. The critics were usually very capable persons. Refreshments of pound cake and chocolate were served and all went home not later than ten o'clock.

When John L. Hughes was married another social center was open and Mr. and Mrs. Hughes instituted the 5 o'clock tea which became fashionable, every young man taking his girl and attending it. A fine evening was enjoyed and all were at home by 8 o'clock in the evening. There was a tea given at the home of D. C. P. Tirrell on West Market street—just a select crowd—and there was an elegant supper of salt-rising bread, dried beef, preserves, doughnuts, pound cake, float and chocolate. This was before the time of ice cream.

There was an April Fool party at the Doctor Kendall home on Main street near the American Bank, and when supper was announced all went to the dining room and were seated at the table. All soon found out that everything on the table was made of mud—eggs, pickles, cake and everything. After a lot of fun over it all, everything was removed and a fine supper was served. The Binkley home at Market and Elizabeth streets was another place where many parties were given. The halls were wide and the rooms spacious and after discussing the issues of the day there would be charades and music. They had a cabinet organ to accompany the singers.

In the 60's Joseph Karnes and his wife celebrated their tenth wedding anniversary in grand style, the biggest social event in Lima. They obtained the oysters and other specialties from Toledo. They stood under a tin wedding bell and were married again. The dinner was served from lap boards and it was the social event of the season. "We never had anything in Lima to compare in style and grandeur to this tin wedding." In the social life of Lima the people would come often with sugar to have a taffy pulling and leave quite late, with every plate and

cup in the house covered with the remnants of the taffy—plenty of reminders in every room in the house. One surprise party stands out above all others, and it seems that the family had prepared for over Sunday guests when Saturday night visitors were served the things in readiness. While the guests brought oysters they did not leave till everything prepared for Sunday was used and the hostess had her trouble all over again.

Everybody rode on horseback in early days, and great cavalcades rode off to the country for a good time. General Blackburn's at Allentown was a great place to go; the Amurugens was a military company formed in 1853 for horseback riding and the members in uniforms and mounted on spirited steeds always enjoyed themselves. There were a number of riding clubs and the best known people in Lima were in them. Among the horseback riders were: Mr. and Mrs. A. N. Smith, Mr. and Mrs. John L. Hughes, Mr. and Mrs. Harvey Stevens, Mr. and Mrs. J. P. Adams, Mr. and Mrs. C. Halliday, Miss Carrie Alexander, Miss Hattie Armstrong and Messrs. Knox, Kibby and Ramsey. Sometimes these riding clubs gave exhibitions in the public square and drew large crowds to witness them. They went through figures, riding four abreast, singly, forming a hollow square, etc. Mrs. J. P. Adams was accorded the honor as the best rider. The ladies were attractive in their neat, close-fitting riding habits of dark blue cloth, long skirts, high hats and streamers.

Two of the largest parties ever known in the social life of early Lima were given in the home of Mr. and Mrs. Calvin S. Brice and in the home of Dr. and Mrs. S. A. Baxter. There were 600 guests at the Brice party, the occasion being their tenth wedding anniversary, and the spread was laid by a caterer—a departure in Lima customs. One thousand invitations were issued for the Baxter party. The grounds were illuminated, and there was a dancing pavilion, and because of the elaborate scale both these parties attracted many spectators to the vicinity of the two homes on West Market Street, the streets and sidewalks being lined with persons bent on witnessing the gaiety although they had no part in it. The Brice homestead is now the Christian Science Church property, while Baxter place remains a family possession, the home of Mrs. S. A. Baxter.

CHAPTER XXXVII

TEMPERANCE—ITS RELATION TO ALLEN COUNTY

The Century Dictionary says: "The temperance movement is a social or political movement, having for its object the restriction or abolition of the use of alcoholic liquors as beverages," but in the United States the movement has become political rather than social. When the temperance question entered the realm of business its death knell was soon sounded, and while the taxpayers may be burdened with John Barleycorn's funeral expenses—well, that is an easy way out of the difficulty. In the 1920 presidential election, there was no drunkenness at the election booths and nobody wanted to see the return of whisky.

In the countries of the world where laws are enforced, there seems to be little inclination to return to the liquor habit, to alcoholic conditions. The hair tonic consumer has one alternative—he can drink it or let it alone, and the "easy to take" nostrums that flood the market in the shape of patent medicines do not have smooth sailing in some instances. When the charge was made: "America began with the Declaration of Independence and ended with prohibition," some Allen County folk indulged the hope that prohibition was permanent. While a cherry seed dropped into a bottle of Scotch may convert the whole thing into bitters, one does not see Allen County shoppers carrying market baskets so carefully—baskets concealing bottle being "conspicuous because of their absence," now that prohibition is written into the law. "Ha, ha, ha, you and me, little brown jug, don't I love thee," is now obsolete in the whole United States, although there was always sentiment about it. At local political headquarters in the 1920 presidential campaign, some of the party leaders said prohibition would never be the issue again.

The great drought is widespread—covers the United States and is fast spreading to other countries. While the fruits of prohibition may be raisins and apples, and there are always abundant crops of dandelions, a recent newspaper squib says: "Ten or twenty years ago people dismissed as lightly the fear that in time prohibition would be saddled on the country." Another squib said: "Prohibition has worked a hardship in newspaper offices, as editors are now unable to cite reporters where to find the leading citizens—the saloon always the 'hang-out,' but the numerous clubs and fraternity houses now shelter them. With the passing of the saloon—the poor man's club, has been ushered in a different civilization. It is prophesied that the time will come when Allen County children will not know what father looks like when he is "soused," and when the song: "Father, dear father, come home with me now," no longer has local significance.

When the saloon is a thing of the past, the parlance of the community center there will be forgotten, but in the dawn of the prohibition morning one hears such words as "soused," "spifflicated," "stewed," "corned," "pickled," and when there are no longer any groups of hilarious men under the influence of "innocuous stewitude," perhaps there will be improved diction in the community. While "home brew" is so rotten, there will be—but the advance guard of temperance reform is convinced that when the present corps of drunkards reaches the discard, there will be no more demand for the saloons—the hell-holes of destruction. The poor man's club is now a dead issue as a business proposition. No business corporation wants to employ a drunken man. As long as pro-

hibition was only regarded as a moral issue, it did not progress very rapidly; when it became an economic question the question was no longer raised: does prohibition prohibit?

The business of making men drunk, promoting crime, disorder and dishonor for profit is on the defensive almost everywhere, and if America stands firm in the enforcement of the Eighteenth Amendment recognizing women in politics, other countries will follow and legalized traffic in spirituous liquors will be under the bans in all countries. If America fails that will mean failure in other nations. American leadership in the dry reform is the hope of the entire world. National prohibition is close in many countries—closer than it was in America ten years ago. The liquor question is the problem in the large cities, and while some argue that prohibition is not effective, a paragraph on the subject reads: "In New York one may have liquor with his meals in hotel or cafe, but one is not permitted to lean out of the window and wave the bottle at passersby in the street," and gradually people are adjusting themselves to prohibition requirements.

When it comes to the matter of technicalities, there is a difference between temperance and total abstinence; now that prohibition has gained a foothold in the United States, it is interesting to trace its development through the different stages in Allen County history. When the Shawnees consumed "fire water" they were troublesome, and "moonshine" has had the same influence with their pale face followers. In the fall of 1841, says an old account, an Indian who had consumed "fire water" in the "moonshine," had an attack of mental aberration and while resting his head on the forks of a gate in Lima he lodged himself so firmly that he could not extricate his head and when he found himself choking to death in the rear of Musser's tavern, he roared like some haunted thing, and the noise brought everybody to his rescue; when he was released he was a sadder and wiser Shawnee—wiser, if in future he let it alone.

It is related that Samuel McClure, who was in the Allen County wilderness early, one time found some wild honey that was damaged and he made a drink of it which he called "methelgin." It was perhaps the first intoxicant manufactured in Allen County. It had the "kick," the same as whisky; it was a prime favorite with the Indians who were always addicted to intoxicants; the illicit Lima distillers in 1920 had nothing on Samuel McClure; in his day there were none to molest—none to make afraid, and he could do as he wished with his "smear" of honey. In 1920, the illicit distillery business caused widespread trouble in Allen County; there were numerous arrests, and "wine of pepsin" did not shield the offender from the "clutches of the law." While some concoctions were sold as medicines, in the eyes of the law they were beverages.

The illicit liquor business resulted in the death of one man in Lima, and a jury was only fifteen minutes in liberating the policeman who shot him: "A wild outburst of applause greeted the verdict of not guilty that was arrived at by the jury in the case of John Goebel, Lima police sergeant, who was charged with manslaughter in the case of shooting Melvin Flannigan, while attempting an arrest; the jury was out exactly twenty minutes, and it is understood the verdict was arrived at after the first ballot; a host of friends pressed forward to shake the hand of the defendant," and the law and order element felt that the safety and security of the people demanded protection; the country would be over-run with bootleggers, moonshiners and thugs although it was urged by the prosecutor: "Policemen should not constitute themselves a law unto

themselves." The policeman in question was not disqualified—was on duty every day while awaiting trial.

There used to be bars in grocery stores in Lima and other Allen County towns, and thus the women and children frequented the saloons. It is said that even prohibitionists have no objection to prices "taking a drop," but there have always been citizens who objected to their relatives using intoxicants. It was before the crusade that seventy-four Lima women banded together and addressed a communication to Dr. Edwin Ashton, a local druggist, citing their objection to his business as a dealer in strong drinks, and threatening a visit to his store unless he ceases from selling whisky. The communication read: "These resolutions will be put into practice in a short time," the last clause reciting: "Whereas we believe it our duty to put a stop to that, the result of which is the destruction of our fellow citizens, the manufacture of paupers and the corruption of the morals of the youth of our village," and it was signed by some of the best known women of the town.

Doctor Ashton's reply, dated July 1, 1856, reads: "I have on hand now some five or six hundred dollars worth of liquors, all of the best that could be obtained; they have been purchased for medical purposes, and I have endeavored to sell them for that purpose and no other; it is well known that I do not sell to those who are in the habit of making an improper use of liquor," and seventeen years in advance of the crusade, this Lima druggist showed himself to be a man of determination, adding: "If those are the liquors you base your determination on, I would say to you that now is the time; you may rest assured that I shall continue to sell them in the same way that I have done; my past course will serve as a correct index to the future," and while the letter was properly signed there is no record that the women carried out their intention; they had said: "We shall visit your place where the beverage is sold and destroy the contents of your whisky and other liquor barrels, unless you cease." But there is record of one woman playing Carrie Nation in a Lima saloon. She had requested the saloonkeeper not to sell liquor to her husband; while she was regarded as a good woman, "she got her name up big" in the community, by destroying a stock of liquor with a hatchet. It was "quite a happening," but an effective campaign against intemperance.

It is related that as early as 1834 a resident of Allen County named Henry Carter, "when he was a little in his cups which he was by times, he would hunt up all the friends who had come from his native heath, and they would take a bumper for 'good old Madison.'" "Should Auld Acquaintance Be Forgotten?" Not by this man when "he was in his cups." It is related that when Bluffton dealers brought whisky from Piqua that cost them 25 cents a gallon, and sold it in Bluffton at 75 cents, the wagoners always carried more whisky than any other merchandise, and the statement seems like a reflection on the community. It is said that while in other campaigns a man's hand on his hip was construed as meaning a threat, that in 1920 it was sometimes interpreted as meaning a promise—there was always hope of spirits to spirit hopes, when a man's hand wandered to his hip pocket. A Lima man who admitted that he still had something that cheered in his cellar, exclaimed: "When I visit it I feel like one who treads alone some banquet hall deserted," and that reflected the mental attitude of others. The teacher in a men's Bible class at Sunday school related that when there was threatened scarcity, he had purchased a quart of whisky and paid \$1 for it; the time came when he could have sold it for \$14, but in the presence of his wife, he removed the cork and allowed it to escape through the kitchen sink; he was given applause

by the men in the class; they all disclaimed any definite knowledge of "the six best cellars" in Allen County.

Now people may be intemperate in other ways than the use of liquor; it is in a narrow, restricted sense that temperance is applied to moderation in the use of beverages alone. Temperance is habitual moderation in regard to the natural appetites and passions, both in drinking and eating and it is said that in temperance dining halls, temperance is about all one gets for his money. It has been gratifying to note the rapidity with which the tremendous amount of capital invested in the liquor traffic, and the industries dependent upon it has been diverted to other channels, and seemingly without jar to local industrial conditions; there are a number of dining rooms in Allen County that are still equipped with bar fixtures; it was only one step from a thirst parlor to a hunger relief station; the transition of monetary forces from destructive to constructive channels has been accomplished, and none seem losers from it. The Lima Lodge of Elks Year Book, 1920-21, carries the following statement: "Notwithstanding the elimination of the buffet, the business of the club continues to grow, the mortgage on the home has been paid entirely," and it is recited that there have been many necessary expenditures.

An old account relates that when a man from Delphos thought to favor Lima with a saloon, he loaded three wagons with the necessary "goods," and drove one afternoon to within two miles of town and camped until darkness came on, intending to occupy The Old Fort before daylight without consulting the citizens about it. By 10 o'clock that night forty persons had congregated and demolished the building; there were four crowbars and the rest had sledge hammers and axes, and some were armed with revolvers; there was no need of disguise as some were prominent citizens. The Old Fort had been the first storeroom in Lima, and it was not suffered to shelter a saloon. The wagons loaded with wet goods returned to Delphos without entering Lima. At another time an attempt was made by Wolf and Meyers to open a saloon on Christmas day; five glasses of whisky had been passed over the bar, when the masculine population waited on the proprietors, and the gutters run with it; this was in 1853, the crusade yet a good many years in the future.

It is said that when humanity again attains to "normalcy" men will not want to defile their persons and that properly balanced rations will rid them of the craving for stimulants. A study of menus is necessary, and the depraved appetite may be corrected in a measure by appetizing foods. Since American prohibition has driven so many thirst ridden people to Cuba, it is said they are the only persons seen on the streets of Havana who show symptoms of over-indulgence; however, that is not saying that all American visitors drink to excess; beer and light wines are so much a part of the Latin life that they do not have the effect of intoxication. Cuba happens to be the nearest "foreign country," or oasis in the dry desert and Cubans are learning the utter weakness of some Americans; some who have reached Havana no longer ask for money to get their other shirt out of the laundry, but without shamefacedness boldly ask for money with which to buy drinks. Cuba is the dumping ground for drink-crazed Americans.

LOCAL TEMPERANCE ORGANIZATIONS

The first temperance agitation in the United States began in the year George Washington was elected President, and when old persons say they have heard temperance lectures all their lives, they no doubt speak truthfully about it; that the evils of intemperance are as old as the race, is a

stock assertion in the mouth of each temperance orator, and Noah is a conspicuous example of the first drunkard. While there have been temperance movements all over the world, some of the best results have been attained in the United States. Dr. Benjamin Rush of Philadelphia was the first writer condemning intemperance, and his dominant note was total abstinence through prohibition; the first temperance work in the United States was in the nature of a reaction against the use of intoxicants which threatened to produce a nation of drunkards, and the first actual temperance reform was among the farmers of Connecticut; the "wooden nutmeg" agriculturists would not allow the use of liquor among farmhands, and the whisky jug in the Allen County harvest fields has long been a thing of the past while the pioneers knew all about it, today it is as a story that it told and that begins: "Once upon a time."

When whisky flowed like water, there was a different moral status in the community. A pioneer minister one time admitted that a drink of whisky made him bold in his presentation of the gospel, and there were frequent drunken brawls and fights in the streets. Men would sometimes encourage boys to fight each other, but much of that was changed when the saloon was banished from Allen County. One day when a boy asked a drunken man for tobacco, he picked it off his whiskers for the child—but there are no such spectacles today. John Barleycorn will never again be welcomed to Allen County; his uncouth habits are buried with him, and everybody is willing to forget him. While the one-armed bartender in the form of the town pump has been banished from most of the towns under recent sanitary rulings—Spencerville still has excellent water, there is not much danger from "snake bite," and like the rest of humanity Allen County folk will have to "worry along" without whisky even for medicinal uses; there are not many "snake bites," and not many "snakes" in "dry" territory.

While there was temperance agitation as early as 1789, and while drunkenness was ever considered as an enemy to society, it was not until 1826 that there was agitation of the question of total abstinence. Lyman Beecher, who was said to be "the father of more brains than any other man in America," was prominent among early temperance advocates. While liquor was once used in ordination services, the ministry soon revolted against it. While not all the temperance organizations have been represented in Allen County, the Washington Society organized in 1840, in Baltimore included some of the foremost temperance agitators known to the world. Matthew Hale Smith, John Hawkins and John B. Gough were shining lights. The Sons and Daughters of Temperance followed the Washington Society, and along in the '60s the Sons of Temperance was a strong organization in Allen County; it created public sentiment against the liquor traffic. The Good Templers Lodge was active for several years in Allen County; while it was a secret order, temperance was its object. In the '70s came the Murphy movement—Francis Murphy and his blue ribbon bow, and the different local organizations strengthened and expanded the gospel of total abstinence. It is said there was more aggressive temperance warfare in the '70s than since that time, and that comes up to the last fifty years in Allen County history.

Francis Murphy was a converted saloonkeeper, and the movement started by him had a restraining influence on crime and lawlessness of all descriptions; the blue ribbon worn by all who signed the pledge was the silent evangelist, although it was many years before prohibition swept the country. Writing on the temperance question in the '80s, Henry William Blair said: "The conflict between men and alcohol is as old as

civilization, more destructive than any other form of warfare, and as fierce today as at any time in its history." There has always been a wet and dry element in Allen County, and that long ago there was a good deal said about the whisky jug in the harvest field; while some farmers harvested their grain without it, the hired labor usually went to the fields where there was a jug of whisky.

When the Civil war came on there was not so much agitation of the temperance question, and for some years afterwards the dry forces were not as well organized as they are today; the alcoholic evil is the subject of crucial investigation all of the time, and the wets and drys lie awake nights planning how they may outwit each other. In 1908, was the only time the local option question was before the Allen County voters alone. When Allen County was the unit there were sixty-seven more wet than dry votes, and the wets donned badges: "I am one of the sixty-seven," and it said their demonstration had its weight in creating unmistakeable dry sentiment in the community. While the question was before Allen County voters frequently it was as a state unit, and there were wet districts outside of Allen County. For twelve years *The Lima Clipper*, owned by John Carnes and W. E. Crayton, was published in the interests of prohibition. While prohibition and the Eighteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States are not exactly synonymous, much was expected and realized from the vote of the recently enfranchised women of Allen County. It is said that the saloonkeepers were their own undoing, and their failure to comply with law requirements defeated them. May the children of the future know as little about the saloon as the men and women of today know about the crusade which was once such an effective agency in Allen County.

Mayor F. A. Burkhardt of Lima was recently called to a meeting of Ohio mayors in Columbus, to consider different phases of the temperance question; the conference was called by the national prohibition commissioner, John F. Kramer of Washington, District of Columbia, and the purpose was to devise methods of enforcing the prohibition laws, and the better understand the Volstead and Crabbe acts; should the Crabbe Act be enforced in Lima, there would be some revenue from "bootleggers." While the "blind tiger" is a bugbear and a menace, it has never been a "poor man's club," and social center; with the saloon a thing of the past some men have at last cultivated the acquaintance of their own families; when the patronage began to wane, some saloonkeepers were glad of the technicality in the law that closed their doors before the sheriff did it for them. While the women had not voted on the local option question, and many had not cared for suffrage only along reformation lines, they were glad when the saloon was eliminated by automatic process. Local option in Allen County was not in advance of statewide prohibition; while they would have accepted the half loaf in the form of county local option, the women of Allen County always had the slogan; statewide prohibition.

In the Allen County Women's Christian Temperance Union, A. D. 1920, there were twelve separate and distinct unions, with Mrs. D. R. (Villa) Cook of Lima as county president; the Women's Christian Temperance Union members call themselves the Daughters of the Crusade. The Crusaders in Allen County were those women who taught their sons and daughters the truths of total abstinence; to reverence truth and virtue in manhood and womanhood; they definitely divided the people into ranks either for or against the liquor traffic. Some Women's Christian Temperance Union enthusiasts unhesitatingly say that the Anti-saloon League men who have worked hand in glove with them in bringing about

temperance measures, are sons of Women's Christian Temperance Union mothers and grandsons of Crusaders. There was an Anti-saloon League in Massachusetts in 1892, and it was organized in Ohio only a few months later. While there may not be any mothers of presidents among the Women's Christian Temperance Union or the Crusaders, there have been wives of presidential dignitaries who were temperance women.

All Allen County women point with pride to Mrs. Lucy Webb Hayes as an Ohio woman, who as first lady of the land banished wine from the White House, when Rutherford B. Hayes was President of the United States; while many families had their barrel of cider and used it freely, saying unblushingly that it was best when the bead was on it, and while domestic wines were unhesitatingly offered to guests, in the social reign of Mrs. Hayes it became entirely proper to reverse one's glass at dinner, when wine was being poured by the hostess; the White House precedent spread all over the country; the name of Mrs. Lucy Webb Hayes will always live in history; she no doubt had her incentive from the Crusade.

It was Dio Lewis of Boston who first interested Ohio women in the Crusade. He gave public lectures in Hillsboro and Washington Court House, exhorting the women into heroic action. Mother Thompson of Springfield, who was a daughter of Governor Trimble of Ohio, was the first Ohio woman to pray in a saloon in 1873, on Christmas morning. Her name and fame went around the world because of it. As the Crusade continued spreading, Lima women began asking themselves: what shall we do about it? Lima business men were importuned by local saloonkeepers to keep their wives out of the Crusade. They did not wish to suffer the loss of patronage that would ensue from it. When interviewed on the subject, Mrs. Mary E. Mehaffey of Lafayette quoted from her own written account: "Then came the Temperance Crusade in Ohio, begun December 23, 1873, in Hillsboro with a power of baptism from on high that brought into existence from the burning timbers of the Crusade, the W. C. T. U., proclaiming with its banners unfurled to the breeze that the saloon was doomed," these lines written several years before national prohibition had been written on the statutes of the United States.

While the Crusade enlisted the most prominent women in Allen County, at the time of the visit to Mrs. Mehaffey there were only four living Crusaders: Mrs. Mehaffey, Mrs. Matilda Moore of Lima; Mrs. Anna Morris of Gomer, and Mrs. Villa Cook, who is now the Allen County Woman's Christian Temperance Union president, although her Crusade work was not in Allen County. She was the wife of a minister whose charge was elsewhere at the time. The Crusade in Allen County had its beginning at Lafayette, and Mrs. Mehaffey writes: "In February, 1874, the Christian women of Lafayette caught the Crusade spirit; the pastors of the churches and the Christian laymen stood with them and back of them in their Christian endeavor, and helped them to make arrangements for the holy warfare; each day for weeks they met at the churches for a prayer service, and from there they went by twos to visit the saloons and the taverns where spiritous liquors were kept; they knelt around the curbstones, on the pavements and on the doorsills; on one of those cold wintry days, after a season of prayer and song, the keeper of the tavern invited the Crusaders in, and weeping like a child he asked forgiveness for his discourteous treatment of them, and he helped the beloved women of God to pour out into the street several kegs of brandy, whisky and wine; the next day the regular saloonkeepers surrendered; the days before their surrender there were solemn processions: 'Not a drum was heard nor a funeral note,' but after the surrender all was joy-

ous in the streets, in the homes and in the churches; bells were rung, drums were beaten and the voices of the people sang aloud the praise of Him through whom the victory was gained," and while Mrs. Mehaffey mentioned prominent women she was glad that Lafayette had taken the initiative in the Crusade.

Mrs. Augusta Steiner led the Crusade in Bluffton, and it was not long until Mother Watt—Mrs. Hudson Watt, had marshalled the forces in Lima, among them Mrs. Richard Metheany, Mrs. J. R. Hughes, but a Lima directory is necessary in naming so many women. Mrs. Matilda Moore is alone today as a Lima Crusader. While some of the Lima women veiled their identity by wearing the heavy baize veils then in vogue, they finally developed more courage and went boldly to spend their time at the saloons. Owing to their social prominence, not many indignities were offered to the Lima women; one saloonkeeper rang a bell while they were praying, and a woman who allowed her temper to assert itself asked God to paralyze his arm, never thinking that he might wish to have her tongue stilled in the same way; like the Catholic sisters of today the Crusaders went two by two, with the saloons always their objective points, and women who never had prayed in public kneeled and prayed in the slush on the streets; some of the saloonkeepers opened their doors, inviting them inside, but when not invited in they would sing and pray on the outside, among their favorite songs: "What Means This Eager, Anxious Throng?" "Jesus of Nazareth Passeth By," "Coronation," "Nearer My God to Thee," and other songs of the day.

In one Ohio town a German saloonkeeper employed a band to entertain the Crusaders; when they would sing the band played and confused them. One day the women sang, "Rock of Ages," getting the start of the band and the leader refused to play. When the German saloonist expostulated with him, he said: "I can't go against Rock of Ages," and the incident lost him his job. He had heard his own mother sing "Rock of Ages." One German saloonkeeper in Lima demanded that prayers be offered in German as he did not understand English; there was a German woman in the group whose two sons had been ruined by drink, and she responded with unction; she was fervent in prayer and her words had an affect; when she finished he was in the distance; he did not ask for prayers in German again. However, the incident was a suggestion to the women; they pressed a Lima schoolgirl into the service to read from the German Bible when visiting saloons kept by Germans, and Mrs. Anna Melhorn Vicary, who rendered that service, was perhaps the youngest Allen County Crusader, although not listed by Mrs. Mehaffey.

Some of the Lima saloonkeepers manifested anger, and one man and his wife grated horseradish close to them while the women were praying; while they could "smart their eyes," they could not stop them. While some of the Crusaders became discouraged, feeling that they might never accomplish anything, a number have lived to see the reward for their labors. At the forty-seventh annual Woman's Christian Temperance Union convention in Cleveland, A. D. 1920, Mrs. Villa Cook of Lima was one of the twenty-five Crusaders in attendance; this convention was held in Epworth Methodist Episcopal Church which occupies the site of the Second Presbyterian Church in Cleveland where the first Woman's Christian Temperance Union was organized in 1874—a sacred shrine in Cleveland for many women. Mrs. Cook relates that once when she was in a crusade, an angry saloonkeeper threatened to "egg" them, but he refrained from doing it. While Lima saloonkeepers boasted in advance of how they would handle the Crusaders, when they recognized the fore-

most women of the community among their guests they treated them with courtesy.

At the Doepkins & Herrick saloon, Mr. Doepkins chalked off a space for them, saying any woman who crossed the line would be arrested; they all played safe, kneeling outside the line and they made it a "dead line" that he regretted, and Mr. Herrick was so annoyed that he tried to drown them out with a tin pan; when he threatened dirty water and a knife, his own wife restrained him. One saloonkeeper fixed a trap in the floor, saying he would precipitate the Crusaders to the basement, but some one "tipped it off" to them and they turned a deaf ear to his invitations, praying that morning from the curbstone. Trinity Methodist Episcopal Church was the Crusade headquarters in Lima, and Crusade biscuits were served in many households; a woman could make and serve them, and be back on duty again in fifteen minutes. Even the Billy Sunday campaign did not create more excitement in Lima than the Crusade. While there never was a saloon in Elida, a building in which it was planned to open a grog shop, went down the railroad track one night in the wake of a train, and the promoters never tried it again.

In a sense the Woman's Crusade was a boycott, as men "suffering" for drink would allow their mothers and wives to usurp their places at the bars; they did not have the courage to drink in their presence; a woman praying in a saloon had a restraining influence; they started in by going three days each week, finally going every day and picketing all of the saloons. In one place a black-eyed bartender named Fisher declared: "You are no ladies," and he tried to engage them in conversation. While the Crusade was a demonstration in the open against the saloon, and the Women's Christian Temperance Union is an outgrowth from it, "Mother Thompson" and Frances E. Willard, "America's Uncrowned Queen," indorsing it as a better expression of womanhood, the influence of the Crusade still lives in Allen County. It had its inception at Hillsboro, while the Woman's Christian Temperance Union came into existence in Cleveland. Ohio is thus the nursery of two great temperance organizations among women. Since 1874, the Women's Christian Temperance Union has encircled the world, the white ribbon badge of purity being recognized in all countries. In 1882, the Allen County Women's Christian Temperance Union was organized in Lima by Mrs. Mary A. Woodbridge, and it "run well for a season," and in 1890, Lima entertained the State Women's Christian Temperance Union convention.

While there were frequent temperance lectures, the Women's Christian Temperance Union organization finally lapsed, but was reorganized in 1899, and since then has maintained continued existence. It maintains all the departments, and the local unions were all active in promoting the franchise of women. Emotion, love and sympathy predominate the average woman, and as an organization of Women's Christian Temperance Union is both secular and religious; when the men of the country advised the women that they should raise up voters instead of asking for the franchise, they immediately began a campaign of education among future voters; through their efforts scientific temperance has been introduced into the public schools, and since the child of today becomes the citizen of tomorrow, the women are right in their campaign of education. The three unions in Lima are: Frances Willard, Florence Richards and Villa Cook, and there are unions in Bluffton, Beaver Dam, West Cairo, Gomer, Elida, Delphos, Spencerville and Lafayette. As long as a union pays its dues it is in existence; some unions are more active than others, and the Frances Willard Women's Christian Temperance Union is in the Lima Club Federation.

Mrs. Augusta Steiner of Bluffton was Allen County Women's Christian Temperance Union president for many years, and some years ago there was an attempt to secure historical data, but in Mrs. Cook's time as president, the principal effort has been franchise education and citizenship. While women have always resorted to prayer in bringing about moral reforms, the oak and the vine simile does not mean so much to the aggressive Allen County woman; she is inclined to do things on her own account, and while some are dropping out others are joining the Allen County Women's Christian Temperance Union. When local option began functioning, and Allen County was automatically dry, and when finally national prohibition was written on the statutes the local temperance women rejoiced with other women of Ohio and the nation—they felt that success at last had crowned their efforts.

The Women's Crusade was the real beginning of definite action on the temperance question, and men of today enjoy recounting the part their mothers had in it; there was rivalry among women in many places as to who should knock the heads out of whisky barrels; in many communities it was a weakened article they emptied into the streets, whisky barrels frequently being shifted from one cellar to another in advance of them. The Christian Alexanders have conquered the world for temperance, and while the Crusade was temporary the Women's Christian Temperance Union seems like Tennyson's Babbling Brook—goes on forever, and yet in a short space of time some other instrumentality for good may supplant it. As yet nothing else has made a stronger appeal to the womanhood of the world.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

PUBLIC UTILITIES

While on the face of things it seems that public necessities should be public trusts, private ownership of public utilities is the prevailing condition. While government control of public utilities may be inconsistent with private ownership, there are men who advocate it, and the United States postal system is a strong socialist argument. However, the recent experiment with government controlled railroads as a war measure was not wholly satisfactory; the United States Government seemed glad to let loose of them. It is just as important for railroad affairs to be in the hands of railroad men as for the shoemaker to stick to his last—politicians not always being able to “railroad” everything.

The following paragraph was no doubt written under the pressure of circumstances: “So far as we are concerned, public utilities officials are welcome to their jobs; if they make money the public kicks; if they don’t, the stockholders kick,” and the president of a mammoth utility said: “I shall be disappointed if the company is not on a dividend paying basis when I appear again,” and without question his feeling was unanimous. People do not give their time and effort to business without thought of gain from it. While the Bible says: “God made man in His own image,” Disraeli declared: “But the public is made by the newspapers,” and there are those who question the freedom of the press with reference to the discussion of public utilities, saying the truth is unknown to the masses about such things. Lima newspaper readers are given a lot of information, but it is not quite easy to discern between news and propaganda sometimes.

Just as the use of the words strenuous and conservation cause the thoughtful mind to revert to the late Theodore Roosevelt, whose distinctive Americanism stands out in bold relief, and the word reciprocity recalls the “plumed knight,” James G. Blaine, and the word propaganda itself along with questionnaire came into the popular vocabulary with the World war, and everybody recognizes camouflage as a word borrowed from the French—the thoroughly commercialized term public utilities is always associated in the public thought with the commission, or with some private individual promoting such things; the atmosphere of Lima and of Allen County is impregnated with utilities—the word has a meaning in no sense uncertain. The railroads, the traction systems and the public highways have already been described, and associated with them are the Western Union and Postal Telegraph systems, both in use in Allen County. While the telegraph office followed in the wake of the railroads, for a long time the public only used it when transmitting death or funeral notices.

It is said that a woman suggested the first telegraph message: “What hath God wrought?” that was flashed over the wire from Baltimore to Washington in 1840, and since that time through its cable system and wireless branch, the telegraph has encircled the world. However, the noonday of the nineteenth century had been passed in the onward march, long before the modern improvements that made of civilization a simplified problem had evolved from the brain of the genius, and the element of profit from the ownership of public conveniences—the utilities themselves as yet undreamed of—had taken deep hold on the mind of the speculator. While nothing but market reports and emergency notices

were transmitted by telegraph for many years, because of the attendant expense, now the night letter by telegraph is frequently used in business correspondence when speed is necessary. It used to cost \$1.50 to send a ten-word message from Lima to Chicago. There are now commercial rates, and business is largely transacted by telegraph all over Allen County.

Perhaps the first utilities corporation to which Allen County citizens paid tribute was the Atlantic and Pacific Telegraph Company which was later incorporated as The Western Union. It is operated wholly by non-resident capital, with a local representative, and Hiram Moore was the first man in charge of the local commercial telegraph. He was succeeded by Fred Limb and Harry L. Davis, but since 1890, E. B. Oglevie has been the Western Union manager. While the railway telegraph office used to serve the community in a commercial way, now its only business is its own traffic, entirely separate from commercial affairs; it was in the early '80s that the commercial companies came into existence; while they use the same poles and wires—the same general equipment, for several years the uptown offices have handled the commercial end of the telegraph business; even when Mr. Oglevie took charge of the local Western Union office the business was practically limited to death, marriage and birth notices—the telephone coming along just at that time and dividing the commercial patronage.

For a time the telephone seemed to monopolize local business, when night letters were introduced by the Western Union; they were so much quicker than the mail service; correspondence by telegraph was ended in a few hours that used to require several days, and it was an important saving of time. Business men frequently close deals in one day that used to "hang fire" for a whole week. Life is too short for the old-time methods of business communication; business is transacted on a knowledge of the changing markets, and grain and live stock dealers must know the latest quotations; those who turn first to the market quotations when opening the newspaper understand the necessity. The Postal Telegraph system was installed in Lima in the early '90s, and E. A. Siferd is in charge of the local office. All the towns in Allen County have some market demands, and it is conceded that Willis Grant Harbison, employed at the Chicago and Erie office in Spencerville, has been receiving and sending telegraph messages longer than any one else in Allen County. In his thirty years on the wire he has taught the code to many other operators; he never worked in any other place.

Many years ago, Horace S. Knapp, a local historian of some note, in writing of conditions in the Maumee Valley, said: "The transition almost confuses the mind to contemplate, when viewed in all its length and breadth; what a marvellous change in the means of transmitting intelligence has been produced in a period less than a half century. Today, at any railroad station in Allen County, connected with which is a telegraph office, one may transmit a message 2,000 miles distant, or even to Europe or the Orient and receive to it an answer in less space than a half century ago would have been consumed by the speediest mode of travel then known to make the distance between two Allen County towns and return, and during the January and June floods that then appeared as regularly as the seasons, to communicate with a neighbor ten miles distant," and he did not dream of the wireless communication.

Had Mr. Knapp lived A. D. 1920, and through several previous presidential campaigns, he would have known the results of the national political conventions—the last campaign in Chicago and San Francisco,

within a few hours, the telegraph and the printing press combining to have the news on the streets in all the towns of the country. Because of the network of the telegraph, Lima had no advantage over other towns in Allen County. Mr. Knapp continues: "Imagine a pioneer who about three months after the presidential election in 1832, received an eastern newspaper or letter conveying to him the information that Andrew Jackson had been elected president of the United States in the previous November. If the settler happened to be a Jackson man, he donned his hunting shirt and coon-skin cap and sallied forth in search of the few neighbors of his political faith to communicate the glad tidings to them, and mingle their rejoicings over it; the news of the result of a presidential election is now known in every considerable city and town in the United States and Europe within twenty-four hours after the close of the polls," and the foregoing was written soon after the coming of the railroads and telegraph lines into Northwestern Ohio. While men and women of today think they have lived through the greatest age in history, some regret their activities so soon—would enjoy greater advantages in the future.

THE TELEPHONE SYSTEM—Before there were telephone wires connecting the different homes in Allen County, there were signals—a code that was always easily interpreted—a red rag hanging out from an upper window always indicating distress; different colors sent different things, and the neighbors knew when they were wanted by different signals. It is said that Dr. S. B. Hiner had the first telephone in Lima; it was of his own construction; he called it a microphone; he used a drumhead arrangement with a skin drawn across it for a sounding board. There were wires connecting his office and his residence before the telephone became a necessity. It was in 1878 that the telephone first claimed attention. Now the family not connected with the outside world by telephone is the exception. Allen County is a network of telephones.

The Ohio Telephone News, a journal for independent companies, in its May, 1919, issue, carried a comprehensive writeup of The Lima Telephone & Telegraph Company, by George H. Metheany, in which he says: "Back in 1895, which year in a telephone sense is synonymous to year one of the Old Testament, D. J. Cable of Lima and George W. Beers of Fort Wayne, organized a telephone company which through the passing years has been developed into the Lima Telephone & Telegraph Company, as it stands today. When on March 4, 1895, the Lima city council granted a franchise to these two pioneers to build and operate an independent telephone plant, there were many individuals who shook their heads and lamented that two seasoned business men should get back of such a venture. It was pointed out that a telephone plant operating as part of the Bell System had been in service in Lima since 1878, and in 1895, had less than 250 subscribers; the mourners were away in the minority, however, and business and professional men of Lima rallied to the standard of the new company, which promised to furnish service not only within a limited local area, but to the rural territory surrounding Lima, where service requirements were as great if not greater than within the city itself."

In his 1920 report of the commercial department of the Lima service, H. E. Simonton says there are 11,239 phones in use in Lima, and it is understood that the Delphos Home Telephone Company serves 1,100 patrons in the three counties; Allen, Putnam and Van Wert. Bluffton has two telephone companies: The Bluffton and the Bluffton Mutual—the latter organized as a Farmers' Mutual with headquarters in Bluffton. The Spencerville Company connects with all others, and in Allen County

are the following exchanges: Beaver Dam Home Telephone Company, West Cairo Mutual Telephone Company, Elida Mutual, which serves both Elida and Gomer with an exchange in Gomer. While there are a few Lima patrons at Lafayette on private lines, the exchange there is operated though Ada; Harrod and West Newton are connected with Ada; Westminster connects directly with Lima. Ada has telephone territory in Jackson and Auglaize townships because it is the trade center for people in eastern Allen County. Cridersville also serves some Allen County patrons. The border telephone service is divided much as the commercial interests. Bluffton, Delphos and Spencerville companies serve patrons in Allen and adjoining counties.

The Lima Telephone & Telegraph Company succeeded the Bell System, and there is a tendency to avoid having two companies in one community in the interest of efficient service. Since 1913, Lima has had a merged service; while it required two years to effect the transition, results are better from it. For twenty years missionary work was necessary in extending the telephone service, but now that its advantages are so apparent almost all Allen County families have it. While party lines serve some subscribers, by listening in they have all the gossip of the community. Conservative persons sometimes withhold just what the eavesdropper wants to hear—and he hears something quite uncomplimentary; it is generally known who weakens the service with receivers down, when people engage in conversation.

Lima is in District No. 7 of the Ohio Independent Telephone System, embracing: Allen, Auglaize, Hancock, Hardin, Logan, Mercer, Putnam, Paulding, Van Wert and Wyandotte counties; each county is always represented at the meetings which are always held in Lima. Under the 1908 law, the Public Utilities Company of Ohio supervises the rates to be charged by the railroads, telephones, telegraphs, water works—unless municipally owned as in Lima and Delphos; electric lights, gas service, city and interurban lines—all utilities privately owned are regulated by the commission, and when profiteering is discovered, "the way of the transgressor is hard" in Allen County as well as in the rest of the world. Sometimes a subscriber has a quarrel with Central—the connections are slow, but a visit to the exchange would soften the criticism. The Lima office has the automanual equipment, and calls from subscribers are automatically distributed to all operators, thus insuring equally quick service to all. Many visitors have pronounced the Lima system excellent, and under the control of very few operators at simple keyboards, the automatic switches perform all the functions required of the telephone service.

The Automanual system applies the speed and accuracy of the adding machine, linotype and typewriter to the telephone service; connections are established by pressing buttons corresponding to the telephone numbers desired; ease and simplicity of operation insures the highest quality of service. The welfare of the operators is taken into consideration. The company maintains a rest room for women employees, and each one is relieved for fifteen minutes at stated intervals. In the rest room there are couches, reading tables, music and lavatory advantages; there is a two-cot hospital for emergencies and there is both shower and tub bath; there is every hygienic arrangement, and each girl has a sanitary locker and individual umbrella rack with sewer connection for the drip. The men have similar quarters minus the hospital and entertainment features. There are about 150 operatives—men and women—connected with the Lima telephone exchange. The employees

have frequent social functions, and a Christmas tree with special decorations is an annual feature.

The Lima exchange owns its own property, and there are fewer cross arms with open wire systems than in most towns. Safety first has significance in the Lima system. While there are poles, many lines are through conduits, and expert mechanics are in charge of all the departments. There is some analogy between the telephone and the telegraph system, the telephone suffering more from ice storms than the telegraph. The telegraphic wires are usually along railroad tracks and the timber is cut back, allowing the sweep of the wind and the ice does not form on the wires so heavily. While the telephone is a local convenience, it will never supplant the long distance telegraph; people recognize the advantages of instantaneous communication, and by either telephone or telegraph Allen County citizens are in touch with New York or Chicago in a very few minutes. Messages have been received in Lima from Seattle in less than thirty minutes, with relays in Chicago and Cleveland.

It is the policy to have a sufficient number of operators to insure quick telephone connections. In the most severe ice storms the wires are never all out of commission, there are times in the day when the service is taxed, and there are emergencies. When there is a fire or an aeroplane accident produces some excitement, then all rush to the telephone, and if they must wait for a minute it seems like an age. In the flood visitation of 1913, all the subscribers wanted immediate service at the same time; that's what "overloads" the system. With the automanual the service is much quicker than in the days of the hand switchboards; the subscriber should never attempt to engage Central in a personal conversation; her time belongs to all patrons; she may give you the time of day. Popular Mechanics reports an incident of a rural line that went on a strike for a sixteen-hour day. In the daylight hours the line worked to perfection; the trouble shooters worked in vain to locate the difficulty; between 9 and 10 o'clock every night the rural line went on a strike, and for eight hours there was no service; finally, the manager and a lineman started out at night looking for the trouble; when they reached the last house on the line, they were admitted by an aged occupant; the mystery was solved; his metal-rimmed spectacles were resting in electrical contact across the terminals on the telephone, where it was his habit to leave them every night. The line was on a strike because the circuit was interfered with by the spectacles.

The first underground conduits were installed in Lima in 1900, and there are almost ten miles of trench and thirty-five miles of single duct included in the underground system today; there are seventeen miles of underground cable, and more than fifty miles of the aerial system connecting the citizens of Lima and the outside world when they carry on a telephone conversation. The company probably operates the largest switchboard in the country, since all the long distance lines are connected with it. Davis J. Cable has served as president of the Lima Telephone & Telegraph Company since its organization. Mr. Metheny has been its secretary from the beginning; a visit to the exchange would be of interest to any patron. It would show that Central is a busy woman.

THE WATER SUPPLY—It is frequently said that water and fire are at once the best of friends and the worst enemies of man; a study has been made of both because of their relation to the history of Allen County. There are municipally owned water systems in Lima and

Delphos. Every town plans to have its water supply against fire emergencies; in Spencerville water power is still utilized in the grist mill there; when Mayor Jacob Sunderland was explaining the locks of the canal, he was also a guide through the grist mill and when the miller opened the flood gate, the machinery was in motion immediately. No power is more satisfactory than water. While Delphos has a self-sustaining municipal water system, in order to make it so the rates have been raised at times. As operating expenses have increased the rates have been advanced to meet them. There are drilled wells with standpipe pressure, and the water is chemically pure. Since 1872, Delphos has had water works; that was the year of the disastrous fire there. At the time of the fire they only had canal water with which to fight it. The canal water comes from the reservoir connecting St. Marys and Celina.

The Fire Fighters' Bucket Brigade needs no introduction to any community. There was a time when Lima fire protection depended upon water stored in public cisterns, the bucket brigade and volunteer fire-fighters. There are always deep water wells, and it is current report that the well in the J. C. Thompson door yard, Market and McDonel streets is the oldest well in Lima; it is excellent water. A few years ago when the owner thought to repair the well and save it as a relic of the past, it was found to be walled with boulders and in a perfect state of preservation. It dates back to the early '30s, when James McDonel located there. James Isaac McDonel, a son of the man who dug the well fell into it, and the father dropped feet foremost after him. The boulder wall is rugged enough so that he climbed out with his boy in his arms without waiting for assistance from others. It was the McDonel farm and the children were watering the cows when the boy fell into the well. "First aid" was not an economic term that long ago, but the father did the heroic thing.

In the study of wells, there was a time when "damps" was the arch enemy of well diggers. When the peach tree switch had located a water vein, the limb with which he did it never indicated the presence of the poison gas, and the well diggers took chances themselves. James Wright was perhaps the first victim of the "damps" in Lima; when being lowered in a bucket, he struck the "damps" and fell to the bottom, and it was with difficulty the body was recovered; such conditions were frequently encountered while digging wells in the early history of Allen County. While the public drinking fountain and the common communion cup are under the ban in polite society, all Spencerville drinks from a street corner well with a vent in the pump spout from which a miniature geyser issues when the thirst-driven visitor places his hand over the bottom, and the question of sanitation does not deter him.

There is a public well in Westminster that has served the community for many years. Until recently the pump was a hollowed out log with the small end down for the stock, and it was always an unfailing source of excellent water. This "trunk of a tree" pump was the pride of Westminster at the time it was thinking about annexing the Allen County courthouse. The man who digs a well or plants a tree is a public benefactor; while wells are going out of fashion, there has as yet been no substitute for trees. It is a stock story about the settler who was digging a well with a blind horse grazing near it; his wife had gone to the cabin of another settler for fire, and she remained to gossip; he had never known her to stay so long anywhere; the blind horse wore a bell so the settler could find him, even though the animal lost its way; a waggish neighbor knew of the absence of the well-digger's

wife and played a trick on him; the man in the well was also in trouble; the waggish neighbor had removed the bell from the neck of the horse and slowly approached the well, the sound of the bell indicating that the blind horse was grazing; nearer and nearer came the sound.

The man at the bottom of the well was frantic; he had worked along until he was so far from the top in throwing out dirt that he could not scale the walls alone; his wife had operated the windlass and she was gone after fire; why did she not hurry? In order to avoid what seemed like certain catastrophe, the man in the well had shouted at Dobbyn; he might "gee" or he might "haw," anything to get him away from this aperture through which he might blunder onto the well-digger; the blind horse was peacefully fighting flies under some nearby trees, oblivious of the impending danger; the man still halloed at Dobbyn, and the woman still gossiped with the neighbor woman; when the wag had punished his friend to his heart's content, he replaced the bell on the neck of the blind horse in the distance, and casually called down to the man at the bottom of the well. He was innocent of having caused him a particle of anxiety.

The rapid growth of Lima in the '70s caused enterprising citizens to agitate the question of a public water system. On March 25, 1882, the Ohio Legislature authorized the city and county to issue bonds for \$200,000, and it required \$125,000 more to complete the system, and further bonded indebtedness amounting to \$156,000 was incurred before Lima had a completed water system. There was water in the mains, February 1, 1887. There are always little discrepancies; another account says January instead of February. The Lima Progress Club functioning at that time, was back of the water works proposition. Water has always been taken from the Ottawa River. Some student of the economic situation once said: "Because the Ottawa River does not furnish sufficient water, Lima may never be a great city; it will always be a desirable residence city if it cannot furnish water for the wheels of industry."

Since in 1920 there were 1,678,753,000 gallons of water pumped by the Lima water works pumps, and this aqua pura was sold to Lima consumers for \$212,000, it would seem like water is the staff of life—that man does not live by bread alone. Fitzgerald, Richmond, Merrigold—these names have always been connected with Lima water works history. Fitzgerald and Richmond were members of the water works board, and Merrigold was brought from Columbus as construction superintendent. Thomas Fitzgerald, Richard Stone and Samuel Berry—all have been connected with the development of the system. Mr. Berry, who has passed the fourscore mark, and who works every day is the oldest continuous employe; he was working before the water was being pumped, when Ed King was the chief engineer at the new pumping station. Until January 1, 1887, Lima had private wells and public cisterns, now it has 8,000 water consumers, the supply being taken from the Ottawa River. The oil development in 1885 started expansion along different lines in the community.

As public service director, Elmer McClain is thoroughly acquainted with the Lima water works question; the two Holly engines near the front door at the station are the first pumps installed; they are junk but are retained as relics; they had a capacity of 6,000,000 gallons a day. When the next two pumps were installed their combined capacity was 12,000,000 gallons per day; one was a Snow and the other a De Laval. While the latest pump is a small one, it renders satisfactory service; when the whole pumping system is in action it throws an immense volume of water. When the Lima consumer turns a spigot and

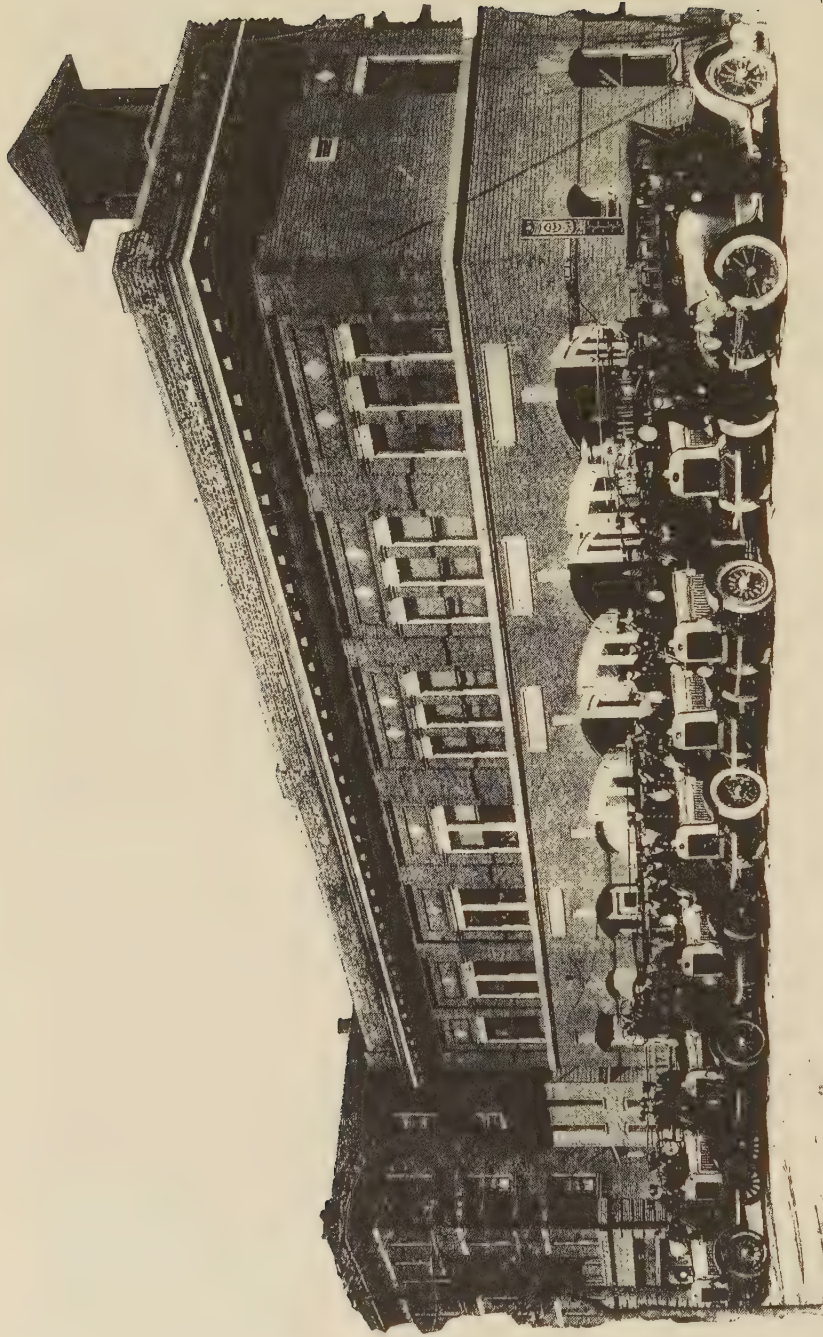
draws a glass of water, he does not comprehend all the labor involved to enable him to enjoy it. A visit to the source of supply would fill him with admiration and respect for the system. The water from the Ottawa River is held in Lima Lake, opposite the County Home, until a sediment settles from it. The original supply is pumped from the Ottawa into the lake.

Lima Lake is a broad expanse of water and here it undergoes chemical action from the rays of the sun; by the force of gravity the water leaves Lima Lake and passes into Lost Creek Lake—the billion gallon reservoir, where it undergoes further chemical action from the rays of the sun, and there is further deposit of sediment; this new storage reservoir has been completed except riprapping the upper course at the sides, and here is a system of gauging the water. The cement “stair-steps” gauge has the capacity in gallons marked on each ledge, and the men doing the work were vigilant in order that no mischievous person bent on seeing his name written in the green cement had an opportunity. When water reaches the topmost gauge, there will be 880,000,000 gallons in the new “Billion Gallon Reservoir.” The Lima water system shows some engineering feats that are only understood by seeing them.

Yes, the Lima water supply is taken from the Ottawa River, but above the city sewage and putrid sea portion of the stream; after it goes through the various processes the Lima consumer pronounces it splendid water. E. E. Smith of the Lima filtration plant reports: “The Lima filtration plant is now producing water of the highest sanitary quality, with marked improvement in appearance and taste over the former unfiltered supply; after it becomes possible to use water from the new Lost Creek reservoir—the billion gallon storage, a reduction in hardness may be expected. On December 20, 1919, the Ohio State Department of Health certified the Lima public water supply for use on common carriers in interstate commerce,” and that means pure water. Railway trains obtain their water supply while passing through the city. While the Solar Refinery obtains its water supply from its own artesian wells 300 feet in the earth, all other Lima industries use city water.

From Lima Lake the water passes into Lost Creek Lake, and by its own weight it reaches the Twin Lakes adjoining the pumping station where the sunshine still purifies it, and it is from there pumped into the filtration plant where liquid chlorine, copper sulphate and sulphate of aluminum complete the chemical process. Three or four farms lying east of Lima are now utilized as reservoirs—water storage—and before this water is turned into the city mains it undergoes the refining process already mentioned. When the raw water passes the chemical action of the filtration plant, its purity is guaranteed—they wash the water—and the valves marked affluent and effluent, mean water of different stages in purification; the sanitary engineer performs laboratory duties there. The water in bottles illustrates the different stages of sanitary perfection. Seemingly everything is taken from the water; the different aquariums are stocked with fish that come into the station through the pumps; all the varieties known to the Ottawa River are found in these aquariums. The fishery at the water works always interests visitors.

The billion gallon storage reservoir enables the department to operate the pumps when the Ottawa River is flush, and to have an immense amount of water in storage against dry weather. There are barricades in the river, and the water is pumped from behind them. In times of



LIMA FIRE DEPARTMENT—No. 1 STATION

continued drouth no water is pumped, and only the fresh water finds its way into the reservoirs. Lima Lake, which lies farthest out, occupies a tract of seventy-two acres that was purchased July 19, 1904, from the county infirmity directors. Think of 12,000,000 gallons of water being pumped into it in twenty-four hours, and think of a billion gallons of water stored in Lost Creek Lake, and the force of gravity impelling it into Twin Lakes from whence it is pumped into the station where it undergoes necessary processes, and then think of the wonderful pressure when your bath tubs are in service. The hydrant pressure in Lima is forty-five to sixty pounds to the square inch, and it is seldom there is complaint from consumers. The Lima water is one of the best resources of the community.

ALLEN COUNTY FIREFIGHTERS—As early as 1865 there was a volunteer fire department in Lima, and every town has had its fire squad almost from the beginning of its history. A scrap book made by Ezekiel Owen carries the names of David S. Fisher, T. C. P. Terrell, William Timberlake, Joseph G. Davis, John B. Lipsell, William Havil and Timothy Shroyer as members of the original volunteer department, and in an interview the late J. T. Black said he had been a member the following year. On July 4, 1866, he went with the department to Bucyrus. There was a tournament in Bucyrus, and the Lima department won in a water throwing contest. The first apparatus was Pacific Engine No. 1, and it was used for several years in Lima, it had been obtained second-hand from the fire department in Dayton. It was finally sold to Spencerville; years later it was again shown in Lima.

When a blaze was discovered in ancient Lima all shouted fire, and all armed themselves with buckets, dishpans—anything that would hold water. Lines were formed and buckets of water were passed while some pitched the furniture out of upper windows, and carefully carried the feather beds down the narrow stairways; mirrors landed in the street while cushions and pillows were gently carried to places of safety. It is said that with such meager protection fires were seldom put out and the unfortunate families rendered homeless were always sheltered by friends until they could make different arrangements. For a long time a fire was the subject of conversation, and the fellow who managed to become the wettest was the greatest hero. The first move toward an organized fire department was when the village council ordered William Andres, a local blacksmith, to put a fire clapper in the courthouse bell. This clapper cost the town \$1.87½, and when it sounded, the citizens rushed to the courthouse for information. Central was not yet on the job ready for such emergencies. In the Lima small-town days there were frequent fights as to who should sound the fire alarm.

The bell now resting in front of Memorial Hall is the first Allen County courthouse bell, and therefore it was the first fire bell in Lima. Some one was excited in sounding a fire alarm as there is a crack—an injury to the bell. While people pass it today without second thought about it, there was a time when Lima citizens vied with each other in being first to ring it. Sometimes the house burned down while they were quarreling about it. While there was no accurate fire department record in those days, the volunteer members all having other employment, whenever there was a fire alarm they all dropped their work and hurried to the scene of the conflagration. Mr. Black who related the story, exhibited an exemption certificate from road work and jury service, given him in recognition of his work as a fireman.

When the Pacific fire engine was purchased there were two engines under consideration, and it was understood that the one that had a

stream of water going over the courthouse quickest would be given the preference; the result was a tie and there was divided sympathy. The council then asked for bids, and the contract would be given the lowest bidder—the town would buy the cheapest engine. The engine submitted by Clapp and Jones was priced the lower, while most of the citizens favored the other engine; a purse was immediately started, and while the council purchased one engine, the citizens purchased the other. It was charged that the people did not support the council in its effort to save money, and thus there were two steamers in Lima from the beginning of its fire department history; one was purchased by popular subscription, and the other by the city fathers. The Pacific and the Citizens Gift were both drawn by hand, or sometimes hitched behind some passing wagon for greater speed in reaching the conflagration.

The fire was always lighted before beginning the run, but the grates would shake out when rapid speed was attained and the fire must be built again. I. H. Cunningham was captain of the coal brigade, and there were boys who always went to the fires drawing a coal cart; only Frank Boone, Lewis Cune, Arthur Smith and Marshall Thompson remain in Lima today of twenty-five boys who were always ready when there was a fire; they pulled the coal cart while the men pulled the Pacific and the Citizens Gift. When the streets were muddy, unless they could attach to a passing wagon, the volunteer fire department and the coal supply train always used the sidewalks, thereby gaining valuable time in reaching the conflagration.

There were public cisterns in Lima, those on the public square being filled from the roofs of business houses, while others were filled from filtered gutter water; these tournament displays sometimes reduced the water supply, and sometimes there were displays in order to empty the cisterns; it was desirable to have fresh water in them. The department janitor always cared for the two fire engines; in order to kindle quick fires there were always splinters soaked in oil, and there was always rivalry between those operating the Pacific and the Citizens Gift as to who was first at a fire; there was no lack of attention. The story of the fireman looking for a gas leak with a lighted candle has spent its force in Lima, as well as in other towns. The shortcut of the servant girl for a better country, through kindling a fire with coal oil is a stock story all over the country.

The volunteer fire department always attracted great crowds when throwing water for practice, and Mr. Black exhibited a trumpet—a primitive form of megaphone made of German silver, that was given the department September 28, 1865, by the Allen County Agricultural Association for an exhibition of throwing water at the county fair grounds; it was a thing of beauty in its day, and Mr. Black, who was the last member of the volunteer department, said he meant to present it to the Allen County Historical and Archeological Society, adding it to the collection of curios in Memorial Hall. Horses were first used in the Lima Fire Department in 1878, and in 1916 they were all discarded by the department; in 1890, when it became an organized department, all the volunteer firemen dropped out of the service; it was necessary to have men trained in the use of fire-fighting equipment; when the gong was sounded a stream of water must soon be playing on the blaze, and a growing city needed constant protection.

In 1872, the Lima volunteer fire fighters went to Delphos; a conflagration was sweeping the business district of the town; the Pacific No. 1 hand engine was loaded onto a flat car on the Pennsylvania and hurried to the scene; it was a terrific ride, the firemen holding the

engine on the flat car with difficulty; they had a hard workout in Delphos, Mr. Black saying the first steam engine he had ever seen came there that day from Fort Wayne; the Lima department was the first outside help that came to the rescue of Delphos. While the town was almost wiped out by the fire—sixty-eight buildings in the business section, the women of the town rallied to the situation, and they served meals to all visiting firemen; they all showed their appreciation of the assistance. There are now three paid firemen in Delphos—two always on duty, and one to relieve them. There are twenty-five volunteer firemen and with a fire truck they render effective service; the same situation prevails in Bluffton and Spencerville.

There has been an organized department in Lima since 1890, and since 1893 there have been paid firemen always on duty. In the interim between the volunteer and the paid department, there were the Minute Men, who were always paid for each fire—paid for actual service. When the paid service was first installed in Lima, two drivers, John Maurer and Albert Coates, were paid for their time, and C. V. Eyster was the first fireman on full pay; he had been a volunteer fireman in and out of the service, but since March 1, 1895, Mr. Eyster has been in continuous service. On March 1, 1920, he had been twenty-five years in the service and is eligible to retire on a pension; while he is an able-bodied man, Mr. Eyster does not care to claim his pension. Both the drivers, John Maurer and Albert Coates, were advanced to the position of fire chief, and both retired on pensions. Mr. Coates is dead and Mr. Maurer lives on a farm in Logan County.

In 1889, Fire Chief John C. Mack entered the service as a volunteer fire fighter, and since March 6, 1912, he has been chief of the department. There are forty men in the Lima fire department, including Chief Mack and Assistant Chief Eyster; there are six fire stations and accurate record is now kept of all fires. Lieutenant B. F. Garrigus as secretary to Chief Mack attends to it. There have been some heavy losses, the heaviest of all being April 24, 1918, when the Lake Erie & Western Railroad shops were destroyed, entailing an \$800,000 loss, and the fire hardest to subdue was September 12, 1920, when the Leader store went up in flames. The loss was in excess of \$215,000, and the crowd was unmanageable that day; while an area was cut off by ropes, people constantly endangered their lives by crowding too close to the firemen.

The most disastrous fires in the history of Allen County have been the conflagration that swept Delphos in 1872, and May 22, 1874; the Lima Flax Bagging Mill with a loss of \$18,000; July 13, 1882, East & Lewis Flour Mill, loss \$75,000; January 10, 1886, Hopkins & Gordon Flour Mill, \$40,000; November 17, 1886, Schultheis Tannery, \$26,000; January 18, 1888, Lima Car Shops, \$80,000; September 19, 1888, Dayton & Michigan Railroad Shops, \$70,000; September 6, 1889, Lafayette Car Works, \$100,000; October 6, 1891, Holmes Block and Times-Democrat office, \$45,000; January 12, 1895, street car barns, \$20,000; August 22, 1896, C., H. & D. Railroad Shops, \$52,000; December 24, 1898, Cambridge Hotel, \$18,000; January 26, 1899, American Straw Board Company, \$62,000; February 13, 1899, Newson, Bond Company, furniture house, \$50,000; May 5, 1901, Watson Grocery Company, \$40,000; February 23, 1902, Lima Steel Works, \$40,000; December 11, 1902, Banta Candy Factory, \$30,000; November 19, 1903, Lima Daily News, \$40,000; November 29, 1903, Purtscher Block, \$50,000; February 1, 1904, J. D. S. Nealy residence, \$10,000; February 3, 1904, Heiston, Hoover, Overy Candy Company, \$12,000; December 23, 1908, Morri-

son Livery Barn and others, \$60,000; April 19, 1909, Musser Livery Barn and others, \$30,000; February 22, 1911, Pangle Livery Barn, \$30,000; March 2, 1911, Uhlen Hotel, \$30,000; March 5, 1912, Monroe Manufacturing Company and others, \$25,000; December 25, 1912, Grosjean Shoe Company, \$10,400; July 11, 1913, Curtis Livery Barn and others, \$45,000; May 12, 1916, Prism Gas Engine Works, \$18,500; August 16, 1916, Eaggy Storage House and others, \$34,000; January 19, 1917, Lima Clay Products Company, \$12,000, with the Lake Erie & Western shops the following year, and May 21, 1919, the Metropolitan Block, \$16,850, winding up with the Leader Store as among the most disastrous fires.

When the volunteer service was merged into the paid department, no effort was spared in the way of up-to-date equipment—the best available in men, machinery and horses; at one time when there were twenty-one head of fine horses, they were the pride of the department. People always stopped to watch the horses when they were running to a fire; they were splendid animals with human attributes; the removal of the horse was the removal of the poetry from the Lima Fire Department; the horses came into the department in 1878, and in 1916 they went out of it. The Lima Fire Department was motorized March 1, 1916, and the Gramm-Bernstein truck is used, thoroughly modern equipment. While the chief's car and a full line of equipment is kept at Station No. 1, where the entire department is shown in the photograph, there is equipment in all of the stations. Three departments always respond to an alarm, and No. 1 goes to all fires. Since automobiles are so common, no general alarms are given to the public; the firemen must have the right of way in the streets, and foolhardy chauffeurs were always blocking their progress. The only safety lies in suppressing the information while the department is en route to a conflagration.

When the motor-drawn equipment was installed, many Lima fire horses went on the market; some of them are still used in the public service department, and when a fire alarm is heard it is with difficulty they are restrained from responding, although drawing street cleaning apparatus; a fire department horse never forgets about it. A splendid team of dapple grays—Dick and Dock—was sold to a farmer and when the dinner bell rang they escaped with the plow, and went to the fire which happened to be in the kitchen range; a fine bay-matched team was sold to a Kenton liveryman whose barn was later burned with forty horses in it, the Lima horses being the only ones rescued because they were used to fires and were easily led from the burning building; when harness is thrown on a frantic horse it will sometimes leave a burning building; it was always of interest to strangers to see the well-trained horses respond when a fire alarm was given, although sometimes it only meant their accustomed drill before they were given their oats. While efficiency is the watchword, the passing of the horse was the removal of most of the sentiment from the fire department—the men are there yet, but it is a matter of choice with them—the horses never forgot it.

GAS—ARTIFICIAL AND NATURAL

It was in 1870 that Dr. Samuel A. Baxter, Calvin S. Price and Theodore Mayo installed an artificial gas plant in Lima; it was a successful business enterprise, and they extended the service from time to time, supplying the growing community; it was used for domestic purposes and for lighting and was a satisfactory business enterprise until 1888, when natural gas was brought to Lima from the St. Mary's gas

territory. The natural gas in Lima meant new pipe lines and installation of service; it was never furnished through the artificial gas lines, and it meant that Lima was a city of trenches again. When B. C. Faurot began prospecting in Lima with a deep well on the Lima Paper Mill site, it was for water, natural gas or oil—but Lima was never a profitable natural gas center. Samuel Murdock of Lafayette, Indiana, invested his money in the proposition when natural gas was brought from St. Mary's to Lima. In a short time nature's own fuel was brought from the Indiana gas territory, but in 1900 the local capital—especially the Baxter money, was withdrawn and while there is now both artificial and natural gas used in Lima, it has been a most uncertain, unsatisfactory commodity.

The Lima Gas Light Company of the early '70s had the confidence of the community; since then the whole thing has been shrouded in uncertainty; while the Baxter name is still known in the community, some of those early local enterprising citizens are no longer represented by kith or kin in the community; it is said that Brice Hall on the campus of Miami University at Oxford is in commemoration of C. S. Brice. Miami University was his Alma Mater. The present-day Lima Gas Company has been heralded to the world through the local press because of unsatisfactory service; a statement given out at the office is that since 1911, the company has secured its commodity through its contract with Medina Gas and Fuel Company from Medina, Ashland and other counties; when there is an abundance of natural gas consumers are fortunate, but when there is a shortage the whole community is in distress. Since 1915, the annual consumption of natural gas has decreased because of this uncertainty. In December, 1920, the Lima Gas Company had 10,689 natural gas contracts and 987 contracts for artificial gas—some Lima homes never having been wired for electricity.

Most Lima homes aside from the most modern ones have both artificial and natural gas pipes in them, and there is a three-way valve attachment by which natural gas consumers may switch the service to the artificial line in an emergency; the company thus seeks to protect its patrons; while it is the most economical fuel, the natural gas supply is about exhausted, and the three-way valve is the solution of the difficulty; gas is an economic luxury, and the company does what it can to perpetuate the service. While homes were once heated with natural gas, consumers are now asked to limit the use of natural gas to kitchen ranges, and to the bathroom hot water service. Indifferent consumers take advantage of the situation and work a hardship on all. While the newspapers have given much attention to the gas question, Frank L. Pringle in charge of the local office exhibits scrap books made up from newspaper clippings covering the years the company has been in the Lima field, and a study of the headlines indicates a variety of information.

Mr. Pringle says he can prove anything at all by the clippings from local newspapers; he stands between the consumer and the hole in the ground in some distant field, through which natural gas reaches Lima; he knows all about "creature complaints." He knows all about newspaper criticism; the natural gas supply business is one in which "keep sweet" requires the exercise of Christian virtue. In 1915, the controlling interest of the Lima Natural Gas Company passed from the hands of the Indiana Lighting Company to the Northern Indiana Gas and Electric Company; it is said the Lima Artificial Gas and Lighting Company has never been self-sustaining, but some day when natural gas has failed it will be placed on a profitable basis of local manufacture.

Emmett R. Curtin, Sr., is president and general manager of the company; while it may all be construed as propaganda, Mr. Pringle seemed most conscientious in giving out the above information.

On the subject of utilities, the following is gleaned from a gas company periodical: "No town can grow into a city nor small city develop into a larger community, unless the owners of public utilities are allowed to make a reasonable profit on their investment; the public will not buy stock and bonds in any utility that does not return a profit on the money; as a town grows, more capital is in requisition to meet the growing demands, and the utilities company wants an opportunity to expand and protect its interests. Fair play and fair pay both enter into utilities; capital invested must have opportunities for returns or the investors withdraw it."

LIMA ELECTRIC SERVICE

The Lima Light and Power Company is subsidiary to the Ohio Electric Company; it has a power station in Lima and manufactures current for public use; it furnishes domestic and industrial service; it is hard to separate the Lima Light and Power Company from its parent company, the Ohio Electric Company, which has three large plants with power stations in other towns, operating its 600 miles of electric railway system, supplying current in many towns. It has functioned in Lima since 1901, and is still adding to the number of its patrons; while it now lights 9,000 homes, there are some old houses in Lima that are not wired for electricity. It was in 1883 that B. C. Faurot installed the first electric light manufacturing plant adjacent to the Faurot Theater; since that time there have been numerous improvements in the electric service. The old arc lights were installed everywhere, and a man went around each day and trimmed them; he used a stepladder and he was welcome in all the stores as the carbons must be changed to insure light again that evening.

While a carbon was supposed to burn 100 hours, the light man made his rounds every twenty-four hours, cleaning and caring for the arcs. In time came the incandescent light—push the button and flood the home with light—rooms lighter than mid-day, and recently has come the boulevard lighting system downtown in Lima, and extension promised in the near future. The arc lights on downtown streets are to be removed to outlying districts, and while farm lighting is under consideration it has not yet been attempted in Allen County. The domestic service is much appreciated—electric lights, irons, washers, cookers, toasters, sweepers—everything done by electric process. While the Ohio Electric Company furnishes current in Lima, the Western Ohio Electric Railway connecting Findlay and Piqua with Lima, secures its current from St. Mary's. A recent newspaper item says that the boulevard lighting system will be extended to serve twenty-five squares in the heart of Lima, at an expense of \$180,000, those owning property thus benefitted having ten years in which to pay for the improvement.

While the public service director deals with all utilities, there are only 107 acres of municipally owned parks in Lima—Faurot and Lincoln parks, McCullough Lake Park, McBeth Park and Hover Park being private properties, but sewers, sidewalks and street improvements claim much attention. It is announced that plans for a "million dollar" intersecting sewer system and purification plant are being drawn, and the stench may thus be removed from the Ottawa River—a pleasant prospect for all. A few landlords and coal dealers have been before

the fair price commission, and profiteers have received their meed of attention.

The Lima Sealer of Weights and Measures housed in the Central Market is a public utility; the market house was built in 1902, and while not as many gardeners meet their patrons there as is desirable, the Grocers' Association having combined against it, there are always some Lima patrons attend market. Market Master J. W. Sherfey is also in charge of weights and measures in Lima, and he may order any local dealer to weigh on the market scales as a test of his honesty. Mr. Sherfey does not have much difficulty with short weights and measures. There is market every Tuesday and Thursday morning and all day on Saturday.

LIMA POLICE DEPARTMENT

Aside from the chief, the police department is under civil service; when the commission form of government is installed in 1922, it will not change police requirements. George Landfair and Charles Billsten are the two Lima policemen who have been longest in the service; after twenty-five years a policeman is pensioned but as yet none have attained to it. While police chiefs do not remain long in the service—do not like it, O. J. Roush has served four years; there are thirty-two men in the department; there are four plain clothes men, and it is optional with the chief whether he wear plain clothes or appear in uniform; the uniform is being discarded because it puts criminals on their guard, and the officer is at a disadvantage. The "city's finest" seems to be in popular favor in Lima. The Public Service Director must turn his attention to many things.

CHAPTER XXXIX

CIVIC CLUBS, CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATIONS AND SECRET ORDERS

While the Allen County Historical and Archaeological Society already has been mentioned in the chapter on Marking the Trails, it is within the province of this society to keep tab on all other phases of social development. Since special provision has been made for housing it in the Allen County Memorial Building, it seems fitting at this stage to relate how this great community center became an Allen County possibility. While the Historical Society is the only one sheltered there, aside from some of the patriotic societies, all civic organizations sometimes function there.

In the chapter on theaters is mention of the different community centers that registered the growth and development of the community, but ever and anon there were times when auditorium advantages were inadequate, and one night when a crowd came from out of town to attend an Esteddfod in Lima, and numbers of persons were turned away because of lack of accommodations, F. E. Harman suggested to D. J. Cable that Lima must make some provision for such emergencies; the whole town realized the need of a larger auditorium than was afforded by any local church or theater. While Mr. Harman and Mr. Cable were discussing the question, Col. B. M. Moulton came to the rescue with a suggestion; the way for Lima to secure a hall large enough to accommodate all Allen County was through taxation; let the entire county pay for it. Colonel Moulton cited the community to what had been accomplished in Cincinnati by Hamilton County, and Mr. Harman at once entered into correspondence with the Cincinnati authorities relative to it.

It was in 1906 that the agitation began, and since Lima was to entertain the Ohio Grand Army of the Republic at its 1908 meeting, there was ground work laid immediately to secure the Allen County Memorial Hall, and it was one gala June day when the Grand Army of the Republic dedicated it. The Allen County Commissioners' Records for several months prior to that time tell the whole story. The Memorial Hall stands on property bought by Dr. William Cunningham from Allen County at an early lot sale in Lima, the entire quarter square being purchased for \$36.75 at auction; it remained Cunningham property until the time came when Allen County required it again. Doctor Cunningham has gone down in history as Lima's first physician; the Cunningham well is still in the basement of the building, and members of the family who were reared on this quarter-square still live in Lima—Harold Cunningham, president of the Historical Society, being a son of T. E. Cunningham and a grandson of Doctor Cunningham. The casual visitor will note the following tablets commemorating those who had to do with it; the Allen County Board of Commissioners; S. Wesley Wright, chairman; Alex L. Conrad, Charles W. Johnston, and Harry N. Lamberton, clerk; Dawson & McLaughlin, architects, and John Svelger, contractor. The building committee tablet: Dr. Samuel A. Baxter, chairman; Charles F. Donze, first secretary and second chairman; Rolla A. McKinney, second secretary; Dr. Richard E. Jones, Theodore E. Kempker, George A. Heffner and McDougall Emmitt,

assistant secretary. There is a sort of Ben Adhem's Dream side to the story—since Mr. Harman suggested it, his "name leads all the rest."

Chamber of Commerce: It was along in the '70s when the leading business men organized the Lima Board of Trade, and through its influence attempted to build up the community. On March 28, 1905, it merged with the Lima Progress Club and for a time it functioned as a community builder. In 1914, the Progress Club seemed to have served its day and generation, and it yielded supremacy to the Chamber of Commerce now occupying a suite of rooms in the Lima Business College block. When the data was obtained, George E. Bayley was president; R. B. Dunn, vice-president; Austin Potter, treasurer, and Irving B. Lincoln, secretary. Quoting its president: "The Chamber of Commerce embraces all subordinate civic and business organizations; it fosters and encourages everything that is good for Lima; the modern Chamber of Commerce demands enlightened unselfishness from its members; the object is to promote the commercial and industrial interests—the public welfare of the city; such an organization must be composed of men from all parties and opinions; men of different commercial beliefs and who have different interests in the community." In accord with the above is a published statement: "In Lima the doors of industry are open to all workers irrespective of their connection with any organization."

In the Constitution and By-Laws of the Lima Chamber of Commerce is the statement: "The objects shall be to promote the economic, civic and social welfare of the people of Lima and vicinity; all persons who sympathize with these objects shall be eligible to membership," and thus community building is within the reach of all. The Lima Lodge of Elks thus defines a booster: "Boosters are the elect, the chosen people of creation, inspired by genius and optimism, who foresee golden opportunity obscured from the vision of others, organize mental and physical resource, and mould them into a constructive plan of operation." In some communities there are "knockers," and they are advised to build something. In the main the Chamber of Commerce is made up of business men: "The business man knows the weakness of propositions, the danger signs, the failings of men; he knows how much statements should be discounted, and herein lies his value to the world." Someone has said: "Of living creatures, business men are nearest sane; their philosophy is as accurate as their multiplication table."

The Lima Club: As sort of an older brother to other civic organizations is the Lima Club, organized October 22, 1894, with 100 as its membership limit; the objects of the club are to promote social intercourse among its members, and to advance the interests of the city. It admits both resident and non-resident members, the resident membership later being limited to 400, and being made up of leading men; this club frequently takes the initiative in community movements; the Ohio Steel Works and the State Hospital are both credited to the activities of the Lima Club; its first home was the Baxter property on the site of the New Argonne Hotel; when the lease expired the Faurot-Argus home site was acquired and with the improvements the property represents an investment of \$100,000, and the Lima Club affords a social center for all the members; its stuccoed brick house is one of the beauty spots, and with its amusement and dining room facilities, it affords every advantage. A board has the management of the affairs of the club, and any member may introduce strangers for whose conduct he is held responsible, and such may be entitled to club privileges for ten days; such names are entered in a book provided for such purposes; there are by-laws and rules governing the club members.

Lima Merchants' Association: In 1915, the old Lima Business Men's Association was merged into the Lima Merchants' Association, with A. C. CaJacob its president; the old association had functioned since 1900, the original purpose being to unite all the business interests of the community; it is entirely in harmony with the Lima Chamber of Commerce. The one man paid by the association is the office manager, J. E. Morton; he is credit man for all the members, and through him many collections are made; the office manager has an oversight of all advertising, and he promotes kindly competition. The association combines against outside mail-order houses, and it has its influence in municipal affairs; it had much to do with securing the boulevard lighting system in Lima. When people coming from other towns ask for credit, their reputation follows them through its co-operation with similar organizations there; if a man has defaulted his creditors somewhere else Lima merchants soon know about it. The Lima Merchants' Association has promoted suburban days every Wednesday, and advertisers offer special bargains; the dollar day sales are twice each year. The association exercises protective measures for both merchants and buyers.

While Lima is not a wholesale center, there are jobbers in fruits, produce, meats and groceries; it stands on the threshold of a new era in its industrial and civic development; it is a city with a social atmosphere, a civic conscience, well kept homes, scenic beauty and industrial enterprise; the energy and progress of the city has won for it the slogan: "Lima leads," said to be originated by members of the Lima Advertising Club of which Maurice Rosenbloom is president; this was a pre-war organization which disintegrated because of the absence of its leaders, but in May, 1920, it was reorganized and is functioning again. Its membership is limited to those engaged in the advertising business, and it is affiliated with the Associated Advertising Clubs of the world. Its slogan: "Lima leads," has been adopted by the city administration, and the city is unique in its field of opportunity—no formidable rival of its size in the same commercial zone at all.

Lima Rotary Club: The Lima Rotary Club numbering 150 members, was organized January 19, 1915, and it holds Monday luncheon meetings. The membership committee is known only to its president and secretary; names are proposed for membership and the committee decides upon them. The 1920 president, Ralph W. Austin, and secretary-treasurer, LeRoy S. Galvin; the purpose of the Rotarian Club—service to others. It is altruistic, and has financed the Boy Scouts, and has had charge of the Lima War Gardens for three years; there are 1,100 such gardens; the thrift spirit is fostered, and people are encouraged to help themselves. The Rotary Club has just established a \$5,000 fund for the benefit of crippled children in need of surgical or medical attention. The Gridiron Club is subsidiary to the Rotary Club, starting with twenty members.

In a recent newspaper communication Lima Beane said to the Rotarians: "Despite the fact that in the distribution of charity, it is your desire that the 'right hand know not what the left hand doeth,' I'm going to violate your rule against parading good deeds, and tell my public something about what you did on Christmas day. One hundred and fifty families in this good city of ours who would not otherwise have had an opportunity to experience the joys of Yuletide, were made happy by you big-hearted men, sending out baskets of supplies for the day, with dainties and toys for the children; the 600 children in the 150 homes you visited will never forget you. I heartily approve of the plan you adopted, each member being assigned to a particular

family, to bring into their home Christmas cheer; the idea is a splendid one." The Rotary Club is widespread as a civic organization; the Lima branch is one of many.

Lima Kiwanis Club: While the International Kiwanis Club was organized in 1913, it was in May, 1919, that the Lima Kiwanis Club came into existence. There are 375 Kiwanis clubs in the United States with a membership of 40,000; it is a welfare organization—sells the soul of the city to its members, and the organization is growing rapidly; there are twenty-eight Kiwanis clubs in Ohio, and Indiana stands second with twenty-seven clubs. Lima has a membership of 175, and the Kiwanis Club motto: "We build." The Lima club holds weekly noonday luncheons on Tuesdays; it always has speakers of ability and current topics are under consideration. As in the Rotary Club, only one member is admitted representing one line of business or profession; in this way the membership does not become unwieldy, and it is varied in its community representation. Walter Jackson is president of the Lima Kiwanis Club, and its membership supports all community welfare efforts. "A Kiwanis Club without an objective is like a ship without a rudder; never in the history of the Kiwanis movement has any club which was working on any real job had any club problems." The Lima Kiwanis club is "on the job."

The Lions Club: The Lions Club is the most recent civic organization in Lima; its charter bears the date, November 12, 1920, and since it is part of an International Association, there is a central power to direct and protect it; the membership is limited to one man from each business or professional classification, otherwise there being no number limitation; meetings are held each Wednesday noon with a luncheon, and some vital subject under consideration; the object is to advance the cause of worthy community movements. R. E. Ashley is the Lions Club president. There were seventeen clubs in Ohio when the Lima club was given its charter. Lionism is another name for opportunity; it is a name that stands for character; the strength of the lion is its symbol; it is nonpolitical, nonsectarian and is composed of representative men. "Each unit of the International Association has the help and co-operation of all the other units. Lionism promotes the principles of good government and good citizenship; it takes an active interest in the civic, commercial, social and moral welfare of the community." This is the day of organization and throughout the United States, men are coming together in club groups for comradeship, and for community welfare. Lima is abreast of the rest of the world with civic organizations.

Shawnee Country Club: A disastrous fire in 1917 explains the lack of information as to the time of the organization of the Shawnee Country Club "several years ago." The club has acquired the ownership of 100 acres of land and has leased a forty-acre tract adjoining it, and has one good golf course with others under consideration. Its purpose is social and recreative, and the membership is limited to 250 men and 300 women. In 1917, just after a series of dedicatory events in connection with the newly remodeled club house, there was a disastrous fire; the whole structure lay in ashes and there were no explanations. A stuccoed brick structure arose from the ruins having dance floors and banquet halls, and the members entertain on whatever scale suits their requirements; there are big parties and there are small dinners given there. The Shawnee Club is not open in winter, and many of the Country Club members also hold membership in the Lima Club because of the winter social advantages. Both the Shawnee Country and the

Lima Club members are active in the Rotary, Kiwanis and Lion clubs. In the summer of 1920, a disastrous windstorm swept the vicinity of the Shawnee Country Club, destroying seventy of the most beautiful trees; an elm that had stood the storms of many winters was demolished; it stood near the club house, and the house was uninjured in the storm; it seems that the tree attracted the electrical current and saved the house.

Lima Locomotive Club: As its name suggests, the Lima Locomotive Club membership is limited to the men and their families who are employed at the locomotive factory. It is a social center for 350 members; only employes, their mothers, wives, sisters, daughters or sweethearts are included in the club's hospitality; the club was organized in 1915 as an amusement and recreational center. All the Lima civic and social clubs attract outside members, and Bluffton, Delphos and Spencerville have their community welfare organizations. The Knights of Columbus recreation building has been elsewhere mentioned, and the Lima Young Men's and Young Women's Christian associations function in a similar way in the community. The secret orders also have social and recreational features. A good physique is an economic necessity. There are billiard tables and bowling alleys in many places; in some communities the churches supply such requirements—anything to hold the attention. Every welfare organization recognizes the athletic side of human development. A good animal is an economic necessity, collateral on any market.

Lima Young Men's Christian Association: Again the statement that the '70s were eventful years; the reconstruction period after the Civil war meant much to the United States, and now the whole world is entering upon a period of reconstruction—a new civilization. No definite date is established, but in the eventful '70s, a number of Lima business men and Christian gentlemen effected a Young Men's Christian Association organization, with J. R. Hughes as president; a fund of \$500 was subscribed and reading rooms supplied with current periodicals were opened on the second floor in a public square business block. H. Parman was secretary of the first Young Men's Christian Association, and among the active promoters were: R. K. Darling, A. M. Metheany, G. W. Walker, Ira Longworth, D. S. Cross, B. F. Davis, D. Newell and many others; however, from lack of leadership the association only lasted a few years. "Everybody's business is nobody's business," and for a few years Lima had no Young Men's Christian Association at all.

On November 7, 1887, under the leadership of Rev. Fred Bell, who was a Disciple minister, there was an attempt at resuscitation, but there was nothing left and a new organization was necessary. About 125 members were secured, and meetings were held in the Collins Block; in the fall of 1888, there was an influx of new members, and an era of prosperity followed—everybody co-operating, and in 1890 the high tide of interest was reached; at this time the Rev. C. H. Yatman directed the community efforts; he was an evangelist, however, and only a temporary leader. In 1894, a twenty-four-room Young Men's Christian Association building was opened to the use of local young men as a rendezvous; it occupied the site of the Blum store at West Market and Elizabeth streets; the community thought it had taken care of the needs of the Lima Young Men's Christian Association for many years; it would be the social and religious center while the men who promoted it were spared to live in the world; however, Lima was a growing community.

While the Young Men's Christian Association was located on Market Street, Robert J. Plate was elected president of the organization, and associated with him was Frank Eberhart as secretary; the time came when the building was inadequate for the needs of the association. The Market street property was sold for \$50,000, and the present location at West and Spring streets was chosen; it was necessary to raise more money. W. C. Williams succeeded Mr. Eberhart as secretary, and he remained with Mr. Plate through the period of transition—sale of one property and purchase of another. On May 2, 1910, a campaign was launched to secure \$125,000 in addition to the money arising from the sale of the Market street property, giving to the association \$175,000 with which to establish itself again. The association directors enlisted 250 Lima business men who recognized the civic need, the purpose: "For efficient manhood; an open door of opportunity; a Lima enterprise for Lima's upbuilding," and recognizing the further fact: "The city that does not regard its young men as its largest asset, is apt to find them its heaviest liability."

Those who conducted the different war chest drives in connection with the World war, recognize the advantages of training as the men who raised the Young Men's Christian Association budget all performed effective service; it is the accepted way to accomplish any community enterprise—an every member canvass, and not a man is missed in carrying the white man's community burden. A line from the foreword of the Young Men's Christian Association booklet: "This building stands today as a monument to the generosity of Lima's citizens, 3,300 of whom in May, 1916, pledged \$130,000 for the project; the members of the building committee have performed their task with splendid fidelity, and Lima is justly proud of the finished product; it will be a builder of morale for the whole city."

Although the country became involved in the World war while the Young Men's Christian Association building was in process, and the committee faced the most difficult building conditions in a generation, everything is finished as planned and since September 1, 1920, with Louis C. Bradshaw as general secretary the organization is expanding in every direction; it is pushing along in all lines of development. Mr. Bradshaw was overseas in Young Men's Christian Association service, and many young men now living in the building also had overseas adventure. The corner stone from the old building—1894, To God from Man, has been utilized in the southwest corner foundation wall, and in the southeast corner bearing the date 1917, is the effective triangle: Spirit, Mind, Body, and the Bible open at the Book of John, XVII, 21—the text illuminating the whole thing; read it.

Including the lot, the building and the necessary equipment, the Young Men's Christian Association represents a \$200,000 investment; including the basement there are seven stories at the front, with four stories at the rear; the basement contains the mechanical equipment, bowling alleys, billiard rooms and cafeteria. The main floor includes the lobby and the executive offices; the shower baths and swimming pool are on this floor. A visit to the Young Men's Christian Association will convince anyone that it is well arranged and serves an excellent purpose. There are living accommodations for almost 100 young men; there is always a waiting list of applicants. The transition period while without a building caused all to appreciate the new structure. All floors are connected with an Otis automatic elevator, and the top story is just as desirable as any rooms in the building; the splendidly furnished lobbies provide a social rendezvous where young men meet

their friends; however, the building is not the Young Men's Christian Association. "While much good was done, in the old building, the new quarters give a vastly greater opportunity."

Lima Young Woman's Christian Association: The Lima Young Woman's Christian Association was organized November 25, 1919, and from the beginning Mrs. D. J. Cable has been its president; Miss Viola May Johnson, the general secretary, has as her motto: Pray, plan, push, and since she is an enthusiastic woman her motto seems to be useful. The Young Woman's Christian Association is a later manifestation of the spirit that actuated the formation of the Business Woman's Club in 1909, when the Ohio Federation of Clubs met in Lima. The Business Woman's Club which was effective for about ten years suggested to the minds of all that it was made up from women of the business world; its purpose was the spiritual, mental, moral and physical uplift of the women and girls in the community. The Business Woman's Club paved the way for the Social Service Club that was finally merged into the Lima Young Woman's Christian Association.

On Thanksgiving day, A. D. 1920, the Lima Young Woman's Christian Association celebrated its first anniversary, and "something doing every day" was the history of Thanksgiving week, a health pageant staged in Memorial Hall being one of the features; it was under the supervision of the physical director, Miss Mary Garford. The Y. W. has met with as much encouragement from the community as was given the Y. M. in its beginning, and it has made satisfactory growth; it is not an over-night prodigy, growing as it did out of the Social Service Club, and at its rooms in the Metropolitan Block there are reading and rest rooms—a social center for many young women. The place had been opened as a Recreation Center under the auspices of the War Work Council of the National Young Woman's Christian Association, and when the war ended it was simply merged into the Lima Chapter Young Woman's Christian Association and the community welcomed it.

The Lima Young Woman's Christian Association has already acquired a building site adjoining the Christ Episcopal Church on North West Street, and there is an income from it as there are three tenant houses on it. When the time comes the association will ask the community for money; it is ambitious to have a suitable building as its recreation center; it is said there are more than 3,000 self-supporting women and girls in Lima, and already 1,500 wholesome meals are served each week at the rooms of the association; more than 200 girls are enrolled in the educational classes, and 300 girls visit the rest rooms every day. There is entire harmony between the Young Men's Christian Association and the Young Woman's Christian Association in Lima, and the Knights of Columbus Recreation Center performs similar service. Miss Johnson is a woman equal to the requirements, and the following quotation explains her versatility: "She does everything from being an electrician to conducting funeral services."

SECRET SOCIETIES

It seems that Allen County citizens did not find time for secret orders until about the middle of the Nineteenth Century; while the lodge divides honors with the church today, it did not start with the churches; the Methodists, Presbyterians and Baptists being early. The settlers were busy keeping the wolf from the door—both in a figurative and literal sense, and it may be said they were fraternal since they always responded to the needs of others—and that is the foundation purpose of most secret societies. All the Allen County towns have their quotas of

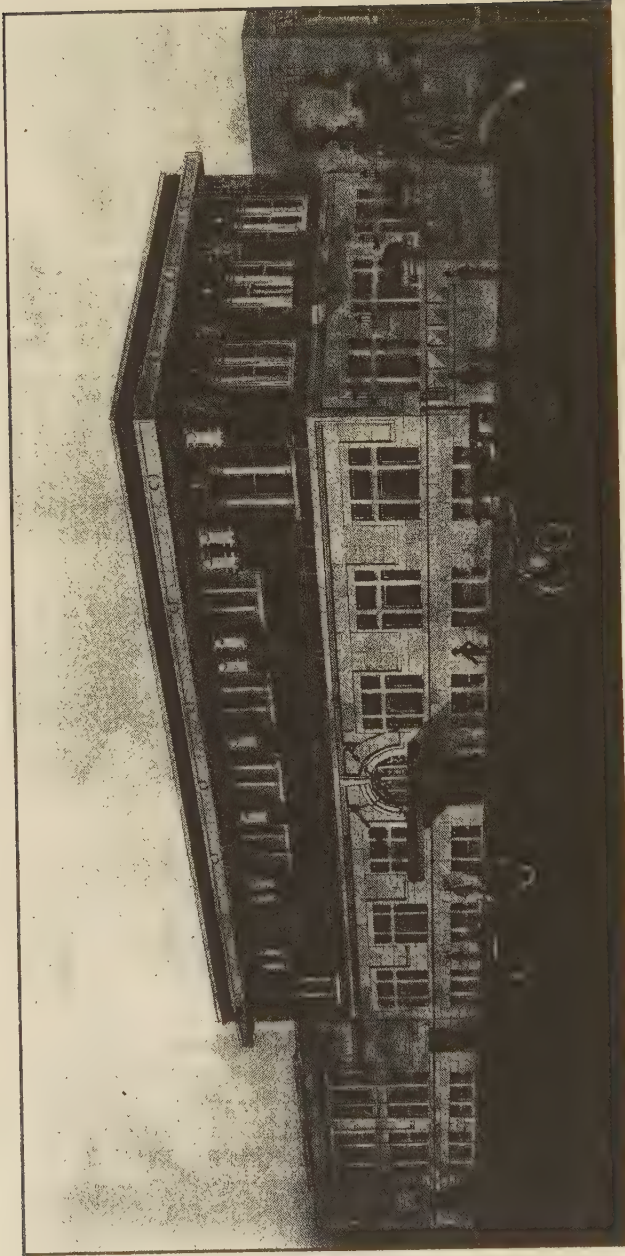
both churches and lodges, and some who live in other towns affiliate with Lima lodges.

Allen Lodge Independent Order of Odd Fellows No. 223 of Lima was organized April 12, 1853; its charter members: Charles Bloom, Eli Bond, J. J. Knox, D. S. Taylor, Samuel Ebersole, William Gibbs and A. R. Kincaid, and the first persons initiated by the lodge were: John Lenhart and George Cole. Since such orders promote fellowship and brotherly love, their membership increased rapidly. Allen Lodge suffered property loss in 1866, amounting to \$3,000 from adding a second story on a business house which was blown off in a storm; it rented different halls and other lodges were instituted from it. Delphos, Bluffton and Spencerville all have Independent Order of Odd Fellows lodges, and there are other Lima lodges. Other Independent Order of Odd Fellows organizations in Allen County are: Lima Encampment, Ohio Encampment, Canton Orion, Patriarchs Militant and the Daughters of Rebekah; wherever there are Odd Fellows there are Rebekahs.

Free and Accepted Masons—It was January 1, 1851, that Lima Lodge No. 205 Free and Accepted Masons was organized with Orrin Curtis, Seth W. Washburn, Samuel A. Baxter, Thomas K. Jacobs, John H. Meily and others present, and those enumerated all occupying official positions. David H. Anderson, Zeno Bates and Phineas Edgecomb were also charter members. On May 5, 1851, occurred the first Masonic funeral, that of Ezekiel Hover; in June the order buried a cholera victim, Edmund S. Linn. It is related that the Lima Lodge of Masons and their wives did much to alleviate suffering from the scourge of cholera sweeping the community. When the Masonic lodge room was first carpeted, Mr. Edgecomb, who lived ten miles from town, was tyler—custodian of the building, and in order to save mud from the carpet he required all members to enter the sacred precincts in their stocking feet; since he only received twenty-five cents a week for his service, it is little wonder he made the requirements as light as possible; there has seldom been a time when this lodge was unable to hold a meeting from want of a quorum in attendance; the members have been faithful and the lodge has a fine property at High and Elizabeth streets. The Garrett Wykoff lodge was organized July 28, 1900, and its charter was granted October 25, the Century year; it was named in honor of a worthy Mason. Lima Chapter Royal Arch Masons was organized March 27, 1852, and its charter was granted October 21, the same year; Lima Council No. 20, Royal and Select Masters, was organized May 31, 1854, and Shawnee Commandery No. 14, Knights Templar, organized November 14, 1855, received its charter October 15, 1857; there are Masonic lodges in Delphos, Bluffton, Spencerville and Lafayette.

Trinity Chapter Order Eastern Star—wives, daughters and sisters of Masons, received its charter October 28, 1893, and it is an active chapter. The lodge has had a migratory history; it owned property, the old Masonic Building, High and Main streets, and later the Lima Masonic Hall Company, shares limited to members of the order, was capitalized at \$50,000, some of the members taking many of the \$10 shares; ground was broken in 1900, and July 18, Past Grand Master Nelson Williams of Hamilton officiated at the ceremony of laying the corner stone. The Masonic Temple is always shown to visitors as a monument to Lima Masonry. There are six floors, the lodge using the four upper stories; there are banquet and amusement rooms, and the order is a wealthy organization. As a community center it is limited to members.

Knights of Pythias—The Lima Lodge Knights of Pythias was organized July 27, 1875; among the charter members: Walter B. Richie, H. H. Cole, J. C. Edmiston, J. W. Sullivan, James Harley, Henry G.



LIMA LODGE NO. 54, B. P. O. ELKS

Hadsell, Elton G. Metheany, Thomas Gillespie, W. W. McCormick and J. C. Musser; J. F. Hauenstein and J. N. Hutchinson were early members. In 1881 the Uniform Rank was organized and W. B. Ritchie of Lima helped revise the ritual which was adopted in 1892, by the Supreme Lodge; he worked two years on the ritual. On December 9, 1889, Justus H. Rathbone who founded the order Knights of Pythias was a guest in the Lima House where he died; he suffered from a carbuncle and local doctors were unable to relieve him through an operation; relatives were present; the body lay in state in Castle Hall and memorial services were held there; many visiting Knights and dignitaries of the order were in attendance; the body was taken to Utica, New York, for burial; there was an escort from Lima lodge.

Order of Moose—Lima Lodge No. 199, Loyal Order of Moose, was instituted on Washington's Birthday, 1910, with fifty-six names on the charter; it has grown to a membership of 1,800, and is the largest organization in Allen County. In 1914, the D. J. O'Day home was purchased by the order, and a modern temple is being erected there, at a cost of \$165,000, and it will soon be ready for occupancy. The Mooseheart Legion has been installed, and the second degree of Moosehood called Mooseheart Legion degree is under process of formation; there are seven dependent children from Lima Lodge now being educated at Mooseheart. Purity, Aid and Progress is the motto. Harry T. Walter is secretary. The Loyal Order of Moose is an international fraternal society consisting of more than 1,600 lodges in the United States and throughout the world.

Benevolent and Protective Order of Elks, Lima—The Lima Lodge of Elks' Year Book, the Thirtieth Anniversary edition issued when the local lodge entertained the Ohio Elks' Association in September, 1920, shows that it was organized in 1890, and 1909 is the date on the corner stone of the splendid lodge property. The Elks' Cafe is a popular resort, and J. T. Kaufman, exalted ruler, has occasion to say in the year book: "The fact that you take lunch every so often, or indulge in a game of cards or billiards at the club, does not necessarily constitute a good Elk; take an active interest in all business, as well as social and charitable affairs; make Lima lodge stand out as the leading civic and social organization of the City of Lima." The membership reaches almost 1,500, and the lodge property is one of the most attractive in the country. The lodge has given many notable entertainments, minstrel performances, carnivals and indoor fairs; it has gained nation-wide fame for its annual clam bakes. The Lima Elks' float representing the Golden Days of Childhood designed by Walter G. Deweese and shown in the Chicago parade in July, 1920, placed Lima on the map of the world because of its beauty. Miss Freda Prosser as Fairy Queen occupied the throne seat on the float when it won the second honor in that great contest in Chicago. There is an annual memorial service or Lodge of Sorrow attended by the entire membership, and the sentiment of the occasion: "The faults of our brothers we write upon the sands; their virtues on the tablets of love and memory," is worthy a place in any organization.

Other Secret Orders—Improved Order Red Men, dating back to the '50s; Ancient Order United Workmen, 1883; Knights of the Maccabees, and Ladies of the Maccabees, 1893; Modern Woodmen of America, 1895; Woodmen of the World; Tribe of Ben Hur; Pathfinders; Fraternal Order of Eagles; Home Guards; Royal Arcanum; Knights of Golden Eagle, and many others not established in homes as the lodges above enumerated; it is not an easy matter to obtain data of secret orders unless they issue manuals containing definite information.

CHAPTER XL

MUSIC AND THE COMMUNITY

"Just a song at twilight when the lights are low; an old familiar air—a ballad, how pleasant they are when heard at evening." It was Confucius who called music: "The sacred tongue of God," and 2,000 years later Martin Luther declared: "Music is the only art that can calm the agitations of the soul," while in the last century the great Napoleon exclaimed: "Music is the art to which law makers ought to give the greatest encouragement." Someone pays this tribute to music: "Servant and master am I; servant of those dead and master of those living. I am the incense upon which prayers float to heaven. I am the smoke which palls over the fields where men lie dying with me on their lips. I am close to the marriage altar, and when the grave opens I stand nearby; one I serve as I serve all, and the king I make my slave as easily as I subject his slave. I speak through the birds of the air, the insects of the field, the crash of waters on rock-ribbed shores, the sighing of wind in the trees, and I am even heard by the soul that knows me in the clatter of wheels on the streets. I know no brother, yet all men are my brothers. I am the father of the best that is in them, and they are the fathers of the best that is in me. I am of them and they are of me. *I am Music.*"

A symphony within themselves—the words describing Music. In each life there is some response to it. Primarily speaking, the musical life of Allen County is not different from that of other localities having similar opportunities and conditions; it is simply a part of the great forward movement of the world; it is an easy thing to imagine the boy or girl on the Sahara desert blowing upon a blade of grass—if he can locate the grass, and where is the boy who never whittled out an elder and made a whistle of it? The Allen County settler had such a desire for music that he improvised many crude ways of producing it; the Aeolian harp made from horse hairs or silk thread if they had it, was a soul delight when they stretched it in the window and caught the air vibrations. The Shawnees who inhabited Allen County in advance of the white man, made their own music and danced around the campfires to the weird strains, and there has been some effort to revive an interest in music of the American Indian.

The Swedish Nightingale, Jenny Lind, whose centenary was observed throughout the musical world in 1920, her birth having occurred October 10 one hundred years earlier, had a voice so sweet that the wild birds took up her notes as she traveled by stage while filling concert engagements in America in 1845, and that is said to be an accomplishment—the birds taking the tones of the human voice. There was always music over the hills and the dales—the first stillness of the morning air, the blending of nature's sounds is music with a mesmerism all its own—the song of the meadow lark or the note of the first robin. To keep forever in the heart the thrill awakened by the woodland sounds is to remain forever young, and it serves to lighten the hardest task in the world. The call of the jaybird is suggestive of the out-of-doors; he is a restless creature, and it is natural for him to be on the wing, calling: "Jay, jay, jay," whether or not it is music; the frog, the locust, the katydid and cricket—each has its peculiar musical note, and begs pardon of

all the others; think of the grand chorus on the morning air—the leading musicians all in nature's orchestra.

Aye, "Music hath charms to soothe the savage breast," and some highly civilized people are delighted with it. "Any time is song time if the soul be in the song," although in an early day the music of Allen County was of a different character; while some still enjoy the old-fashioned, rollicking tunes, supervision has changed the musical situation in Lima and the rest of the world. There was a time when "Scotland is burning. Look out. Look out. Fire. Fire," was a round that was popular in local music circles—when everybody sang it; there was a time when Southern harmonies—Missouri and Kentucky melodies, and text books constituted the musical knowledge of the community. James Nicholas of the Welsh community who for eighteen years was practically the only vocal teacher in Allen County, used Southern harmony exclusively—the patent or square notes thought to be easier mastered—and there are still men and women who call them "buck wheat," the name suggested because of the resemblance to grains of buckwheat."

In an early day the musical situation in Allen County was simply this—some liked it and others had no inclination toward it; prejudice, ignorance, intolerance, on the one hand, and hunger for music, an enthusiasm that stopped at no hardship on the other; music, however, has won the day and this is a musical nation, the development in Allen County being abreast with other communities. What if some good citizens do enjoy ragtime—it's music. While the "haswassers" may not all appreciate Mendelssohn fully, they recognize "music in the air." In their day everybody enjoyed the concerts given by old-time singers, and someone harking back to other days has penned these lines:

"There's a lot of music in them, the hymns of the long ago
And when some gray-haired brother sings the ones I used to know
I sorter want to take a hand—I think o' days gone by,
'On Jordan's Stormy Banks I Stand, and Cast a Wistful Eye',"

and the classical music of today—well, it's the old, old songs that seem to stir the heart.

Again, someone writes:

"If the heart be young, songs may still be sung,
Sweeter in the meter than they ever were before,"

and someone else exclaims:

"In the darkest, meanest things
There's always, always something sings,"

and blessed is the man who has soul to catch the silent music—to live above the discords of earth life and catch the immortal strains. While some of the pioneers were circumscribed in their understanding of things, thinking that any pleasure not an absolute necessity was sin, whenever the Song Sparrow orchestra started up its musical cadences with Mr. Cardinal as chief soloist, and musical Bob White as the conductor, the hoe always moved more merrily down the long rows of corn, and when the whole earth to them seemed fair and good, why should they stop their ears—why shut out the woodland music? Today their posterity is glad that they were unable to banish music from the world. The stately rhythm:

"When Music, heavenly maid, was young
When first in early Greece she sung,"

has no geographical limitations, and many join in the refrain:

"I want to hear the old songs,
 I never hear them now—
 The tunes that cheer the tired heart,
 And smooth the careworn brow,"

and when sufficiently urged there are still a few lingering about in every community who sing them.

With reference to the music at camp meetings in Allen County in 1838, an old account says: "A few shrill blasts from a tin horn announced the hour of the meeting, and the scattered groups assembled on the seats in front of the preacher's tent; someone started a familiar hymn and all joined in the singing; the evening service often lasted far into the night," and in writing about it, Joseph Dobbins says: "I remember one of the favorite hymns they sang was 'The Turtle Dove'," and he admits that he liked it so well that he committed it, and the first verse reads:

"Hark! don't you hear the turtle dove—
 The token of redeeming love;
 From hill to hill we hear the sound,
 The neighboring valleys echo round,"

and the writer's comment: "There was something sublime and beautiful in the music of that sweet old hymn, swelling from the lips of the vast congregation, so full of soothing melody as it rose loud and clear, floating upward and dying away amid the sighing of the summer wind in the surrounding forest," would subject him to comment today. He might find himself quoted by some satirist in a newspaper, for instance, B. L. T., in the Chicago Tribune.

There were joyous gatherings in rural community centers fifty years ago, when the people came in wagons bringing the trundle bed contingent along, and there were always some who walked and carried torches to light them home again. While the trend of civilization is away from the rural community center, it is a memory that many would not have effaced; it is with sad hearts that some of the older ones note the changes, although in Allen County there is still a permanent rural population in contrast with the prevailing conditions in most places. On December 1, 1920, there was a musicfest at Gomer, and the newspaper account says: "Residents of the picturesque village of Gomer turned out enmasse for the Eisteddfod; a brilliant assemblage of musicians and literateurs gathered to compete for prizes offered by the hamlet; old fashioned dinners were served in the township hall," and there are few rural community centers where such a thing would be considered today. The Welsh singers are given to chorus rather than solo work, the competitive singing idea having been brought from Wales by their ancestry, and while Lima and other musical talent entered the contest, an adult Gomer chorus under the direction of George Williams won the prize, and in the choruses by children from different communities the Gomer chorus led by Ivor Evans won first honors.

The Eisteddfod in Gomer was only an echo from the past in musical history; Dr. John Davis, who was chorister in the Welsh Congregational Church there for thirty years, had a chorus of 100 trained singers, and for years the community entered all musical contests, frequently winning first honors. They always entered Lima and Delphos contests, and they went to Cincinnati and Columbus: "The proof of the pudding is in the eating," and the recent Eisteddfod suggests the present-day musical interest at Gomer. Today there are pianos in rural homes as well as in the homes of the towns, and there are some who remember

the cabinet organ and melodeon which had their time and popularity when pianos were rare in the different communities; through the player piano and the different forms of the phonograph, the compositions of the best writers are available to all. "Put your soul into the music; therein lies the magic," no matter whether the performer be a finished, educated musician, or one who "just picks it out by ear," and there are some who assert that none become artists who have never lost in love—that their music is unsympathetic and cold, that a broken heart develops melody in the soul, and who would not like to hear again: "The Maiden's Prayer," "An Indian Lodge," "To a Wild Rose," and "Down by the Waters of Babylon"?

The lack of leadership in music has been the handicap in many communities; it is said that singing always creates an appetite for food, and there are some good singers in Allen County. Sometimes, too, there is music without words that conveys most intense feeling, producing sadness and at other times gladness, and the old masters felt this in all their stately compositions. James Whitcomb Riley once said:

"Thinkin' back's a thing that grows
On a feller, I suppose;
Older 'at he gets I jack,
More he keeps a thinkin' back,"

and that is essential in gathering up the scattered threads in any department of history. When a violinist who played on a very old instrument emphasized that fact in securing an orchestral engagement, he was assured that "no one will ever know the difference," but it seems that in a musical way many people adhere to the old things. The hymn writers of the past seemed to leave little in the way of religious training for the hymnologists of the future. Those who write the hymns of the church have much to do with shaping theology.

In the old days when because of the scarcity of church hymnals the minister "lined the hymns," by reading a line and then having the congregation join him in singing it, a feeble old man in the pulpit one day exclaimed: "Mine eyes are dim, I cannot see," and when the congregation sang the words, he explained: "I did not mean it for a hymn; I only said 'mine eyes are dim,'" and again they sang in unison. However, not all congregations follow so blindly, and it is related that when the violin was first introduced into a religious service in Lima, there was a difference of opinion about it. A man named Day had come from Connecticut to Lima, and when he joined the chorus choir in the Baptist Church on Union Street, he brought his fiddle; the violin was unknown that long ago. The church had a center aisle and the men sat on one side while the women sat on the other, and there were raised seats in front for the singers. Mr. Day had used his instrument in a church choir in Connecticut, but when he introduced it in Lima, one brother remained outside and another closed his ears with his fingers in order not to allow it to interfere with his worship; since Lima churches support the best musicians and enjoy the best music today, that Union Street Baptist Church episode seems like an impossibility.

To the tune of Duke Street, church-goers everywhere sing the line: "Our exiled Fathers crossed the sea," and in the second stanza of the same hymn is this further bit of American history:

"Laws, freedom, truth and faith in God,
Came with those exiles o'er the waves;
And where their Pilgrim feet have trod,
The God they trusted guards their graves,"

and it is quite as easy to incorporate religion as patriotism in the hymns of the day. While 300 years have gone by since the time when "Our exiled Fathers crossed the sea," music still tells the story. It is said, however, that more songs came out of the Civil war than from any other one period in American history. There is no question about music shaping sentiment in either religion or history.

Students of American history agree that "Nelly Gray" did as much to create anti-slavery sentiment as did "Uncle Tom's Cabin," and another song of the period: "Tramp, Tramp, Tramp," will not die while there are Civil war soldiers or their sons and grandsons to sing it. T. E. Cunningham who was an active man in time of the Civil war, co-operated with the Lima Silver Cornet Band and assisted by Prof. Frank Webb, who was a choir leader in his day, did much to teach those songs to the people, and Joseph Simon who was a regimental bandmaster, although he spoke only a broken English, assisted in those war song programs; while the old-fashioned singing school had its part in perfecting the congregational singing of hymns—dignified verse set to stately tunes that taught the whole saving grace, the war songs taught patriotism to all; they sung them with spirit, and when they sang: "Take up your gun and go, John," the appeal was irresistible to the young men of the community."

In a short time everybody was singing: "We are coming Father Abraham, six hundred thousand strong," and then came the plaintive song: "Just Before the Battle, Mother," and finally, "Tenting Tonight" was the expression of saddened hearts; while people were awed at the prospect of emancipation, there came another song, "Wake Nicodemus Today," that was more joyful, and just at the opportune time came "The Battle Hymn of the Republic," and Allen County still sings it; the words from the pen of Mrs. Julia Ward Howe, with the chorus "Glory, Glory, Hallelujah," has become a national air today. "The Vacant Chair" was one of the saddest songs growing out of the Civil war. It was unquestionably the song-writing period in United States history.

It is conceded that only war and love stir the emotions; people do not sing about the high cost of living; even woman's suffrage has not produced anything enduring; the world does not sing of the Panama Canal which was the greatest engineering feat of the ages, and the fulfillment of the hopes of many years; perhaps "Tipperary" and "The Rose of No Man's Land" will live in history. Nothing else has come out of the World war to compare with the songs of the Civil war. In every period there have been local singers who made the most of the war songs, and the "Allentown Tune" had its place in local history; in the days of Gen. William Blackburn there was a martial band at Allentown, the fifes and drums being played by the Stuckey, Campbell and Westbay boys, and in the Civil war days they sang the words:

"O'er my ear like the sweet south
That breathes upon a bank of violets,
Stealing and giving odor——"

to this mystic tune, and an old account says: "It should be perpetuated in every household in German (now American) township, for it belongs there as distinctively as Maryland, my Maryland belongs to Maryland. The Allentown Tune led many a boy to the Civil war who never returned, and there is pathos in it for those who remember it," but some little inquiry failed to get trace of it. People living in Allentown said they never had heard about it; someone must still remember Allentown Tune.

It is said the curse of modern music is commercialism; people object to it when they miss something from it, and singing for money is different from singing for love of it. Coleridge says: "Genius is the power of carrying the feelings of childhood into the powers of manhood," and after singing schools had enabled the people to sing collectively, they began sitting in groups in the churches so they could sing well together, and thus was evolved the choir—the war department of the church today; the enriched church service grew out of the trained singers giving their time and talent to such things. Since 1893, music has been incorporated into the course of study in the Lima public school, E. F. Davis having been the first director and now all the schools have special work in music; it is said that a fund was established by President George Washington with which to establish a national conservatory of music, and that recently musicians are inquiring into it. Berlin once swayed the musical world, but the discords of war broke up the harmony there for Americans; a number of Allen County musicians have studied abroad, and some were in Berlin where they thought musical technique was acquired first hand, but the war has caused this country to rely upon its own resources, and home talent serves the purpose.

It seems that there has been a musical atmosphere in Allen County from the beginning; before there was an established court and legal business was taken care of by circuit riders, John C. Spink, who was known as the violinist of the Northwest, would always bring his fiddle when attending court in Lima; Judge Potter was the vocalist of the old Allen County bar, and his favorite songs, "Lord Lovell" and "Rosin the Bow," were rehearsed frequently; J. M. May and Count Coffinberry were trombone players in this circuit court orchestra. With Judge Potter as soloist, the obligatos were played by members of the bar. Doan Cunningham, who was also a vocalist, used to sing "The Little Gray Mare" to the amusement of all. In 1910, the following criticism appeared in a Lima newspaper: "It takes a team of horses to draw the average citizen out to a musical entertainment today, but the old city hall was packed to hear Clara Louise Kellogg, Emma Thursby, Julia Rive King and others." When Emma Abbott sang "The Last Rose" at the dedication of the Faurot Operahouse, September 4, 1882, there were many people in attendance. A clipping relative to a community welfare meeting, A. D. 1920, says: "Under the dynamic urging of Fred Calvert, the musical program following the banquet developed into a near-riot, the singers rattling the rafters with their vocal efforts," showing that Lima audiences are not always in the same attitude toward such things. There may be some difference between listening to others and singing themselves. There are times and seasons for all things.

Music has always served its purpose, and no matter where the settlers came from to Allen County, the youngsters would meet and in their form of entertainment—usually a kissing bee—they would join hands marching to the weird music of their own voices:

"Arise, my true love, and present me your hand,
And we'll march in procession for a far distant land
Where the girls will card and spin,
And the boys will plow and sow,
And we'll settle on the banks of the Ohio,"

and the historian, Henry Howe, suggests that the musical name of the river and state attracted the settlers. "The Dusty Miller" was another marching song, the music made by the voices of the players:

"Happy is the miller boy who lives by himself ;
As the wheel goes round he's gaining on his wealth ;
With one hand on the hopper and the other in the sack—
Wheel goes round, and girls fall back,"

and the frequent changes made them all acquainted with each other.

An old account which was in reality a paid advertisement of a show in Lima, October 13, 1857, mentions the coming of the first callopie to Allen County. It was heralded as the latest and in some respects greatest of musical wonders ; it was a novel and interesting application of steam in the production of music ; it was the all-absorbing excitement in the exhibition world that year ; it created great sensations everywhere, and thousands poured into Lima from all parts of the country ; now the callopie fails to attract attention. An article in the 1920 October number of Musical America by H. Eugene Hall classed Lima as a managerial as well as musical center. Frank E. Harmon, Tony Zender and Mr. Hall himself being promoters who have booked many musical attractions. A great many civic entertainments have engaged the attention of the public, and the Woman's Music Club has long been active in advancing local music interests ; it was organized October 22, 1891, with Mrs. S. S. Wheeler as its first president ; for six years Mrs. Ira R. Longworth has served as president ; the annual dues is \$4, and with 1,000 members it is possible to bring many excellent musical attractions to Memorial Hall. When this musical organization was effected it was called the Sappho Club, the women becoming members, all busy with their families and yet designing to keep up their musical training ; there was dormant music talent which the club aroused, and for a time the programs were limited to the work of the members ; later outside talent was brought to Lima, and now the Lima Woman's Musical Club is a well known booking agency ; the name Sappho was dropped and the same organization continued as the Woman's Club.

When sentiment must be created for this musical organization now the Lima Woman's Musical Club, two or three influential women went out in their carriages calling on prospective members, and the whole thing appealed to all. The first meeting was in the home of Mrs. George Southard who was a pianist, and for a time the meetings were always in the homes of members ; when the membership was enlarged that was no longer possible, and meetings are held in different assembly halls and in Memorial Hall. While there are sixty active members, the associate members swell the number to 1,000, and allow the club sufficient funds with which to book worth while attractions ; there is always good patronage, and the membership dues relieves the members from assessments. The Etude is another music club in Lima, with a restrictive membership limitation ; it is a study club and Mrs. Waldo E. Berryman is its president. Musical programs are given in connection with many pleasure clubs that do not pursue definite studies. Music is a feature on club programs in Delphos, Bluffton and Spencerville, and there are talented pianists in some of the smaller communities.

Because there is no organ in Memorial Hall, the organ recitals under the auspices of the Woman's Musical Club are given in the Market Street Presbyterian Church, but there are organs in many churches and in eight Lima theaters ; while the churches used to vie with each other in the height of their steeples, now it is the volume and quality in the tone of their organs, the church without a pipe organ being the exception ; some of the best organs are in lodge rooms. In the 1920 financial report of the Lima Lodge of Elks is the following expense for the item of music :

"During the past year we paid \$4,000 for our new pipe organ, and \$1,700 for the Violin Virtuoso Piano in the Grill Room," and there is similar equipment in some of the other lodge rooms. While some of the churches in other Allen County towns are supplied with pipe organs, as yet no private family has installed an organ.

While pipe organs are so common, it is an interesting fact that the first one in Lima was dedicated formally August 15, 1860, by George Feltz who is recognized as dean among Allen County musicians. It was a two-stop organ in St. Rose Catholic Church; this church now has its third pipe organ, and Mr. Feltz has played on all of them. When he was invited to dedicate the first one he was living at Freyburg in Auglaize County; he brought three spring wagon loads of trained singers from Freyburg to Lima for the service. He soon removed to Lima, and for thirty-five years Mr. Feltz was director of music in St. Rose. Mrs. Feltz sang in the chorus while he was director. On April 19, 1914, Mr. and Mrs. Feltz, who had been connected with the musical life of Lima for more than fifty years, passed their golden wedding anniversary. It is given to but few to remain actively engaged in music for so many years. While he played the organ and she sang in the chorus at St. Rose, they were both active in all community music movements.

For many years Mr. Feltz was director of the Lima Choral Society, and later of the Orion Mannerchor Society; he was always a business man rather than music teacher; he frequently directed the chorus and played the music himself; he was director of the first Eisteddfod and in 1875, with a chorus of sixty singers from all the Lima church choirs, he won the first prize at Delphos. Under his leadership the Lima Choral Society frequently sang in contests; for a period of twenty years, Mr. Feltz was director of the Orion Mannerchor and it was only broken up by the World war; he was engaged in contests with Lima singers in Columbus, Cincinnati, St. Louis, Milwaukee—was never afraid of anything when his singers were in active training, and while he had much to do with training Lima musicians, it was not his method of acquiring life's necessities; music was an avocation with him.

Prof. Wendell Eysenbach of Delphos was teaching piano in Lima when Mr. Feltz first entered the musical activities of the community. Among other early piano teachers were: Nannie Worley (Mrs. Hughes), Sallie Smeltzer, Hortense Young and Miss Folger. Delphos was always a musical community; it drew from Gomer, Vendocia and Vaughnsville—all Welsh communities, and with Hugh Owens as musical director Delphos was the first city to put on an Eisteddfod; while it won many prizes it also offered them; the Misses Buzzard and Cochran, who were famous singers in Delphos, entered the musical life of other cities after studying abroad, and their names were known on the concert stage. There was an unusual musical venture in Spencerville in 1910, when M. C. Schricker purchased the Keith Hotel of sixty-five rooms, and converted it into a school of music—the Ohio Conservatory. The plan was to make it a music boarding school, but since the students failed to come because of the inaccessibility of the place, and the lack of the necessary advertising the place reverted again to a hotel. While Mr. Schricker knows stringed instruments, he engaged teachers for piano and all music features. The sign, Conservatory Hotel, causes the stranger to ask about it.

So many Allen County musicians have studied abroad that it is unsafe to mention some unless all were included, and yet Edna DeLima (Mrs. J. W. Van Dyke) has made her mark as a soloist; Marguerite Zender as an actress, and Nora Sprague as an understudy to Julia Marlowe; the musical ability is in evidence, and with music taught in the public

schools none need escape discovery; as supervisor of public school music, Mark Evans has a boys' and girls' chorus of 125 voices, and there is a high school orchestra that brings out the musical ability; there is no question about the future of music in Allen County since it is given attention in all of the public schools. When a boy is ready to leave the high school orchestra there are theater orchestras and bands awaiting him. The Elks' Hussar Band and the Lima City Band are conspicuous in the parks in summer, and there are jazz orchestras innumerable, and some prefer the jazz. A newspaper clipping says: "Jazz, syncopating, aggravating, tintinnabulating and unmistakable, smote the ears of members of the South Side Mission as they approached the house of worship for an hour of prayer," and to them it was most sinful.

"The music appeared to emanate from the mission; had his Satanic Majesty himself appeared, the church members could not have been more startled; they looked through the portals; it is alleged they saw a youth of seventeen sitting at the piano, wriggling his fingers and swaying his body in unison with the music; also there was the scent of cigarette smoke contaminating the church air; the jazz player is alleged to have had a cigarette between his lips," and thus jazz has manifested itself in the community. There are music critics who openly condemn jazz. The news item says the boy was arrested, but was released on his own recognition for hearing in police court. Later, he was acquitted. The South Side Mission is not the only religious organization that has quibbled over music. In some instances the organ was admitted into the Sunday school before it was allowed in the church service; some sang low and some sang high, and with an organ to regulate the tone the church choir finally became recognized as a necessity. "Zion am a hard road to trabel, I believe," but music usually prevails.

"Pack up your troubles in your old kit-bag, and smile, smile, smile," and music seems to be effective. As an industrial secretary of the Lima Young Men's Christian Association, doing his work at noon hours, S. C. Biddle reports that the small cabinet organ he carries had helped him to gain audiences with factory men; the noonday luncheons so common among business men assembled in clubs are always featured with community singing; it has been demonstrated that men will sing when some one takes the initiative, and song folders are distributed in many public meetings. The community watchword, "Lima leads," is suggestive, but there are musical activities everywhere; the Bluffton College Conservatory making special efforts as a music center. From the range of programs issued by Prof. G. A. Lehmann as music director, nothing escapes Bluffton college. Ever since its organization in 1911, this music department has been one of the mainstays of the musical life of Bluffton and community. While the Welsh are not the only musicians in Allen County, they have had an influence in focussing attention upon the community. Let all unite in the chorus:

"There's a long, long night a waiting
Until my dreams all come true;
Till the day when I'll be going down
That long, long trail with you."

CHAPTER XLI

THE OPEN DOOR OF THE COMMUNITY—THE HOTEL

While the Daniels cabin in Lima was a hostelry for the circuit riders attending court in Allen County, and a merry group assembled there christened the town by casting names in a hat, it is popularly understood that John P. Mitchell was the first man to invite the public to abide with him temporarily, and since he once walked to Wapakoneta for flour, he must have had the comfort of others in mind—must have been a public spirited citizen. It was called the Lima Inn and was located on the site of the Lima House, the name Lima always having been associated with the name of the hostelry.

The Lima Inn was opened the year local government was established in Allen County; while it occupied the site at the corner of the public square on Market and Main streets, the cattle ran out and the settlers knew where to look for them when they heard the bells; travelers knew the milk supplied at table was the genuine article; the citizens who had cows would note the direction of the bell in the evening, so they would know which way to go in the morning when rounding the herd up for the milking time; the cows would be lying down and the bells would be hushed, and often deer were lying with them when they were found in the morning. The Lima Inn was a double log house, and it was a welcome sign to travelers; the Lima House still sustains that relation to the traveling public—the only public house in Allen County that has never changed its name.

In 1832, there is mention of three hostelries—Lima Inn, and the Musser and Bashore—both carrying the names of the pioneer families operating them. Hotel or tavern licenses were granted in an early day to Mr. Mitchell, James Crozier and Samuel Washburn, the latter a citizen of the Fort Amanda community. A small card issued from the office of the Chamber of Commerce calling attention to the many advantages to be found in Lima mentions five hotels (first class), without designating them, and it is said there are about fifty lodging and boarding houses, so that travelers are cared for in the community. Sometimes it is necessary to make reservations in advance to obtain accommodations at the first class hotels.

In Lima the Lima House and Hotel Norval are under one management and operated as a chain of hotels; the Waldo and Manhattan are rental properties, while the Barr is owned by O. O. Barr, who is its landlord—the only landlord owner, and the Argonne in progress of building is a stock company, mostly Lima capital, and all that is modern in hostelries is promised in it. The Argonne is in the nature of a memorial of the young manhood who faced death in the Argonne forest in the World war. Because of the cafeteria competition, all Lima hotels are operated on the European plan. Table de hote days are now relegated to past history; the self-serve tea rooms and cafeterias have supplanted the old-time public dining rooms and restaurants; the waiter and the accompanying tip are eliminated under the modern plan, and a home-like atmosphere prevades everything; one need not be accompanied by an escort, and one may talk with others without the formality of an introduction; one may choose his own menu and no one is to blame but himself; while

some prefer table de hote service, the majority seems to have welcomed the opportunity of self-service.

Never again, said two or three hotel men when asked about the American plan hotel service. However, in communities smaller than Lima where cafeterias are unprofitable, one may have table de hote and leave as much change for the waiters as his better nature dictates—or he may demand food, and not so much service. There are men and women who remember the tavern bell, although hotel men now say they cannot operate a dining room at a profit. Some one has written:

“The landlord has tricks that are novel and quaint,
As people who travel know well—
He gives the old tavern a new coat of paint,
And names it the Palace Hotel.”

The old hotels had bar rooms and all had running water—whenever it rained the water ran from the roof, and perhaps the profit from the bar offset the loss from the tables when the American plan of operating hotels prevailed in Lima.

While the wartime high cost of living was being discussed, travelers said Jesse James was holding forth again, and one who desired shelter had just as well not argue the rate question; when a man registered and asked a landlord where he kept the stolen horses, the landlord protested, saying he had nothing but Fords; when another landlord said the suggestion looked like 30 cents, the prospective guest said it was a bed he wanted—but seeking accommodations elsewhere he soliloquized: “That bird tried to rob ——” and then he found he could not be accommodated. The average landlord knows the traveling public better than he knows the immediate community. It is to the hotel clerk’s advantage to be able to speak the names of guests who come again. They like to feel they have a friend when they are always among strangers. Before there were dining cars on all transcontinental trains, the French House in Lima was a popular hostelry. All through trains stopped for dinner, and the French Hotel was then the “high spot” of the town; it was operated by Charles Finney and John Bourquin, and was a social center for Lima citizens; the building is used by the Lima Truck and Storage Company today. The profit to the French House came from the dinner guests who came off of through trains, glad of such an opportunity.

There was a time when the Lima House, Burnett Hotel and the French Hotel were known to all. Hotel Norval succeeded the Burnett, and the Burnett followed the American—and Joseph Simon was proprietor of the American House. Hotel Norval is the third name designating the same hostelry; when J. C. Lindehmann acquired the Burnett and remodeled it, he commemorated a valuable horse in the name Norval; he was a race track stallion. The Lima House has always had its present name, and the French Hotel collapsed when dining car service was established on the railroad trains. While there is a Harrod Hotel, and Minor Harrod is a pioneer, he only operated the house six weeks; it has always carried its original name. John Shade once operated the Lima House, and when Joseph Goldsmith acquired it he made of it a profitable hostelry. Mr. Goldsmith of the Lima House married a daughter of Mr. Simon of the American House, and thus the Jews once controlled the hotel situation in Lima. Mr. Goldsmith was recognized as a expert hotel man; he was always on the market early and bought the best of everything; he always had a great many over-Sunday guests because of his dinner service.

While there is excellent hotel patronage four days in the week, Lima has never been rated as a week-end town. The bulk of the patronage is

from Monday till Friday—transient patronage. The hotel is for the man away from home, but he spends as many Sundays at home as he can, the week-ends always being long when forced to spend them in hotel lobbies; hotel lobbies, however, are forums where every economic question is discussed, and the stranger need not be alone. The Immortal J. N. was frequently a guest at the Lima House; when the landlord was generous and threw off half the bill he was equally generous throwing off the other half, and thus celebrities are known in Lima hostelryes. He would lift the veil unless people accommodated him; he was a star boarder everywhere, and he was equally well known to railroad officials; he never paid for anything. When the Immortal J. N. died several years ago the newspapers were filled with stories about his liberality. He finally lifted the veil.

The story is told of the Crepps tavern in Westminster—that the profits from it were used in building and maintaining a church, but not all landladies are inclined that way; it was a woman who did it—the church a monument to herself and her husband; it was destroyed in a storm, and the community did not rebuild it. The Spencer House in Spencerville later became known as the Keith, or Keeth Hotel, because when Johnzy Keeth acquired it, he thought to perpetuate himself, but when it changed hands again it was called Conservatory Hotel, and as long as landlords have no leases on their lives they cannot control the situation after they cease hotel activities; it is said that Mr. Keith inspected all the material used in his hotel, and died before he had completed it. The Spencer House reflected the community name, while Keith Hotel commemorated the man who built it, and Conservatory keeps alive the memory of an unsuccessful school of music—there's nothing in a name, Shakespeare said it long ago.

It was Section Ten that had the hospitable hotel names. Landlord Savage was proprietor of Travelers' Rest, and after the town was called Delphos Joseph Ostendorf arrived by boat at night, but he would not venture through the mud and remained all night at the landing, going for breakfast next morning at Travelers' Rest. The American House and the Ohio House both flourished in canal days in Delphos; there were canal passengers and a stage coach carried passengers to and from the packets. The Phelan House serves the community today, and its cafeteria ranks with others—serve yourself and have what you like, but in Spencerville and Bluffton the traveler sits down to a table, and a dinner is spread before him—American plan in the smaller communities. The records of the fire department mention two hotel fires in Lima—Hotel Cambridge and Hotel Uhlen, and the fire escapes are a requisite in all hostelryes. The transient guest likes to know that his bed is clean and free from vermin, and in order to offer sanitary accommodations there must be efficient chamber-maid service.

While the landlord and landlady once entered into the social life of a community, personality does not seem to count for so much in this economic age—service the single requirement. Sometimes the landlord's wife is housekeeper and looks after the comfort of guests, and sometimes she superintends the kitchen and dining room service; a woman who has trouble with a single servant in a private home would find little pleasure in managing the hotel servants. As to guests and making them feel at home—leave them alone, and they enjoy it. The way for a guest to find out who is "boss," is to "start something," and usually he learns all about it. The landlord and hotel clerk have sufficient opportunity to study human nature.

CHAPTER XLII

ORGANIZED LABOR IN ALLEN COUNTY

There are many benefits arising from organization, and those who labor with their hands are not all who are benefited; however, a labor writer says: "As unionism grows, the greater power placed in its hands may be misunderstood and diverted to purposes of private profit, thus forming a veritable labor trust. This will not be possible, however, as long as leaders of the labor movement see fully the needs of wageworkers, and remain true to their responsibilities."

While "sweat shop" tactics have never been practiced in Allen County, union labor does enter its protest and teach the following: "Let every worker demand goods bearing the union label, and nearly every trade of importance bears such a label on its product; the woman who sweeps the floor can buy a union broom as well as the man can wear a union suit of clothes, and in making your purchase in a store inquire for a union clerk, and make it plain to him that the article you want must carry the union label, when made by a craft that has a label; constant inquiry for union label goods has made the merchant and manufacturer recognize the demand for them. Let organized labor continue to demand union goods, and it will not be long until every article used by man will carry the union label," and this bit of loyalty finds its counterpart in the Shorthorn cattle breeder who ordered roast beef at table de hote, and the horticulturist who demanded that apples be included in the fruit menu because he was a member of the Apple Growers' League. "In union there is strength," is a saying almost as old as the language in which it is written, and even agriculture, an occupation as old as the world itself, is casting about for methods of protecting its particular interests.

When the chasm between capital and labor has been spanned by the bridge of better understanding, there will be fewer clashes in the economic world; there is said to be little union difficulty in the shops in Allen County towns; there are open shops and with union men working side by side with men who do not belong to labor unions, Lima manufacturers are optimistic about the local labor situation; while under wartime labor conditions there were a dozen jobs awaiting every man, the pendulum swung back again, and there were a dozen men awaiting every job; the manufacturers and men operating any form of industry have been able to ferret out the indifferent, inefficient workers, thus reducing their pay rolls, and in some instances it is said pay rolls have been reduced without lessening the production simply because the diffident workers have been eliminated, and capable men continue their efforts.

While many men employed in local shops belong to unions, organized labor does not control the situation by taking over the management, but through observation employers are enabled to see that sodden drudges—mere time servers, are not as desirable as workers who so plan their lives as to have leisure for recreation, study, and mental improvement; it is all right to humanize working conditions, and to investigate the best methods of releasing human energy, and while the many war contracts brought about a scarcity of common labor and a shortage of machinists, it was not so acute in Lima as to restrict production; a local strike in 1919 resulted in failure, and labor conditions have been such as to enable the majority of laborers to own their own homes and live comfortably there; the laborers in Lima belong to the permanent class of citizens;

there are not many floaters and not much unrest in Lima labor circles; while unions exist, Lima industries are conducted on the open shop plan. While there are foreigners and negroes employed at common labor, there are many skilled workmen in Lima factories.

It is said that a group of progressive labor leaders among whom was Harry Thomas, secretary of the Cleveland Federation of Labor, first agitated the Ohio Workman's Compensation Law in 1909, and that there are now workmen's compensation laws in forty-three states, Alaska, Porto Rico and Hawaii; those not organized are the non-industrial states of the South; under wartime conditions common labor has been paid for at the rate of 40 and 50 cents an hour, even laundresses receiving \$4 a day for eight hours; nine hours has been recognized as a working day for men and eight hours for women; there are laws regulating the hours of labor for women and children, with restrictions lifted in canneries where there are perishable products; in most industries labor has Saturday afternoon off, a thing desired by Sabbatarians who feel that with a Saturday afternoon half holiday there is a better church attendance; the laborers themselves may answer the question.

It is said there is a small surplus of female labor in Lima, available for cigar and candy factories; there are students of economic conditions who would like to see the women remain in the homes; a writer says that with increased living expenses women have entered factories, and instead of utilizing cheaper cuts of meat they all buy beefsteaks because they have no time for preparing roasts and practicing other household economies known to many women. When the woman was the vine, and the man was the oak, there was little said about household problems; she had the time and inclination to look after them herself. Because of labor demands and the need of an education, there is a law providing that no boy under fifteen or girl under sixteen years of age shall be employed in any business whatever during the hours when the public schools are in session, thereby rendering education compulsory, and men and women are able to see the wisdom of such measure.

Anything that makes the home more comfortable, renders life more happy, and has a tendency to better social conditions, is worthy of favorable consideration, and such has been the mission and to some extent the effect of trade unionism in Allen County; while the printers have always had unions—have always been slightly in advance of other forms of organized labor, the trade union movement in Allen County really began with the phenomenal growth of Lima, and it spread throughout the county wherever labor was employed soon after the oil industry attracted outsiders to the community. It was in 1885, that the eyes of the world were focussed on Allen County. When industries were attracted to the community many of the men who came with them already belonged to labor unions; for several years the growth of unionism was rapid in Allen County.

The trade union movement has developed some bright intellects, and brought into active service many earnest hearts whose sacrifices and labors are part of the treasured blessing of unionism; when Labor Day comes round on the first Monday in each September, the skilled labor of the community walks forth, and the general public enjoys the parade and display features connected with the annual celebration. While it is so often the "walking delegate" that is before the public mind, it is well to remember that his relation with organized labor is that of financial secretary, treasurer, and business agent. While the laborers are attending to duty, he is taking care of their combined interests, and some one says: "A oneness of purpose and unity of action under the trade union system

of organization, are forces that are simply irresistible, and cannot fail in their mission of mercy, justice and righteousness." While "open shop" prevails throughout Allen County, many of the skilled laborers belong to the different trade unions.

Co-operative marketing arrangements exist in many communities, and while they had not thought of it in that light Allen County farmers through the Grange, Farmers' Institute and Farm Bureau have effective unions promoting their own best interests; the better farming movements are all an outgrowth of the idea of protection and self-preservation; in the 1920 political campaign, United States Secretary of Labor William B. Wilson said while speaking in Memorial Hall in Lima that the national labor union had early recognized the question of franchise for women, but farmer organizations always have recognized the women. In agriculture the woman is always on a par with the man; while she may not vote with her husband, she has a voice in the question of home economics; the Institute programs take her and her needs into consideration. The Grange has always recognized the woman.

The newest thing in organized labor is the Farm Bureau of Allen County; there is no one thing more thoroughly in accord with the spirit of the times than the law providing for agents in the different counties to confer with the farmers for the purpose of increasing the yield of agricultural products, and making the life of the farmer more enjoyable in every way, and the farm bureau is receiving loyal support in Allen County; not so many years ago a suggestion of this kind would have met with criticism, and today it suggests the old-time method of teaching grammar—teach it without calling it grammar, because of the opposition to it, and many identified with the Farm Bureau do not look upon it as a union, although it serves their purpose in the same way that the trade union protects the factory man. An Allen County implement salesman, A. D. 1920, remarked: "When I had a wife and four children I worked on a farm for \$19 a month," and there was a time when 25 cents an hour for farm labor, and 50 cents in harvest were regarded as exorbitant wages." Under war conditions Allen County farmers have paid higher wages, and when readjustment began they were the first to realize it.

It is suggested that farmers are the only group of people who could institute a strike and continue it, but those who refused to sell their products on the decline of the reconstruction market finally received less money, some borrowing money at the banks with which to pay their taxes rather than sell their products on the declining market; in that instance the strike did not prove satisfactory; it behooves the business man, and that includes the farmer and the skilled laborer, to be governed by market conditions. Lima and other Allen County merchants who studied fluctuating market conditions, were not found with heavy stocks of goods bought under wartime market quotations. The slump was inevitable and they were prepared for it; all the other industries depend finally upon agriculture.

When the farmer was drifting along alone, he did not dream that he would ever gain a knowledge of his business from books; the book farmer has until recently been regarded as hopelessly impractical; at the same time, many a farmer was raising corn year after year from the same field, and wheat the same way, rotation of crops being held in contempt until the soil was wasted, and through united effort farmers found out their difficulty—and yet there has never been the element of interference with the operations of others in these farmer organizations. In time there were farm papers, and those who read them learned the value arising from the suggestions of others; then came conferences, public meetings,

the Grange, the Farmers' Institute and the Farm Bureau—but "open shop" has always prevailed in the farm labor market; however, there is no place where skilled labor means more than in agriculture.

Along with this agitation of the subject of increased farm production came the public experiment stations where tests of all sorts were made, and the results were published for the benefit of all; meanwhile had come a department of the national government to co-operate with all other forces; legislatures in the various states had come to realize that public welfare might be greatly promoted by multiplying every possible means of disseminating information and advice, based upon this information; then came exhibition cars and the lecturers who traveled with and explained them; the latest move is the county agent provided for under the Farm Bureau. Why call the representative of organized labor a "walking delegate," since the farm agent performs a similar service to the community? It is his duty to confer with farmers, and offer them suggestions in the problems confronting them. Since education is the result of agitation, it will not be through any fault of organized labor in Allen County that the working man does not have a square meal and reasonable compensation for his service.

CHAPTER XLIII

THEATERS—MOVING PICTURES

While there are many Allen County citizens who never visit theaters, Lima is in the center of a 100,000 theater population. Whenever really meritorious plays are staged at the Faurot, or there is an unusual bill at the Orpheum, other Allen County towns and people from adjoining counties help to swell the Lima theater population. Travel facilities enable outside residents to reach the local theaters easily, and there is always excellent patronage. In 1910, it was said of the local theater situation: "In its development as a city from the original town site to its present metropolitan proportions, one of the threads in the weaving has been the theater, and its accompanying amusements; today the beautiful interior of the Faurot Operahouse, the elegant proportions of the Orpheum vaudeville, and the different picture show exteriors compare favorably with cities of like size in the United States," and what was true ten years ago in Lima still describes local conditions.

From the dawn of human history people have been interested in the forum, the stage, the athletic field—some form of amusement or recreation has been regarded as a necessity. In the dim history of the past, man always had a desire to amuse himself; he demands even more relaxation than the day affords and his pleasures extend far into the night, and the theater has always been a welcome diversion. "Jack" has always objected to "all work and no play," and the playhouse affords respite and causes one to forget the cares that infest the day. Lima is known among player folk as a good show town, although the legitimate drama is not so frequently staged in the community as in the old days before all the player folk were shown on the screen, and people now know them better than when they came in person to the community. The Faurot still occasionally stages the living players. High class attractions always bring the playgoers from other communities to town. Lima is sufficiently distant from cities of its size to eliminate competition in high class theater performances.

While Lima and contiguous territory is regarded as high class theater patronage, there had to be a beginning and in antebellum Allen County when the population was scant, and the means of travel was inadequate people were thrown upon their own resources for amusement, and simple home talent entertainments and schoolhouse exhibitions always attracted them; there were wandering thespians at frequent intervals and they always attracted attention; such opportunities were the sum total of community amusements; however, as the forest and native conditions were overcome by the settlers, there was demand for better entertainment, and halls, stages and scenic accessories were the natural sequence. In the '50s Lima had Sanford's Hall as its amusement center, and the courtroom was always a community playground; a few years later Lima had Ash-ton's Hall, and the community was growing ambitious in the nature of its demands for entertainment. Just when these halls were outgrown as community centers, B. C. Faurot, who was a successful, enterprising business man, planned a substantial gift to the community.

The Lima Thespian Club included some of the prominent early families: Cunningham, Crouse, Meily, Townsend, Harper, Baxter, Richardson, and home talent soon began presenting some good plays before the Lima amusement lovers; such plays as *Rip Van Winkle*, *Pizarro*, the

Bandit Chief and Blackeyed Susan were in their repertoire. In 1857, when Blackeyed Susan was staged with Dr. S. A. Baxter in the title role, people at once recognized the ability of home talent, and plays given by the Thespians received excellent patronage. When Tom Thumb was staged in Ashton Hall the Thespians achieved their greatest success. In 1910, a review of the theater situation was a local newspaper feature, the articles written by L. H. Cunningham, W. G. Williams and Ezekiel Owen, and quoting from Mr. Williams, who was a local manager: "It is interesting to listen to the tales of some of the old performers, as they relate their own experiences in the long ago; in the '60s and '70s they played what was known as the 'Variety Houses' throughout the West, and in the



FAUROT OPERA HOUSE

'70s prices were reduced until popular was the term used in describing them."

Mr. Cunningham writes: "The Faurot Operahouse was opened September 4, 1882, and it was regarded as one of the finest in the United States," and while Mr. Cunningham is now the manager the first manager of the Faurot was Mr. Williams. It was dedicated by the Emma Abbott Opera Company with the play: "King for a Day." The dimensions of the theater, width of the stage and seating capacity—every feature was a surprise to actors visiting Lima; the Faurot Theater rivaled the theaters in New York and Chicago. Complimentary to the vision of Mr. Faurot and the architect of the theater, when David Belasco built the Stuyvesant Theater in New York it was a duplicate of the Faurot in Lima. When this theater was opened the best players were attracted to Lima, and hardly an actor played there who was not lost in admiration of its beauty. They were attracted by the design, the decorations, the admirable arrange-

ment of the stage and the perfection of its acoustics, and they all "wished they had it on Broadway."

In 1905, when Maier Brothers acquired the Faurot they remodeled and redecorated it, adding new furniture and draperies, but the theater itself was so well planned and built that many later theaters will be abandoned before the last curtain comes down in the Faurot. This criticism appeared ten years ago: "Notwithstanding the crudities of the early theaters, the taste of Lima amusement seekers was once more cultured than it is today." Similar criticism was made at the time about the local inclination toward musical programs. Some of the best known players in the United States trod the boards in the Lima halls, before there were theaters with ample stage accommodations and dressing room facilities. Shakespeare once exclaimed: "All the world is a stage," and the players who traveled appreciated the Faurot because of its advantages.

The first time reserved seats were sold in Lima was for the appearance of Edwin Forrest; some of the famous stage characters were annual visitors after the completion of the Faurot Operahouse. Uncle Tom's Cabin has visited Lima a dozen times in one season, and it always had a packed house; there is no other adequate description of a theater audience—packed house. Be it said to the credit of the community, that some of the old-time stage favorites played to good audiences; many straight-laced male citizens remember well the annual visits of the female minstrels and burlesque shows when the front seats were always reserved for the "bald heads." However, there was a "bald headed row" in every theater, and that little travesty need not be taken to heart by any one in the Lima theater community.

The lexicographer says that a theater is a building appropriated to the presentation of dramatic spectacles—that it is a room, hall or other place provided with a platform, and beside those early-day social centers in Lima, courtroom, Sanford and Ashton halls, and the City Hall which was owned by the municipality and members of the council were always favored with "comps." Besides theater stages today there are stages in Memorial Hall, the high schools, and in some of the lodge buildings; while Lima was once "up against it" for auditorium and stage advantages, such needs are well met today. All deferred to L. H. Cunningham for theater information, and when asked to enumerate local theaters, he counted on his fingers: Faurot, both legitimate and moving pictures; Orpheum, one screen of motion pictures and vaudeville performances; Sigma, the newest theater in Lima; Royal, Regent, Rialto, Dreamland, Majestic and Lyric. There are picture shows in Delphos, Bluffton and Spencerville.

In these days when everybody goes to the moving picture shows, it is difficult to think of the traveling troupes of other days, and the difficulties encountered by them; many of them never played on Broadway at all; there were one night attractions and there were week stands. There were "barn-stormers," and there were actors and actresses who were sometimes stranded "far from home and kindred," and there were combinations that always pleased Lima theatergoers. Some of the early attractions were: Sol Smith Russell, Alf Burnett and Swiss Family Bell Ringers. Judge Charles M. Hughes, O. E. Griffith and David Fisher were once active censors in booking Lima theater attractions; they approved of the Thespian Club and its productions. While the name of B. C. Faurot will go down in history with many other Lima enterprises, the theater so far commemorates him—and Faurot Park will always stand as a monument to his memory. It was W. L. Russell who built the Orpheum, and when it was thrown open to the public May 28, 1906, for

the first local vaudeville performance it was dedicated by Sun & Murray and "packed house" again described the situation; the S. R. O. sign was displayed early. Some of the best variety actors have been seen at the Orpheum.

People used to carry lanterns when attending the performances in Sanford and Ashton halls, but that was before the present moonlight schedule of electricity when downtown Lima was "light as day." While the American Indian used to be featured on the legitimate stage in all his native simplicity, the type is still sometimes seen in front of local picture houses when the screen is portraying the characteristics. When the hunting grounds no longer sheltered him, the Indian humbled himself to be reflected from the screen and Buffalo Bill with his canvas theater always attracted the community. Many who once enjoyed the drama now enjoy the moving pictures; they were popular in France in 1898, and early in the twentieth century they were seen in the United States. When the industry was in its infancy there were predictions of ultimate success, while insanity charges were also laid at the door of picture actors.

There was a time in Lima—the penny arcade epoch, when people turned a crank and watched the moving life—would witness an entire series, but like everything else it only filled an interim while the processes were being perfected and now the best actors in the country are seen in the picture films; the roller skating craze soon changed to moving picture shows, and today people sit complacently in front of the most wonderful productions—the rich who have traveled may see the Alps again, and the stay-at-homes see the world in pictures. The film has become an educational agency, even the circulation of the blood has been shown before the physiology section in the Lima High School, and whole families attend the picture shows; they take their friends and all enjoy an hour free from worry. While there are still flesh and blood actors before the footlights in Lima, the films reproduce the celebrities from all over the world, and there is no cheaper method of travel; from a comfortable theater seat one may see the best there is in art and literature. The habits and customs of all nations are shown from the screen; one who sees them feels like he had traveled in foreign countries, and while pictures of travel are always worth while other pictures afford amusement.

CHAPTER XLIV

ALLEN COUNTY IN THE WARS

"In time of peace prepare for war."

Are not the wars of the past sufficient blot on American civilization? War is the oldest sin of the nations; it has been styled scientific international suicide; many people accept the trite definition given by Gen. William Tecumseh Sherman: "War is hell."

While it is true that war makes heroes, it is not necessarily true that peace makes has-beens, although it has been intimated that war-time i-deals have suffered the loss of their i's, and have become only the worst sort of deals, and that profiteers recognized their golden opportunity; now that the war is over they are still having their golden harvest. Just as it is said that a man asked his wife whether she were talking yet or again, in these days the dogs of war are never certain whether they are in the early laps of a new war, or a relapse of an old one; the "freedom of the seas" and the freedom of the world, while the United States flag has never trailed in defeat, it has been carried into battle of defense of the whole world.

Since Allen is one of the "military group of Ohio counties," all coming into existence on the same day, and bearing the names of Revolutionary patriots—since its baptismal ceremony was in honor of Gen. Ethan Allen; since it is in territory lost to the British and their Indian allies through the overthrow and defeat of Gen. Arthur St. Clair; since it is in territory retrieved from the Indians by Gen. Anthony Wayne, and since its boundary was established by Col. James W. Riley who was in "Mad Anthony's army," and since historic Fort Amanda is inseparable from the history of Allen County, why should not the spirit of patriotism assert itself in the community? Who would blush because of the relation of Allen County to the rest of the world? When Alexander the Great marched forth to conquer, there was no Allen County.

It is said that war does not determine the merit of any question; instead of solving problems it opens up hitherto undreamed of economic questions; the soil has been redeemed by the veterans of the Revolutionary war, by the soldiers in the War of 1812, by the boys in blue in the War of the States, and again civilization was in the death grapple when Allen County boys with others went overseas in the War of the Nations, and after all the wars has come the reconstruction period, when the best brains of the world and an unlimited amount of money was necessary; when cost and selling prices are adjusting themselves after such upheavals, it requires soldiers of fortune to stand the test of courage and conviction; when the war is over come the intricate questions of the aftermath; then come the times that try men's souls; it is one thing to inflict a wound, and quite another to recover from it.

"In time of peace prepare for war," has long been the slogan, although its teaching is at cross purposes with the policy of arbitration; the Prophet Isaiah said: "And they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruning hooks; nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more," and notwithstanding the prophesy Allen County has had its part in a number of mortal conflicts; the soldiers of the different wars talk about "after our war," when discussing the problems of reconstruction, and after every war there is an increased popular interest in ancestors and family

trees; it is said that America is already a forest of family trees, even the soldiers returned from overseas in the World war having become interested in Mother Country and Fatherland connecting links in the chains of their own personal relations—Who's Who in America?

As Secretary of State William Jennings Bryan had attempted to federate all the nations of the earth in a peace pact universal, and many of them had signified their acceptance of the conditions; war vessels were to be converted into merchant marine, arbitration was to solve the problems of the nations, and belligerent powers would soon become an obsolete expression among the nations of the world; the Peace Tribunal at The Hague had been the solution of the whole thing. It seemed that the saber had rusted in its sheath, and that the cannon's lips had grown cold, and that plowshares and pruning hooks had played their part in advance civilization, and the "bloody shirt" was no longer waved in local politics at all. It was said that with present-day ammunitions of war, a pitched battle could not last longer than a June frost. It would



CAPTURE OF MAJOR ANDRE

be wholesale destruction, and none would be left to bury the dead; it was thought civilization had advanced too far for warfare ever again to sway the country. When one contemplates the horrors of war—nation arrayed against nation, he wonders that so many centuries cycled by before the world awakened to arbitration; the public mind had changed, and in future the battles of the world would be fought with ballots rather than with bullets; the average citizen had no conception of a world war.

"Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher, vanity of vanities; all is vanity."—Ecclesiastes I, 2. Until the World war there had always been eat in meat and wheat, and Allen County with the rest of America rested in less or more comfort and security. The wars of the past had seemingly vouchsafed such conditions.

Because it bears the name of a Revolutionary soldier, Ethan Allen, and because a number of Revolutionary soldiers lie buried within its boundaries, Allen County has direct point of contact with the war that established the United States a nation, and through all its vicissitudes the spirit of 1776 has been kept alive, and there is divine purpose in it all. (In this connection is offered the picture: "The capture of Major

Andre," which is a copy of the painting by A. B. Durand, showing three young Revolutionary soldiers: David Williams, John Paulding and Isaac Van Wert, dealing with a spy sent out by Benedict Arnold; three of the counties in this "military group of counties," bear the names of these three young soldiers who were compatriots of Ethan Allen.) It would seem that the spirit of the colonists has been transmitted, and that E Pluribus Unum is the result.

When one stops to enumerate the wars through which his ancestry and his contemporaries have passed, he realizes that time is passing and wonders when he last listened to the reading of the Declaration of Independence on a festal day; when read in the spirit in which it is written it is a masterpiece in literature; while it is the document of the ages, humdrum reading ruins it. When the Declaration of American Independence used to be read as a part of every Fourth of July celebration, there were always orations dripping with patriotism following it, and everybody seemed to enjoy it. Some of those who study the signs of the times are united in saying that a correct history of the American Revolution has not as yet been written, and that when it is the Old Northwest—the Northwest Territory will be credited with many things; the great Indian uprisings were in the Northwest; the Indians in Ohio were regarded as a menace when Governor Arthur St. Clair was unable to deal with them, and Gen. Anthony Wayne was sent out to quell them. In the east the Revolution was fought with civilized soldiery while in the west Washington's army had to deal with infuriated savages; the Indian would not yield his hunting ground nor would he vacate his wigwam, and the American army naturally regarded the British as the emissaries inciting the Indians to ambush and treachery.

(In the prospectus of this ALLEN COUNTY HISTORY was a statement: "A complete list of the soldiers in the great World war, and of those who were killed or wounded or died from other causes," was promised and because it was so recent some deemed it a human possibility, and it is a matter of regret that names of heroes are not available in all of the wars bearing on local history.) The Lima Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution had knowledge of the graves of three Revolutionary heroes whose last sleep is in the bosom of Mother Earth in Allen County, and definite knowledge has been gained of the fourth, and it is known that the fifth was buried in the county, although what disposition was finally made of the dust is unknown; it is like the Burial of Moses—the Angels of God upturned the sod, and laid the dead man there, as far as "kith or kin" is concerned in this final summary of the Revolutionary shrines in Allen County.

While Sergeant William Chenowith who lies buried at Tony's Nose Cemetery was never a resident of Allen County, his name appears on the tax duplicates; he was born in Virginia but enlisted in Washington's army in Pennsylvania; in 1831 he entered land in Allen County; one record says William Chenowith was in Bath Township in 1827-8, and that he erected a cabin on the bank of Lost Creek; a son, John Chenowith, lived on the land now owned and utilized by the City of Lima as part of its waterworks system; this land was acquired from members of the Mumaugh family who are lineally descended from Sergeant Chenowith. Tony's Nose Cemetery is so inaccessible that many people have never seen the marker at the grave, procured from the United States Government by Lima Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution. The inscription: "Sergeant William Chenowith; War 1776," is the designation; it was placed there by Isaac H. Mumaugh and sons, and Dr. Shelby Mumaugh. Sergeant Chenowith died in 1838, and not until

1913 was this marker placed at his grave; it is said that when he was eighty years old he could split 100 rails a day; he had come on horseback from Pennsylvania, and was a guest in the home of his son, John Chenoweth; he was buried at Tony's Nose, which is now almost wholly abandoned as a place of burial; this grave is one of the patriotic shrines in Allen County. While there was no unveiling ceremony, this is the only government marker at the grave of a Revolutionary soldier within the bounds of Allen County; it seems like "hallowed ground" at Tony's Nose.

In Ash Grove Cemetery is the grave of Rev. Simon Cockrun; nothing is known of his early life. A letter from a relative to Mrs. Grace Bryan Hollister says: "He has a monument in Ash Grove Cemetery which was considered a good one at the time," and later Mrs. Hollister copied the following inscription: "Rev. Simon Cockrun, Revolutionary soldier, died June 9, 1845, aged 89 years, 11 months and 6 days." The marble cutter may not have followed copy in chiseling the data into the enduring stone, but this man was born in 1754, and was almost a nonagenarian; the Cockruns about Spencerville are descended from this patriot.

Samuel Lippincott who lies buried at Rockport died in Allen County September 16, 1836, after having been for some years a resident of the community. He was born August 29, 1759, in Shrewsburg Township, Monmouth County, New Jersey; at the age of twenty he enlisted in the Revolutionary service; after six months he was captured and he was held a prisoner seven months and seven days; it was one February night in 1780 that he was captured by five Tories and carried to Sandy Hook; there is a private family marker at the grave. Mrs. James H. Sullivan established her membership in Lima Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution through the name of Samuel Lippincott; the Lippincotts of Lima are of the same lineal descent.

An old account of the first burial plot in Allen County, now the site of the H. S. Moulton Lumber Company, written by Robert Bowers of Lima, says: "But still there is an old leaning slab there that marks the spot where Elijah Stites was buried March 6, 1843, his age being eighty-five years; he was a Revolutionary soldier and a color bearer at the surrender of Cornwallis, and afterwards a Baptist minister in Lima. I was orderly sergeant of a company called the Tigers at the time of his death, and helped to bury him with the honors of war. Gen. William Blackburn was out in full uniform." The above information appeared in a Lima Directory in 1879, but nothing could be learned at the Moulton Lumber yard about the "leaning slab" that marked the grave of a Revolutionary soldier. Diligent inquiry failed to gain any further knowledge of the Revolutionary soldier known to have been buried there.

When Peter Sunderland was buried in the military cemetery at Fort Amanda, it was in Allen County. An old account says: "Peter Sunderland, a soldier of the Revolution, came to Allen County in 1820; he died in 1827, and was buried at the fort cemetery." On the gravestone there is this inscription: "Peter Sunderland, a Revolutionary soldier, fought at Bunker Hill. He died August 1, 1827, aged 90 years," and on another marker: "Catharine, his wife, died September 1, 1831, aged 95 years." Mrs. Isabelle Sunderland Russell, mother of Susannah Russell Marshall, the daughter, of Allen County, was a daughter of Peter Sunderland and the Spencerville Sunderlands are of this line of Sunderlands. In 1917, when Earl Sunderland was leaving for overseas service in the World war, and Sunderland family picnic

was held at Fort Amanda, July 13, just 100 years after the birth of Susannah Russell, he placed floral decorations on the grave of this Revolutionary ancestor—a most impressive thing. Peter Sunderland was the fourth son of Samuel Sunderland, who was the third son of John, the fourth Earl of Sunderland, and thus royalty lies buried in the Fort Amanda Military Cemetery, although it is understood that Peter Sunderland was born fourteen days after his parents arrived in the United States of America. Because it is in a military cemetery, more tourists visit this grave than any of the other Revolutionary shrines in Allen County.

While there is a sentiment toward some suitable memorial in addition to Memorial Hall, for the soldiers of all wars from Allen County, it has not yet assumed definite outline; the poet has said:

“On fame’s eternal camping ground, their silent tents are spread;
And glory guards with solemn round, the bivouac of the dead.”

and more attention should be given the Revolutionary shrines within the borders of Allen County. However, there has been a new interpretation placed on the word patriotism; in the light of the world’s needs, it is quite as patriotic to take up the hoe as the gun, and young men may perform just as valiant service in the corn field as on the field of battle; the plan of the Lima public square suggesting the palisade, carries the military idea; the official survey of the valuable acquisition to the United States Government through the Greenville treaty, was made by Capt. James W. Riley of General Wayne’s command, who was also a soldier in the American Revolution, and along at the time when muster days were observed in Allen County, it was an admirable drill ground; it is so planned that the settlers could assemble and repel the attacks of the Indians, although no stockade was ever built about it.

THE SECOND WAR WITH ENGLAND—It is known that Tecumseh and his brother, the Prophet, did not join with other Indians at the Treaty of Greenville in 1795, and while other Indians were at peace he began to commit various depredations; in 1810, there were frequent calamities and an Indian war seemed imminent; in 1811, Gen. William Henry Harrison who was then governor of Indiana territory and stationed at Vincennes, at once marched against the town of the Prophet on the Wabash and the Battle of Tippecanoe ensued, and there were frequent controversies with the Indians until December 17 and 18, 1812, when the powerful Miami Confederacy was overthrown at the Battle of the Mississinewa in Indiana. There was never again an uprising of the Miamis.

In June, 1812, for the second time the United States declared war against Great Britain—the Mother Country. While war is a conflict of ideas, as yet there was no local population to have sides in the controversy. While there are graves of heroes in both the first and second wars with England on Allen County soil, Allen County had no part in those wars. Gen. Benjamin Logan who was a member of the first Ohio Constitutional Convention from eastern Ohio finally located in Shelby County, where he was afterward a member of the Ohio Assembly, was the earliest military character known in the “neck o’ the woods” now designated as Allen County. It seems that one McKee was the British-Indian agent, and when General Logan was superintending the removal of some hogs northward from Shelby County, he was attacked by the Indians at a stream and the hogs were never coralled again; the Indians afterward called the stream Koshko Sepe, which was later

Americanized as Hog Creek and sacred to the memory of Count Coffinberry as Swinonia. General Logan, however, was always a terror to the Indians.

When the second war with England waged most furiously the principal theater of action in this vicinity was at Fort Amanda. Wayne's Trace in that vicinity rendered the point accessible to the necessary forced military marches through the wilderness combating the ambush methods of the Indians, and the inception of a garrison there was when Col. Thomas Poague was ordered to clear the timber and make a wagon road connecting St. Mary's and Fort Defiance; it was on his way back from Fort Defiance that Colonel Poague erected the stockade which he named in honor of his wife—Amanda Poague. The construction of Fort Amanda has already been described, and since the records of the garrison afterward fell into the hands of the British who destroyed them, the names of those who sleep in the military cemetery there will never be known to the world. While their names should be inscribed on tablets, and would doubtless have been placed on the monument unveiled there, July 5, 1915, they will answer Gabriel's call as nameless heroes as far as local records are concerned; while the old books say there are seventy-five of those graves, there are about forty government markers there bearing the inscription: "U. S. Soldier War of 1812," and they sleep the sleep eternal with the secrets of their lives buried with them.

While it is known there was never any military engagement at Fort Amanada, it was a rendezvous for officers, and soldiers exposed to long marches recuperated and some died there; in 1813, the hospital at Fort Amanada was filled with the sick and wounded from the battles along the Maumee. The translation of the Indian name Tecumseh: "One who passes across intervening space from one point to another," does not soften the horror of young men giving their lives, and losing their identity in this wilderness struggle. Jonathan Meigs, Jr., was then governor of Ohio, and with his military training he was a strong executive; he lost no time in mobilizing the Ohio regiments, and the best young men in the country joined the militia; some of them are numbered among the silent sleepers at Fort Amanda. Gen. William Henry Harrison who was in charge of all military forces was sarcastic in dealing with those who were disheartened, telling them their folks at home would be ashamed of them—that their fathers would order them back, and that their mothers and sisters would hiss at them should they desert the army, and thus he moved them into action and Allen County soil became their burial spot; while none were killed in battle, they had time to ruminate while wasting with disease, and the "thoughts of youth are long, long thoughts," under happier conditions than facing death in a wilderness hospital.

When the monument at Fort Amanda was unveiled, Governor Frank B. Willis penned these lines: "The name 'Fort Amanda' recalls the brave days of old when in frontier cabin at the midnight hour, the little family was wakened to battle for its life with a savage foe; out on the fringe of civilization the hardy pioneers struggled to protect their wives and children, and in so doing fought the battle of an advancing civilization; they conquered the wilderness and made it bud and blossom as a rose; where once the forest frowned on the glaring council fires of the Red Man, the frontiersman built his humble home; he cleared a space for his garden, and later for his corn field and his orchard; he blazed the way for civilization. Smiling fields and busy cities now occupy the land for which he toiled and fought; the frontiersman's cabin has mouldered into dust, but the memory of his heroic deeds lives on forever;

it is fitting that this generation should show proper reverence and respect by erecting memorials like this: 'The world will little note nor long remember what we say here, but it can never forget what they did here'," and while it is now in Auglaize County the fact is not to be forgotten that prior to 1848, Fort Amanda was in Allen County. The later occupation of Fort Amanda by settlers has already been related in an earlier chapter in the Allen County History.

MUSTER DAY IN LIMA—In 1792—quite early in the history of the republic, the United States Congress established militias in the different states; all able-bodied white men between the ages of eighteen and forty-five were required to report for service, and later the word white was stricken out and all male citizens were required to report for military instructions; the system continued in force until after the Civil war, and every county was thus the home of a regiment; the boy must put on a military cap and submit to discipline; the incorrigible submitted to discipline the same as the patriotic citizen; the muster law must have had its influence in the community; mention has already been made of how well the Lima public square was adapted to muster day requirements; the state furnished but little equipment, and Allen County men and boys improvised arms for the occasion: they sometimes used corn stalks when going through with the manual of arms.

In the early history of Allen County, muster days in Lima rivalled the Fourth of July celebrations; since Allentown was the home of Gen. William Blackburn who was in command of the Northwestern Ohio Division, and Brigadier General William Armstrong of Lima was in command of the Allen County Brigade, muster day in Lima meant more than in some other Ohio counties. While General Blackburn came to Lima from Wapokeneta as receiver for the United States land office, he had served in the Ohio Assembly from Columbiana County; the land office was removed from Wapokeneta to Lima May 31, 1843, and from that time he was a resident of Allen County; there were always two muster days in the year, and he became the best known man in Allen County; he was given to pomp and ceremony, and with his plume and spurs he would sit on a horse like a cavalier of old; he was as handsome a soldier as ever mounted a charger. When General Blackburn headed the procession in Lima and was followed by a military band he was the center of attention from all.

General Blackburn had one horse called Tam O'Shanter that was a single-footer with a tremendous stride, and this horse seemed to share in all the enthusiasm of the drill; the military musters suited both the man and the horse; the horse was a chestnut sorrel, and with a rider weighing 300 pounds it was a spectacular occasion when General Blackburn came riding by; he was the man who put Allentown on the map of Allen County; while he was a military character local histories are silent about his engagement in any battles; he had once been stationed at Fort Meigs; he appeared in military uniform at the funeral of the Revolutionary soldier, Elijah Stites; he died in 1858, and was buried with military honors in what is now an abandoned cemetery in Lima; it is with muster day rather than with any special war that the name of General Blackburn is associated; a daughter, Adeline Blackburn, survives him; the Blackburn house built in 1850 in Allentown, was long a social center. "One night in 1904 there was a light against the sky and the Blackburn mansion was soon in ashes; the seasoned black walnut finish in it would command a fortune today."

Because of his unusual weight, General Blackburn never marched in the muster day procession, but always used Tam O'Shanter in lead-

ing the parade; following him were the Knittles, Herrings, Coons, Ride-nours, Sunderlands, Ehrmans, Sawmillers, Stemens and sharing the military honors always was Gen. William Armstrong astride another sorrel horse called Sheriff, that was a show horse along with Tam O'Shanter. Is the military instinct extinct even though muster day is no longer observed in Allen County? The poems: Sheridan's Ride and The Charge of the Light Brigade keep alive the military spirit, and an eye-witness thus describes General Armstrong on muster day: "He was panoplied in all of the pomp and circumstances of glorious war; his chapeau was double the ordinary size; he had the largest feather from the largest ostrich, with mounted belt and flaming sash; his gold epaulets were the size of saddle bags, and his sword was made for carnage; although his age excluded him from the service, General Armstrong mustered in a local company for the Civil war," and it is said that



GOVERNORS FERRIS OF MICHIGAN AND WILLIS OF OHIO, WITH A
BOUNDARY STONE BETWEEN THEM

he keenly felt the disappointment; when his son, the gallant Mart Armstrong, was killed, April 6, 1862, at the Battle of Shiloh, his military zeal prompted him to take the place made vacant in the ranks; he went after the body and brought it back to Lima for burial. General Blackburn died before the Civil war. While he lived he always went for a short sojourn at Fort Amanda every fall, and those in camp with him said that Tam O' Shanter always had to be blindfolded when the general mounted him; then he would say to the boys: "Let him go," and "those were the days of real sport" in Allen County.

OHIO-MICHIGAN DIFFICULTY—The Toledo war in 1835 had to do with the Ohio-Michigan boundary dispute, and when both states assembled their troops on the boundary, Allen County was represented there, although no bloodshed resulted; before the formal opening of hostilities as is related in an earlier chapter, peace commissioners arrived and there were concessions from both commonwealths; while Ohio gained the portage at Toledo, it relinquished all claim to the mineral countries in northern Michigan, now asking for separate statehood from the

southern Peninsula in Michigan; what Ohio wanted was lake frontage on Lake Michigan; in 1836, Congress decided the matter in favor of Ohio; the Fulton boundary and the Harris boundary had each been surveyed, and a row of townships across the northern part of Ohio were once in Michigan; recently stone markers were placed on the southern line of the disputed territory, and the Ohio and Michigan governors again shook hands in settlement of the difficulty; on one side the marker is the word Ohio and on the other Michigan, and travelers appreciate them.

There is also some mention of a Reservoir war in Mercer County that involved citizens of Allen County. The records do not say much about Allen County in the Mexican war; the Toledo and Reservoir wars were bloodless, and with but sparse population there was little representation in the war with Mexico. While the Lima Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution establishes relationship with Revolutionary soldiers, and there are local members of the Sons of the American Revo-



BOUNDARY STONE

lution in other cities, there are Allen County families who trace their lineage from soldiers of the War of 1812, although perhaps none of their ancestry lie buried at Fort Amanda. When the Civil war came on there was a denser population, and it touched many households in Allen County; within sixty hours after the attack on Fort Sumter it had a company of soldiers en route, and the schoolhouses and churches at every crossroads were bulwarks of good citizenship; the Civil war was a clash over states sovereignty and the slavery question. There was a clash of autocracy and democracy that long ago.

CIVIL WAR IN ALLEN COUNTY—War is resultant from conflicting ideas; there were mutterings and evidences of internal strife; the question of human slavery convulsed the whole country. Legislative compromises were no longer effective, and when in the presidential campaign of 1860, Abraham Lincoln was elected it looked like abolition of slavery would be the next thing confronting the people of the United States. The greatest problems of the ages have all been solved on the field of battle; war has been the solution, and bloodshed has paved the way for many things; it seems that the events of the ages

are not mere occurrences; they are parts of God's eternal plans, and the lessons of the centuries have been written in blood. In the Civil war the Allen County soldiers wrote their chapter in United States history along with the rest of the country.

It was on a bright Sunday morning, April 12, 1861, when Lima folk were in church; the harbingers of spring had arrived; the weather was warm and the windows were open; the sound: "Fort Sumter is fired upon," was heard in the street. Dr. Edwin Ashton was in his office, and soon an American flag was hanging from a wire stretched between Ashton Hall and the Allen County courthouse, and waving over Market Street; it was in the days of the second Allen County courthouse on the site of the Cincinnati Block. When the church services ended, and the people saw the stars and stripes floating on the air, they congregated in front of the courthouse; there they heard the story of the attack on Fort Sumter. The stars and stripes wafted the message to all. A store box platform was hastily improvised, and the Presbyterian minister, Rev. T. P. Johnson, waxed eloquent in his appeal for patriotism; Martin Armstrong was the second speaker, and he stirred the hearts of all to patriotism; under the command of Capt. M. H. Nichols men were then and there ready for service; a printer from The Gazette named Charles N. Moyer was the first volunteer; on April 16 he went to Columbus and on April 19 the first company of Lima volunteers was in readiness; it numbered ninety-two men rank and file, and April 22, it was inducted into the service.

In this first Lima volunteer company, the officers were: M. H. Nichols, captain; C. M. Hughes, lieutenant; T. J. Hustler, second lieutenant; J. A. Anderson, sergeant; J. N. Cunningham, second sergeant; William Bradley, third sergeant; W. H. Ward, fourth sergeant, and the corporals were: C. C. Oldfield, Milton Titus, J. B. Davison and Samuel McClure. It was the first time Allen County had been called upon to witness the men of the community march away to war; it was only the beginning. Camp Lima where the soldiers drilled for service was on the Shawnee road across the Ottawa River; in 1898, Allen County soldiers went to Camp Bushnell for training, and in the World war they went to the various training camps about the country. Seeing that first volunteer group of soldiers march away in 1861 did not make Allen County folk any better prepared to see subsequent groups of sons and brothers quitting their homes for the fortunes of war.

It was the first time a company had been recruited in Allen County and quick work was made of it; one account says Allen County had 776 soldiers in the Civil war, while another says the official report, October 1, 1863, accredits 1,200 men to the army and navy from Allen County; few Ohio counties having a like number of inhabitants surpassed it, either in number or quality of its private soldiers. None of them would brook disloyalty, and traitors were made to salute the flag—a sentiment that has been handed down to their posterity; there is nothing Turkish about Uncle Sam's American Eagle—the Bird of Freedom, and when he ruffled his feathers and spread his wings—well, "Thereby Hangs a Tale." While President Lincoln faced an unprecedented crisis in American history, and the people were in uncertainty and doubt, he did not at once interfere with human slavery. While the new-born republican party had not taken a direct stand against the slavery question, its leaders were among the avowed opponents of that institution, and when the President declared that the country could not exist half free and half slave, there was response from Allen County; local citizens realized when the slave-holding states began passing secession ordinances, South



CAMP LIMA—CIVIL WAR

Carolina first of all, that it was necessary for the President to take some decisive action.

When President Lincoln first called on his countrymen to avenge the insult to the American flag at Fort Sumter, there was a quick transformation from peace to a state of war—the memory of it seems like a passing dream—but everywhere there were spontaneous meetings, and the latent fires of patriotism were soon aflame, were soon fanned into glowing heat, and there had been no parallel in history to the rush to arms at the country's call—when Grant, Sherman and Sheridan led the way, and as one of the "military group of counties," Allen acquitted itself with honor. Col. William H. Hill and Daniel S. Van Pelt were active citizens in recruiting for the war, and in the annals of the Welsh community by D. D. Nicholas is the statement that the Welsh were among the first to shoulder the musket in Allen County, and what is said of them applies to all: "They braved the rain of shot and shell on many hotly contested fields of strife; they endured long and tedious marches under the parching sun and through snow, rain and mud with scanty supply of rations often, and many times having nothing to eat; many never returned, and they sleep the sleep that knows not waking in national cemeteries at Nashville, Chattanooga, Knoxville, Andersonville, etc., and some are in unknown graves on hillsides and in valleys where no one marks the spot—no loving hands to place flowers on lowly mounds, the final resting places of many Allen County soldiers." There are more than seventy graves of Welsh soldiers in Pike Run Cemetery, and there is an Allen County plot in Woodlawn where Civil war soldiers lie buried—a sacred spot for those unclaimed by relatives.

The Home Guards organized April 23, 1861, was in response to Lincoln's call and in almost every Ohio command in the Civil war there were representatives of Allen County. "While not a sparrow falleth, but its God doth know," and "while the hairs of their heads are numbered," the same condition has existed in subsequent wars; and Allen County regiments have numbered many soldiers from other counties, and from other states; in 1898, other young men temporarily employed in Lima enlisted here, and never lived in Allen County again; the same thing was true again on April 6, 1917, when war was declared against Germany; young men stopping then in Allen County enlisted, and Allen County young men sojourning in other places did the same thing; just now and then one asked to be counted from the home county; in the Civil war there were many soldiers in the United States army and navy of whom no record exists at all; the same thing is true in the subsequent wars.

"Times that tried men's souls," is a stock expression carried over from the Civil war, and later generations have experienced similar conditions; what General Sherman said about war has been demonstrated in the lives of Allen County citizens recently. Sometimes conditions are insurmountable; the South accepted Lincoln's election as a menace, and the doctrine of States' Rights as paramount to national control was openly advocated by John C. Calhoun; it was on December 20, 1860, that South Carolina took the initiative in passing a secession ordinance, other states following in quick succession and autonomy was the rule until 1861, when a peace commission met in Baltimore with the far-reaching purpose of safeguarding the Union, but Jefferson Davis was chosen President of the Confederacy, and decisive action was necessary.

While meetings were being held all over the country and definite plans of action were being considered, the gun was fired that was heard around the world—the die had been cast, the attack had been made on

Fort Sumter. On April 12, 1861—so soon after the inauguration of a new President, had been inaugurated a war; it was domestic strife with men and brothers fighting each other; it was worse than fighting a common enemy—this war to the finish among the people of one country, and the question was whether or not it should be rent asunder or remain one country; it has already been said that Lincoln's call for troops met with response in Allen County. Its past history is proof of the fact that there is fighting blood in Allen County. It is in the "military group" of Ohio counties.

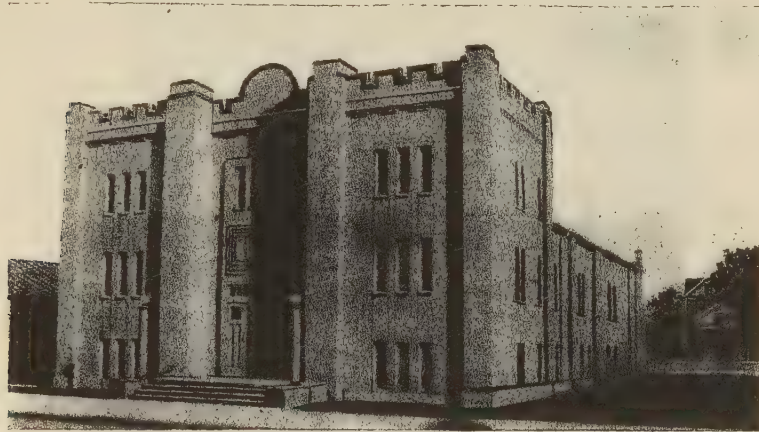
There must always be a planting of moral and patriotic ideas before there is personal or national advancement and the human voice in appealing song has always had telling effect in stirring people to action; the songs growing out of the Civil war have never had a parallel in American history. The New England Puritan conscience was aroused by William Lloyd Garrison, Joshua R. Giddings, Wendell Phillips, John Greenleaf Whittier, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, James Russell Lowell and Julia Ward Howe, and the printed page—poems and song, the winged arrows of God's truth were unlimited in their effectiveness; there was a revival of the feeling of accountability to God as a result, and it spread all over the country, Allen County being in line with the rest of the world. When Mrs. Harriet Beecher Stowe's great story: "Uncle Tom's Cabin," made its appearance in serial form there were Allen County men and women who never needed to read it again. It was one of the great human agencies in bringing about the emancipation of the negro.

Some one has said that if he could write the hymns of a nation, he would stand responsible for its religion, and the same holds good with reference to patriotism; the song writer teaches the morals of the nation, and such war songs as: "Three Cheers for the Red, White and Blue," "The Army and Navy Forever," and "Hail Columbia," enable the people to come up to Bunker Hill, Lexington and the later struggles fully understanding their significance; some of the war songs of the past were as effective in promoting enlistments, and arousing men and women to deeds of sacrifice and heroism as the telling patriotic addresses from the recruiting officers. Sometimes it is necessary to inspire optimism in order to tide a nation over a crisis. The American flag has never been carried into any war without righteous cause—an assertion repeated so many times in the opening days of the World war, and it never yet has trailed in defeat; when the aged men of the Civil war heard the country's call, they were only boys and when emancipation became the outstanding question January 1, 1863, and there was another call for men and the men of the North invaded the South to remove the shackles of human slavery, Allen County volunteers were again among them.

The story of Israel Putnam, who left the plow in the field to join the Colonial forces, has always had its influence in American history; professional men, business men, mechanics and farmer boys alike responded to the call for troops from Allen County; while some went out for only three months at the beginning, there was never lack of men to fill the quota; in the four years war, Ohio met every demand and Allen County had its part in supplying soldiers; while the mothers, sisters, wives and sweethearts were all filled with sentiment toward the soldiers leaving for the fortunes of war, after a few months they all settled down to the stern realities; some one said of the Civil war era: "Everybody knows that had it not been for the loyal women of America we would be a divided nation today." The women "carried on," then as in the recent conflict; while they did not hear so much about surgical dressings they "scraped

lint," and God bless them—some of the same women frequented the Red Cross workrooms again; there were Clara Bartons among them, and surgical dressings were no trouble to any of them.

No doubt many a maimed arm would have been saved with better hospital facilities in the Civil war; there were army nurses who followed the regiments, but they lacked many working facilities that are now known to humanity. In the annals of the Welsh community, D. D. Nicholas relates that on May 14, 1864, he was wounded with a minnie ball tearing away part of the skull, and that he lay three days in a field hospital among hundreds of others who were wounded and dying, and finally all were placed in freight cars and sent to Nashville; he was placed in Cumberland Hospital eight days after the injury, and it was eight more days before his wound received attention from a surgeon; the ride of 300 miles on a freight train with no attention and little food or water, was a severe test of human endurance. The Sanitary Commission of the Civil war was unable to accomplish all that has been accomplished by later relief organizations.



ARMORY, SPENCERVILLE

There were Red Cross nurses in the Spanish-American war in Cuba and in the Philippines, and in the Red Cross workshops of 1898, and again in 1917, the women of the United States did what their mothers and grandmothers had done in the Christian Sanitary Commission of the Civil war. The Red Cross sentiment cartoon, "Still the greatest mother in the world," is effective and the great organization is still functioning in the interests of soldiers. While the men and the boys are at the front, the women and the girls are never idle; everything on a war basis, sentiment was not wholly banished as war relief under the leadership of the Sanitary Commission claimed the attention of the American women. They not only applied their energies to relief work, but they shouldered the responsibilities at home—the women of America have always been loyal.

While the daily newspaper had not yet made its appearance in Allen County save in the form of handbills issued for some time by a local publisher, in time of the Civil war there were Chicago, Cincinnati, Columbus, Cleveland and Toledo newspapers being read as there are today, although in most cases only the weekly issues, although there was railroad service; when there was favorable news there was great rejoicing, the people gathering in groups to discuss it; the women continued scraping

lint for bandages, and there were public and private donations to the federal cause until after the fall of Appomatox. The people of Allen County understood this feeling of anxiety much better today than they did prior to April 6, 1917, when the United States Government formally declared war against Germany. In many of the churches Kipling's recessional, "Lest we forget, Lord, lest we forget," is sung as a mental suggestion; there are those who will never forget because of vacant chairs. The same is true of all the wars; while Allen County soldiers were ready for the service on short notice, the Civil war was a losing game at first for the North; the little "before breakfast job" of overcoming the South



THE G. A. R. MONUMENT, LAFAYETTE

was prolonged, but as men were needed they were forthcoming from Allen and all the "military group of counties."

LOCAL GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC POSTS—The Civil war veterans have always kept in touch with each other through campfire meetings and state and national encampments, many going from Allen County to the national encampment in Indianapolis, A. D. 1920, and Lima has sometimes entertained the Ohio Grand Army of the Republic meetings. Mart Armstrong Post which is sheltered in Memorial Hall commemorates a gallant captain who was killed April 6th, at the Battle of Shiloh, and who was active in organizing the first Allen County volunteer regiment; it was organized April 19, 1882, with seventeen charter members, and Owen Francis was the first post commander; recently W. D. Heffner has served as commander. The Woman's Relief Corps is auxiliary to Mart Armstrong Post; it was suggested by Mrs. Olive Logan, wife of Gen. John

A. Logan, and takes precedence among relief organizations; the Ladies of the Grand Army of the Republic is a split arising from the Veterans' Union which did not accept soldiers who had not seen real service; they must be blood kin to soldiers, and this asserted difference caused dissensions in Grand Army of the Republic and Woman's Relief Corps circles all over the country. At the time of the inquiry Mart Armstrong Post numbered forty members.

Because of their age most of the members of the different Grand Army of the Republic posts now live in the towns of Allen County; the Memorial Hall in Lima is sacred to all of them; there is a tablet to the Grand Army of the Republic in the corridor with an army badge in bronze and with draped flags; the inscription reads: "One flag, one land, one heart, one hand, one nation evermore," and it represents the sentiment of "the boys in blue" still remaining in Allen County. There is a tablet: "In Memory of Mart Armstrong, Post No. 202 G. A. R., who served from 1861 to 1865, and the Auxiliary W. R. C. No. 94, instituted in Allen County in 1885," and although it is in Van Wert County, Delphos has pride in a monument erected in beautiful Library Park by Reul Post, Grand Army of the Republic. The Reul Post occupies quarters in the basement of the Delphos library. The inscription on the monument carries the information that it was built by Reul Post, Grand Army of the Republic, and other patriotic people in 1909; on one of the faces is the inscription: "We honor the dead; we inspire the living. Dedicated to our country's defenders and preservers; the men and women of 1861 to 1865. Liberty and equal rights for all now and forever."

There is a soldiers' monument at the head of High Street in Lafayette, erected in 1903, by the citizens of Jackson Township and dedicated to the memory of her soldiers of 1861 to 1865, and there is a flagstaff by it; the American flag often floats from it. Back of the monument is a bit of sward inclosed with an iron fence; inscribed on the monument is the following:

"Ah! Never shall the land forget,
How flowed the life blood of her brave,
Gushed warm with hope and courage yet
Upon the soil they fought to save."

Fair Post, Grand Army of the Republic, in Spencerville still has a "small handful" of veterans in its membership; there were always some who did not affiliate. Spencerville has an armory as a meeting place for the Grand Army of the Republic, which was built in 1914, by the state at a cost of \$20,000, because of the activities at the time of Company F of the Second Ohio Infantry. There is a post with small membership in Bluffton. There are Sons of Veterans and the 'Lizabeth Turner Tent Daughters of Veterans in Lima is very effective as a patriotic organization assisting the Grand Army of the Republic and Woman's Relief Corps in many ways. The veterans of all wars--Grand Army of the Republic, Sons of Veterans, Spanish-American and the American Legion all have headquarters in Memorial Hall. Allen County makes no distinction with reference to its soldiers.

After the close of the Civil war the Ohio Assembly repealed the national guard law; the people were tired of war and its desolation; the military spirit was at a low ebb everywhere, and remained dormant till 1870, when reaction set in and companies of infantry and batteries of artillery were organized again. The military spirit asserted itself, and better provision was made for disabled soldiers in state and national homes; there were occasional riots and the country recognized the need

of military protection; on January 4, 1875, Luther Melancthon Meily, who was an eighteen-year-old boy, organized the Melancthon Light Guards which was attached to the Eleventh Ohio Regiment, Ohio National Guard, as Company C July 6, 1876, and in 1889 the Melancthon Light Guards became the Lima City Guards; in 1884, the Melancthon Guards was sent to Cincinnati to help quell a riot; after participating in the Spanish-American war in 1898, the Lima City Guards was mustered out of service. It was again organized as Company C unattached infantry, and November 2, 1899, it was attached to the Second Regiment Infantry, Ohio National Guard.

While Allen County soldiers distinguished themselves in the Civil war, they also enkindled a flame of patriotism that has lived in the succeeding generation; there were merited promotions and there were privates who objected to promotion from the ranks; to them \$13 a month did not seem like profiteering, and among the Grand Army of the Republic veterans still alive are men who marched with General Sherman from Atlanta to the sea, and the campfire stories never wane in interest for them. The Blue and the Gray—today the world sees visions of another color; query for the boys of '61: is there a soldier blue overcoat in Allen County today? Some of the members of the Grand Army posts would like to see one again. There were soldiers returning from the Civil war and the public square in Lima was full of people to welcome them, when on April 14, 1865, President Lincoln was killed in Ford's Theater in Washington by an actor, John Wilkes Booth; in the twinkling of an eye the jollifying changed to a demonstration of sadness—a gloom overspread the town and the whole country.

There are two cannons on exhibition—one in the courthouse square in Lima, and one in Woodlawn Cemetery, that revert to the type of firearms used in the Civil war; they had been used in the coast defense service in California, and they were shipped to Lima from there; they were procured through the effort of Dr. George Hall, who conducted the correspondence, and who induced the Allen County commissioners to pay the freight from the California arsenal; the cannon in Woodlawn was fired on July 4, 1900—the last big Fourth of July celebration in Allen County. The report wakened up the town, and it was learned afterward that it was a dangerous experiment, the cannon having been condemned at the arsenal. They are silent monitors of the warfare of the past. There are different munitions of war today.

In 1861, when the Allen County soldiers were responding to Lincoln's call, there were no steam whistles and quick methods of communication; when there was a call to arms the recruiting officers were busy rounding up the volunteers, but the onward march of civilization has changed things; in 1898, when the call came again a number of young men in Allen County had received a military education—in time of peace prepare for war, and "Remember the Maine" electrified the whole countryside. When there was a call for volunteers in the Spanish-American war, the young men of Allen County responded instantly; all that was required of them was to raise Company C of the Second Regiment Ohio National Guard to war strength, and Allen County volunteers had the routine of camp life for one year at Kenton, Columbus, Chickamauga Park—and it was through no fault of theirs that they did not see active service; they were in the training camps almost before the community was aware that a military company was leaving Allen County; the grapevine messages seemed to reach eligible young men without difficulty, and in short order they were United States soldiers ready to go to the rescue of the Cubans.

It was a year of uncertainty for the Spanish-American soldiers in the training camps in 1898, and while it did not mean more than a year's absence from their homes for many of them, they offered themselves a living sacrifice upon their country's altar; in many instances modesty prevents them from speaking of their military experiences—say they did not have any, but for a time there was patriotism in the air, when it seemed that Cuba needed them. In the quiet of Allen County little is said about it, but the Civil war soldiers living in the national homes are inclined to reflect unjustly on the Spanish-American veterans; they all had military training, and splendid physiques and manly bearings are the result from it. Allen County suffered the loss of one man, John Gottfried, who died in a Knoxville hospital; when there was a banquet given the soldiers there was one vacant chair in his honor. Military discipline and drill—the manual of arms and the uniform—all have their part in the transformation. Capt. Peter McCown (colored) who served in the regular army, and is now retired with pay, was at San Juan Hill when Col. Theodore Roosevelt and his Rough Riders were there. He is a Spanish-American veteran whose military honors rest lightly upon him, and he has refused political recognition—prefers the quiet life of a civilian in Lima, to a diplomatic post in Liberia. Captain McCown is posted on military tactics, and has nothing to regret from having been a United States soldier.

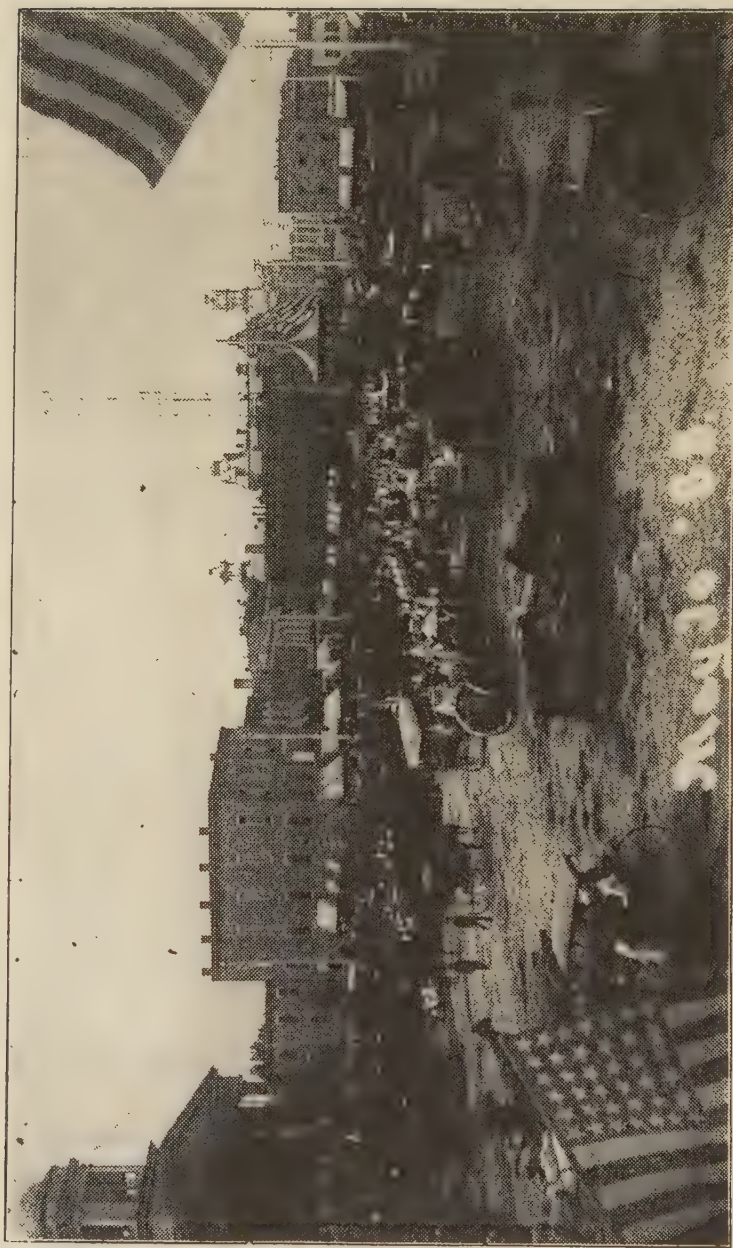
DECORATION DAY—The first Decoration Day in the United States was May 30, 1868—three years after the close of the Civil war; it was suggested by General Logan and at the same time his wife organized the Woman's Relief Corps of America; it was the Great Lincoln who in a speech at Gettysburg, exclaimed: "We here highly resolve that the dead shall not have died in vain," and when Decoration Day comes round the soldiers in all wars unite in the sad service. The 1920 Decoration Day service in many communities presented the spectacle of the veterans of three wars marching in the same procession to lay flowers on the graves of the soldier dead; there were the battle-scarred standard bearers of 1861, the Spanish-American warrior of 1898, the khaki-clad youths of the World war, all with brave and thankful hearts paying tribute to those who had made the supreme sacrifice—who had gone "over the top" in their own life history.

There were flowers on the lowly mounds in all of the cemeteries. "Battalion! File left. Counter march," and every grave was singled out and there were flowers on spots sacred to absent sleepers; there were flowers on the water for all who lie buried in watery graves anywhere, and there were sad hearts of relatives unable to visit the overseas cemeteries, for Allen County suffered the loss of soldiers in the World war; the Flanders requiem reads: "And we shall keep true faith with those who lie asleep, with each a cross to mark his bed," and in many households there are sad hearts because of sons and brothers who sleep beneath the poppies in France. The poet has said:

"And down in the corn where the poppies grew,
Were redder stains than the poppies knew,"

and while some have had bodies consigned to them, others are content to leave them where they fell in the line of patriotic duty.

THE WORLD WAR—While some have objected to the use of the word civil in designating any war, and suggest the War of the States, because the slavery question involved the free and slave states in conflict, others like to say War of the Nations rather than World war; a few nations were not involved and world includes all nations. The War of the



ONE MEMORIAL DAY IN LIMA

States, and the War of the Nations involved very different warlike conditions; a nation of storytellers was an outgrowth of the War of the States; there were not so many daily newspapers then to claim attention, and young and old alike enjoyed the recitals of their adventures by the soldiers who spent the best of their lives in the service. A grateful republic still holds them in remembrance; a nation was plunged into sorrow and debt because of human slavery; northern homes are desolate because of those who lie buried in the battlefields of the South; the whole civilized world knows the sorrows of war; in France, England and Belgium there have been burial ceremonies connected with the bodies of unknown soldiers in honor of all the unknown dead; the desolations of war—none can forget them. When the soldiers in blue talked with those in gray as they lay dying on the fields of battle, they buried their differences as they told of homes and friends; they were of the same country; they had interests in common, and death made them brothers again.

"Men wanted for the army," always attracts the young manhood of the countryside; those posters are alluring, and soldier life has always afforded to some an opportunity of travel who otherwise never would have seen the world; sometimes parents favor the army on account of the rigid discipline they have themselves failed to bestow upon their sons; they always recognize the manly bearing that comes from military training; sometimes they covet the splendid physiques and realize that the manual of arms develops them; sometimes it is an effort to escape unpleasant environment, but many times it is pure patriotism that prompts Young America to quit his home, and offer himself upon his country's altar. While the United States was last to get into the War of the Nations, and last to get out of it, the policy remains: "Trust in the Lord and keep your powder dry." While it only required three months for Allen County to prepare after the United States had declared war against Germany, more than two years have passed since the armistice and this country is not yet out of it.

While America may need to be fortified, some urge that it needs to be purified—that America's larger centers were just as wicked, April 6, 1917, as Paris or London or Rome—were just as vulgar as Berlin or Vienna, and that they remain unchanged after going through the purifying fire of war; some political economists charge that America has held aloof from helping make the peace of the world because of partisan politics, and because of ambitious political spoilsmen; some have charged this country with hesitating as to whether it shall do its duty by the rest of the world, or live to itself; internationalism and nationalism are the questions under consideration. Some one said in rhyme:

"Between you and me, in the last year or two,
My ideals are not so sunny;
I'm about on the brink of beginning to think,
We are more or less out for the money,"

and it is urged that under wartime conditions seemingly respectable men have abandoned themselves to making money greedily and spending it asininely; respectable women copy styles from women far from respectability; the young people—a generation of butterflies—care only for excitement, change and money.

A nation or community, like the individual, will reap what it sows, sow to the wind and reap the whirlwind; some of the problematic students say the world needed a shaking up long before 1914, when Germany started the pot to boiling, and that gross materialism is what still afflicts the whole world; it seems that humanity still has some lessons to learn; as a

naughty child it requires a good many reprimands to bring it to an understanding of things. Some people say they are in the world, but that they are not of the world. Allen County is in Ohio, and Ohio is in the United States, and the United States is still involved in the War of the Nations; however, this country never entered into any war through the motive of conquest. While arbitration seems the humane thing, the war record of Allen County is in no sense a reproach to its citizenry; it will welcome the



THE LIBERTY TRUCK BUILT IN LIMA WAS THE FIRST TRUCK USED IN
THE WORLD WAR

advent of universal peace even though the League of Nations does not seem to meet all of the requirements.

While fireless and wireless were economic terms in common usage, the people of Allen County learned about meatless, heatless and wheatless days after the beginning of the world struggle for supremacy. Platform speakers still reiterate that when the opportunity for profit is removed from the individual, and greed is expurged from the nations of the world, the question of war will then be settled for all time. With 81,000 Americans—fathers, sons, brothers, husbands, who fought and bled and died in France and Flanders; with 81,000 Gold Star War Mothers in the United States, it follows that some of this sorrow was visited upon residents of Allen County. The World war soldiers in France would say:

"We are good soldiers because we are not soldiers," demonstrating clearly that they were with the Allies for a purpose other than conquest; it was humanitarian wholly. America has never entered a war to enlarge its domain, and the American flag has never been unfurled in war only for the protection of civil liberty. While France may some time forget the American Expeditionary Force was ever there, the people of the United States have not forgotten the neighborly spirit of Lafayette. When Gen. John J. Pershing stood at the tomb, and exclaimed: "Lafayette, we are here," that assurance was heard round the world.

A Delphos soldier while "Somewhere in France" wrote to his father: "We are here to defend and make free the people of the world," which was almost the same phraseology as voiced by President Woodrow Wilson: "Make the world a safe place for democracy." Little did the people of Allen County think at the time what the murder of an Austrian prince in the summer of 1914 meant to them; resting secure in their remoteness, the farmer continued to till his fields; the laborer remained at his employment, and the business or professional man followed his usual routine with undisturbed equanimity. The preparation for war in Europe went on, and one nation after another declared war against its neighbors until farseeing Americans realized the possibility of this country's participation in it; history does not record another struggle of man against man of equal magnitude with the World war. The world wars before the beginning of the Christian era were small affairs compared with it. The conquests of Alexander were not in a class with the ambitions of Germany. While the Romans once swayed the world, most of their great battles pale into insignificance in comparison with the recent struggles on European battlefields; their successes resulted from trained and disciplined legions armed with superior weapons against half savage, poorly disciplined and inadequately armed adversaries; where thousands were engaged in mortal combat the World war had millions, and soldiers on both sides were equipped with the latest death-dealing devices known to modern warfare; it was a case of diamond cut diamond, although the armed soldiers only numbered about one-fifth of the actual mobilization; the remotest village and farm contributed its quota in the World war.

Someone writes: "Only a few years ago—until the time the World war began, America was overrun with tramps—the genus hobo, the tie-walker, the 'sidedoor sleeper' occupant, whose only care was 'bumming a handout,' or finding a suitable place for a 'flop.' Weary Willie toiled not, neither did he spin; he made himself believe he was always looking for work. * * * At any rate he is gone; the 'work or fight' order during the war proved his undoing; it was no longer a matter of personal choice as to whether he would or would not work. * * * War and the need of speeding up production, made it imperative that all idle hands find something to do; before the 'work or fight' order was promulgated, the bane of the life of the railway trainman was the tramp who was ever on the go, from one center of population to another, and who did not believe in the little formality of paying carfare on passenger trains; he preferred to bum his way on the freight trains," and since the war seems to have removed him, it is interesting to know that he had not made his advent until after the first American centennial exposition when so many foreigners were attracted to this country. Until then the tramp was unknown in the United States.

Since Lima industry was represented on the war front by the Liberty truck, Lima shared with the rest of the world in the emoluments of war; there were a number of profitable war contracts awarded to Lima manufacturers; one local concern says: "While Gramm-Bernstein feel a par-

[illegible]

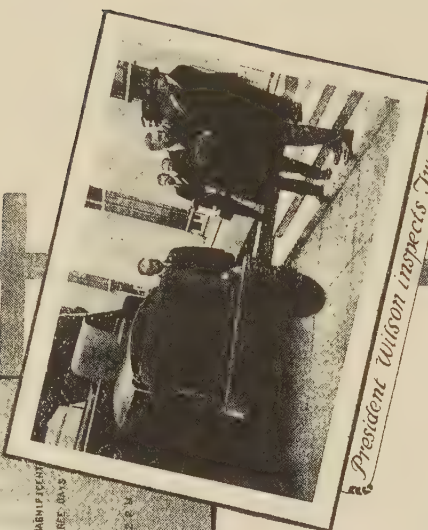
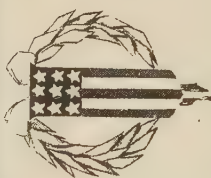
45 CH HE 35 GOVT U S

GRAMY BEHNSTEIN MOTOR TRUCK CO

L. LISA OHLG

CONGRATULATIONS TO COMPANY AND MR. AUSTIN FOR THEIR IMMACULATE
ACHIEVEMENT IN PUTTING THE FIRST WALK BABY THROUGH THREE DAYS
AHEAD OF SCHEDULE

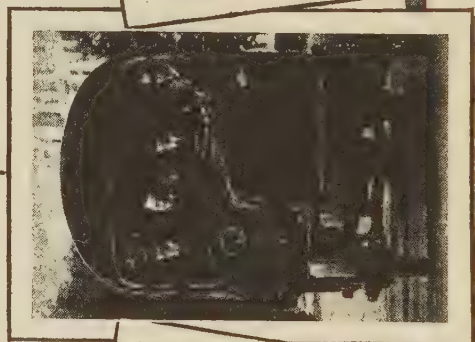
SHARPE PER COTON



President Wilson inspects Truck



...snarfs Liberty Motor?



Secretary Baker at Wheel



Liberty Truck



Thos. Edison inspects Liberty Truck

donable pride in the unusual recognition accorded them in this great World war task, still they have greater pleasure and satisfaction in the thought that they were equipped with facilities and experience which they could devote to so worthy an undertaking." Memorial Hall was a busy center in wartime; the soldiers inducted into the service there represented a radius many miles in every direction from Lima; they did not all live in Allen County; strangers sojourning in the community volunteered and helped to swell the number of local recruits; all Allen County boys lined up there and luncheons were served to everybody entering the service; they were facing the uncertainties of warfare, and the community was interested in them.

While World war boys enlisted for service, when the armistice was signed they wanted out of the service; they tell the story of the Alabama negro who broke ranks and when questioned by an officer, he answered: "I'se gwine back to Alabama. I 'listed for de duration o' de war and now de war is over," and with that argument he passed several lines amusing everybody, the officers knowing that he would meet a restraining influence in the rear; when he reached the commanding officer, he made the same explanation; the officer explained and the Alabama negro explained, but with a little discretion the fellow was induced to return to the ranks. The painful aftermath of the struggle when the boys were no longer needed on the firing line, and they were needed at home was a test of patriotism; the boys and the homefolk, too, were impatient. The "red tape" of the war department exasperated them.

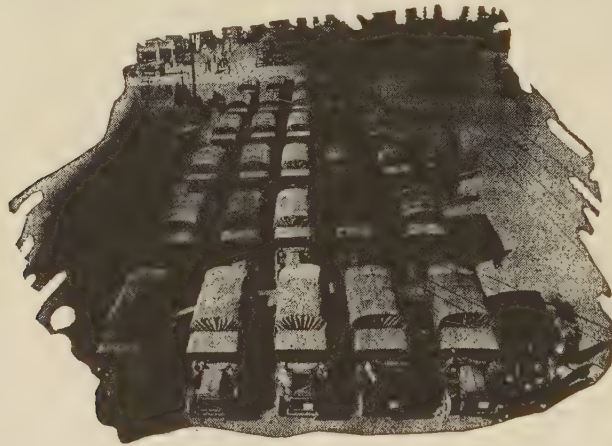
AMERICAN LEGION—Dr. E. D. Sinks, commander of the American Legion of Ohio, William P. Gallagher Post No. 96, reports that 3,260 young men are known to have enlisted from Allen County; this report does not include 100 officers, and perhaps 250 men from Allen County who are accredited to other localities; many who enlisted in Allen County belong in other communities; while there are approximately 3,500 young men from Allen County who went into the service no separate department has the names of all of them, and not all of the patriots went to the front; the draft boards who served without compensation were patriots. The Allen County draft board: F. M. Watt and Clarence Breese representing the county outside of Lima, and James J. Weadock, George H. Quail, Dr. T. R. Thomas and J. L. Van Pelt volunteered their service, and the satisfaction of a duty discharged is their entire recompense. When war was declared, April 6, 1917, the draft board reported for duty and remained until the end of the war; they filled out questionnaires and classified the men for service; they returned some to the farms because there is just as much patriotism in producing food as in bearing arms.

The members of the board would not designate slackers; sometimes when young men did not respond to their requisition it was found they had already entered the service; there is no exact record since many volunteers had not been checked off of the local records. There were not many conscientious objectors, and a fine spirit of patriotism was manifested by the young men within the draft age in Allen County; while some were entitled to exemption who did not claim it, none seemed to want to evade service. An inspector visiting the Allen County draft board complimented the local patriotism, and there was little difficulty in any community. After the United States declared war on Germany, all recruiting stations were closed, and everything was left to the draft boards to handle in order to avoid confusion and misunderstanding.

The Lima recruiting office was reopened in March, 1919, and since August that year Sergeant Robert H. Long has had charge of it. While each recruiting officer has a list, his successor is not furnished with a

copy, and Sergeant Long was unable to report only for his own term of service. The Lima auxiliary station draws from Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert and Putnam counties, but there are more volunteers from Allen. From August to the end of 1919 there were eighty-six recruits from the Lima station and thirty-one were from Allen County. From January 1, 1920, to Thanksgiving the station had 167 recruits with seventy-nine of them from Allen County. The population and military spirit both center stronger in Allen County. Chief H. M. Downing, in charge of the Lima Naval Station, said that thirty-three counties in western Ohio report through Cincinnati and that there are navy recruiting stations as follows: Middletown, Dayton, Springfield, Columbus, Marion and Lima.

The Lima Naval Recruiting Station embraces Allen, Putnam, Auglaize, Mercer, Van Wert and Paulding counties. From the point of numbers Allen leads and Van Wert is second, the Lima district showing an average of twenty-two recruits each month, in two, three and four-year enlistments. From March 1, 1920, to the Thanksgiving period



CONVOY OF LIBERTY TRUCKS, IN PUBLIC SQUARE, LIMA, BEFORE LEAVING FOR WASHINGTON

Chief Downing had shipped out 200 navy recruits from the district and there are more Allen County boys on the high seas than people are aware of who are not in touch with the question. Through its convoy activities the U. S. Navy played an important part in the World war; some enthusiasts say the Navy won the war through its ability to transport the soldiers. It carried many Americans to the war zones, and many Allen County boys encountered submarines in ocean travel. The Navy offers educational advantages and its opportunities for travel is the lure of many young men who want to see the world.

It is estimated that in all Allen County contributed 3,500 soldiers to the World war. There were 200 in the Navy and twenty-five in the Marine corps, and the remainder were in the Army. The Allen County mortality reaches about 125 men, forty from Lima and the others from other towns and the Allen County farms. Some died overseas and some in training camps. More Allen County soldiers died from influenza than from wounds incurred in the war. While some bodies have already been returned from overseas and others are promised, there are families who do not ask such a thing. While Mrs. Theodore Roosevelt was privileged to stand at the grave of her son, Quentin Roosevelt, she

did not disturb the long rest in the grave. There are Allen County mothers who would crave the privilege but who will never visit Flanders.

While there is a draft board list, a Red Cross list and the War Department records, and while Elmer McClain has attempted to combine all the names, none feel that there is a correct list of Allen County soldiers in the World war. While the American Legion was much in evidence on the second Armistice day, November 11, 1920, in Lima, and there are posts in Delphos, Bluffton and Spencerville, while all joined in a street parade, there is again the question of the unknown dead. There are such graves at Fort Amanda and there are Allen County soldiers resting in other parts of the world. The World war involved the death struggle between autocracy and democracy, and again the selfishness of nations revealed itself in the deliberations of the Peace Conference. The result has been a sad disappointment for those idealists who thought all of the world's dross would be effaced by the deluge of blood. Allen County soldiers are known to have joined the Canadian forces before the United States had entered the struggle, and it has been proved that the patriotism of the present generation equals that of the fathers and the grandfathers in the different wars.

While unknown soldiers lie buried at Fort Amanda, there are Allen County soldiers in unknown graves in other parts of the world, and some lie buried at the bottom of the sea. To the soldiers who died at Gettysburg, Chancellorsville, Lookout Mountain and to the boys who died in the Argonne Forest, or at Chateau Thierry—to all Americans who died on any field of conflict, or who went down to the depths of the sea a sacrifice to the freedom of mankind, Decoration Day is still observed in much the same way it was celebrated fifty years ago, the spirits of the dead which sanctify the day still aflame in the souls of their friends all along the blazed trail of patriotism. There are returned Allen County soldiers, and there are Allen County soldiers afield, and while the Bible says the hairs of their head are numbered, a complete military record seems an impossibility. The confusion ensued when the recruiting stations suspended and the draft board took hold of things.

While there were a lot of swivel chair army clerks, there seemed to be want of system in handling things. The same thing occurred in the Civil war, and the Terrell reports are inaccurate. When the community was wrought up over war prospects, B. A. Gramm was named chairman of the Allen County Council of Defense, and Mrs. Kent W. Hughes of the woman's branch, but in order to avoid overlapping of duties, Mrs. Hughes resigned and Mrs. Lena B. Davis, who was active in Red Cross work, continued the woman's work in connection with the Council of Defense. It participated in every department of war activities, co-operating with and strengthening them; it advocated conservation in everything. The local council stressed the welfare of women and children, emphasizing the necessity of maintaining educational standards by keeping all children in school in the trying hours of the country's need. There were times that tried the souls of all. The Council of Defense had charge of food conservation, and as a war worker in different departments, Mrs. Hughes covered Allen County four times. In her different appeals to the public she met with ready response everywhere. She had some knowledge of other counties, and as a unit Allen County was all that was required of it. The women of Allen County all worked to win the war and there were no differences because of personal ambitions. The War Board was a clearing house and all departments subordinated to it. The women correlated all war

activities, and while recreational work for training camps was emphasized, all was harmony.

As chairman of the War Savings Department, H. E. Simonton reports that Allen County's quota was \$1,297,000, and that it overreached the amount by \$70,000, showing a total of \$1,367,000, and in reaching this sum he encountered some conscientious objectors who neither went to the front nor invested in bonds or saving stamps. The showing was different in 1919 when the war was over, and while Ohio as a whole only took 25 per cent of its quota, Allen County reached 30 per cent. While it was a good relative showing, the people did not incline to make a sacrifice again. While the committee on War Savings learned a great deal about Allen County, they found a great deal of loyal co-operation, both through individual and combination efforts, and, aside from patriotism, habits of thrift and economy were instilled into the lives of the young, the children of the public schools taking thrift stamps to the limit of their ability.

The Allen County Chapter American Red Cross was organized for war activities with S. S. Wheeler, chairman, and J. H. O'Connor, secretary. Mrs. Lena B. Davis, as chairman of woman's work with the Red Cross, is still in charge of its activities. As a war relief measure the Allen County chapter, which included all organizations, enrolled 6,778 members, and the report on file in the office of the president reads: "Many men and women left their daily work and gave time and energy to this campaign, about 8,000 in all. There were twenty-seven efficient working units in Allen County." The National League for Women's Service which was functioning in Allen County at the beginning of the war, became identified with the Red Cross, and as its president Mrs. Davis was given charge of woman's work. While the Red Cross work was begun as a Lima chapter, it was deemed necessary to enlist all of Allen County. Again "Lima never failed" was made to mean "Allen County never failed," and finally relief work was being done in sixty-one Allen County stations. There were 2,000 women coming to the Red Cross workshops or doing the work in their own homes.

While some women only gave one afternoon a week to the Red Cross workshops, others spent many afternoons there. Women with home duties made sacrifices in order to do relief work, and in order to better understand the requirements, Mrs. J. K. Bannister went to Washington to learn about surgical dressings. In turn she taught 100 women, who taught the work to others, and the work turned out from the Lima workshops was as well done as that from larger cities. It was exceptional for the work in surgical dressings to pass inspection but it did in Lima. Mrs. J. L. Foust had charge of the garment workers, and Mrs. A. A. Schiewe was in charge of general sewing. While it was a stock story about the mother who demanded her own wheat bread because she had given her son to the service, that same woman was encountered in Allen County. There were no paid secretaries and the women of Allen County were surprised to know what they had accomplished through united effort. Some of them had sons in the service and their hearts were in it.

In the first national Red Cross drive for \$100,000,000 the allotment to Allen County was \$50,000, beside all the war savings and liberty bond subscriptions. It was an outright gift, people saying "Give, give, give until you feel it, and then give," with the result that the amount was oversubscribed and the Christmas membership campaign in 1917 reached 13,000. The second Allen County drive in 1918 was for \$60,000, and despite the ravages of the Flu it was plus, and then came the armistice,

and on November 20, 1918, the final county-wide meeting was held in Memorial Hall. It was a time of rejoicing for all. The reports show that the Allen County Chapter Red Cross made and contributed 378,696 garments, 64,334 surgical dressings, 7,577 knitted articles, 1,871 hospital garments, 3,549 comfort kits, 7,517 pieces of linen given in showers to Red Cross hospitals and 13,710 pounds of clothing sent to Belgium.

The Red Cross Chapters paid no rent, heat or light bills; they paid no salaries or drayage. All was volunteer service, the work rooms and all comforts being donated patriotically by the Elks, Masons, Knights of Columbus, Business Woman's Club, Ohio Electric Railway Company, Holmes Block, Opera House Block, Savings Block, Crossley Block, Central High School in the vacation period, Memorial Hall and Chamber of Commerce. In Delphos the Red Cross work was done in the Commercial Club. In Spencerville the Red Cross used the Citizens' Bank, Plikard Brothers and the Progressive Association rooms. In the rural communities the school houses and the township houses were used by the Red Cross. In some instances business men donated the use of rooms at a decided advantage to them. The Allen County "boys" were away and all made the sacrifice gladly. They were thinking about "When the Boys Come Home."

In Lima all drayage was donated by the Solar Refinery Company. The Allen County Red Cross Chapter co-operated with the Board of Health in the Flu epidemic in obtaining nurses, and in loaning them to other communities. The local nurses established a great reputation for their efficiency. The men were busy when funds were raised, but the women worked all of the time. They gave up all club and social engagements that in any way conflicted with Red Cross activities. The women of Allen County quit their homes because their "boys" were at the front, and the closing sentence in the Red Cross report reads: "No great crisis in Christian civilization ever faltered for lack of woman's work, courage and willing sacrifice." The Red Cross still maintains visiting nurses, Miss Marie Miller being the special nurse supervising and directing the activities under the leadership of Mrs. Davis. While Mrs. Davis takes care of the business, she does not have personal contact with the applicants for relief. The Red Cross is still the greatest mother in the world. Clara Barton little realized what her effort would later mean to humanity.

WORLD WAR MILITARY AND NAVAL LIST—As a "court of last resort," an appeal was made to Elmer McClain whose "card system" list of Allen County soldiers in the World war was frequently mentioned as being more complete than any other, and in an effort to approach accuracy with it, he appealed to the newspapers and to many citizens. He checked his list with other lists, eliminating and adding names in an effort to limit it to bona fide Allen County soldiery.

Mr. McClain, who enlisted in the World war and did transport duty, had personal knowledge of many Allen County enlisted men, and with him it was a service of love and gratitude; his knowledge of the young men from Allen County enabled him to do more acceptable work than would have been possible by one unacquainted with the soldiers and sailors of the community. He characterizes the appended list as: "Allen County men who served in the military or naval service in the World war," and he adds the statement: "In spite of all effort to make it so, the compiler knows that it is not in every respect either perfectly complete or perfectly accurate, but it is the most complete and accurate list in existence; here is one example of the many difficulties encountered: Many young men from Allen County enlisted in various parts of the

United States throughout the war, and no official list of these men exists. This list was compiled from the following sources:

1. Names furnished by ex-service men at the request of the compiler.
2. Young Men's Christian Association offices at various camps and by the Lima Young Men's Christian Association.
3. The American Legion.
4. The Federal Employment Bureau.
5. The local citizens committee.
6. The Allen County recorder's office.
7. Lima city directory for 1919.
8. Township chairmen in the Victory Loan campaign.
9. The Knights of Columbus.
10. The Red Cross.
11. The local draft board.
12. The Allen County Historical Society.

Mr. McClain says of the mortuary list, the Allen County honor roll of men who died in the military or naval service, that especial care was taken in compiling it; every newspaper in Allen County was requested to lend assistance, and the William Paul Gallagher Post of the American Legion was appealed to in the matter. He also commends Mrs. Irene Mills Jackson, executive secretary of the Home Service Bureau of the American Red Cross, and Mrs. James Pillars, secretary of the Allen County Historical and Archeological Society, for their activities in securing the mortuary list, as well as other efficient service.

The military and naval list follows—the flower of Allen County citizenship who volunteered to “make the world safe for democracy”:

List compiled by Elmer McClain.

Aab, F. D.	Amato, Geo.	Applas, Willard
Abrams, John C.	Ambler, O. M.	Archer, Earl
Accantius, Andrew	Ambler, William Theodore	Archer, Leonard
Ackerman, Arthur C.	Amrine, Edward	Archinal, Henry
Ackerman, C. L.	Amstutz, Arthur	Archinal, Russell
Adams, Geo.	Amstutz, Edwin	Ardner, H.
Adams, John Thomas	Amstutz, Menno	Armentrout, Dale
Adams, Zeno	Amstutz, Monroe	Armstrong, Don
Agerter, John Frederick	Amstutz, William C.	Armstrong, Merle J.
Aldrich, Fred H.	Amstutz, Abraham D.	Armstrong, Lewis
Albert, Louis W.	Amstutz, Harry	Arnold, Wilbur
Albrecht, Samuel, Jr.	Anderson, John	Arrington, Raymond
Alexander, Carl	Anderson, Lovee	Ashley, Clark
Alexander, Turner Abedine	Anderson, Walter	Ashton, Don A.
Algar, George	Anderson, Bert	Ashton, Edwin
Allemeir, Norman F.	Anderson, Harry D.	Atmur, Kenneth
Allen, Benjamin F.	Anderson, David R.	Atwood, J. F.
Allen, Carl H.	Anderson, J. W.	Auer, George G.
Allen, Harvey A.	Andra, George	Auers, W. C.
Allen, Fred T.	Andrew, Herman	Augsberger, Fred
Allen, Pearl H.	Andrews, Elmer R.	Augsburger, Clyde
Allgire, George Cary	Andrews, Ralph W.	Augsburger Donald Leon
Allgower, Edgar W.	Andrews, Chas. W.	Austin, Wilbur
Allinger, Neil J.	Andrews, Douglas	Austutz, Monroe
Alspach, Don	Andrews, Nelson G.	Averly, Lloyd
Alstetter, Bud	Angles, Robt. Sam	Ayers, Harmon
Alstetter, Oscar Godfrey	Anneser, Lester	Ayers, Chas. Arthur
Althoff, Benjamin	Anspach, Scot F.	Ayers, Leo V.
Altman, L.	Anspauch, Irvin	
Altstetter, Oscar G.	Anthony, J.	Baber, Royal
Altenberger, Frank	Anzelus, Mike	Bacome, Robert P.
Althans, Hiram W.	Apostol, Harry	Baduring, Joe

- Bady, W. H.
 Baggs, Dobie
 Bahr, Vernon E.
 Bailey, Clem O.
 Bailey, Frank
 Bailey, Clifford
 Bailey, Harry
 Bailey, James R.
 Baird, John
 Baird, Thomas F.
 Baker, Dennis W.
 Baker, Floyd
 Baker, Alden E.
 Baker, Martin
 Baker, Dewey
 Baker, Robert
 Baker, William R.
 Baldwin, James
 Bakutus, John
 Baldwin, Clyde
 Baldwin, Claude Lester
 Baldwin, Emmet
 Balmer, Eli
 Balmer, Joseph E.
 Balter, John Alfred
 Bame, Raymond
 Baner, Wm. Irvin
 Banson, Joseph C.
 Banning, David Chester
 Bany, Charles M.
 Barick, Wesley
 Barker, Hollie E.
 Barker, James
 Barker, H. E.
 Barkley, Joseph D.
 Barnes, R. J.
 Barnett, Julius Floyd
 Barnett, John Westley
 Barnett, Harold
 Barnes, Clifton L.
 Barns, Jay
 Barns, S. S.
 Baron, Arthur
 Barrett, Frank
 Bartee, George
 Bartoline, Nick
 Barton, Carl F.
 Bartoo, D. G.
 Bartsch, Harry G.
 Base, Orion M.
 Baseker, Claudi L.
 Basil, Charles K.
 Basinger, Harvey K.
 Basinger, Byron Lee
 Basinger, Evan W.
 Basinger, Leonard W.
 Basinger, Hamilin
 Basinger, Waldo E.
 Basinger, Warren O.
 Bass, Orion
 Bassett, Glen
 Bathtel, Harry Arthur
 Bassit, Oak D.
 Battels, Harley B.
 Bates, Ferdinand
 Bates, Roy
 Bateson, Russel V.
 Batson, Robert
 Batham, William
 Baum, Fred A.
 Bauman, Raymond F.
 Baumgardner, Benjamin
 Baumgardner, Donaven A.
 Baumgardner, Orlo
 Baumgardner, Stewart C.
 Baumgartner, Martin W.
 Baumgartner, Carl Sylvester
 Baumgartner, Ira
 Baunden, Preston
 Baxter, Carl W.
 Baxter, Donald L.
 Baxter, Guy Overton
 Baxter, I. D.
 Baxter, Wm. Roy
 Baxter, R. L.
 Baxter, Herbert F.
 Bay, Clarence F.
 Bayless, Clarence
 Beals, Fred D.
 Beam, Byron B.
 Beam, Paul
 Beamer Ray
 Beard, Asa
 Beattie, C.
 Beatty, Eugene
 Bechdolt, Harry E.
 Becher, Jesse F.
 Bechtol, Herman C.
 Beck, Alfred
 Beckman, Joseph M.
 Bedell, Doit
 Bedkin, Arthur J.
 Bedkin, Elva B.
 Beech, Lauren Baynton
 Beecher, Edward C.
 Beemer, Charles
 Beerline, Lloyd W.
 Behr, Myrle Claton
 Beidler, Harvey
 Beidler, H. E.
 Belan, August
 Belford, Don B.
 Bell, Frank
 Bell, Harvey H.
 Bell, Harry Kelly
 Belligrim, John
 Bellis, Frederick W.
 Belmont, Harold
 Bender, L. R.
 Bender, Jerome
 Bennett, Harry J.
 Benson, Russel Richard
 Berg, Hugo P.
 Bergfeld, Claude A.
 Berkely, John J.
 Berky, Herbert W.
 Bernstein, Dudley
 Bernstein, W.
 Bernstein, Samuel
 Berry, Arthur A.
 Berry, Doyle R.
 Berry, Cloyd
 Berry, Francis F.
 Berry, William
 Berry, Winston Yorke
 Bersee, John P.
 Best, Arthur
 Best, Leo
 Best, Lloyd I.
 Betts, Leo M.
 Betz, Roy
 Beyer, Theodore H.
 Bible, Dale
 Bickle, John
 Bice, Lawrence E.
 Biemz, Earl F.
 Biederman, Clarence
 Biederman William
 Bigham, Lee
 Billings, Chas. Franklin
 Binder, Jerome
 Bingham, D. W.
 Binkley, John
 Binkley, Charles
 Binkley, Carl
 Binkley, Daniel C.
 Binkley, Fred V.
 Binkley, Glenford O.
 Binkley, Howard
 Binkley, Ray Glen
 Binkley, Sam
 Binkley, Samuel I.
 Bipe, Gordon A.
 Bird, Ralph W.
 Birkley, Glenford
 Bishop, G. A.
 Bitler, Harry H.
 Bixel, Fred
 Bixel, Gordon Arthur
 Bixel, Munson
 Bixel, O. S.
 Bixel, Russel Lowell
 Bixel, Waldo E.
 Bixler, Albert E.
 Bixler, Chas. E.
 Bixler Aurora
 Black, C. B.
 Black, Earl
 Black, Olvin
 Black, Robert J.
 Black, Robert C.
 Blackburn, John G.
 Blackburn, Walter
 Blackburn, Waldo
 Blackburn, Carl Hammond
 Blacksten, Wayne
 Blakesley, Roscoe
 Blakesley, William
 Blattenberg, J. H.
 Blair, Harold
 Blakely, Ernest R.
 Bland, C.
 Blank, Guy
 Blank, Harrod
 Blank, Walter J.
 Blem, Arthur
 Block, Harry Aron
 Block, Robert Abe
 Blow, August
 Blum, Bernard
 Blunder, Preston J.
 Blunk, Benjamin
 Blymyer, Harry

- Boals, Fred David
 Bobson, Charles H.
 Bobson, Robert
 Bockreth, Leo
 Bocok, Robt. S.
 Bodell, Doit
 Bodkin, Arthur
 Bodkin, Jean S.
 Bodkins, John Carl
 Boedecker, Carl E.
 Boedicker, John K.
 Boegel, Fred Henry
 Boerger, Harry G.
 Boerger, Ralph
 Boggs, Fielden W.
 Boise, Earl
 Bolen, Chas.
 Bolin, John H.
 Bolkella, Carmine
 Bonijas, Isadore
 Bonnell, A. L.
 Bonnido, Paul
 Bookroth, Leo
 Boop, Gus
 Boore, Irvin
 Boose, Irvin Rudolph
 Booth, Harry J.
 Bope, Charles
 Boraff, Chancey
 Borchers, D. T.
 Borders, W. Robert
 Borland, Chester
 Bose, Roger
 Botdorf, Earl W.
 Botkin, Vance Orien
 Botkins, Alva
 Botkins, Walter R.
 Botts, Charles C.
 Boughan, Dewey
 Boughan, Guy D.
 Bouman, Charles M.
 Bovine, H. L.
 Bowdle, Walden B.
 Bowdle, Merrill D.
 Bower, Frank Wm.
 Bowers, Clyde Leo.
 Bowers, Earl C.
 Bowers, Dale
 Bowers, Dale
 Bowers, Charles M.
 Bowers, Donald
 Bowers, Herbert
 Bowers, Herman
 Bowers, Russell P.
 Bowersock, Roy E.
 Bowman, Cecil T.
 Bowman, Charles A.
 Bowman, Earl
 Bowman, Francis
 Bowman, Harold J.
 Bowman, Thomas C.
 Bowsher, Brandon D.
 Bowsher, Pearl
 Bowsher, Edward E.
 Bowsher, Elza
 Bowsher, Waldo G.
 Bowsher, Kenneth
 Bowsher, Harry
 Bowsher, Harry F.
- Bowsher, Kin
 Bowsher, Marion
 Bowyer, C. D.
 Bowyer, D. C.
 Boyd, Daniel
 Boyer, D. O.
 Boyer, Marion P.
 Brabrant, Joseph
 Bradfield, J. C.
 Bradford, Chester Raymond
 Bradford, Chester L.
 Bradshaw, Bishop A.
 Bradshaw, Robert V.
 Brady, James Allen
 Bradley, Lloyd A.
 Braderick, Harry D.
 Brammer, John Henry
 Bran, Jesse H.
 Brandt, Theodore
 Branson, Harry G.
 Branson, James
 Bratt, Clyde
 Bream, Abraham
 Breeden, Ernest Marion
 Bremaen, Marion S.
 Brennan, Edward J.
 Brennan, Dan A.
 Brenneman, Abram K.
 Brenneman, Con D.
 Brenneman, Cyril J.
 Brenneman, Dean D.
 Brenneman, Dean
 Brenneman, Forest Anthony
 Brenneman, James S.
 Brenneman, Samuel A.
 Brentlinger, H. I.
 Brentlinger, H. L.
 Bresler, Russell O.
 Brice, John H.
 Brickner, Clair
 Brickner, Theodore
 Briggs, Frank
 Briggs, Marion
 Briggs, William M.
 Briggs, William H.
 Brimpman, George
 Brink, Edwin
 Brink, Edwin
 Brinkman, Fred
 Briscoe, Clem
 Briscoe, Cletis
 Briscoe, Wilbur C.
 Broadbent, J. M.
 Broadbreck, Roy E.
 Brockert, Albert P.
 Brockert, Ferd J.
 Brockert, Richard
 Brockett, John Selden
 Brogan, Alfred
 Brogee, Alfred
 Brogee, Carl
 Brogee, Edward
 Brolek, Chas.
 Brollier, Arthur L.
 Bronfen, Isaac
 Brookhart, Charles J.
 Brooks, Delbert
- Brooks, James
 Brooks, James F.
 Broughton, Wm.
 Brown, Albert R.
 Brown, Ary
 Brown, Clayton C.
 Brown, Daniel J.
 Brown, Daniel T.
 Brown, Everett
 Brown, George L.
 Brown, Guy
 Brown, Hillis R.
 Brown, James Francis
 Brown, James J.
 Brown, Jason
 Brown, Jesse H.
 Brown, Lawrence B.
 Brown, Manly B.
 Brown, Maurice P.
 Brown, Ralph C.
 Brown, Ralph M.
 Brown, Ray
 Brown, Roy
 Brown, Samuel
 Brown, Samuel H.
 Brown, Thomas D.
 Brown, Wm.
 Brown, W. S.
 Brunk, Lloyd
 Brunk, J.
 Brunk, Ruben
 Bruskotter, Edward
 Brusketter, Ed John
 Bryan, H. L.
 Bryant, Virgil
 Buchanan, Baron
 Bucher, Amos
 Buchtel, Herman G.
 Buck, Raymond
 Buck, Roy
 Buckey, Sam T.
 Buckingham, Dewey
 Buckmaster, Orville
 Buckreth, Leo
 Budd, DeWayne
 Buecker, Anthony A.
 Buettner, Donald C.
 Buhr, Robert
 Bullock, John
 Bumford, Burl
 Burden, Glen E.
 Burden, Harry H.
 Burgeon, Everett W.
 Burgess, A. C.
 Burgess, Harvey
 Burgess, James T.
 Burges, Paul
 Burget, Walter
 Burgion, Everett Westley
 Burke, Franklin
 Burke, John Patrick
 Burke, Russel
 Burkholder, Albert
 Burkholder, Alvin P.
 Burkholder, Charles Calvin
 Burkholder, Chas. E.
 Burkholder, Cyrus
 Burkholder, Harruby

- Burkholder, Harry
 Burkholder, Harvey H.
 Burkholder, J. W.
 Burkholder, Quinton C.
 Burkholder, Willis W.
 Burkley, Samuel
 Burline, Lloyd
 Burnett, Harold H.
 Burnett Harrison
 Burns, Arthur H.
 Burns, Earl L.
 Burns, Thomas A.
 Burton, Don M.
 Burton, Lewis
 Burton, Wm.
 Burtose, William Nelson
 Busch, Edward
 Busham, Chas. F.
 Bushman, C. F.
 Bushong, Clarence F.
 Busick, Edward M.
 Busick, Isaac
 Busick, Vernon
 Bute, Charles
 Buti, George
 Butler, Glen R.
 Butterfield, Roy J.
 Butters, Charles Frank
 Butts, James S.
 Byene, Wesley A.
 Byerly, H. W.
 Byrn, Bernard R.
 Byron, Robert S.

 Cable, C. M.
 Cable, J. H.
 Cady, Thomas
 Cahill, Burl
 Cain, Cecil H.
 Cain, John M.
 Caldwell, Ross
 Call, Scott Irvin
 Callahan, Charles
 Callahan, Francis J.
 Callahan, Robert
 Calvert, Chester
 Calvert, Roscoe Lee
 Cameron, Earl L.
 Campbell, Chas.
 Campbell, DeWitt
 Campbell, Dudley A.
 Campbell, Dwight Lee
 Campbell, Forest
 Campbell, George L.
 Campbell, Robert Lee
 Caneby, William
 Canfield, Walter
 Cannon, Dr. James L.
 Cardosi, Edward
 Careno, P.
 Carey, James W.
 Carey, William
 Carey, Wright B.
 Carl, G. Clarence
 Carli, Frank
 Carlin, Chas.
 Carney, Joseph
 Carney, Julius
 Carpenter, Burt
 Carpenter, C. B.
 Carpenter, V. B.
 Carper, Joseph E.
 Carr, Burley
 Carr, Chas. Geo.
 Carr, Howard F.
 Carr, Joseph
 Carr, Lloyd O.
 Carr, Raymond
 Carr, Rush
 Carrel, Samuel J.
 Carrino, Paul V.
 Carroll, James
 Carrother, Geo.
 Carter, Emmet J.
 Carter, Harry R.
 Carter, Ray C.
 Carter, Walter Lee
 Cashman, Thomas J.
 Catt, Herbert J.
 Catt, Warren H.
 Cattell, Ralph H.
 Cennese, Louis
 Chamberlain, Charles
 Chamberlin, Melvin
 Chambers, Orlando
 Chamood, B. F.
 Chancey, Clay
 Chapman, Herman H.
 Chapman, Lawrence D.
 Charles, Walter G.
 Chavons, R. R.
 Checkles, Sane
 Cheney, Elmer
 Cheney, Harry B.
 Cheney, John Edward
 Cheney, Jos. Wm.
 Chenoweth, Dale W.
 Chenoweth, O. E.
 Chenoweth, Walter
 Chiles, Delmar
 Chiles, E. C.
 Chlen, Joseph A.
 Cinnesa, Louis
 Chowes, Elmer
 Chrismer, Cecil C.
 Christman, Ludwig
 Christman, W. E.
 Chubranovich, Milo
 Churchill, Chas. Harold
 Churchill, Chester
 Anderson
 Churchill, Clarence J.
 Chusafides, Theofiles
 Clancy, J. P.
 Clancy, T. J.
 Clapper, Ira Ray
 Clapper, Willis A.
 Clark, Ashley
 Clark, Ashley
 Clark, Francis H.
 Clark, John C.
 Clark, Merle A.
 Clark, Paul A.
 Clark, Rodney H.
 Clarkson, Harry
 Clausings, Leroy M.
 Clay, Chancy
 Clay, Rodney
 Clay, Roger
 Claypool, Samuel
 Claypool, Samuel Clifton
 Clayton, John N.
 Cleaves, E. G.
 Clemens, Homer G.
 Clement, Anthony
 Cleusten, Ray
 Cleveland, Grover
 Clevenger, Alfred G.
 Clevenger, Clarence H.
 Clevenger, Dayton M.
 Clevenger, Lester H.
 Clevenger, Louis Floyd
 Clevenger, Millard L.
 Clifford, Daniel
 Clifford, Francis
 Clifford, Frank X.
 Clinger, Ferman
 Cline, Albert
 Cline, Albert
 Clive, Albert
 Cloore, Paul R.
 Clouse, Mark
 Clover
 Clum, Ralph E.
 Clutter, Bob
 Clutter, Carle
 Clutter, Dean H.
 Clutter, Robt. Wm.
 Clyle, Harry P.
 Coates, Chas. F.
 Coates, James L.
 Cobb, Franklin
 Cochensparger, Russel
 Cochran, Earl H.
 Cochran, Roscoe
 Cochren, Earl Howard
 Cochrensparger, Dell M.
 Cochrun, Clarence
 Coffey, Asa
 Coffey, Grover
 Coffey, J.
 Coffey, Patrick
 Coffman, Chas. Edgar
 Coil, Glen
 Coines, Ethelbert
 Cole, Cleo H.
 Cole, Harry
 Cole, Jesse
 Cole, Lester F.
 Cole, Oscar
 Cole, Richard William
 Coleman, Fred
 Coleman, William
 Coleton, Harley
 Collier, Likes
 Collins, Geo (Canada)
 Colton, Melvin J.
 Come, Ruggi
 Compston, Fred
 Conley, George R.
 Conn, Clyde R.
 Connelly, Robt. Vincent
 Conner, E. A.
 Connelly, Thomas F.
 Connor, Harry
 Connor, Maurice W.
 Coon, A. E.

- Coon, Avery E.
 Coon, Byron
 Coon, Clyde R.
 Coon, Dewey W.
 Coon, Irvin E.
 Coon, Ivan Eugene
 Coon, James H.
 Cooney, James W.
 Conrad, C.
 Conrad, Edmund L.
 Conrad, Elmer
 Conrek, Frank
 Conrod, Clifton E.
 Contz, Raymond
 Converse, Fred
 Conway, John
 Cook, Arthur
 Cook, James F.
 Cook, Jas. T.
 Cook, Marion
 Cook, Melvin Ray
 Cook, Milton P.
 Cook, Raymond H.
 Cook, Reid
 Cook, Roland
 Cook, Russel Burke
 Cook, William F.
 Cookingham, Melvin
 Cooksey, James Harold
 Copeland, Harry
 Copeland, Stanley
 Coppersmith, Wm. David
 Copus, Guy E.
 Core, Ralph E.
 Core, Walter
 Corinolly, Thomas
 Cork, Frank
 Corkwell, Orley J.
 Corrells, Clyde L.
 Cotner, Bryant D.
 Cotner, Walter Wendell
 Cotner, Wm.
 Cotner, Warren
 Cottingham, Harry E.
 Coulter, Elden G.
 Coulton, Harry E.
 Countryman, Enose F.
 Counts, Leroy
 Counts, William
 Couples, Alvin
 Cousins, James G.
 Cover, John F.
 Cox, Glenn Mickey
 Cox, Jay A.
 Cox, Lee
 Cox, Russell K.
 Coyne, James K.
 Coyne, John P.
 Craddock, Herman T.
 Craft, Isaac C.
 Craig, Kenneth W.
 Cramer, Daniel
 Cramer, Harold L.
 Cramer, William
 Crane, Claude M.
 Cranston, Joseph J.
 Crass, William J.
 Crawford, Wm. Douglas
 Craysh, B. C.
 Cremean, Alfred G.
 Cremean, Marion S.
 Cremean, Ralph
 Creps, A. Butler
 Creps, C. S.
 Creps, Clark W.
 Creps, John H.
 Creps, Othel Irvin
 Cresento, Steve
 Cribbley, Fred
 Cribbley, Wm. C.
 Criblez, Fred
 Criblez, Gus E.
 Criblez, William C.
 Crider, Frank
 Crider, Paul E.
 Crider, Walter Alonzo
 Crisenbery, Basil M.
 Crist, Charles
 Crist, Walter
 Criswell, U. L.
 Critchfield, Everett Alvin
 Critchfield, Franklin E.
 Critchfield, Thomas P.
 Crites, J. C.
 Crites, J. O.
 Crites, Zeldon
 Critterden, David
 Croak, Jerome
 Crockett, Carl C.
 Croft, Arthur E.
 Crole, Harry
 Crumrine, Darrell C.
 Crumrine, Everett D.
 Crumrine, Glen M.
 Cullen, John M.
 Cumberland, John
 Cummings, Irvin W.
 Cummins, Leonard R.
 Cunningham
 Cunningham, John R.
 Cunningham, Raymond
 S.
 Cunningham, Robert S.
 Curl, Benjamin
 Curl, Clifford Dudley
 Curran, Barton D.
 Curry, John
 Curry, Lyle I.
 Curtin, Emmett Robert
 Curtis, Carl A.
 Curtis, Charles F.
 Curtis, Harland G.
 Curtiss, Dr. E. J.
 Cusick, John H.
 Custer, Clyde L.
 Custer, Glenn Jacob
 Custer, R. W.
 Custy, Chas. J.
 Cuthbert, Donald J.
 Cuthbert, Jno. R.
 Cutteridge, H. W.
 Daggon, Grovesson C.
 Dahmer, John
 Dahill, John Henry
 Dahill, William D.
 Dailey, William D.
 Daily, Tom
 Dale, John Henry
 Dally, Robert C.
 Dally, Wm. V.
 Daly, Lewis S.
 Dandeur, Franklin
 Danner, Miller
 Danner, Noah
 Danybuskie, Abe
 Darby, C. B.
 Darbyshire, J. C.
 Dauner, Noah
 Davey, Melville F.
 Davey, Robert D.
 Davies, John W.
 Davies, W. D.
 Davidson, Roy L.
 Davis, Arthur O.
 Davis, Earl W.
 Davis, Elmer J.
 Davis, Everett E.
 Davis, George H.
 Davis, Harold
 Davis, Harold Osman
 Davis, Henry M.
 Davis, Homer J.
 Davis, John D.
 Davis, Marion F.
 Davis, Owen K.
 Davis, Paul C.
 Davis, Robt. J.
 Davis, Royden
 Davis, R. T.
 Davis, Stanley
 Davis, W. E.
 Davis, William E.
 Davis, William L.
 Davison, Roy
 Davison, Walter
 Dawe, George J.
 Dawson, Harry
 Dawson, Herman
 Dawson, Herman
 Day, Allen
 Deafendeffin, Albertis
 Dean, Byron B.
 Dean, Thomas
 Debling, Robt.
 Decker, Alton B.
 De Hart, John
 DeLong, Harvey B.
 DeLoose, John
 Deman, Abraham
 Demarest, Eugene
 DeMars, Will
 Demoss, W. C.
 Denbar, Edwin Francis
 Dennison, Gale D.
 Densmore, Alonzo
 Densmore, Kenneth
 Densmore, G. H.
 De Piazza, Pietro
 Deppler, Albert J.
 Deppler, J. C.
 Deppler, Walter
 Deprato, Humbert
 Derbyshire, Russel S.
 De Remer, Leon V.
 Derwart, Ray
 Detrick, Gail

- Detrick, John R.
 Deutsch, Harold G.
 Devere, Ralph
 Devon, Ferd
 DeVore, Clarence
 Devoy, Walter
 DeWeese, Paul
 DeWeese, Theodore C.
 DeWeese, Wilbur L.
 De Witt, Campbell
 De Witt, Wm.
 Dew, Thomas
 Diamond, James R.
 Diamond, Jos. G.
 Dibello, Joseph
 Dickey, Harley O.
 Dickey, Olen F.
 Dickman, Cornelius
 Dicos, Charles C.
 Diefenderfer, James C.
 Dienstberger, Arnold C.
 Dietrich, Clarence
 Dietrich, William C.
 Diller, Elmer
 Diller, Ermin
 Diller, Waldo
 Diller, Arthur B.
 Dillon, James
 Dillsavor, C. S.
 Diltz, Ernest F.
 Dirmeyer, Leo
 Ditto, Alva
 Dixon, Clyde
 Dixon, L. C.
 Dimeo, Alvino
 Dimetreab, Trentfellow
 Dixon, Raleigh J.
 Doctor, James
 Dodge, Miles H.
 Dolt, John W.
 Donaher, Charles
 Donaher, Charles
 Donahue, William M.
 Donahue, John F.
 Donahue, William N.
 Donhauser, George
 Donhauser, Carl
 Donhauser, Elmer C.
 Donaldson, Stanley F.
 Donhauser, Albert
 Donovan, Alvin Alonzo
 Donovan, M. G.
 Donovan, Melvil
 Donovan, Pete
 Donsmove, Alonzo Sherman
 Donnell, Clarence O.
 Dooley, Wm. A.
 Dooley, William G.
 Doolin, Mark H.
 Doolittle, Warren
 Dopse, Irwin J.
 Dorcy, Meyer
 Dormet, Frederick
 Dotson, William H.
 Doty, Chas.
 Doty, Wilbur M.
 Dougherty, Harry L.
 Douglas, C. Edward
 Douglas, Frank
 Downard, Lee W.
 Downhour, Wilbur G.
 Downey, Harmon
 Downing, Hugh I.
 Downing, Spencer D.
 Downing, Berl Hanson
 Downing, Curtis B.
 Dozer, Hollis
 Dubber, Albert
 Duck, Guy O.
 Du Fresne, Benj.
 Dunaway, Russel L.
 Duncan, Charlie A.
 Duncan, Wm. D.
 Dunnaway, Russel Lee
 Dunnifon, Wm.
 Dupes, Owen
 Durenberger, A. F.
 Dye, Chas. Herman
 Dye, Maurice E.
 Driver, Gale E.
 Drake, Harley A.
 Drake, Henry
 Drennan, Charles A.
 Drew, Grover
 Driver, John Z.
 Drivey, Francis
 Drivey, Glenn
 Duff, Floyd
 Duffy, Joe
 DuFresue, Charles Fred
 Dull, Austin
 Dull, Lester
 Dull, Orville O.
 Dumming, Leo
 Dunbar, Edwin
 Dunion, William K.
 Dunning, Joseph W.
 Dunn, Richard H.
 Dunn, Hubert
 Dupes, Alfred
 Dupler, Charles
 Durbin, Jay P.
 Durbin, Paul
 Dyke, Walter E.
 Dynner, William
 Eager, Edwin H.
 Eagone, Thomas
 Eagy, Harry C.
 Eagy, Oliver P.
 Eakem, Fred D.
 Earl, Harry B.
 Earl, Vivian
 Earl, Vivion
 Easter, James M.
 Easter, James M.
 Easton, George
 Eaton, Harry
 Ebbeskotter, A. S.
 Ebbeskotter, A. H.
 Eberle, Roy
 Eberle, Clarence
 Ebie, Mormon
 Ebner, Edgar
 Edey, Walter Scott
 Edgecomb, Grover A.
 Edgecomb, John W.
 Edgecomb, Russell E.
 Edgerton, Geo.
 Edgington, Ray C.
 Edwards, Alexander
 Edwards, Carl
 Edwards, Carl E.
 Edwards, Norman
 Edwards, Thomas E.
 Eggerman, Jesse
 Eglic, August
 Ehlen, Jos. A.
 Eichenlamb, Howard
 Francis
 Eichenlamb, Walter
 Eisenbach, Carl
 Eisley, Edgar E.
 Eicher, Albert
 Eickenhorst, Wm.
 Eickholt, Robt.
 Eickholz, Cleo J.
 Ekenwiler, John H.
 Ekstrom, Carl L.
 Ekstrom, Carl L.
 Elder, M. E.
 Elder, Noah J.
 Elliott, Clyde E.
 Elliot, Sidney C.
 Ellis, Jno. R.
 Ellis, Wm. P.
 Elmes, Wm. G.
 Ely, Glen
 Emaring, Geo.
 Emerson, Daniel
 Emes, Frank W.
 Enders, Wilbur L.
 Engard, Frank
 Englo, Fedele
 Enqui, Jno.
 Enslin, Erwin A.
 Enzel, Joseph
 Erb, Carl
 Erchich, William
 Charles
 Erich, Ciergun
 Erickson, Lief
 Erskin, William
 Ervin, Harley E.
 Eskridge, Robt.
 Essex, Albert
 Eslopsky, Wm.
 Etgen, Frank
 Etling, E. D.
 Evans, Carey V.
 Evans, Daniel M.
 Evans, Evan B.
 Evans, Floyd
 Evans, Homer Valentine
 Evans, John A.
 Evans, Louis G.
 Evans, Robert Edward
 Evans, Virgil Edwin
 Evans, Weldon
 Everett, Arthur Clair
 Everett, Joyce
 Evers, Herman G.
 Eversole, Benj. Harrison
 Eversole, John W.
 Eversole, Virgil
 Evick, Noble O.

- Evick, Orval Doit
 Exline, Carey
 Eyler, W. Leroy
 Eysenbach, Carl F.

 Faber, Wm. Clem
 Fackler, Serge S.
 Fair, Louis Edward
 Falk, Harry
 Falk, Harry W.
 Falke, John
 Falter, John B.
 Falter, Jno. Bonedick
 Fanchier, Wilbur
 Farmer, Richard T.
 Farnes, Lawrence
 Farver, Lawrence
 Faulkner, Bert
 Faulkner, William
 Faust, Earl
 Fawver, Henry L.
 Fawcett, Milo M.
 Fawcett, Robt.
 Feathers, Roy
 Fedele, Angelo
 Feeman, Robert L.
 Feldhake, Edward M.
 Fell, Joseph C.
 Feltz, M. J.
 Feltner, Emil Kieth
 Fenelton, Ariss
 Fennessey, Paul T.
 Fennessey, Wm. Earl
 Fennessey, Wm. Earl
 Fergeson, Fred
 Ferrell, Harold
 Fess, Burr
 Fess, Earl
 Fess, Gerald C.
 Fess, Harry
 Feth, William A.
 Fett, Call
 Fett, Clais B.
 Fett, Gerhardt
 Fergerson, Ralph L.
 Ferguson, Francis W.
 Fennessy, James
 Fennessy, Paul T.
 Fickle, James T.
 Fiedler, John P.
 Fifen, Harley
 Finkhouser, Russell R.
 Finlay, Thomas L.
 Fisher, Carl A.
 Fisher, Frank S.
 Fisher, Gale D.
 Fisher, George B.
 Fisher, Harland
 Fisher, Howard J.
 Fisher, John
 Fisher, Marion V.
 Fisher, Ralph
 Fisher, Ray
 Fisher, R. G.
 Fisher, Rufs
 Fisher, Vernon Arthur
 Fisher, Wm.
 Fisher, Wm. A.
 Fisher, W. F.

 Fitzgerald, Alphonse R.
 Fitzgerald, Edward F.
 Fitzgerald, Edward Leo
 Fitzgerald, James A.
 Fitzgerald, Joseph R.
 Fitzgerald, William F.
 Fivehouse, Ira
 Flager, Carl C.
 Flager, Chas. Earl
 Flanagan, J. E.
 Fleming, Martin A.
 Fleming, Wm. Garfield
 Flemming, S. Dale
 Fletcher, Jurimie
 Flick, Joseph Henry
 Flynn, Jos.
 Fockler, Harry Charles
 Fockler, Serge
 Fodt, Harold
 Fogel, Morris
 Foger, Morris
 Fogt, Harold W.
 Foley, Carl E.
 Foley, M. J.
 Foos, Arthur L.
 Ford, Albi
 Ford, Clyde
 Ford, Emmett Bartley
 Ford, Fred
 Ford, Geo. W.
 Ford, Wm. H.
 Forest, William
 Fornefield, Aloysuis J.
 Foss, Roscoe
 Fossil, John
 Fostes, D. S.
 Fouie, Hilyard
 Foulk, Ray H.
 Foulkes, William Raymond
 Foust, Virgil D.
 Fowler, Lee Roy
 Fox, Charles W.
 Fox, Clyde V.
 Fox, Orville Enos
 France, Norman
 Francis, F. J.
 Francis, Oscar
 Frank, Jas. L.
 Franklin, Milo A.
 Fraunfelter, Carl W.
 Frederick, Alex
 Frederick, Owen A.
 Fredrick, Herbert C.
 Freeman, Henry
 Freeman, Robert G.
 French, Carl G.
 Freshour, Dennis
 Freshowe, Dennis R.
 Freund, John F.
 Freund, Joseph
 Freuns, Ed J.
 Freushey, Clifford H.
 Frey, E. F.
 Frey, Herbert James
 Frey, W. L.
 Freytag, R. J.
 Freytag, Walter
 Frickenstein, Harvey

 Friemoth, Frank
 Friend, H. A.
 Friend, I.
 Fries, George W.
 Frisinger, Oscar
 Fritz, Clee
 Fritz, Donald
 Fritz, Henry I.
 Fruchey, Clifford
 Fruehey, Jos. Harrison
 Frye, Leo
 Fryer, Garland P.
 Fryer, Harold
 Frysinger, Fred
 Fuelling, Ralph
 Fullerton, Harry

 Gaberdiel, A.
 Gaberdiel, Norwin R.
 Gagin, Thomas Edward
 Gagin, Thos. E.
 Gaiffe, Peter L.
 Galberach, William H.
 Gallant, William H.
 Gallapool, C. Ralph
 Gallaspie, Edward L.
 Gallont, Charles J.
 Galloway, Earl D.
 Galloway, Ira
 Gamble, Charles
 Ganei, Jack
 Garan, Sidney
 Gardner, Granville
 Gardner, Ralph
 Garlinger, Elzay
 Garmatter, Calvin
 Garner, Leslie
 Garner, Leslie Sherman
 Garner, Richard W.
 Garrett, Charles R.
 Garrett, Frank
 Garrett, Frank Leslie
 Garretson, Paul
 Gardner, Harry
 Gardner, Lee
 Gardner, Paul S.
 Garmatter, Harvey
 Garrison, Earl
 Garrison, Geo. W.
 Gast, Benjamin F.
 Gast, Dewey
 Gast, Emmit A.
 Gast, Ferdinand A.
 Gaus, Orville, Jr.
 Geach, Harvey L.
 Gehr, Walter
 Gehring, Carl Kenneth
 Geiger, Harry
 Geiger, Homer H.
 Geiger, Millen C.
 Geiger, Pearl Levi
 Geiger, Steiner
 Geise, Arthur
 Geise, Willis J.
 Geiser, Walter A.
 Gengler, Edward
 George, Ferris F.
 George, Homer
 Gerdeman, Fred

- Gerstenlauer, Arthur C.
 Gerstenlauer, Walter
 Gerwells, Joseph W.
 Gesler, Cleo
 Gfell, Herbert
 Ghloiston, Joseph
 Gibbs, John
 Giberson, Wm. McKinley
 Gibson, Alvin A.
 Gilbert, Harry E.
 Gilbert, Harry J.
 Gilden, Albert N.
 Giles, Guthrie F.
 Gilleland, Elmer Chas.
 Gilmore, John J.
 Githause, Ernest Chas.
 Githens, Erenesh Charles
 Gladden, Henry
 Glack, Harvey A.
 Glick, Paul R.
 Gnaggi, Lawren C.
 Gnagi, Al
 Gnagi, Lauren C.
 Gobel, Gail
 Goberdiel, Norvin R.
 Goebel, Lawrence L.
 Goebel, Philips J.
 Goedde, Felix S.
 Goedder, Alfred L.
 Goetz, William P.
 Goff, Ben H.
 Goff, Parl C.
 Gogin, Thomas E.
 Gohlston, Joseph
 Goines, Ethelbert S.
 Golden, Jos. A.
 Good, Dewey
 Good, Earl
 Good, Harry Vernon
 Goodenow, Ralph J.
 Gooding, Joseph D.
 Goodkouski, Benj.
 Goodwin, James C.
 Goodwin, Samuel C.
 Goodwin, Walter
 Gordon, Chas. R.
 Gordon, Dill
 Gordon, Edward
 Gordon, Harold
 Gordon, Harry
 Gordon, Raymond L.
 Gordon, Robt.
 Gordon, Virgil
 Gorman, Charles
 Gorman, James
 Gorman, James W.
 Gorman, Mike
 Gorman, Thomas H.
 Gorman, Thomas J., Jr.
 Gorman, William N.
 Gorsline, Don Earl
 Gossard, Gwin
 Gossard, Roy C.
 Gost, Joseph F.
 Gottfried, Calvin D.
 Gounewald, Samuel
 Cooper
 Grable, Ross E.
 Gracely, A. L.
 Grafton, Ward
 Graham, Clayton K.
 Graham, Harry
 Graham, Robt.
 Graham, Russel T.
 Granger, Med H.
 Grant, Harvey
 Grant, Harvey S.
 Grant, Orval
 Grant, Orvil E.
 Grant, Samuel
 Gratz, Clarence
 Gratz, Harvey
 Gratz, Homer
 Gratz, Levi O.
 Gratz, L. O.
 Gray, Roscoe
 Gray, Elias Werst
 Graysle, Charles B.
 Grebh, Walter Chas.
 Green, Alvin L.
 Green, P. L.
 Green, Robert
 Green, Walter C.
 Green, William S.
 Greenberg, Herman
 Greenfelder, Charlie
 Greenland, Thomas W., Jr.
 Gregart, Carl Harold
 Greger, J. Wm.
 Gregory, Charles M.
 Gregory, Chas. M.
 Gremling, Arnold
 Grentman, Joseph F.
 Greth, Albert
 Gribben, Roy E.
 Gribben, Roy E.
 Griffith, Nlax
 Grifrernd, Martin J.
 Grimes, Deo
 Grimm, William
 Grisbaum, Leonard
 Daniel
 Grismore, William M.
 Grone, Frank
 Grothons, George B.
 Grove, Clarence H.
 Grossard, Roy C.
 Grothas, Charles
 Grothaus, Bernard
 Grove, Adrian
 Grove, Frank
 Grubb, Jesse V.
 Grubb, Walter
 Gruenbaum, J.
 Grunden, Walter
 Grunden, Walter P.
 Gudhlusky, Harry
 Guegort, Carl H.
 Guenther, Ernest
 Guerin, Carl
 Guger, William, Jr.
 Guise, Clyde F.
 Gulette, Francis J.
 Gurhart, Carl H.
 Guthrie, Wm.
 Guthrie, William A.
 Guyton, Clarence
 Guyton, David B.
 Habegger, Joe F.
 Haberman, Martin
 Hadell, William H.
 Haege, Jacob H.
 Haganhester, L.
 Hageman, Fred
 Hahn, Benjamin
 Hahn, Donald
 Haithock, Ernest C.
 Haithock, Norval
 Haithock, Warren C.
 Halfhill, James Wood
 Halfhill, James Wood, Jr.
 Hall, Clifford
 Hall, Clifford B.
 Hall, Doit
 Hall, Earl L.
 Hall, Frank
 Hall, Harry C.
 Hall, Henry
 Hall, Lyle F.
 Haller, Charles E.
 Hallett, Delbert
 Halloran, William
 Halter, Bernet
 Halter, Gale
 Hamilton, Byron Lee
 Hamilton, C. G.
 Hamilton, Clarence
 Hamilton, Edward
 Hamilton, Russel Clifford
 Hamilton, Russell E.
 Hammer, Russel
 Hammock, D.
 Hampshire, Herbert
 Ward
 Handcock, R. W.
 Hanenstim, E. A.
 Haner, Earnest G.
 Haner, Herschel
 Hanker, Wm. E.
 Hanks, Corwin L.
 Hanly, Evan A.
 Hanley, Lionel
 Hann, Wm.
 Hanna, Clarence A.
 Hanthorn, Harry E.
 Hanthorn, Milton L.
 Harbert Estle
 Harboldt, Robert C.
 Harbolt, Robert S.
 Hardin, Clarence
 Harding, J. J.
 Harley, John A.
 Harner, Oscar
 Harnishfeger, Fred
 Harper, Cloyd Westley
 Harper, Frank
 Harper, Glen Otis
 Harper, Paul M.
 Harper, Paul M.
 Harper, R. R.
 Harpster, Charles
 Harpster, Walter Ray
 Harpter, Roy
 Harrie, Lamuel Richard

- Harrigan, Daniel
 Harrigan, D. E.
 Harrigan, Edward F.
 Harrigan, Jerry E.
 Harrigan, John E.
 Harrington, Edw. Francis
 Harris, Benj. F.
 Harris, Charles H.
 Harris, Everett
 Harris, Floyd F.
 Harris, Geo.
 Harris, Glen
 Harris, Harry
 Harris, Orrin C.
 Harris, Wallis B.
 Harris, Walter
 Harris, Wilbur M.
 Harrison, Charles
 Harrison, George
 Harrison, George A.
 Harrison, John Henry
 Harrmann, Andrew
 Harrod, Clarence
 Harrod, Guy F.
 Harrod, Leo Henry
 Harrod, Leslie
 Harrod, Rufus C.
 Harrod, Victor E.
 Harrop, Edward
 Harshfield, Roy
 Hart, John S.
 Harter, Allen P.
 Harter, Ben F.
 Harter, Benj.
 Harter, Chas.
 Harter, Harold S.
 Hartman, David
 Hartman, David E.
 Hartman, Manual
 Hartnagle, Dr. George
 Hartner, Earl
 Hartzog, Ross
 Hastings, Wilbur L.
 Hatchet, Samuel B.
 Hatfield, Earl Oscar
 Hatfield, Owen F.
 Hauenstein, Ray
 Hauenstein, Waldo
 Hauenstene, Armin H.
 Haverstick, Martin
 Hawisher, Harold Henry
 Hay, V. H.
 Haymaker, W. G.
 Haynes, Green
 Haywood, Arthur M.
 Headepohl, Coy L.
 Heater, Clarence A.
 Heath, Paul M.
 Heck, Earl L.
 Heckathorn, Royal J.
 Heckman, Henry E.
 Hedgecoth, H. H.
 Hedges, Clarence
 Hedges, Clarence B.
 Heerman, Carl H.
 Heffner, Edgar H.
 Heffner, Erminie
 Heffner, Ermine H.
 Heffner, John
 Heffner, Ralph
 Heffner, Zennon
 Heffner, Levi
 Hefner, Ortho V.
 Heil, Carl A.
 Hein, Victor
 Hefner, Robert Arthur
 Heiser, Joe
 Heisterman, Clarence F.
 Heller, Clarence
 Heller, Clarence W.
 Heller, Clifford Daniel
 Helmkamp, George A.
 Helmkamp, Ofirmin
 Helmkamp, Omer S.
 Helmkamp, Richard
 Helms, Francis B.
 Helmstetter, Bernard L.
 Helsel, Howard
 Helvers, Henry R.
 Hemeter, Luther W.
 Hemme, Otto
 Hennessy, Robert E.
 Henry, Freeman
 Henry, Freman
 Henry, Joseph
 Henry, Robert J.
 Henry, William D.
 Hensonstein, Ray
 Herbert, I. E.
 Here, Bryan
 Herman, Carl H.
 Herman, Carl H.
 Hermann, Irwin C.
 Herndon, Otis H.
 Herrett, Lloyd
 Herrman, Andrews
 Herrman, Sylvan
 Hersley, C.
 Hess, Frank C.
 Hesselng, C.
 Hesser, Wilbur H.
 Hessling, Harold H.
 Hey, John W.
 Hiatt, Herman
 Hibbard, Burt
 Hickey, Enos E.
 Hickey, Leo H.
 Hickman, Henry
 Hiffer, Merlin G.
 Higginbotham, John H.
 Higgins, Maurice F.
 Higgins, Paul R.
 Hight, Clarence
 Hildbold, Harry E.
 Hildreth, Harold
 Hill, Geo. Alden
 Hill, Isaac Newton
 Hillard, Darius
 Hiller, Auther
 Hiller, Roland Stover
 Hillesy, Walter A.
 Hilliard, Albert
 Hillman, William
 Hilvers, H. A.
 Hilyard, Irvin
 Hilyard, Louis I.
 Hilyard, Milton Arthur
 Hilyard, Thadious L.
 Himes, Harold B.
 Hinkle, Errol Leo
 Hirsland, Herbert E.
 Hissong, Brice
 Hissong, Paul
 Hissong, Willard P.
 Hitchcock, Don C.
 Hitchcock, John
 Hitchcock, Ray Lawrence
 Hitchcock, Ulysses
 Hitchcock, Wm. Pearl
 Hitchens, David
 Hoaglin, Nicholas
 Hobart, Lewis
 Hobensack, Harry W.
 Hobensack, John E.
 Hobensack, Lea
 Hochothorn, Royal
 Hochstetter, Paul
 Hockenberry, A. B.
 Hockenberry, Albert V.
 Hockenberry, Clarence
 Hodde, Harry L.
 Hodding, Eugene
 Hoff, Alfred H.
 Hoffer, Grover A.
 Hoffman, Arthur R.
 Hoffman, Carl
 Hoffman, Clarence E.
 Hoffman, Lamont F.
 Hofmann, Walter J.
 Hogan, Thomas J.
 Hohl, Harry
 Hohl, Louis L.
 Holden, Elmer E.
 Holden, Richard V.
 Holiday, Frank
 Holloran, William, Jr.
 Hollis, Orville B.
 Holman, Chas.
 Holman, Charles
 Holman, Charles E.
 Holman, Wade
 Holman, Wayne
 Holmes, Charles
 Holmes, Lowell B.
 Holmes, Delbert
 Holmes, Elmer W.
 Holmes, Oliver W.
 Holmes, Ray E.
 Holmes, Roger H.
 Holtslaw, Clyde C.
 Humer, Brenton Frank
 Homer, George
 Homer, Harry
 Hood, Homar
 Hook, Miles Edgar
 Hooker, Alonzo O.
 Hooker, Albert C.
 Hooker, Dewey
 Hooks, Abraham
 Hoon, Carl
 Hoop, Horachel
 Hooper, Glen O.
 Hooper, Harry F.
 Hooper, Wallace D.
 Hoorigan, Jerome

- Hoover, Albert C.
 Hoover, Benj.
 Hoover, Freeman B.
 Hoover, Jacob
 Hoover, Virgil N.
 Hopper, Lee P.
 Horner, Harry
 Hosler, Earl L.
 Hott, Charles Hughes
 Hotz, Alfred Joe
 Hotz, Sylvester
 Houx, Clarence Elbert
 Hover, Claude W.
 Hover, Fred Rex
 Hover, Freeman B.
 Hover, Howard Reed
 Hover, Virgil W.
 Hover, Wilbur W.
 Hover, William H.
 Howard, H. W.
 Howard, Joseph E.
 Howard, Lawrence
 Howard, Ralph G.
 Howard, S.
 Howell, Albert
 Howell, Larney H.
 Howell, Loman D.
 Howell, Sim
 Hoyne, Francis Carl
 Hoyng, George
 Hoyt, Benj.
 Hubbard, William J.
 Huber, C. M.
 Huber, Harry Roscoe
 Hubert, J. E.
 Hubert, I. E.
 Hudson, Clifford
 Hudson, Clifffors
 Huffer, G. W.
 Huffer, Merlin G.
 Huggins, Dan
 Hughes, Charles M.
 Hughes, Elmer
 Hughes, George O.
 Hughes, Harry L.
 Hughes, Wm. Floyd
 Hughson, R. E.
 Hulbert, Chandler
 Hull, Clifford
 Hull, Floyd Francis
 Hullinger, Jerry C.
 Hume, Frank H.
 Humer, Brenton Frank
 Hummell, Charles R.
 Hummer, Raymond D.
 Hummer, Walter N.
 Humphrey, Lawrence
 Humpolick, John
 Hunt, Fred C.
 Hunt, Fremont G.
 Hunt, Greece C.
 Hunt, John W.
 Hunt, Roy C.
 Hunter, Bruce
 Hunter, Edwin J.
 Hunter, Gayle
 Hulbert, Eugene
 Humpers, Arthur
 Hurd, William E.
 Hurl, Geo. F.
 Hurlbert, Roy
 Huser, Clifford E.
 Huser, Martin G.
 Hussey, Clinton W.
 Hutchins, Joseph T.
 Hutchins, John
 Hutchinson, Thurmon
 Hutchinson, William T.
 Hutchison, Wm. Arthur
 Hydaker, Ralph
 Hydaker, W. L.
 Hyer, John Snider
 Hyre, Walter G.
 Hyter, Ernest H.
 Icpah, Daniel Joe
 Iler, Charles
 Imbers, Edmond
 Imbers, Gilbert
 Imes, Frank M.
 Ingledue, Ernest
 Ingledue, Ralph E.
 Ireland, Paul F.
 Irick, Leo
 Irwin, Earl H.
 Irwin, Glen W.
 Irvin, Harry L.
 Irwin, Ralph
 Isham, Carl M.
 Jackman, William W.
 Jackson, Andrew
 Jackson, Emmett J.
 Jackson, H. O.
 Jackson, Orval
 Jackson, Richard
 Jackson, Verice
 Jackson, Walter
 Jackson, William
 Jacobs, Andrew
 Jacobs, Carl F.
 Jacobs, Edwin R.
 Jacobs, Paul Cloyd
 Jacobs, Ruben H.
 Jacobs, William S.
 James, H.
 James, Howard
 James, Jesse
 Jamis, Virgil Irwin
 Jansen, La Ferne
 Jay, Clyde W.
 Jay, Francis
 Jay, Harold M.
 Jeffries, Claude
 Jenkins, Reid S.
 Jenner, Ben
 Jennings, H. L.
 Jennings, Herbert Thos.
 Jennings, Earl F.
 Jennings, Gale
 Jett, Walton
 Jettinghof, E. R.
 John, Afren A.
 John, Walter L.
 Johns, Glenn V.
 Johns, R. L.
 Johns, Ralph Leroy
 Johnson, Andrew
 Johnson, Archie
 Johnson, Charles H.
 Johnson, Clement O.
 Johnson, C. R.
 Johnson, Edward
 Johnson, Ernest W.
 Johnson, Ersie M.
 Johnson, Frank
 Johnson, Fred W.
 Johnson, Harry E.
 Johnson, Henry J.
 Johnson, James T.
 Johnson, Joe
 Johnson, J. R.
 Johnson, Nicholas
 Johnson, Paul
 Johnson, O. A.
 Johnson, Orval G.
 Johnson, Ralph
 Johnson, Robert E.
 Johnston, Charles H.
 Johnston, Dan
 Johnston, Homer W.
 Johnston, J. E.
 Johnston, Joseph B.
 Johoske, A. E.
 Jokutis, Joseph
 Jolly, Clide
 Jones, Andrew B.
 Jones, Arthur
 Jones, Arthur G.
 Jones, Arthur T.
 Jones, A. L.
 Jones, Daniel Austin
 Jones, Delbert
 Jones, Don A.
 Jones, Edwin E.
 Jones, Joseph
 Jones, McKinley
 Jones, Morgan P.
 Jones, Ralph E.
 Jones, Richard A.
 Jones, Richard E.
 Jones, Robert L.
 Jones, Roscoe D.
 Jones, Russel
 Jones, Thos. Gordon
 Jones, Walter W.
 Jones, William A.
 Jordon, Jos.
 Jordan, Joseph
 Jordan, Raymond W.
 Jordano, Phillip
 Joseph, Molie
 Joseph, Trentnen
 Joy, Francis W.
 Juddy, Homer M.
 Juddy, Russell J.
 Judkins, Isaac F.
 Judkins, J. W.
 Judkins, Marion D.
 Judy, Homer W.
 Judy, Ronould
 June, Alvin B.
 June, Orrin A.
 June, Owen
 Justice, Enos E.
 Justin, Robt.

- Kahler, McK. H.
 Kaltembach, Max
 Kamerer, Carl E.
 Kanakal, Franklin J.
 Kanawal, Cleveland
 Kanawel, John
 Kandert, A.
 Kannady, Bernard
 Kaplan, Jacob
 Karia, Mike
 Karsh, Leonard
 Katsabrickio, George
 Kaufman, Cloyes W.
 Kaufman, Norbert
 Kaundert, Alfred
 Kaverenan, Aloysius W.
 Kaverman, Martin F.
 Kearney, Ralph C.
 Keck, Commodore
 Keck, O.
 Keefe, Jesse
 Kees, William H.
 Keeling, Harry
 Keith, Chester Chas.
 Kehres, Roman
 Keiber, Earl W.
 Keipper, Charles Homer
 Kelbley, George
 Kellerman, John W.
 Keller, Antony
 Keller, Hobart A.
 Keller, Jacob L.
 Kelley, Patrick H.
 Kelly, Arthur R.
 Kelly, Bert
 Kelly, Clyde H.
 Kemmer, Paul
 Kemmer, Robert D.
 Kempf, Theodore
 George
 Kempfer, George R.
 Kendrick, Charles
 Kendrick, R. W.
 Kennedy, Elwood
 Kennedy, Frank
 Kennedy, Frank C.
 Kennedy, John W.
 Kennedy, Miller Ervin
 Kennedy, Ray G.
 Kennedy, Owen B.
 Kennedy, William H.
 Kennedy, William L.
 Kennel, Elmer
 Kenneway, Arthur
 Kerin, Michael
 Kerr, Robert K.
 Kersker, Webb
 Kersting, A. V.
 Kershaw, Joe S.
 Kesler, Carl C.
 Kesler, Charles
 Kesler, Charles Laverne
 Kesler, Charles E.
 Ketclean, John F.
 Ketchum, John
 Ketchum, John F.
 Kettle, Charles
 Kettlewell, Harry E.
 Kettlewell, Homer Chas.
- Keve, Clarence D.
 Keville, John
 Kidney, William O.
 Kidd, Guy F.
 Kies, Edmond P.
 Kies, Raymond
 Kieswetter, Ed
 Kihm, A. G.
 Kill, Albert N.
 Kihm, Alphred N.
 Kill, Richard J.
 Killian, Julius W.
 Killgore, Dale
 Killoran, James Ralph
 Kilmausky, John
 Kimball, Roy
 Kimble, William Ray
 Kimbull, Ora E.
 Kimmel, William M.
 Kimmey, Harold
 Kimp, J. Richard
 King, Carl
 King, Chester
 King, Cloyd
 King, Cornelius Robert
 King, Edwin L.
 King, Frank
 King, George K.
 King, George W.
 King, Harold
 King, Rev. James Nor-
 mon
 King, J. J.
 King, John
 King, Milton
 King, Minor
 King, Minor Charles
 Kirby, Howard
 King, Robert C.
 King, Robert C.
 King, William E.
 Kinsey, Raymond
 Kipker, Will
 Kirfacofe, Harry
 Kirkpatrick, Walter
 Kiser, George I.
 Kitchen, Gilbert Leroy
 Klapp, George W.
 Klapper, William
 Klausung, John A.
 Klauson, Arthur
 Klauss, Arthur
 Klay, Harry James
 Klay, Rene
 Klay, Walter S.
 Klein, Charles H.
 Kleinseder, Wesley J.
 Kleva, Frank
 Klevorn, Medard
 Kline, Charles H.
 Kline, Harry W.
 Kline, Russel
 Kline, William M.
 Klute, Herbert
 Kline, Alfred E.
 Kline, James
 Kline, John F.
 Kline, Joseph G.
 Klinefelter, William J.
- Klinger, C. H.
 Klinger, Antle Roscoe
 Klinger, Clyde
 Klinger, Virgil
 Klinier, Joseph G.
 Knapke, Frank J.
 Knapp, Eugene
 Knapp, O. R.
 Knapps, Cliff R.
 Knerr, John S.
 Knisely, Alan F.
 Knipe, Leonard
 Knisely, Virgil M.
 Knittle, Orlo G.
 Knoble, Warren
 Knoch, Dallas
 Knoefel, B. A.
 Koehl, Frank
 Koelsmith, John
 Kohl, Val
 Kohler, Harry Lee
 Kohmen, Charles
 Kohn, Walter
 Kolbley, George
 Kolter, Mark H.
 Koltsmeth, Earl O.
 Koontz, Edgar
 Korb, Herman
 Korn, Elmer G.
 Korteight, Sherman
 Kos, Alex Waite
 Kosmer, Peter
 Kozlowski, Antony
 Joseph
 Kramer, William W.
 Kramer, Lester F.
 Kramer, Philip H.
 Kramer, Simon O.
 Krause, Noah
 Kreigel, Raymond S.
 Kreitriski, Joseph
 Krend, Frank Martin
 Krendle, Martin
 Krick, John S.
 Krick, William L.
 Krickenberg, Custer
 Franklin
 Krickenberg, Custer
 Franklin
 Kriscamp, John W.
 Kriscamps, Andy
 Krofft, Dellas N.
 Krouse, Noah A.
 Krutsch, Kenneth B.
 Kundert, Benjamin
 Kundert, Carl
 Kunsey, Raymond A.
 Kurfman, G. Dane
- Labintz, Albert
 Labeeuw, John
 Lacey, Ernest
 Lacey, John G.
 Lackey, Harley G.
 Ladden, James Charles
 Ladier, Otto M.
 Lake L. L.
 Laman, Dewey A.
 Laman, Merlyn

- Laman, Thomas C.
 Lambert, Homer F.
 Lambert, H. Oliver
 Lanahan, John R.
 Lanahan, John R.
 Lanbach, Hiram
 Lance, Clarence Lewis
 Landes, William F.
 Landick, Albert G.
 Landick, Alfred
 Landis, William
 Laney, Thomas G., Jr.
 Lang, Carl A.
 Lang, Henry Armandas
 Lang, Homer B.
 Lang, John
 Lang, Raymond G.
 Lange, Oce
 Langman, Fred H.
 Langmeier, Fred H.
 Langon, John
 Lanbach, Forrest H.
 Lanbach, Hiram F.
 Lanbach, Howard E.
 Langomeyer, E. C.
 Lanse, Edward
 Larka, Earl L.
 Larson, Benjamin
 Lassiter, Fred
 Lathrop, Clyde Byron
 Lattin, Edward J.
 Latty, Thomas Edward
 Lauck, J.
 Laughlin, Michael
 Lause, Edward
 Laws, Hamilton F.
 Lawson, Guy
 Lawson, Russel
 Lawrence, Charles
 Lawrence, Clarence
 Lay, John O.
 Lee, Clarence E.
 Lee, Enos E.
 Lee, Harry J.
 Lee, Orid D.
 Leedy, Clyde
 Leedy, Frank
 Leedom, Carl
 Leesy, Clyde W.
 Leeth, Porter Jay
 Leffel, Harry
 Leffel, Wilbur M.
 Leffler, Ambrose E.
 Leffler, Herbert F.
 Lehman, Edward
 Lehman, Gustav A.
 Lehman, Menno I.
 Lehman, Milton S.
 Leidner, Raymond A.
 Leidy, Frank
 Leist, Delbert N.
 Leist, Ernest
 Leith, Oliver M.
 Lendleboch, Alphonse
 Leonard, Leppla
 Leonard, Noble R.
 Leppla, Wilbert B.
 Lerch, Arthur
 Lerch, Edison
- Leslie, Baseil
 Lester, Carl
 Lepley, Lynn E.
 Lepley, Lynes E.
 Leppla, Leonard E.
 LeValley, Myrle
 Leveck, Arlie
 Leverett, Joseph
 Levine, Charles
 Levy, Emil
 Lewis, Alexander Harry
 Lewis, George
 Lewis, Hobart Horace
 Lewis, Ira L.
 Lewis, Rowland
 Liang, John
 Lierance, Guy E.
 Liff, Nathan
 Lightbill, A. D.
 Lillie, Elmer
 Limbert, Albert B.
 Lincoln, R. A.
 Lindeman, Leo
 Linderman, Eugene S.
 Linderman, John A.
 Linderman, Roy M.
 Line, Kent
 Linson, Robert
 Lipps, Clarence A.
 Lipps, R. L.
 Lisk, Henry J.
 Lisk, Orville
 Loberidge, Lawrence A.
 Lobnitz, Albert J.
 Locker, Homer
 Lockhard, Earl A.
 Lochhead, Fred
 Loescher, Fred
 Loney, Thomas George
 Long, A. J.
 Long, C. L.
 Long, Dallas
 Long, Glen
 Long, Harry E.
 Long, Homer V.
 Long, Joseph
 Long, Oran
 Long, Oscar
 Longemeyer, Theodore
 Fred
 Looker, Warren C.
 Lossiter, Fred L.
 Lough, Charles V.
 Love, Nathaniel
 Lovejoy, Albert
 Loveridge, James Arthur
 Loveridge, Lawrence A.
 Loy, Elmer W.
 Loy, Ernest S.
 Loy, C. W.
 Lubach, Walter H.
 Lucci, Sigmund
 Luchini, Anthony
 Lucius, Ed C.
 Ludeman, Lea A.
 Ludwig, Fred Jacob
 Ludwig, Merwin S.
 Ludwig, Otto C.
 Ludwig, R. B.
- Luersman, Albert J.
 Lugabill, Clarence
 Luginbull, Oscar
 Lusk, Lee
 Lusk, Triffle Charles
 Lutterbein, Ben H.
 Lutz, Irwin Henry
 Lybarger, Russel
 Lyle, Homer V.
 Lynch, Lloyd J.
 Lyons, Alonzo
- McBride, Donald
 McBride, Howard Richard
 McBride, Leir
 McCarthy, Harold Earle
 McCarthy, Paul James
 McCarty, D.
 McCarty, James W.
 McCarty, John
 McCarty, Leroy C.
 McCauley, Reid O.
 McClain, Charles E., Jr.
 McClain, Elmer
 McClain, Lewis A.
 McClaren, Sylvester
 McClaren, Wm. B., Jr.
 McClintock, Raymond E.
 McClintock, Rouson D.
 McClish, Edward
 McClure, Harold J.
 McClure, Homer
 McClure, James D.
 McClure, Orval
 McConehey, Harry E.
 McConehey, James
 McConnell, Ray
 McCormick, William H.
 McCoy, Dale
 McCoy, Elijah
 McCoy, Gale A.
 McCracken, David
 McDermitt, Clinton
 McDermott, John Frank
 McDonald, E.
 McDonald, Leo J.
 McDonnell, Duncan
 McDonnell, James A.
 McElroy, Harold C.
 McFaden, Albert D.
 McFarland, Raymond F.
 McGee, Peter
 McGee, Peter W.
 McGinnis, Donald
 McGinnis, Elvie E.
 McGinnis, L.
 McGinnis, Marion G.
 McGinnis, Robert H.
 McGovern, Lester M. J.
 McGue, Ebbie
 McGuire, David
 McGuire, David F.
 McGuire, Lloyd W.
 McKee, Emmett V.
 McKee, Earnest V.
 McKenney, Clement
 McKenzie, Donald
 McKenzie, Glen L.

- McKenzie, William
McKercher, Manford
McKibben, Walter
McKinney, Emery E.
McKinney, R. H.
McKnivon, R. E.
McLoughlin, Herman
McMillin, Grover
McMillin, Ortho
McMillen, W. Ross
McNamara, Earl
McNamara, Leroy
McNamara, William P.
McNeff, Bernerd M.
McPheron, Ralph
McPheron, William
McPheron, William J.
McQuade, John
McReynolds, Sherman
McWilliams, Ivan C.
McWilliams, William
Mack, Benidict
Mack, Chester E.
Mack, Earl C.
Mack, Frank M.
Mack, John C.
Madigan, Gerald
Madory, L. G.
Magner, Vern Leroy
Maham, James W.
Maham, Tracy Melvern
Mahlmeister, John
Mahney, Fa.
Mahoney, Timothy
James
Maione, Paul
Main, Herbert D.
Maker, Templet
Makin, Clyde S.
Makin, Herbert D.
Makin, Lloyd
Makin, Russell E.
Makras, John P.
Makros, John P.
Males, Earl
Mallet, Clarence
Malley, James
Malley, Robert E.
Mallone, Frederick
Maloney, Leonard
Mandary, Arnold
Mandary, Roscoe
Mandery, Edward
Manion, Thomas
Manion, Thomas J.
Manker, Walter Enos
Mann, Maurice
Mann, Rolla F.
Mann, Rollie F.
Manzelli, Andrew
Marketter, Theodore
George
Mark, Hobart
Marks, Raymond
Marks William Adol-
phius
Markess, John P.
Marmon, Robert
Marrier, Raymond
Marrior, Thomas
Marriott, Edgar L.
Mars, Dock Stewart
Marshall, Carl B.
Marshall, Harry J.
Marshall, Herbert
Marshall, Ralph
Mart, George B.
Martin, George B.
Martin, Arthur
Martin, Daniel
Martin, Joseph G.
Martin, Virgil W.
Martin, Wickard Biler
Martin, Willard L.
Martin, W. W.
Martz, Harry
Martin, N.
Marvin, Clarence F.
Mason, August
Mason, S. Glenn
Massman, Ralph G.
Masterpole, August
Masterpole, Henry
Masterpole, Joseph
Masterson, Porter C.
Masterson, Timothy
Dewitt
Matchette, Marion
Edmond
Mathews, Ross U.
Mathews, Walter J.
Matonio, Zu A.
Matson, Floyd
Matson, Leo C.
Matter, Marvin
Matthews, Ralph
Matthews, Rex A.
Matthews, W. J.
Mattingly, Charles J.
Matthias, Hermon E.
Matthias, Edwin P.
Mauck, John Henry
Mauges, George W.
Maund, Richard
Maurer, Emil J.
Mauere, Emil J.
Mauer, Frank P.
Mauer, Frederick George
Mauk, Edward
Maus, Roy
Maus, Victor C.
May, Chester L.
Mayer, Lawrence
Maxwell, Charles
Maxwell, Levi M.
May, Gerald N.
May, Mortmer
May, William
Mayberry, Robert J.
Mayer, Charles R.
Mayer, David Fensler
Mayer, Frederick
Mayoletter, Frank
Meals, Edward
Medaugh, Russel H.
Meeker, Henry
Meekins, Arthur
Meeks, Edward
Meeks, Walter C.
Meeks, Walter C.
Mefford, Earl H.
Mefford, Robert W.
Mefford, Von L.
Megahey, George Earl
Megrove, Frank
Mehaffey, Donald B.
Mehaffey, William H.
Meineo, Paul
Meines, Paul
Mell, Nile
Melon, James
Menger, Walter G.
Mentzer, Forrest E.
Meo, Albena
Mercer, Frank H.
Mercer, H. P.
Merchant, M.
Mericle, Jacob F.
Mericle, Merl L.
Merkle, Joseph P.
Merrick, Frank
Mescher, Joseph
Mescher, Richelieu
Mesker, Henry
Mesker, J. A.
Messinger, Moses
Messinger, Noah D.
Messino, John
Metcalf, Clyde
Metcalf, Glen L.
Metcalf, Ted
Metzger, Arthur G.
Metzer, Lester
Metzger, Lester
Metzger, Leo
Metzger, Peter
Meuhlbauer, Carl
Mey, Leo
Meyer, Charles R.
Meyers, Merle M.
Michael, Leonard L.
Michael, Walter
Michel, Orvil
Miehls, Albert L.
Miles, E. F.
Miles, Harry
Miller, Alfred
Miller, Andrew
Miller, Arthur M.
Miller, Carl
Miller, Charles B.
Miller, Charles E.
Miller, Charles George
Miller, Clayton
Miller, Clifford R.
Miller, David H.
Miller, Dewey
Miller, Dewey E.
Miller, Donald
Miller, Dwight
Miller, Dwight
Miller, Earl
Miller, Edgar Virgil
Miller, Edward
Miller, Edward
Miller, Edward T.
Miller, Edwin Franklin

- Miller, Eugene E.
 Miller, Ferd F.
 Miller, Ferdinand Frank
 Miller, Frank
 Miller, Gailord S.
 Miller, Guy
 Miller, Harold A.
 Miller, Harry F.
 Miller, Hobart C.
 Miller, Homer
 Miller, H. D.
 Miller, Jacob
 Miller, J. C.
 Miller, Jesse C.
 Miller, J. E.
 Miller, LeRoy E.
 Miller, Lester E.
 Miller, Lewis C.
 Miller, Louis W.
 Miller, Marcus Clement
 Miller, Park Richard
 Miller, Paul J.
 Miller, Ray D.
 Miller, Robert
 Miller, Robert Frederick
 Miller, Roscoe
 Miller, Sam L.
 Miller, Simeon L.
 Miller, Thomas R.
 Miller, Walter C.
 Miller, Ward A.
 Miller, Wendell E.
 Miller, William N.
 Miller, William O.
 Miller, Winfield
 Miller, W. E.
 Miller, W. J.
 Miller, William L.
 Mills, Charles
 Mills, Orville Henry
 Mindy, Andrew P.
 Mines, Clyde
 Minor, James Harrison
 Missar, Andrew
 Mitchell, Charles E.
 Mitchell, Floyd L.
 Mitchell, Harold Roe
 Mitchell, W. D.
 Mocomiaza
 Moell, William C.
 Moening, Alfred J.
 Moffett, J. M.
 Mohr, Robert William
 Molsher, Reed
 Monaghan, Michael J.
 Moneer, Frank
 Moneer, Frank
 Moneer, Frank M.
 Monighan, George L.
 Monaghan, Michael J.
 Monroe Bert
 Monroe, Basil J.
 Monroe, Earl
 Monroe, O. M.
 Monroe, Orville V.
 Monroe, T.
 Monrosis, Frank
 Montague, Thos.
 Mook, Melvin Allison
- Moore, Claude
 Moore, Frank C.
 Moore, Guy H.
 Moore, James A.
 Moore, Noble
 Moore, Preston
 Moore, William G.
 Moorhead, Alva
 Moorehead, Dudley
 Moorman, Albert
 Moorman, Harold
 Moorman, Titus E.
 Moorman, William G.
 Moorman, William J.
 Moorman, William J.
 Moorman, Ray
 Moorman, Fred Fay
 More, Herbert L.
 Morehead, John P.
 Morehead, Virgil A.
 Morehouse, Sylvester
 Moreo, Lawrence
 Morey, Jay Dewey
 Morey, Rex B.
 Morford, W. J.
 Morgli, Carl
 Morgon, Fred P.
 Morman, H. D.
 Morris, Albert
 Morris, Andrew
 Morris, Bert
 Morris, Byron R.
 Morris, Joseph E.
 Morris, Joseph E.
 Morris, Noland
 Morris, Omer Daniel
 Morris, Oscar
 Morris, William R.
 Morrison, Guy
 Morrison, Joe L.
 Morrison, Joseph
 Morrison, Oral C.
 Morrison, Richard S.
 Morrison, William F.
 Morse, G. B.
 Morsman, Allen
 Mort, George B.
 Morton, Earl
 Morton, W.
 Morton, Clifford M.
 Morton, Ralph
 Morton, R. E.
 Mortz, Vernon Wilbur
 Moser, Duett L.
 Moser, Dwett
 Moser, H. O.
 Moser, Leo
 Motter, Dudley Harrison
 Motter, Marvin
 Moubray, Clarence W.
 Moubrey, O. H.
 Mouer, John
 Moun, Ralph F.
 Mounts, James L.
 Mouser, Harry D.
 Mowery, Dana
 Moyer, I. B.
 Moyer, Scott
 Muehlbauer, Carl
- Mueller, William
 Mulchay, Alfred J.
 Mulcahay, Thomas A.
 Mulhall, Dennis
 Mullen, Henry
 Mulligan, L. A.
 Mulligan, Thomas E.
 Mumaugh, Hobart M.
 Mumaugh, Paul
 Mumper, Charles R.
 Muntz, Maurice
 Muntz, Maurice W.
 Murdock, George Cop-
 per
 Murphy, Claude
 Murphy, James B.
 Murphy, Martin
 Murray, Andrew P.
 Murray, C. A.
 Murray, E.
 Murray, Everett C.
 Murray, Emmett J.
 Murray, Frank
 Murray, J. E.
 Murray, Milton
 Murray, Robert
 Murray, Tom
 Murschel, Arthur G.
 Musselman, Leslie
 Myers, Alvin
 Myers, Daniel Frank
 Meyers, John
 Myers, Joseph D.
 Myers, Merle Malcolm
 Myers, V.
 Myers, W. Victor
- Naftzger, Ray B.
 Nantz, Ira D.
 Naples, Thomas
 Nastos, Fred G.
 Naus, Grawille L.
 Nausbaum, Pharus
 Neal, Elmer James
 Neeley, Carl
 Neely, Harold W.
 Neely, J. Eugene
 Neely, James
 Neely, William H.
 Neese, William Albert
 Neff, Dwight L.
 Nehr, Bernard F.
 Neidemire, H. L.
 Neidhardt, Ralph E.
 Neiseander, Walter
 Kaufman
 Neliugall, William H.
 Nelson, Carl L.
 Nelson, Jackson
 Nelson, John S.
 Nelson, Omnan
 Nelson, William H.
 Nelson, William H.
 Nesta, Antonio
 Neubrecht, Frank
 Neubrecht, Rupert H.
 Neuenschwand, Revel C.
 Neuenswander, Lloyd
 Neuman, H. R.

- Neuman, R. C.
 Neumier, Edmond
 Neville, Carl H.
 Newbold, Thomas
 Newcomb, Albert
 Newcomb, George Dewey
 Newcomer, Harry
 Newcomer, Otto
 Newhorter, Charles E.
 Newland, Leroy
 Newland, Walter W.
 Newman, John O.
 Newman, Otis
 Newman, Roscoe R.
 Newmier, Carl A.
 Newsome, Hugh
 Newton, Charles
 Niaman, Will F.
 Nicholas, Louis
 Nichols, Clarence
 Nicoletto, John H.
 Niemeyer, Joseph
 Niswander, Ed
 Niswander, Ruhl
 Noble, Walter A.
 Nohle, Will O.
 Nolan, Bernard
 Nolan, Victor S.
 Northrup, Neal
 Norton, William H.
 Norwood, Harry
 Nueman, John B.
 Nuemchwand, Hiram
 Nukes, Henry
 Null, James Edward
 Nusbaum, Albert
 Nusbaum, Leonard
 Nusbaum, Phares
 Nusbaum, Willis
 Nuss, Andy
 Nuss, Elmer A.
 Nye, Fred
 Nye, W. R.
 Oberley, M. C.
 O'Boyle, Daniel J.
 O'Brien, George O.
 O'Brien, Raymond T.
 O'Brien, William
 O'Connell, D. M.
 O'Connell, William J.
 O'Conner, J. H.
 O'Conner, Michael
 O'Conner, William B.
 O'Conner, William D.
 O'Connor, Austin E.
 O'Connor, Elmer V.
 O'Connor, Leonard
 O'Connor, Patrick J.
 O'Connor, Peter E.
 O'Day, J. D.
 O'Day, Thomas
 Odenweller, A. L.
 Odenweller, Leo
 Odenweller, Ray
 O'Doller, Clarence
 O'Donnell, Clarence
 O'Donnell, M. A.
 O'Donnell, Melvin
 Oehlhof, George
 Oehlof, William
 Oglevie, I. H.
 Ohler, Orman Everett
 Ohler, Parm
 Ohler, Willard P.
 O'Keefe, Martin
 O'Keefe, Morris
 Oliver, R. S.
 O'Malley, Walter
 O'Neill, E. E.
 O'Neill, D. J.
 O'Neill, Harry
 O'Neill, M. A.
 O'Neill, Patrick
 O'Neill, R. O.
 Orr, John Logan
 Orwig, Ralf
 Osborn, J. S.
 Osborn, Love
 Osman, C. B.
 Osman, R. E.
 Ostendore, Joseph
 Ostendorf, Joseph
 Otto, William
 Overholtz, Clyde
 Overholtz, Frank
 Overholtz, Harry
 Overholtz, James Edwin
 Overly, Lloyd
 Owens, Richard
 Page, Joseph
 Pahsman, John
 Paiclain, Vincent Emil
 Painter, Albert D.
 Painter, Levi J.
 Page, Ben
 Palmer, Ralph
 Palum, Oscar
 Pappas, John
 Pardy, Morgan R.
 Parent, V. W.
 Parish, Alfred
 Parker, Fred M.
 Parker, Homer A.
 Parker, Homer Elmer
 Parker, Loyd
 Parker, Oliver
 Parks, Floyd D.
 Parks, Gale D.
 Parks, Otis A.
 Parks, O. L.
 Parmenter, George L.
 Parr, Walter Lee
 Parrott, Harry B.
 Paterson, Clarence C.
 Paterson, Roy
 Patrick, Lawrence
 Patterson, David A.
 Patterson, John
 Patterson, John A.
 Patterson, Vernon E.
 Patterson, R. W.
 Patton, Dean
 Patton, Don F.
 Patton, Gail Rhinehart
 Patton, John Ed
 Patton, William Henry
 Patts, Walter
 Paulding, Samuel
 Pauley, Owen
 Paulos, Pete
 Payne, Mathew
 Pearce, Arthur
 Pears, Robert Michell
 Pearson, Elias H.
 Pearson, Harry C.
 Pearson, Raymond A.
 Peck, Raymond W.
 Peltier, Kenneth S.
 Peltier, R.
 Pellegrini, Erimlio
 Pellegrini, Fred
 Pellegrini, J. J.
 Peltier, Glenn S.
 Pendleton, E.
 Penny, Edward
 Penny, Russel
 Pennypacker, Matter M.
 Pennypacker, Neilluer M.
 Pennypacker, Wilbur M.
 Pentenbing, John J.
 Pepiot, Adam C.
 Pepple, Wilbur
 Percy, Perry E.
 Perrins, M. N.
 Perry, John
 Peters, Carl F.
 Peters, Geo. C.
 Petrochilos, Panagiotis
 Pfaff, George James
 Pfeifer, Harry
 Pfeifer, H. C.
 Pfeiffer, Albert
 Pfeiffer, Clayton
 Pfeister, Otto
 Pfeister, Ernest A.
 Phalen, J. R.
 Phalen, William Henry
 Philips, E. L.
 Phillips, Albert
 Phillips, Charles Wesley
 Phillips, Frank Lesley
 Pholman, Henry F.
 Pickering, Edward
 Pickering, Elmer
 Pieraccini, Ralph
 Pierce, John Grill
 Pierstoff, Rolland F.
 Pierstorff, Roland F.
 Pine, Robert
 Pine, Robert P.
 Pinto, Frank
 Piper, G. E.
 Pittington, Milo
 Pittington, Milow
 Place, Arthur L.
 Place, Bernard W.
 Place, George S.
 Plate, Francis Prophet
 Plate, Robert
 Plaugher, Lee Roy
 Plaughey, Gilbert
 Plescher, Edw.
 Pletcher, James F.
 Pletcher, John

- Pletcher, John F.
 Plikerd, Glen V.
 Poage, Howard W.
 Pohlman, August
 Pohlman, Carl Louis
 Pohlman, Geo. B.
 Pohlman, Henry F.
 Pohlman, Hugh C.
 Point, Carl
 Point, D. O.
 Point, S.
 Poling, James B.
 Pollock, Clarence A.
 Pollock, John
 Polter, John Austin
 Poorman, Jesse Lewis
 Porter, Frank
 Porter, Harry
 Porter, F. L.
 Porter, John W.
 Porter, Leo
 Porter, W. E.
 Post, Clarence
 Potts, Walter
 Potter, Donald Dudley
 Potter, John A.
 Potter, M. Austin
 Potter, Wilbur
 Potter, Wilbur W.
 Powell, Dallas K.
 Powell, Glen S.
 Powell, John H.
 Powell, John M.
 Powell, Victor
 Powell, Willard Chilton
 Pratt, Chester
 Pratt, George L.
 Press, Carl Herman
 Preston, Demorest
 Preston, Ferd N.
 Prevett, Lee
 Price, James B.
 Priestep, Carl P.
 Priestof, William
 Prillman, Cloyd H.
 Propst, Thomas Russel
 Protsman, George Earl
 Provo, Herbert
 Prummell, Lee Russel
 Prusa, Joe P.
 Pryor, John Edmond
 Puetz, Howard D.
 Pugh, A. B.
 Pugh, Raymond
 Pugh, Roy N.
 Pullian, Earnest
 Pulling, John H.
 Pullman, Charles
 Pummell, Russell L.
 PUNCHES, Rufus G.
 Purdy, Fores John
 Purdy, Morgan, Jr.
 Pursell, Roy C.
 Pursell, R. S.
 Purtell, Michael J.
 Quinlan, Timothy E.
 Quinn, Oscar J.
 Radebaugh, William
 Rahrig, G. O.
 Rahrig, Edward
 Rahrig, Isidor H.
 Raines, James
 Rainwater, Bert A.
 Ralston, Chas. A.
 Ralston, Clarence Albert
 Ralston, Walter S.
 Rambler, Chas.
 Ramsdell, Reed
 Ramsey, John Welling-
 ton
 Ramsey, Rolla Ray
 Ramsey, Wm.
 Randolph, Albert F.
 Rank, Walter I.
 Ransbottom, Orley W.
 Ranson, Miller J.
 Rapp, Harry M.
 Rasch, Clarence M.
 Rauh, Walter Q.
 Rause, Joseph
 Rawson, M. J.
 Reabhere, Roy
 Reagan, Edward
 Ream, Harry B.
 Reed, A. R.
 Reed, Clarence R.
 Reed, Ernest
 Reed, John H.
 Reed, Otto E.
 Reed, R. W.
 Reed, Walter B.
 Reed, Walter F.
 Reed, Clarence W.
 Rees, Jay
 Reese, Edward G.
 Reese, Howard Charles
 Reese, W. H.
 Reeves, Floyd M.
 Reeves, H. M.
 Reeves, Robert R.
 Reeves, Virgil D.
 Reeves, Wilbur R.
 Redenour, Jacob
 Regan, Edward T.
 Reichard, Chas. R.
 Reicheldefer, C. B.
 Reichenbach, Henry
 Reid, Clarence Roy
 Reid, Glen Foster
 Reid, Ralph
 Reid, Robert
 Reiff, Grover A.
 Reiff, Henry
 Reiff, Otto
 Reiff, Wm. C.
 Reilley, J. W.
 Reis, Theodore
 Reikard, Joseph A.
 Reikart, Sigmund Adolph
 Remm, John D.
 Renglein, Alfred J.
 Rentz, Edward
 Renz, Walter F.
 Reold, Ernest
 Rersker, Will
 Rerstoiff, Rolland
 Rettlewell, Harry E.
 Reuggeri, Cono
 Rex, C. G.
 Reynolds, Charles
 Reynolds, Homer D.
 Rhea, F.
 Rhoades, Russell
 Rhoda, Carl H.
 Rhodes, William Clyde
 Rhodes, William Daniel
 Rice, Carl
 Rice, J. A.
 Rice, Ora R.
 Rich, Ernest
 Richards, Charles Dale
 Richardson, Frank
 Richardson, Grover C.
 Richardson, Howard E.
 Richardson, John Elza
 Richardson, Miles
 Richenbaugh, A. J.
 Richenlaub, Howard
 Richerds, Alfred H.
 Richmond, Miles S.
 Rick, James R.
 Rickert, Abram M.
 Rickert, Hubert
 Ricketts, Virgil A.
 Ricketts, James
 Rickly, Alva P.
 Rickly, Oscar D.
 Ridenour, Bernard
 Ridenour, J. Donald
 Ridenour, James V.
 Ridenour, Isaac
 Ridenour, Robert B.
 Rider, Homer Waldo
 Riddle, Dale R.
 Riddle, William J.
 Ridgway, C. M.
 Ridinger, George Web-
 ster
 Rieff, Henry Otto
 Rieff, William C.
 Riepenhoff, Frank
 Rigale, John
 Riggle, Carl
 Riley, Larrin M.
 Rinehart, B. T.
 Ring, Page C.
 Ringlein, A. T.
 Ringlein, Let
 Ripley, John J.
 Rise, E. W.
 Rison, Earl
 Risen, John
 Rison, Carl H.
 Rison, Clifford
 Rison, Lee
 Ritenour, Chas H.
 Reithman, R.
 Roage, Howard William
 Roberts, Eugene
 Roberts, Frank M.
 Roberts, G. Glen
 Roberts, Harvey
 Roberts, H. C.
 Roberts, Harmon
 Roberts, Ralph William

Roberts, Stephen
 Robey, Jack
 Robey, Jesse Raymond
 Robinson, Chas.
 Robinson, Fred L.
 Robinson, Henry
 Robinson, James
 Robinson, James B.
 Robinson, Joseph H.
 Robinson, Louis Ray
 Robinson, Newton E.
 Robinson, Rollo
 Robinson, Virgil
 Robinson, Wentoss
 Robison, Elmer
 Robnolte, Owen E.
 Rockhill, Harley
 Rockhill, Harley
 Rockner, Herbert J.
 Rockwell, Chas. D.
 Roddy, Chas.
 Rode, Henry
 Rodebaugh, Wm.
 Roebuck, Harry P.
 Roeder, Dale
 Roeder, Harold
 Roess, George C.
 Roessler, Jack P.
 Roethlisberger, H.
 Roethlisberger, John
 William
 Rogers, Everett L.
 Rogers, Gilson P.
 Rohrer, W. P.
 Rohr, Forrest Harvey
 Rohrs, Henry
 Roickerst, Otto
 Romano, C.
 Romans, Carmine
 Roney, Joe Lester
 Roof, Ivan L.
 Rook, Harry
 Roscoe, Raymond A.
 Rose, Brook John
 Rose, Burl W.
 Rose, Ephraim
 Rose, Herbert
 Rose, John Walker
 Rose, Jno. H., Jr.
 Rose, Joseph W.
 Rose, Paul
 Rose, Waldo H.
 Rose, Walker
 Rosell, Raymond A.
 Rosenberg, Charles
 Fred
 Rosenbloom, Dave
 Ross, John William
 Ross, Joseph W.
 Ross, Norman R.
 Ross, Wm.
 Roth, A. C.
 Roth, Ira O.
 Rothe, Earl A.
 Rotroff, Lewis W.
 Rottest, Henry N.
 Rouston, Harold A.
 Rowlands, Walter
 Rudolph, Harold L.

Rudy, Herbert Edgar
 Rudy, Herbert H.
 Rudy, Warren
 Ruel, Robert C.
 Ruggeri, Cone
 Ruggers, Anthony
 Ruggley, Alvin Hender-
 son
 Ruggly, Alvin H.
 Ruhoff, Raymond
 Ruledge, John R.
 Rumbaugh, Alva
 Rumbaugh, John
 Rumbaugh, Walter Ray-
 mond
 Rumbaugh, William
 Rummell, Leo W.
 Rumors, Tony
 Runyan, George
 Runyan, Orville E.
 Runyan, Paul H.
 Rupert, Albert R.
 Rupert, Chas.
 Rupert, Roy Allen
 Rupert, Ichem
 Rupert, S. A.
 Rupright, August G.
 Russell, John H.
 Russel, T. Sage
 Rutledge, George H.
 Ryan, James P.
 Ryan, John V.
 Ryon, Jno. V.
 Ryan, John W.
 Ryan, Leo

 Sabe, Harry
 Saffel, William
 Saffel, William
 Safford, Ralph
 Sailor, Alva
 Salette, Fellito
 Sambaugh, Alva Leroy
 Sammetinger, E. W.
 Sammetinger, J. M.
 Sammetinger, Roman
 Sampsel, Chas. H.
 Sampson, Charles
 Sampson, James C.
 Sampson, William D.
 Saanders, Howard L.
 Sanders, Oscar
 Sanderson, Chas. E.
 Santschi, Arthur E.
 Sarka, Earl Louis
 Sarka, Wm.
 Sarks, George Henry
 Sauber, Cletus A.
 Sauers, Earl C.
 Saunders, John W.
 Sautsche, Arthur
 Sawmiller, Clarence R.
 Sawmiller, Frederick J.
 Sawmiller, Geo. M.
 Sawmiller, Jerome M.
 Sawmiller, O. Clyde
 Sawyer, Walter
 Sayo, Abraham W.
 Scanland, Oscar

Schaaf, Arthur A.
 Schaaf, Carl E.
 Schaaf, Earnest S.
 Schadley, Richard Ray-
 mond
 Schaenblm, Lowell
 Schaffer, Alfred J.
 Schaffer, Herbert E.
 Schaffer, Richard
 Scharf, George A.
 Schasker, Paul
 Schatt, Geo.
 Schauston, E. R.
 Schedine, H. Elwood
 Scheid, Theodore G., Jr.
 Schefflet, Charles
 Schegr, Frank J.
 Schellengarger, Francis
 R.
 Schenk, Benjamin
 Schenk, George
 Scherger, Constantine
 Scherger, Edwin J.
 Scheuarts, John C., Jr.
 Schiff, Max
 Schigmen, Raymond R.
 Schilling, Fred W.
 Schimph, August
 Schinabery, Wm. F.
 Schindel, Walter
 Schindler, Carl
 Schirmen, Joseph E.
 Schirmer, John A.
 Schirmer, Joseph Elmer
 Schleeter, Steven B.
 Schlegel, Jno. L.
 Schlegel, Louis
 Schmelter, Linus H.
 Schmelzer, Arnold
 Schmelzer, Frank C.
 Schmursal, Leo
 Schmidel, Carl
 Schmidt, Herman
 Schnable, John L.
 Schneider, Edward A.
 Schneider, Everett E.
 Schneider, Fred
 Schneider, Oliver
 Schneider, Otto G.
 Schneider, Raymond A.
 Schneider, Sylvester
 Schneller, Edwin J.
 Scholt, George
 Schoonover, Leonard
 Schosker, Paul
 Schram, Alfred F.
 Schrawder, Austin
 Schrieder, Harry
 Schreider, Vame B.
 Schrger, Raymond R.
 Schubert, Frank A.
 Schuliert, Frank A.
 Schulte, Earl F.
 Schulte, Earl F.
 Schultz, Carl J.
 Schulz, Wm. L.
 Schumacker, Menno
 Schumacker, Willis R.
 Schutte, Geo. W.

- Schuvoll, Chas. H.
 Schumaker, R. F.
 Schwartz, Clifford
 Schwesl, Charles Her-
 man
 Schwimen, Ray F.
 Scoles, Glen
 Scoles, Paul
 Scothorn, Wm.
 Scott, Cecil Chas.
 Scott, Charles Luther
 Scott, E. S.
 Scott, Harold
 Scott, John Orland
 Scotts, Walter
 Scrivener, Wilbur
 Scrivener, Wilbur
 Sealts, Eugene M.
 Searfoss, Harley J.
 Searfoss, Robert
 Sechler, A. R.
 Seibald, Pearl
 Seifried, Martin
 Schwinn, Ray
 Selfridge, Brice
 Selfridge, Calvin
 Sells, Paul Davis
 Selman, Ernest
 Selone, Anthone
 Sembelback, Al
 Sendelbach, Alphons R.
 Sendelbach, John Louis
 Seners, Paul
 Serrels, Howard G.
 Settlemire, Merle
 Settlemire, Virgil
 Sever, Alfred C.
 Severs, Paul Russel
 Seymour, Edward
 Seymour, Harold
 Seymour, Ned
 Schaad, Wm. A.
 Shade, Chas. J.
 Shaffer, Alfred F.
 Shaffer, John
 Shane, Porter
 Shane, Porter
 Shanahan, Eugene J.
 Shanahan, Geo. W.
 Shanahan, Thos.
 Shandel, Jno. W.
 Shane, Edward
 Shank, H. E.
 Shank, Lester L.
 Shanks, Ray
 Shannon, Hamp., Jr.
 Shaper, Jno. T.
 Sharpneck, Curtiss
 Shaw, Carl D.
 Shaw, Otis
 Shaw, Robert
 Shaw, Warren
 Shaw, William
 Shawe, Joseph W.
 Shea, Frank J.
 Shedine, H. E.
 Sheelu, William S.
 Sheeter, William A.
 Sheetz, Vergil Elias
 Sheiblen, Lowe
 Sheik, Clyde
 Sheik, Wm. C.
 Shelly, William D.
 Shelly, Wilmer S.
 Shelly, Ora M.
 Shellenburger, Francis E.
 Sherblen, Lowell
 Sherbrick, Benj.
 Sherer, Floyd W.
 Sherrick, Ben
 Sherrick, Herschel
 Sherrick, Otto
 Sherrick, Sheldon T.
 Sherman, Baho
 Sheymer, Raymond R.
 Shiek, Edgar Roy
 Shillinger, Fred S.
 Shinaberry, Wm. F.
 Shindledecker, Acada
 Shrider, Harry O.
 Shively, E. D.
 Shively, Fred
 Shobe, Guy V.
 Shobe, Harley H.
 Shobe, Owen F.
 Shobe, Ernest F.
 Shobe, Nile E.
 Shockey, Neil
 Shondel, Harry G.
 Shondel, John
 Shook, Clyde
 Shook, Rolland
 Shook, Victor
 Short, Leonard
 Shortridge, Henry
 Shope, Nile
 Shope, Nile E.
 Showalter, Otto C.
 Shreeves, Gladstone
 Shreeves, Melrulle
 Shreeves, Thurston O.
 Shrider, Gordon
 Shrider, Harry L.
 Shrider, Harry O.
 Shrider, James B.
 Shriner, Willard
 Shrimpf, August
 Shue, Paul
 Shulz, William L.
 Shuster, G. A.
 Shutt, Paul S.
 Shutt, Paul Straple
 Sierer, George
 Sierer, Jack
 Sierer, Robert Harrison
 Sierer, Trueman
 Sierer, Wm. G.
 Sigmund, Adolph R.
 Silone, Anthony
 Simkins, Roy C.
 Simmons, Alfred L.
 Simmons, Elias
 Simmons, Charles R.
 Simmons, Elmer A.
 Simmons, Raymond K.
 Simms, Charles E.
 Simon, Orville J.
 Simon, Robert G.
 Simons, Byron Clair
 Simons, Charles Eugene
 Simons, Carl E.
 Simpson, Paul Fuller
 Simpson, Roy J.
 Simpsons, Fred
 Sims, Birny E.
 Sims, Ernest
 Sine, Kent
 Singleton, Albert
 Sinks, E. D.
 Sirwillis, Joseph
 Skelly, Donald
 Skelly, Kenneth
 Skuimnen, Wm.
 Skyles, Jacob C.
 Slater, Orlando Clifford
 Slemmons, L. I.
 Sliemers, Theodore
 Slover, Robert
 Slusser, Geo. C.
 Slusser, Mark
 Smathers, Elmer B.
 Smiley, Fred B.
 Smith, Anthony B.
 Smith, Arthur
 Smith, Banning
 Smith, Benjamin V.
 Smith, Berr
 Smith, Bevy
 Smith, Charles E.
 Smith, Charles J.
 Smith, Cleo N.
 Smith, Donald
 Smith, E. C.
 Smith, Ernest T.
 Smith, Erwin B.
 Smith, Ezra O.
 Smith, Geo.
 Smith, Guy L.
 Smith, Harold G.
 Smith, Herman
 Smith, Irwin Richard
 Smith, Jacob R.
 Smith, James B.
 Smith, John Jacob
 Smith, Jno. W.
 Smith, Leo W.
 Smith, Lester F.
 Smith, Melvin M.
 Smith, Norvan
 Smith, Norvel
 Smith, Olin
 Smith, Oscar Lee
 Smith, Raymond P.
 Smith, Robert A.
 Smith, Robert E.
 Smith, Russell C.
 Smith, Sidney
 Smith, Steuart B.
 Smith, Walter
 Smith, William
 Smitley, Frank J.
 Sneary, Leonard
 Snider, Oliver
 Snider, Nathan L.
 Snodgrass, Fred C.
 Snodgrass, Don V.
 Snook, Jno. W.
 Snook, Walter

- Snyder, Russel C.
 Snyder, Arthur
 Snyder, Bert E.
 Snyder, Clarence
 Snyder, Earl
 Snyder, Floyd
 Snyder, Frank L.
 Snyder, George M.
 Snyder, Ira
 Snyder, Marvin A.
 Snyder, Paul
 Snyder, Roy B.
 Snyder, Russell
 Snyder, Walter D.
 Snyder, William
 Snyder, William A.
 Snyder, William A.
 Snyder, William G.
 Snyder, William M.
 Soash, Melville Dean
 Soddors, Bruce
 Soelman, Henry
 Soenen, Peter
 Soffell, Wm.
 Soge, I. Russell
 Solett, Philipp
 Sommers, Harry A.
 Sonner, Paul Rudolph
 Sontag, Charles H.
 Sotir, Rom
 South, Chas. H.
 South, Elmer E.
 South, Harry A.
 Sowers, Earl Clifford
 Spangler, J. H.
 Spangler, John H.
 Spayth, Frank J.
 Spearman, Francis
 Spears, Leroy A.
 Spees, Alden E.
 Spees, Chas. E.
 Spees, Harry E.
 Spees, Joseph
 Spees, William F.
 Spees, Willard M.
 Spencer, Bernard A.
 Spencer, H. O.
 Spencer, Robt.
 Sporns, Thomas
 Spring, James E.
 Spring, James E.
 Springer, Denis S.
 Spornhauer, Clarence
 Spunhour, Clarence
 Spunier, Cyrees M.
 Spurrier, Cyrus M.
 Spyrisson, Nicks
 Stadler, Ralph F.
 Stadler, Wm.
 Stahl, Lloyd
 Staley, Archie G.
 Stalkamp, Albert Leo
 Stalkamp, L. G.
 Stalkamp, Paul
 Stallkamp, John A.
 Stallkamp, Ottmer J.
 Standish, Don V.
 Standish, Don V.
 Stanich, George
- Stanley, Arthur
 Stant, Sylvester
 Stanton, Richard
 Stants, Richard M.
 Stapleton, Roy D.
 Stapleton, Wm.
 Stark, William
 Starkey, Elmer F.
 Stauffer, Andrew Scott
 Stuffer, Edwin Sallade
 Stauffer, Floyd B.
 Stauffer, Howard Earl
 Stauffer, Raymond W.
 Stayrook, Noah
 Stauffer, Emmett C.
 Staup, Vernon E.
 Steams, Ralph T.
 Stearns, Ralph
 Steele, Harvey E.
 Steffey, Clarence E.
 Stegeman, Frank
 Steiner, F. E.
 Steiner, Cyrus
 Steiner, Hiram P.
 Steiner, J. S.
 Steiner, Noah P.
 Steiner, Roah P.
 Steiner, Rhoda
 Steinle, Arthur
 Steinle, Elmer
 Steinman, Dwight
 Stelzer, John P.
 Steman, Leroy L.
 Stemeir, D. J.
 Stemen, Clarence
 Stemen, Darle J.
 Stemen, David A.
 Stemen, Ernest Ray
 Stemen, F. E.
 Stemen, George
 Stemen, George Andrew
 Stemen, Halleck
 Stemen, Robert M.
 Stemen, Wm. P.
 Stemen, Walter O.
 Stemmer, Albert C.
 Stepkey, Alton C.
 Stepleton, Harold Austin
 Stepleton, Wade E.
 Steppech, Walter
 Steppick, Walter
 Sterner, Melvin
 Sterns, Isaac
 Sterling, Dewey
 Stettler, Harry
 Stetter, Laid S.
 Stettler, Lloyd
 Stettler, Paul F.
 Stetzer, John
 Stevens, Fred D.
 Stevens, George
 Stevenson, Benjamin H.
 Stevenson, Charles
 Francis
 Stevenson, Dallas M.
 Stewart, Chas. S.
 Stewart, Floyd
 Stewart, James H.
 Stewart, Jesse L.
- Stewart, John G.
 Stewart, John L.
 Stewart, Matthew D.
 Stewart, Ray
 Stewart, William E.
 Stikeman, Edwin Jessup
 Stimmel, Jason
 Stinson, Irl A.
 Stippich, Richard F.
 Stippich, Walter L.
 Stirns, F.
 Stock, William August
 Stockton, Earl H.
 Stockton, H. W.
 Stockwell, Hugh S.
 Stolzenbach, Edward
 Stone, Elmer
 Stone, F. R.
 Stone, John C.
 Stone, Paul C.
 Stoner, Isaac
 Stoodts, A. Ray
 Stoots, Denver S.
 Stopher, Sylvester B.
 Stopp, Harley
 Stork, William
 Stose, Elmer
 Stotler, Charles M.
 Stough, Roger L.
 Stout, Clair
 Stover, C. E.
 Strahm, Chas. E.
 Strahm, George
 Straker, Stanly Edward
 Strasburg, Norman
 Lawrence
 Stratton, Raymond A.
 Strasburg, Dewey
 Strasburg, Harry J.
 Strawser, Reed
 Strayer, Franklin R.
 Strayer, Nile M.
 Strayer, Roy K.
 Strickler, Harvey
 Strin, Ike
 Strobel, Carl J.
 Stroble, Harry J.
 Strohl, Carl E.
 Stromer, Peter
 Strong, Lyman Timothy
 Stover, Daniel L.
 Stryker, Chas. O.
 Stukay, Elwood D.
 Stump, Albert
 Stump, Karl L.
 Stump, Lewis
 Stump, Ralph H.
 Stump, Raymond
 Stumpp, Carl L.
 Sudmoeller, Clarence
 Sullivan, D. H.
 Sullivan, Paul J.
 Sullivan Robert B.
 Sullivan, Vane S.
 Sullivan, William
 Sullivan, Wm. P.
 Summers, Charles Bern-
 ison
 Summers, Elmer

- Summers, Ivan
 Summers, Ivan C.
 Summers, Vernison
 Sums, Barney E.
 Sutter, Edwin
 Suttle, Grover C.
 Suydam, Russel C.
 Swallow, Clarence H.
 Swallow, Geo.
 Swan, E. G.
 Swartout, E.
 Swartout, Fred
 Swartz, Clarence R.
 Swartz, Jacob B.
 Swartz, William
 Swartzendruber, Vic
 Swavely, G. R.
 Sweeney, Carroll F.
 Sweeney, John
 Sweeney, Joseph
 Swick, Harry E.
 Swick, Isaac J.
 Swigert, Jno. E.
 Swihart, Doit
 Swihart, Eoit
 Swisher, Geo.
 Swisher, Omar R.
 Swisher, Ray
 Swivilla, Joe
 Syfert, Wm.
 Syfert, Wm. F.
- Tabler, John
 Taborna, Tony
 Taflinger, Calvin E.
 Taflinger, Carl Edward
 Taflinger, Geo. W.
 Taflinger, William
 Talbott, Jno. E., Dr.
 Tam, Walter V.
 Tanner, Walter V.
 Tate, John
 Taylor, Arthur J.
 Taylor, A. R.
 Taylor, Carl
 Taylor, Charlie
 Taylor, Dewey
 Taylor, Geo.
 Taylor, James
 Taylor, Lemaine
 Tanner, Albert
 Tehan, John Charles
 Tennesey, Wm. L.
 Thayer, Francis M.
 Thomas, Alfred
 Thomas, George
 Thomas, Geo. W.
 Thomas, Henry Howard
 Thomas, Henry Howard
 Thomas, Jesse
 Thomas, John Raymond
 Thomas, Joseph R.
 Thomas, Lester C.
 Thomas, Marcus H.
 Thomas, Martin
 Thomas, Martin
 Thomas, Morris A.
 Thomas, Orville G.
- Thomas, V. R.
 Thomas, Vergona R.
 Thomason, R. W.
 Thompson, Albert
 Thompson, Darl
 Thompson, Earl
 Thompson, Frank
 Thompson, George
 Thompson, Homer H.
 Thompson, Fronz
 Thompson, Jay H.
 Thompson, Robert W.
 Thorton, Gordon
 Thrum, George E.
 Thrush, M. V.
 Thut, Myson
 Thut, Nlyson
 Tice, E.
 Tiemeyer, Charles
 Tiller, George
 Tillet, Nathan D.
 Tilton, Guy
 Tilton, Guy S.
 Timmerman, John Paul
 Tippil, Ivon L.
 Tipple, Paul
 Titus, Charles B.
 Tobin, Daniel
 Tobin, James R.
 Tochill, Clarence Guy
 Todd, Harrod
 Tomaszkiewicz, B. V.
 Tomlison, Leland
 Tompkins, Don C.
 Toorman, John H.
 Totten, Frank J.
 Townsend, Albert J.
 Townsend, Joseph B.
 Townsend, Joseph Blair
 Townsend, Kyle Edward
 Travis, C. P.
 Treaster, Howard D.
 Treemas, Peter J.
 Tremain, Frank
 Trentman, S. B.
 Triemoth, Frank A.
 Triplehorn, Harry
 Troutner, A. O.
 Tomain, Frank
 Troop, Floyd A.
 Troutner, W. J.
 Troxel, Harry
 Trubey, R. R.
 Truesdale, Arthur W.
 Truesdale, Harry A.
 Tschener, Issador P.
 Tschiegg, Anios
 Tschiegg, Amos
 Tudor, Arthur D.
 Tullis, Jay
 Turnester, Carl
 Turning, Clarence W.
 Twohy, Edward J.
 Tyler, B. T.
 Tyler, Ellis
 Tyler, L. W.
 Tyler, Ted Wesley
 Tyre, Byron
- Ulm, Paul
 Ulrich, Robert
 Underwood, P.
 Updyke, Harry
 Upthegrove, F.
 Upthegrove, George F.
 Upton, Ross W.
 Urasman, Frank
 Urban, Stanley J.
 Utrecht, William H.
 Utrup, August N.
- Valuito, Frances
 Vemon, Geo. O.
 Vandeven, Henry A.
 Vangunten, Verl David
 VanHorn, Geo. Edward
 Van Horn, Jesse F.
 Van Kamp, Bernard A.
 Van Melter, Jay Harley
 Van Meter, Francis M.
 Van Osdell, Dilver Lee
 Van Ostran, Francis X.
 Van Pelt, Minor P.
 Vansky, William A.
 Van Wyek, Louis
 Varacalli, Carlo S.
 Varoters, Earl Raymond
 Vaugh, Lloyd E.
 Veland, F.
 Verbryke, Edgar M.
 Verbryke, Virgil
 Verbryke, Howard R.
 Vermillion, Marion G.
 Vernon, George
 Viols, Angelo
 Vitzler, John
 Vogel, Leonard
 Volbert, Joseph
 Vondran, Harry J.
 Vonlehmden, Raymond
 Von Sossan, Joseph
 Vorbeau, Wilhelm Henry
 Vorhees, Charles S.
 Vorkamp, Bernard
 Votan, Dale C.
- Wagner, Albert
 Wagner, Edward M.
 Wagner, Dean W.
 Wagoner, Henry O.
 Wahmhoff, John J.
 Wahmhoff, Martin F.
 Wahrer, R. J.
 Waickey, Kenneth
 Walcutt, L.
 Waldo, Joe C.
 Wallace, Dewey
 Wallace, Edward D.
 Walcutt, Asa
 Walls, Elmer
 Walker, Ennis
 Walker, Stanley Albert
 Walker, Webster B.
 Walsen, Stanley
 Walsh, E. J.
 Walther, Carl F.
 Walther, George Benj.
 Waltz, Lawrence O.

- Waltz, Preston
 Wanamaker, Joe A.
 Ware, Wm.
 Ware, Wm. A.
 Ward, C. A.
 Ward, Frank R.
 Ward, Harley
 Ward, W. W.
 Warner, Harry
 Warren, Chas.
 Warren, Jno. F.
 Warren, Mace S.
 Warren, Ralph
 Warner, Hany
 Warsman, Edward
 Waters, Ray
 Watkins, Alex
 Watkins, Russel
 Watkins, Tasper
 Watson, J. F.
 Watson, L. J.
 Watson, Sewell E.
 Watt, Harry
 Watt, Henry J.
 Watt, Hugh J.
 Watterick, Claude L.
 Weadock, Edward Geo.
 Weadock, Edward M.
 Weatherford, Marl V.
 Weaver, Jay R.
 Weaver, Leroy
 Weaver, Paul
 Webb, Frank J.
 Webb, Ralph
 Webb, Roy C.
 Webb, Vernon
 Weber, Adrian J.
 Weber, William
 Weger, Anthony
 Weible, Leonard
 Weibler, Oswald H.
 Weidel, Harry E.
 Weidel, Laren
 Weinfeld, Adolph D.
 Weinfeld, Gustav F.
 Welch, Claire
 Welch, Lester A.
 Welch, Noel H.
 Weldy, Charles
 Welham, William
 Welker, Stanley A.
 Weller, Herbert
 Wellman, W. H.
 Wells, Arthur
 Wells, Benj. C.
 Wells, Wilbert
 Welty, Delbert E.
 Welty, Elam
 Welty, Fred A.
 Welty, Hiram
 Welty, Oliver
 Welty, Orrin Stanley
 Wellington, Leroy L.
 Wellington, Ramsey J.
 Wellman, Vincent G.
 Wenger, Harry
 Wentworth, Edwin
 Henry
 Werner, Harry
- Wesco, Harry
 Wessels, Louis F.
 West, A. L.
 West, Don
 West, Donald
 West, Harold M.
 West, Ralph
 Westbay, Harry Andy
 Westfall, Archie M.
 Wethenlt, Stipp
 Wetkins, Adolph
 Wetrecht, Wm. H.
 Wheeler, Loyda A.
 Wheeler, Melvin
 Wheeler, Virgil R.
 Whirl, Wm. H.
 Whisler, L. H.
 Whitacre, Sylvester O.
 White, Cullen
 White, Harry
 White, Harvey E.
 White, John Cletus
 White, J. J.
 White, Ray E.
 White, Wm.
 Whitman, Harry Byron
 Whitney, Norman F.
 Whittey, Andrew
 Whittington, I. M.
 Whittington, John E.
 Whitwam, Chris C.
 Wien, F. C.
 Wiershing, C. E.
 Wilch, Noel H.
 Wilcox, Robert E.
 Wilcox, Wm. B.
 Wildrig, J. E.
 Wilhelm, A. J.
 Wilhelm, Calvin C.
 Wilhelm, Raymond J.
 Wilhelm, W. G.
 Wilkerson, James V.
 Wilkes, Lige
 Wilkin, Cloyd
 Wilkins, Ilo
 Wilkins, Burley J.
 Wilkins, C. A.
 Wilkins, Robert M.
 Wilkins, Walter E.
 Will, F. D.
 Willey, Charles
 Williams, Arthur H.
 Williams, Charles E.
 Williams, Donald F.
 Williams, Edgar
 Willings, Edward A.
 Williams, Everett
 Williams, Forest
 Williams, Forest
 Williams, Fred Herbert
 Williams, Henry
 Williams, Hess Franklin
 Williams, James Augustus
 Williams, John Cyrus
 Williams, Lloyd
 Williams, Oliver Lock-
 wood
 Williams, Ralph
 Williams, Ray G.
- Williams, Willard
 Willy, Ray
 Wilson, Adrain T.
 Wilson, Charles
 Wilson, Dan
 Wilson, Harvey J.
 Wilson, James
 Wilson, James Robert
 Wilson, J. W.
 Wilson, Wilton H.
 Winans, James
 Wingate, Martin Gilbert
 Winkler, Edward J.
 Winkler, E. T.
 Winson, Wm.
 Winter, J. J.
 Wires, Walter
 Wires, William W.
 Wise, John
 Wiseman, James C.
 Wisewell, Guy
 Wisher, John M.
 Witte, Clarence O.
 Wohlgemuth, Arthur M.
 Wojdjoski, Joe
 Wolcott, Gordon M.
 Wold, Ligward
 Wolf, Clarence
 Wolfe, Frank
 Wolfe, Dr. J.
 Wolff, John
 Woll, Edward
 Wollet, Frank Earl
 Wollett, Gordon T.
 Wollett, Harry
 Wolverton, Herbert
 Wood, Chester
 Wood, Warren C.
 Wood, Willford
 Woodruff, R. O.
 Woods, Floyd E.
 Woods, Harold O.
 Woods, Irvin A.
 Woodward, Robert W.
 Woodworth, Robert W.
 Wooley, Ray H.
 Woolley, Virgil P.
 Workman, Everett Lee
 Worst, Edward M.
 Worthington, Charles E.
 Worthington, Charles
 Emmett
 Wrasman, Edward
 Wrasman, Frank M.
 Wren, F. E.
 Wren, Frederick L.
 Wren, Guernsey S.
 Wressman, Edward C.
 Wright, C. G.
 Wright, Dean W.
 Wright, Glenn C.
 Wright, Lawrence
 Wright, Lowell
 Wrigley, Carl A.
 Wulforst, Hubert
 Wullibarger, Jesse
 Wurst, Edward M.
 Wyath, Russell F.
 Wykoff, Morton

Wyre, Dwight E.	Young, Charles E.	Zeits, John Bernard
Yaney, Homer G.	Young, Chas. R.	Zellers, Hugh E.
Yant, John D.	Young, Clyde A.	Zellin, Hugh E.
Yarger, Forest	Young, Homer C.	Zimmerman, Clark
Yazell, C. H.	Young, Joseph	Zimmerman, Fred
Yeager, John	Young, McKinley	Zink, Carl J.
Yenisky, Joe	Young, Russel M.	Zink, Joseph E.
Yesinsky, Joe	Youngpeter, Ralph	Zimmer, Henry Phillips
Yingling, E. C.	Youngpeter, Thomas H.	Zimmer, John P.
Yoakam, Merle		Zink, Charles Joseph
Yoakam, Mirle A.	Zahn, Joseph A.	Zinkan, Thomas Earl
Yochum, Art W.	Zam, Laurence L.	Zots, Frederick W.
Young, Albert B.	Zanteson, Emil A.	Zu, Antonio
Young, Alfred J.	Zapp, Wm.	Zunno, Toney

"ON FAME'S ETERNAL CAMPING GROUND"

The following named Allen County men made the "supreme sacrifice":

Apostol, Harry	Halloran, William	Nusbaum, Willis
Armentrout, Dale	Harrington, Homer	Patton, Ray V.
Bailey, Frank	Heffner, Edward	Parret, Elmer J.
Baker, Charles O.	Homme, George	Point, Ollie
Baker, Rusler	Hire, Bryan	Reed, Otto
Beam, Paul	Hirseland, Herbert	Reese, Humphrey
Beatty, Eugene	Hunt, Fremont G.	Rentz, Edward
Bedell, Doit	Irwin, Glenn	Reynolds, Harry
Billings, Charles	Johns, Don	Rutledge, George
Bickel, John	Jakutis, Joseph	Schmersal, Leo
Bixel, Fred	Jones, Edwin	Schmidt, Jacob
Bowers, Elmer	Kees, William H.	Schoonover, E. J.
Bracey, Wilbur	Keith, Charles Chester	Schramm, Alfred J.
Burden, Miles	Kersetter, C. R.	Sheeter, William A.
Bucher, Amos	Kiser, George	Siebold, Pearl
Callahan, Thomas	Lambert, Clifford	Smith, Edwin C.
Coulter, Clyde	Latty, Thomas E.	Sontag, Charles H.
Clayton, John	Lewis, Peter	Swink, Ferrell
Davis, Abner	Lippincott, Paul S.	Stemen, Halleck
Depler, Albert	MacDonnell, Duncan	Stover, Daniel
Eakem, Fred	Ross	Tabler, John
Francis, William R.	Mahoney, Timothy	Truesdale, Glenn
Gallagher, William Paul	Mannship, Harold	Turner, Aberdeen
Geise, Willis	Martin, Willard	Alexander
Goonon, James	Masterpole, Joe	Vandemark, Aurelius
Goodwin, Ira	Matthews, Burl	Veasey, Edward
Gordon, Harry M.	Miller, Donald	Walterick, Claude
Graesele, Carl	Miller, J. J.	Watkins, Glen Mills
DePiazza, Petro	Moore, Cloyce Wendell	Wells, Frank
Gray, John	Moorman, Fred	Wenzinger, John
Gray, Roscoe	Nichols, Glen H.	Wheeler, Loyd
Guthrie, William	Nolte, George J.	Wilson, Dan
		Zetlitz, Thor

CHAPTER XLV

FINANCE—WEALTH OF ALLEN COUNTY

There have been radical changes in the economic as well as the social life of Allen County in its first 100 years of history. While emphasis is still placed on agriculture and livestock, the county has a multiplicity of manufacturing and commercial interests.

While it has been said: "The greatest blessing a young man can enjoy is poverty," and some people die in full possession of that "blessing," not all accept the truthfulness of the statement; a smart paragrapher has remarked that this country has reached the stage where men can use the word *only* in front of ten million dollars, and in Allen County there are those who require six figures in "setting down" the amount of their riches, saying nothing about the sequestered fortunes as yet unknown to the tax ferrets. On the other hand, some who are in purse-proud families sometimes disappear into oblivion, and are never heard of again.

The first human inquiry transmitted by electric agency: "What hath God wrought?" may be answered in a measure from a perusal of the pages of the life history of the pioneers in any community; in their poverty they planned for the future, while the average citizen of today says: "If life and money hold out," in forecasting it. However, no human equation is more uncertain; it is death and taxes always staring humanity in the face, and as yet no wizard of finance has devised any means of escape from them. While the Allen County settler borrowed money in his effort to overcome wilderness conditions, because of his sagacity and foresight, succeeding generations have loaned it; and yet when readjustment followed in the wake of the War of the Nations, people who were used to inflated market conditions borrowed money for taxes rather than accept the inevitable decline in the price of commodities.

Allen County farmers held their grain while wholesale dealers or jobbers continued calling on local buyers without results; the farmers were waiting for the return of war-time prices, and a newspaper paragraph with a Columbus headline, December 1, 1920, says: "Farmers are again becoming borrowers at their country banks for the first time in five years; the season of ready money with the farmers is at an end, and pinching of coins will again become common if present conditions continue; at this time they are borrowing money to pay taxes. * * * But borrowing money to pay taxes is the most common form of credit asked at this time. * * * And farm barns and granaries are bursting with things ready to be sold if a market for them could be found," the latter statement slightly in error since farmers are holding their commodities for more money.

"The rural element is getting restless in its condition, asserting that the prices of things to be purchased are as high as ever, but that the things which hard toil and devotion to duty have produced have no value; only poultry, butter and eggs are the exception to this rule. The situation is the cause of more complaint because the farmers have not been used to backseat treatment; for the past quadrennial period they have been liberal buyers of automobiles, talking machines, lighting plants and water systems, together with all the little luxuries that their city cousins have enjoyed as necessities; in their vexation the farmers have

become students and investigators, ascertaining facts that in former years when times were better, they cared little or nothing for; they have sought an explanation in importations of wool and wheat from Argentina and Canada, but the explanations they have received have not carried complete satisfaction," and thus agriculture, the world's oldest occupation, was first to feel the pressure under the reconstruction process.

"The World war has taught us to save everything but money," said a domestic economist; while it is the easiest thing in the world to figure out how other people can save money; when everybody was poor their very necessities bound them together, and thus the world hears about old-fashioned neighborliness and hospitality; the almighty dollar has always been the incentive, but minus the element of competition the pioneers were not forced to struggle for a livelihood as has been the portion of some of their posterity; however, the new name for hard times is the period of readjustment, and the present generation in Allen County history is learning the meaning of it; the men and the women who did not participate in developing the country have their duties of citizenship in preserving it; the Allen County of today is a legacy from the civilization of its first 100 years in world history.

With the report of the 1920 U. S. census showing that at sixty years of age eighty per cent of the population belongs to the dependent class, there is sufficient reason why a spirit of thrift should be instilled into the rising generation—come easy, go easy—and those who make money most rapidly understand all about it; they must always climb, and sometimes those who start at the top climb down the ladder; while economists say it is only three generations from shirt sleeves to shirt sleeves, there are some who hold on to their fortunes—keep their money. Why should it be true that a fortune as well as a type of citizenship should run out in the third generation? In the livestock world there is some attention given the question of heredity.

There are almost as many billionaires as millionaires in Allen County, and if every man were a millionaire, then his dollars would not be worth anything to him; under the recent hue and cry about the high cost of living, the dollar does not seem to buy its wonted number of commodities. The plan of buying commodities on installments is no longer popular, since people cannot spend money rapidly enough; credit is established for the whole amount unless there is strict adherence to a cash basis. In the reconstruction period through which Allen County and the rest of the world is passing, the luxury of today becomes the price-adjustment-sale necessity tomorrow, and it seems that Allen County business men are equal to the price-shifting emergencies—made a sufficient margin of profit while the war-time conditions prevailed, to tide them over the readjustment difficulty. Some who transacted a two-year volume of business in one year, simply fortified themselves against the inevitable slump in the prices of commodities.

It is bad enough to be poor without seeming poor, and yet the Allen County settlers were under the necessity of many disadvantages; they resorted to subterfuges, and since it is only the mind that pays the taxes on air castles, it is well enough to have them; whether or not Allen county has the proletariat class, there is a great body of wage-earning people in the different community centers; when American labor talks about salary it is a definite acknowledgment of satisfactory economic conditions, but the wage-earners are in the majority, and were caste permissible then wages stamps them as middle class; the common people are in the majority, and Lincoln once declared that God loved them because He made so many of them.

When riches take wings they usually exceed the speed limit, and all uninvited poverty always finds its way into economic conditions. Absolute freedom from poverty brings about a boastful sort of patriotism that is not well pleasing in the sight of God or man, and in time too many people come to look upon their advantages as theirs from personal rights, while they were simply fortunate in point of inheritance. Every one should treat Dame Fortune with consideration in order that her smiles may continue, and it is said that God's blessings always do one of two things—make people keener in His service, or dull their moral sensibilities. While character or citizenship is wealth, it has no exchange value in the open market; while bankers always express confidence in the future, the man who would borrow money must nevertheless furnish security; and yet it is urged that the basis of credit in business relations is character rather than money.

Different people in every community have different economic standards; while one man would rather leave a crib full of corn than a well-selected library to his posterity, some others, like Mary of old, have chosen the better part, and money is not the only incentive. No matter what one's own experiences may cost him, he must foot the bills himself; the young man whose head and hands are educated by the stern schoolmaster of necessity is fortunate, compared with the profligate son of a rich father who must inevitably beg when thrown upon his own resources. "Who steals my purse steals trash," exclaimed the Bard of Avon, and yet a bank account gives a man the necessary confidence in himself. A bank deposit is a subdued force in a man's nature, and while few understand the currency bill, many know what to do with the paper dollar; it restores equilibrium—is a sort of minor chord in the music.

ALLEN COUNTY TAX DUPLICATE—It is estimated by the state tax commission that the Ohio personal property duplicate for 1920 is in excess of \$4,000,000,000, and while there are always some who withdraw their money from the banks on tax-listing day, the state tax commissioner says such practice is not so common now as in the past; he says further: "I believe people are more honest about their tax returns than formerly because they have become used to paying taxes." While the banks used to allow depositors to draw their money, and put it into a New York draft or other non-taxable security for a day and then return it, under the present Ohio laws this is an impossibility; stock in Ohio corporations is exempt from taxation, and the same is true of Liberty bonds, War Savings stamps and other government securities; they are, therefore, popular investments.

On June 6, 1831, when the first official business was transacted within the bounds of Allen County the tax levy was eight mills on the dollar; the simple life prevailed and internal improvements had not advanced the rate of taxation; since then it has advanced by leaps and bounds, and according to County Auditor C. R. Phillips, the taxable property in 1919 amounted to \$114,000,000, and in 1920 it reached \$114,492,940, not including possible sequestered fortunes. It all depends upon the honesty of those returning their property for taxation; those who lay up their treasure in heaven do not always acknowledge all of their treasure on earth; there are "conscientious objectors" among property owners in Allen County. A by-stander declared that if Allen County property were all listed for taxation, it would swell the amount to more than \$150,000,000, but he did not offer any solution for the difficulty. County Treasurer Lehr E. Miller, in 1919, collected \$1,464,067.69, and in 1920 he approached \$2,000,000 in his collections. There were some

record-breaking days in the second installment which was in process of collection. The last Allen County realty appraisalment was in 1910, and another is due. While some changes have been made in the Lima business district, another real estate appraisalment will increase property valuation in Allen County. It is estimated that if the new appraisalment is properly done it will increase the property value of Lima alone from \$45,000,000 to \$100,000,000, and thus the increased revenue at the present tax rate would solve all the financial problems of Allen County.

The county auditor makes the tax estimate from the tax duplicate, and the treasurer collects the money. The tax rate is always higher in the towns than in the townships and some of them have already reached the limit because of local public improvements. The townships take care of the town expenses except for street improvements, which are taxed to the corporations, the township trustee takes care of the poor who do not live in public institutions. The Lima tax rate, including city, county, state and schools is \$1.62, and some of its best factories are outside of the city limits. While there are no exemptions for manufacturers, they secure a lower rate of taxation outside. From a financial standpoint Lima ranks among the first cities of the United States, according to preliminary data for a social survey compiled by the Chamber of Commerce. County Auditor Phillips says the immensity of the task of re-appraising every piece of real estate in Allen County is underestimated by the majority of citizens; it means that all farm and city property must be inspected and its value determined; this is an immense task and it will require time to accomplish it.

Writing on economics in the Toledo Blade, Lima Beane says: "The majority pays the taxes while the minority runs the country," and it is undeniable that taxes and death are the portion of all; one cannot judge the financial rating of a man from the clothes he wears, so many who are provided with the purse of a tramp have the inclinations of people of wealth; there is talk about the shriveled souls of the millionaires, but it is always among those who have little money. A wag once remarked that the conservative business man uses the word dollar about as often as a group of society women use the word man in an ordinary conversation, but his dollars pave the way for his business and the man paves the way for the woman's social advancement. If there are wizards of finance in Allen County today who want to die poor, there are plenty of opportunities for separating themselves from their money. It was a Frenchman who said the greatest enemy of the United States is the government printing office; it grinds out an endless stream of money.

ALLEN COUNTY BANKS—Money is no incumbrance at all, and in Allen County there are some comfortable bank accounts; the stocking depository joke holds good in all the rest of the world outside of Allen County. It is rather a fine distinction, but the dictionary meaning of the word depository is a person, while depository is a place, and there are many places where Allen County depositors may leave their money. Thrift or spendthrift raises the question of saving or wasting money, and what the gun was to the colonist the bank account is to the citizen of any community. There are four national, one state and a number of private banks in the different Allen County towns; while there has been some stringency and a few bank failures, in the main depositors have always had confidence in local banking institutions.

Wherever there is a bank account, the family is regarded as on the highway to prosperity; women who are the financial or purchasing agents for many well regulated families, have always been bankers—aye, the

stocking safety deposit is known to Allen County women, and yet who has not heard the quaint masculine wail:

"My income is the least as iz
But I should wear a smiling phiz
If only wife would mind her biz
And not make life one long drawn quiz."

and there are homes—of course outside of Allen County—where there would be no economy or saving at all, only for her inquiry and initiative in the matter. "Honor thy father and thy mother," but not a stranger's check," is the motto of Allen County banks today. While "There is a reason" is a copyrighted trade mark, THERE IS A REASON.

Before a bank may be incorporated under the statutes of Ohio, it must show sufficient reason for its existence. In order to secure a charter, a private bank must have \$25,000 capital stock, and in order to continue its operations an established bank must show a capital of \$10,000, or at once increase its stock; the country bank is a community necessity, and there is an excellent distribution of banks in Allen County. In "Poor Richard's Almanac" Benjamin Franklin says: "If you would be wealthy think of saving as well as getting," and the banker becomes the custodian of the community funds; confidence is a necessity.

The New York Savings Bank Association has issued the statement that every man, woman and child in the world would have \$13.58 from an equal distribution of all the money on deposit in mutual, stock and postal savings banks of the globe, and that would give Allen County almost \$100,000, aside from its heavy depositors. It is estimated that one quarter of the total savings of the world is held in U. S. A. In the whole world there are 146,277,394 holders of small savings accounts; the combined deposit amounts to \$23,123,285,677, and \$158.08 is thus the average bank deposit; how does Allen County check up with the rest of the world? The average deposit account in the mutual and stock savings banks in the United States is \$571.99, and the average per inhabitant is \$61.85, almost five times the average for the world; more than ten per cent of the people of the United States have savings accounts, and it leads the world in the average deposit account.

Allen County banks emphasize the feature of savings accounts. The community centering at Bluffton is served by the First National Bank and by the Commercial Bank & Savings Company; Beaver Dam, the Farmers and Merchants Bank; Elida, the Farmers Bank; Delphos, the National, Commercial and Peoples banks; Harrod, the State Bank; Lafayette, the Lafayette Banking Company; Lima, the First National, Old National, Amercian, Metropolitan, Lima Trust and City banks; Spencerville, the Citizens & Farmers Bank. While there are other loan companies throughout the country, they are not under the same organization as the banks nor are they permanent fixtures. There are some building and loan societies that have had much to do with the material development of Allen County. George Feltz of the Citizens Building & Loan Company, since the recent death of a Cincinnati citizen, is the oldest building and loan man in Ohio. In 1872 he organized the Mechanics Building & Loan Association which was in time merged with the Third Building & Loan, and finally became the Citizens Building & Loan Company; the South Side Building & Loan; Lima Home & Savings Company; Central Building & Loan; Allen County Savings Association and the Mechanics Building & Loan Association all serve the community in Lima.

The Chamber of Commerce issues the statement that the bank clearings in Lima in 1910 amounted to \$17,740,633, and that in 1919, the amount had reached \$55,159,162, which was about trebled in nine years, showing the strides made in the commercial world, and there are always some who transact business outside of the county. This fact was discovered in connection with the different Liberty Loans, Allen County not receiving full credit because the loans were reported from the areas floating them; ordinarily it is said that bond issues lead to bankruptcy, but in Allen County the first and second Liberty loans were largely subscribed for by the banks; when Allen County farmers finally understood the situation better, the third and fourth loans were taken largely by popular subscription; money came easily when it was understood that it was being loaned to Uncle Sam.

George E. Bayley, chairman of the Allen County Liberty and Victory Loan campaigns says the figuregrams issued through the Federal Reserve bank of Cleveland are not absolutely accurate, since money was sometimes obtained outside of the fifth area of the Fourth Federal District, and that some of Allen County's biggest subscriptions were reported from other centers. When the citizens of Allen County awakened to the possibility of having Germany as a dictator, and they realized what values might be placed on their property, an effective organization was formed and each loan overreached its quota; with their purchasing offices the large centers had the advantage; there were loans reported in Allen County from Beaver Dam, Bluffton, Delphos, Elida, Harrod, Lafayette, Lima and Spencerville. Wherever there was a bank there was a loan, the different centers reporting for contiguous territory. Only Bluffton, Delphos, Lima and Spencerville were represented in the first loan, and while more individuals participated in the second loan, the fourth loan represented the most money.

The figuregram sent out from the Federal Reserve Bank of Cleveland shows that more Allen County citizens had part in the first than in the fourth and fifth loans. In the first loan 4,775 persons subscribed for \$1,048,550; in the second, 16,170 persons handled \$1,450,950; in the third loan 12,339 subscribers handled \$2,557,200; in the fourth and largest Allen County loan the number of subscribers dropped down to 2,413, while the loan amounted to \$2,800,350, and in the Victory loan only 1,474 subscribers handled \$2,063,300; in the grand total of the five loans—four Liberty and the final Victory—the amount of \$9,920,350 was taken by 37,171 persons. It may be the 1,474 persons holding out faithful and swinging the Victory loan were in on each loan; 4,775 persons started and 1,474 persons were in at the final effort; however, there were a number of plus subscribers in the Victory loan; the required amount was over-subscribed in all of the loans.

Chairman D. C. Wills of the district paying through the Federal Reserve Bank in Cleveland, said: "Since the entrance of our country into the war, it has had at its disposal two great armies—an army of fighting men, and a financial army; both armies necessarily have worked together, or otherwise the war would not have been won. Now that the armistice has been signed, and peace negotiations are pending, the military army is gradually being demolished, as its part of the work is nearly at an end; to the financial army has been given the honor of seeing to it that the monetary expenses of our victory are paid," and all the world knows the result. "Allen County never failed," held true again. While Bluffton, Delphos, Lima and Spencerville handled the first loan (township reports are not available in any of the loans), Beaver Dam reported \$83,700; Bluffton, \$415,800; Delphos, \$1,507,200;

Elida, \$94,350; Harrod, \$61,150; Lafayette, \$74,300; Lima, \$6,017,600, and Spencerville, \$373,400, each bank in Allen County finally acting as an agent for Uncle Sam in securing the money. The increased amounts in the different loans indicated that the people were growing accustomed to the process; while some run well for a season, others gathered momentum from the different loans, Mr. Bayley saying the forces were finally so well organized—some having supported all of the loans—that when it came to the Victory loan the money was paid without much effort on the part of the organization; it was like clock work in Allen County. So many performed excellent service that Mr. Bayley finds it an impossibility to pay tribute to individuals. The fact that Allen County attained to its quota in each loan is tribute quite sufficient.

In his farewell address to the American army at the close of the Revolutionary war, General George Washington said: "The name of America which belongs to you in your national capacity must always exalt the just pride of patriotism; you have in a common cause fought and triumphed together; the independence and liberty you possess are the work of joint counsels and joint efforts; of common dangers, sufferings and successes." Those words apply with equal weight to the military and financial armies who together triumphed again; the soldiers under Washington were fighting against the Mother Country, while in the last instance they were united against the Fatherland. The sons of America were allies in the World war. The citizenry who "carried on" at home, keeping the armies afield had their part in winning the war. The banks were the bulwarks of the nation, and America helped to sustain the credit of the world. The American loans helped to sustain other armies in the field. Now that the time of settlement approaches, the Allies are bargaining with each other, but America never entered war for conquest.

"Keep the home fires burning," and Allen County banks are again financing the domestic situation. A news item at the 1920 Christmas-tide, says: "Lima banks yesterday mailed more than a quarter of a million dollars to Christmas Savings Club depositors who have been saving a few pennies each week, in anticipation of the annual gift-giving season; the largest amount mailed out from any one bank was from the Lima Trust Company, the checks totaling \$125,000 at this institution. Bank officials are already formulating plans for next year's Christmas Savings clubs, and they declare that advance information leads to the belief that 1921 will see a great increase in the number of Christmas Savings depositors." The Christmas Savings Deposit idea was launched by the First National Bank and the Citizens Building & Loan Company, and soon all the banking houses opened similar accounts; the depositors beginning with small amounts and increasing from week to week until a goodly sum accumulates within a year; the plan has found favor with many who are thus fortified with Christmas money.

A holiday time news item says: "Tonight for the first time in the history of banking in Lima the doors of all the leading financial institutions will swing wide to welcome Savings and Christmas club depositors. Chief of Police Roush is on the job and has assigned a triple detail of armed blue coats and plain clothes men to patrol the banking district between the hours of 2:30 and 8 o'clock p.m., to insure the safety of savings depositors; bankers are not agreed on the plan, but they all admit that the psychological time to interest people in saving is when they have the money; other cities have adopted the Saturday Night Savings Bank plan, and the experiment will be watched with much interest in Allen County."

Some happy phrase maker has characterized finance as the liquid motion of the fluidity of money, and there is a saying that "A fool and his money are soon parted," and the Saturday night banking may be the solution of the difficulty. There are two household words in every community—capital and labor—and the sooner there is capital to the credit of labor, the sooner there will be an amicable adjustment of difficulties; it is necessary that capital and labor understand each other and work together. Perhaps there are none in Allen County whose principal occupation is clipping coupons, and yet there are many bank depositors. Every little town feels the need of a Savings bank, and Allen County banks are equipped with modern safety devices, time locks, etc. The newspapers are full of bank robbery stories, and forewarned is forearmed in the Allen County banking institutions.

While Allen County banks have withstood the maelstrom—the whirlwinds of financial difficulties in most instances—there have been a few bank failures; there have never been heavy withdrawals of deposits because of lack of confidence. At the time of the monetary panic in 1873, B. C. Faurot, who was then at the height of his prosperity, was enroute to California; when news of a nation-wide panic reached him he telegraphed the banks in Lima that he was returning, and the local panic which was in prospect subsided when the creditors saw his attitude toward it; he owned 700 acres of cultivated farm land in Allen County, and he at once placed his property between the depositors and a possible loss of their funds on deposit; this restored local confidence and perhaps averted a panic; it demonstrated the fact again that Mr. Faurot was a man with a vision, and always equal to the emergency. At the time of the demonitization of silver he saved the day in Allen County.

There was a Hurd & Jacobs Bank that closed its doors in the early history of banking in Lima, but T. K. Jacobs, Sr., later paid every dollar, and the depositors lost nothing; he had the confidence of the public and finally pulled out of the difficulty. Mr. Jacobs was a philanthropist who prospered in all of his undertakings, although he realized temporary embarrassment. While Mr. Faurot finally redeemed all the paper of the Lima National Bank in 1873, the bank was temporarily embarrassed; with his railroad and other investments he fostered too many financial propositions. The Farmers Savings Bank was forced to the wall at the time, and in 1880, the First National Bank of Bluffton experienced difficulties; it was a private bank and did not pay anything to depositors.

The rumbling of thunder in a clear financial sky was heard in Lima at the Christmastide, 1900, when \$21,000 in late deposits was missing, and the door of a time lock vault was standing open in a bank operated by Gus Kalb and N. L. Michaels. The janitor, Elijah Bowsher, had the bankers arrested for libelous utterances, and recovered judgment against them; finally he was entrapped and proved to be the guilty party. Seven years elapsed before the details of this daring bank robbery came to light, and the culprit was finally brought to justice; the bank was Jewish capital, Kalb and Michaels having established it, and it was as an accommodation on their part that they received late deposits from Lima business men on Christmas Eve. Christmas came on Saturday, and on Sunday morning when the owners visited the bank, the \$21,000 Saturday night deposits which had been placed as a lump sum in the safe, was missing, and the vault door was standing open; it was more than a nine days' wonder; it was a seven years' mystery; seemingly there was no explanation. Finally the story was told by a woman.

This daring Christmastide bank robbery put Lima on the map of the financial world; time lock experts came from everywhere, but no explanations were forthcoming; it was an awful setback to the sale of time lock safes; the money was missing and the safe was standing open; the bankers had closed it themselves. They were wealthy men and the amount in question would have been no temptation to them; all concerned disclaimed any knowledge of crookedness, and yet all but the guilty one were under continuous suspicion; there were law suits galore and the bank went out of business; the robbery was still a mystery. Finally the old saying: "Murder will out," began to come true, and "the women in the case spilled the beans" for the man who had so successfully concealed his identity.

The master mind in the bank robbery was an insurance agent. It was found out that Thomas Wilkins put the idea into the head of Elijah Bowsher who was the bank janitor. At the risk of smothering, the janitor concealed himself within the safe before the time for the final deposit; he was a mechanic and had understood the plan of the lock; by removing a small fixture he could open the safe door from the inside; it was a deep laid scheme on the part of Thomas Wilkins, and it was successfully carried out by Elijah Bowsher; it was their own secret until the Wilkins share of the money vanished, and the wife of Wilkins came on to Bowsher for his money. "My dog hunts best alone," but there were two persons in the arrangement; when the coast was clear Wilkins sounded the news to Bowsher who disconnected the lock and marched out of the safe; they divided the money and it was their own secret until Mrs. Wilkins demanded Bowsher's reserve fund; it is said that neither one knew the amount they had secured, but the depositors' claims were for \$21,000, and this money had been put into the safe at one time and in one lump sum; the robbers did not disturb any other money; they were partial to Christmas money.

Both Wilkins and Bowsher had checking accounts without the useless formality of drawing checks; the Wilkins deposit was under a couch cover in his home, while the Bowsher fund was stored in a gas pipe in the basement at the bank; although he had been arrested and acquitted, Bowsher who had wisely remained on the job until the bank suspended, finally removing to the country, and was resting in seeming security until Mrs. Wilkins was in need of more fine clothes. She was recognized as the best dressed woman in Lima while the money sewed into the couch cover lasted, but there came an evil day for Bowsher; she approached him on the question of finance. Judge William Klinger was prosecuting attorney when Bowsher found himself in "hot water." He told his story for the first time, and the public learned the sequel to the great Christmas bank robbery seven years later. While there are as many versions of the story as there are persons who relate it, some semblance of the truth in the matter is thus on record about it. There is no other robbery on record like it. Safe manufacturers all over the world know the story; it is said that Wilkins and Bowsher both served time for it, and that both are free again.

Another high finance story is the Yoakam robbery January 9, 1909, at a lonely farm house in Shawnee Township; the victims were James and May Yoakam who lived alone. Their son-in-law, Fred Soutter, and their daughter happened to be guests and unknown to the robbers. Avery L. Van Gunten was Allen County sheriff and handled the case; a shaking up in Lima police circles ensued which resulted in Chief of Police Walter Mills leaving town; a saloonkeeper, Chris Geiger, mapped the road and planned the robbery; it was popularly under-

stood that the elderly couple living there had "oodles" of money, and that they never banked any of it. It seems that the Yoakam wealth was overestimated, as the robbers only secured \$600 for their trouble. "Well, that slips my mind," men would say when questioned about the story. "Well let met see—there were two old people living there alone, and the old man Yoakam owned 400 or 500 acres of land, and while the robbers encountered their daughter and her husband unexpectedly—had not contemplated visitors in the Yoakam household, they were not disconcerted; they had a plan of the house and soon mastered the situation," and all remembered Geiger as a go-between for the bandits.

The story was heard from several sources, and it seems that the old man and his wife slept down stairs, while the guests were occupying an upper room; the bandits bound the old people hand and foot and then they bound the guests; when all were bound the bandits proceeded to search the house; when they did not find the amount of money they expected, they proceeded to torture the old people; they turned the bed clothes over their heads and put acid on their toes, making them believe they were burning them in their beds; the old man who was eighty-seven years old, never went to sleep again without having visions of midnight marauders; they told where their money was and the midnight visitors left them tied when they left the house; it was a night of terror for them, and warning to others not to hoard money in their homes.

Next morning, when three strangers boarded the Toledo Interurban car north of Lima, Carl Jacobs, the conductor, gave the alarm which resulted in the capture of Thomas Dillon, James Morgan and Thomas Henderson, but James Morgan escaped and was later captured in Indiana. In their trial the bandits connected Mr. Geiger with the robbery; he had furnished them the plan of the house, and it is said there was enough against him to "hold him the rest of his days," if he had escaped connection with the Yoakam robbery; he died in the penitentiary. Sheriff Van Gunten found the money in a box car at Deshler. While other holdups have been staged in Allen County, nothing else attracted as much attention as the Christmastide safe robbery, and the Yoakam farm house tragedy; while there was no loss of life, there was terrible suspense. Mr. Yoakam did not live many years. With improved highways and automobile travel, rural residents have learned to guard themselves. The bandits in the Yoakam case were headed for Toledo, and criminals still rendezvous in that city. The cheapest bookkeeper available is the bank, and a check book is safer than a stocking deposit; the checks come back as records of all business transactions.

While there is a great deal of wealth in Allen County today, there was a coterie of business men a generation ago who attracted more attention to themselves; there was more said about the investments of B. C. Fautot and of C. S. Brice than is said about any present day financiers; conservatism is characteristic of Lima business men today. Senator Brice attracted the attention of the whole financial world when in connection with Li Hung Chang he organized a syndicate to build railroads in China. When Li Hung Chang visited America, he and Senator Brice became good friends, and when their railroad stock was on the market they did not have to seek for buyers. Stock was being taken by London and Paris bankers, and United States investors were eager for it. The death of Senator Brice and Li Hung Chang just when their undertaking was an assured financial possibility stopped the whole thing. While Senator Brice had removed to New York, Lima always claimed him as a citizen.

It has been impossible to gain an accurate knowledge of the income tax in Allen County; the deputy revenue collector, S. P. Herr, reports that some of it is collected through Toledo, and some through Washington, beside the local collections; personally, Mr. Herr had collected income tax ranging from three cents to \$2,854, but he had no figures at hand covering any definite period. County Treasurer L. E. Miller does not have the government records. It seems that those who have money must pay for the privilege vouchsafed to them; must pay for their stewardship. It is said there will be classification of property under the commission form of government, and Lima property owners may have greater assessments because of the valuation or nature of property; the question is argued pro and con, but 1922 will settle the question. Andrew Mellon, U. S. Secretary of the Treasury, estimated that on March 15, 1921, when the time limit was imposed for income tax, "when laboriously reckoned incomes and business profits for the year of 1920 were presented in the form of business and excess profits tax returns to collectors of internal revenue throughout the country, the United States Government would be richer by approximately \$500,000,000, but the receipts will be used immediately to retire some short term borrowings or certificates of indebtedness; some of the tax experts expected the collection to reach \$600,000,000, but there will be use for the extra funds in reducing the public debt, and the redemption of war saving securities. While one year ago the income tax reached \$800,000,000, the business depression covering the last half of 1920 was expected to reduce the last collection."

The rule will hold good in Allen County that the pioneer families who are now possessed of wealth have it as a result of the real estate investments of their ancestry; they secured land and benefited from its advance in value. At this centennial period there is very little real estate, however, that has not passed from the hands of the original owner by sale rather than inheritance. The name of James W. Riley as surveyor appears in the records that bring up the Congress land transfers, and there are still a few pieces of realty that have descended through the family name. It is said the Barney Satterthwaite holdings have only changed ownership by inheritance, Adeline Satterthwaite now owning centrally located property in Lima that has never been transferred since the original purchase; there are forty-nine and ninety-nine-year leases—just a recent thing in the Allen County real estate world, and thus some of this centrally located property is destined to remain in the same ownership indefinitely.

Many business men who require all their capital in operating the business, pay exorbitant rentals; the long-term lease enables them to improve business property to suit themselves, and thus much property that had been allowed to depreciate in value is utilized; some centrally located property in Lima is allowed to remain idle because the owner does not need the money and will not sell it. While there are but few non-resident landlords, it is said that comparatively few business men own the real estate where they operate their business; it is said that amicable relations exist between landlords and tenants; in these days of business readjustments, landlords have been content with a reasonable return from their holdings; when a landlord makes five per cent net on his investments, the word profiteer is not applied to him; the rent hog is seldom mentioned in Allen County. Lima landlords have been considered humane all through the war period of advanced prices.

C. A. Graham of Lima relates that the Graham farmstead owned by himself and two brothers, T. H., and G. W. Graham, was one time

all in Allen County, and that it has never changed ownership only by inheritance; the land in Union Township, Auglaize County at this time, was entered by his grandfather, Charles Graham; when he died it descended to his two sons, John and Christopher. In time Christopher sold his equity to John Graham who died December 1, 1913, and his three sons now own the property; forty acres of it lies in Perry Township, separated from the rest by a fence on the Allen-Auglaize County line, and it belongs to G. W. Graham. The deed to this land was made by President Andrew Jackson, and there has never been a transfer of any of it from the Graham family. The same thing is reported in Sugar Creek Township; the eighty-acre tract owned by W. I. Miller was deeded by President Jackson to Thomas Miller; from him it was inherited by Thomas W. Miller, and it is now owned by W. I. Miller in the third generation from the original purchaser without transfer of title from the family name; perhaps there is other "Congress" land in Allen County. The Graham land was purchased from the government in 1831, and in the following year a two-story hewed log house made from black walnut was built on it; in 1867 a frame house built from the same kind of timber marked the site, and although on the Auglaize side it is a landmark there today; until 1848, this land was in Allen County.

The forty-nine and ninety-nine-year lease is not a mortgage; simply for a consideration the owner who does not wish to expend money for improvements relinquishes his control of the property; he has a fixed income from it. Since the 1920 Interchurch World Religious Survey in Allen County revealed the fact that eighty per cent of the farmers own and occupy their own land, there is perhaps very little mortgaged property; since "wild oats" is generally sowed on mortgaged land, it follows that there is excellent morale in Allen County. Some rhymester says:

"Wild oats, my son, are sown at night,
But be it plainly understood,
That in the next morning's early light,
It does not make good breakfast food."

The first real estate dealer in Allen County was Christopher Wood whose personal history is elsewhere given; he was an early settler, and when Lima was placed on the map of Allen County, he became the county's representative in the sale of lots; it is said the lot sale prices averaged about \$25, and that the entire quarter square now occupied by Memorial Hall as a clearing house for all the social and business interests of Allen County, was transferred by him to Dr. William Cunningham for \$36.75, and this property was not transferred again until it reverted back to Allen County. In 1838, Thomas K. Jacobs, who located in Lima as a tailor, but who later sustained many different business relations to the community, entered actively into the real estate business, and in his day he handled more property than any other dealer; the Jacobs family has always been identified with the real estate business in Lima to the third generation. There are several Jacobs additions to the original plat of Lima.

When Gen. William Blackburn as receiver for the United States land office in Wapakoneta was transferred to Lima he soon turned his attention to real estate, removing from Lima to Allentown but he was unable to change the location of the county seat; while General Blackburn was in charge of the government land office in Lima, there were no local banks and since he handled large sums of silver and gold he

was obliged to transport it to Columbus by wagon; it was a position of great responsibility, but there were fewer highway robbers in the country; with the increase in population came the criminal class; while General Blackburn was in control of the land office in Lima there was just one error in his accounts; he did not retain a commission and after his death it was returned to his estate, May 7, 1858, being the date of the credit. It is not often that "dealers in dirt" forget the commission; that is why they commit themselves.

There is now a Lima Real Estate Board, organized November 21, 1918, which is a factor in local developments; no organization does more to advertise the community. The Real Estate Board has advocated the reappraisal of property, and has volunteered its service in securing fair valuation. The constitution says: "The object of this board is to establish and standardize the business of Real Estate Brokerage so that it shall obtain and hold the confidence and respect of both owners and purchasers, * * * to institute rules for uniform commissions, customs and practices so far as they may be reasonable; to cultivate and enforce fair dealing, and foster goodfellowship among its members in their business of buying, selling, renting and managing real estate and loaning money thereon; to provide an organized center of effort for adequate and economic civic development; to procure just and even taxation; to promote such a system of law and administration as shall protect our citizens, encourage industry and attract the desirable population to which our condition entitles us; to especially guard and advance the interests of real estate ownership and leaseholds; and to devise, advocate and support legislation calculated to improve our cities," and it is provided that active and associate members may constitute the board.

As secretary of the Lima Real Estate Board, John J. Wyre said there had not been much real estate activity in the last half of 1920, but that Allen County had always been a good field for real estate dealers; there has always been property activity. While the settlers had advantage of the preemption price of \$1.25 an acre, much Allen County farm land has reached \$250 and \$300 in recent years; there has been an upward trend of values since 1900, but the rapid advance came when in 1914, the war-ridden countries of Europe began demanding American food products; inflated prices came first to farmers and they have been first to feel the reduction; a recent farm journal editorial says: "Slow business, closed shops and mills, reduced railroad operations, wage cuts, strikes and unemployment are met with in every direction; the farmer was made the goat six months ago, but the rest are getting theirs now; and however much the farmer may sympathize with other people in their troubles, he cannot forget the fact that the rest must travel the path that he was forced to walk in before we shall reach the level of economic equality that must precede any return of prosperity for anybody."

The novice may be unable to detect propaganda, but another recent editorial from the Lima Republican-Gazette says: "The land boom in Kansas, Iowa and other agricultural states is now bearing bitter fruit; farmers who bought land at two or three times its pre-war prices on a basis of inflated commodity prices, are now facing payment for it on a basis of prices not much above normal; they cannot do it. Most of the land that has bid up to \$400 or \$500 an acre, never paid more than a fair sum on \$200 an acre before the war. * * * The city speculators who hold a large proportion of the farms bought at fancy prices need not be given any great amount of sympathy; they might have known

better; they were primarily responsible for the absurd inflation to which so much farm land was subjected, and which played havoc with farm values generally; they took a chance just as they might have done in the grain market and got stung. * * * It is the old story of excitable people being carried off their feet in boom times, and fancying that the high prices and profits will last forever."

It seems that Allen County—both rural and urban, has escaped the extreme fluctuations reported in some parts of the country, and the reaction will not prove so violent; however, figures from the United States Bureau of Agriculture show that Allen County farm properties have increased seventy-eight per cent in value in the last ten years; the grain harvests have shown an increase of from thirty-three to 500 per cent in the same time; valuation of farm lands and buildings in the county in 1910 was \$22,755,352, while the 1920 valuation was stated as \$40,608,408 in the census estimate; there are slightly fewer farms in operation in the county than ten years ago; in 1910, there were 2,939 farms under cultivation, while in 1920 there were 2,909—a difference of thirty farms in ten years. There are three negroes operating Allen County farms; the others are white men. The religious survey reported eighty per cent of the farms as operated by their owners, while the census figures say sixty-seven per cent; in 1910 there were 240,472 acres under cultivation, while ten years later the census showed 241,488 acres—an increase of more than 1,000 acres.

A local report says that building in Lima in 1920 fell under the 1919 expenditure by \$1,000,000, although there is an estimated increase in the population; the 1920 building report was in turn approximately \$100,000 more than it had been in 1918—the last year of the war. With the end of the war there was a building boom which dropped off again; it is said that a presidential campaign always produces a slump in business; building material had reached the high water mark, and it is said reconstruction periods are always accompanied by periods of stagnation. While Allen County property will not be apt to advance much higher in price, conservative dealers expect it to hold its own, and business is approaching "normalcy" again. Some of the landmarks of Lima have changed ownership, and while it is comparatively an easy matter to list property sometimes the prices are prohibitive.

CHAPTER XLVI

HOSPITALS IN ALLEN COUNTY

One full rounded-out century seems a good while in human history. May 12, 1920—just three months from the first centenary in Allen County—was the centenary of the birth of Florence Nightingale. She is the woman who gave to the world the idea of scientific nursing; she is the mother of hospitals. The names of Florence Nightingale and Clara Barton, the Red Cross Army nurse, cannot be too highly honored in any community.

The popular understanding of the word "hospital" is different from the dictionary definition for it. While it costs money to have appendicitis or to be a victim of the surgeon's blade, the hospital is nevertheless the helping hand held out to, for and by society. Webster says the hospital is a building appropriated for the reception of sick, infirm and helpless paupers who are supported and nursed by charity, but that phase of life is not emphasized in Allen County hospitals. It is a place where those in need of nursing and medicine receive attention. There are public and private charities, but the hospital is not necessarily a charity. The Christian Science practitioner, the osteopath and chiropractic "doctors" alike recognize the advantages of good nursing, and the hospital serves an excellent purpose in the community. While enterprising citizens sometimes operate hospitals on a basis of profit, the idea is an outgrowth of Christianity.

The hospital is a sort of an auxiliary to the medical doctor, and the surgeon frequently makes of it a life-saving station. While all reputable physicians order patients to the different Allen County hospitals, the surgery is limited to few practitioners, specialists being available at all times. The original hospital in this part of the moral heritage was at Fort Amanda. In the center of the palisade was a building which was used for stores and in 1813, when an army hospital was needed, an upper story was added, and most of those who now rest in the military cemetery there died in this hospital—not a cheerful thought for an invalid facing a hospital experience. However, the soldiers far from relatives and friends must have appreciated its friendly shelter. While there is no record of the army staff of physicians, after the hospital was established in the blockhouse at Fort Amanda, the Rev. Samuel Shannon, who had left Princeton College to join the army, became the resident chaplain. Under present-day conditions both doctors of divinity and doctors of medicine pay professional visits to hospitals. Sometimes the doctor of law is called into the case. There is mention of Dr. Samuel Lewis at Fort Amanda, with the statement that there was a shortage of army surgeons, and that Rev. Samuel Shannon, who was army chaplain, acted in both spiritual and medical advisory capacity.

The first local record of charity or oversight of Allen County's unfortunates was October 1, 1831, when the county commissioners appointed Henry Lippincott to prepare plans for "fixing some place of confinement for Uri Martin, under arrest as an insane person." Another account says it was William Martin, and states that Sheriff Lippincott was awarded \$4 for his services in arranging this place of confinement for the afflicted man, and the question arises as to whether it were a hospital or a prison. Since the man was not a criminal it seems proper to consider his place of confinement as a hospital. It seems that the case was urgent,

and that temporary quarters was provided "till better arrangements can be made," and the commissioners met again in the afternoon of the same day relative to the Martin incident. They considered calling a physician but since it was mental trouble they did not do it. They thought it would require more than medicine to restore the man's mental condition. It was a long look ahead from this first case of insanity to the State Hospital for criminally insane now within the borders of Allen County.

When the Miami and Erie Canal was being constructed through the western part of Allen County in the '40s, the contractors recognized the need of reliable medical advice, although there were no hospital advantages, and Dr. William McHenry, who was Lima's foremost physician, made twice-a-week trips to Delphos, rather as a measure of prevention than cure, and there are families and corporations today who pay doctors to keep them well rather than cure them of diseases. The welfare



OPERATING ROOM—CITY HOSPITAL

idea is as old as Allen County itself. In 1857, the Thespian Club of Lima gave a drama entitled "Black-Eyed Susan" for the benefit of someone injured in a Fourth of July explosion, but there is no record of where he was given attention. He lost his arms as a result of the injury. It is a part of the pioneer history that women went about ministering to the sick and afflicted, but it was always voluntary service. There always have been Florence Nightingales in Allen County.

There is casual mention of the Meyers Hospital in Lima, but no description of it in the papers available for research. Someone said that a widow opened her home in the vicinity of Memorial Hall, and that was the Meyers Hospital; many never heard of it. While the true meaning of the hospital—its primary mission—is first aid to the injured, there is excellent nursing available and sometimes the homes are unable to supply it. Physicians always recommend efficient nurses and the hospital is the place where they get their training. Only public spirited citizens take hold of enterprises that do not pay dividends, and Allen

County hospitals are operated on a humanitarian basis rather than as profit-sharing institutions. The trend of popular thought on the subject of disease has rendered the hospital a necessity. "An ounce of prevention is better than a pound of cure," although a homely adage has lost none of its truthfulness, and people are learning now how to anticipate and prevent diseases.

While more people die of tuberculosis than from any other one disease, the Allen County Medical Society and all progressive physicians are united in a campaign of education and there are popular lectures on how to combat the ravages of the white plague. It used to be called consumption and its victims had no possible ray of hope until fresh air enthusiasts brought it to them. While Lima was a prosperous, growing city, it was tardy in turning its attention to hospital needs. It was not until 1894 that there was concerted effort toward a public hospital. While operations are now of every day occurrence, and a topic of polite conversation in many social circles, it was not until 1890 that appendicitis made its first appearance in Lima. There was no hospital and the operation occurred in the office of Dr. P. H. Brooks. The patient was Charles Swan and the operating surgeon was Doctor Stamm of Fremont. Till then polite society knew nothing of the vermiform appendix. Since then many local appendices have been removed, and today it is regarded in the light of a minor operation. In some communities clubs are organized among those minus the vermiform appendix. Any surgical operation admits one to polite society. "When I had my operation," and almost any one can finish the story. Many times an enforced vacation in a hospital is all the respite known to the patients and their friends are called upon to cultivate the virtue of forbearance. They must tell about the operation "once again."

When the progressive citizens of Lima began agitating the question of a public hospital, there were public meetings and newspaper articles on the subject. "As Lima put off the childish ways of a village and put on the manly ways of a city," it recognized the need of a hospital. It was in 1894 that the sentiment began to crystallize into definite plans and when the movement was started the local pastors' union—perhaps the Lima Ministerial Association—was behind it. There were committees appointed and there were conferences with the Allen County Medical Society. These joint committees worked out the preliminaries and there were mass meetings always well attended. A hospital society was organized, strictly nonsectarian, although every religious organization supported it, and the name "Lima City Hospital Society" was chosen for it.

Mrs. Villa Cook was the one woman named on the hospital board of ten members, and while she always attended the meetings in the capacity of a listener, when the question of hospital property came up for discussion, she suggested the Overmyer property on East Market street. While a sarcastic member of the board replied that no old house would be purchased for a hospital, the plan finally worked out and the suggestion made by a woman carried. Lima had doffed its swaddling clothes and with a hospital it had become a city. The complexity of civilization had changed the old-fashioned conception of the word "neighbor," and there was need of public oversight of those unable to take care of themselves. When Allen County mothers visited and ministered to the sick, the strength of the patient was often exhausted in an effort to appear friendly and hospitable, but the time came when the trained nurse from the hospital changed the situation—the patient was protected from friendly visitors. When a nurse has been installed

friends do not think of visiting the sick. While they inquire about those afflicted, they do not ask to see them.

In 1894 the hospital question concerned the whole community. There were meetings held and benefits were planned. In asking to stage a benefit, the Lima Lodge of Elks said: "We feel the great necessity for a place where the halt, the lame and the blind without regard to creed and nationality, can be taken in and their burdens lightened. There is nothing that could command our more hearty support. We thank you for the honor you have conferred upon us. Yours in charity, justice, brotherly love and fidelity," and right well did they prove their interest by giving a minstrel show netting \$816.30 for the hospital. There was a board of trustees, but the whole community was interested in the site of the hospital. The Overmyer property was purchased November 27, 1898, the consideration being \$3,635, Dr. S. B. Hiner acting for the Lima City Hospital Association in buying it. He was a public spirited, progressive citizen, and remained actively interested in the hospital till the end of his days. He was one of God's chosen people and many pay tribute to him. He was a surgeon for the C. & E. Railroad and he organized the Northwestern Ohio Medical Association. The property has 100 feet front on Market street and the lot is 266 feet on Scott street. It is underlaid with gravel, and is a sanitary possibility. There was a two-story brick house. The property had to be remodeled and a nurse's home was acquired adjoining it. On January 15, 1899, the board appointed twenty women as hospital managers and they worked earnestly in providing the necessary equipment. They popularized "sweet charity," and everybody stood ready to contribute to it. Numerous local organizations gave benefit entertainments, and \$50 life memberships were taken by many citizens. The remodeled hospital was ready for occupancy April 1, 1899, and Mr. and Mrs. J. T. Black became the first superintendent and matron. They remained four years in charge of the hospital. Mrs. Black was a practical nurse, but the time came when a scientifically trained nurse was in demand at the head of the institution. The duties were arduous and Mrs. Black was no longer able to attend to them. She had assumed too much responsibility and the time came when she had to relinquish it. Mrs. Black is shown in the group of nurses and the man with the broken arm was among the first patients at the Lima City Hospital. Mrs. Black was known to all physicians as an excellent nurse. When she left the city hospital she established a maternity hospital in her home, taking only as many patients as she could care for alone.

The demand for hospital accommodations was soon greater than the capacity. There were applications from many patients outside of Allen County. In 1899 the Lima City Council made a levy for the support of the hospital and each year it contributes to its support. Charity patients are received and they receive treatment by the hospital staff of Lima physicians. All physicians who register patients are members of the hospital staff. Because of the city support, policemen, firemen and other public servants are received at the hospital. In its present form the Lima City Hospital accommodates ninety patients. There are thirty student nurses, some remaining to complete the course of training. The pay patients make the hospital able to care for others, although no emphasis is placed on charity. Graduated nurses frequently come back as special with pay patients. The school of nurses was opened January 1, 1902, under the supervision of Alice Henderson, chief nurse. The business manager is B. H. Simpson and Miss Roma Lambert is now superintendent of nurses, conducting the school and having oversight of the

hospital. While they sometimes deal with contagious diseases, none are admitted in developed form. They are assigned to the detention hospital. The city hospital lacks the necessary isolation features. Tag days in the interest of the city hospital are well patronized, but the thing to be desired most is a new city hospital. The property on East Market street has served an excellent purpose in the community, but there are later ideas in construction and hospital equipment.

St. Rita's Hospital, Baxter and West High streets, has capacity for 100 patients. It was opened December 11, 1918, as an emergency hospital for flu victims, the first patient being a Lima nurse who succumbed to the dread disease. It was planned to open it later in a formal way, but with contagion raging none but epidemic patients came for a time. St. Rita's is a general hospital with medical, surgical and obstetrical departments. Lima physicians and many skilled surgeons from outside Allen County practice there. There are well equipped operating rooms and an excellent medical and surgical staff. It is a Catholic institution conducted by the Sisters of Mercy. While it is under control of the Toledo diocese, in time the Sisters of Mercy plan to finance it themselves. Sister Mary Margaret is the superintendent. She had her professional training in the best city hospitals and there is an accredited nurses training department in connection with the hospital. There is a nurses' home adjoining and the hospital operates its own heating and ice plants. The engineer has a home on the hospital property. While charity patients are received, the nurses themselves do not know who pay and who do not, and all are accorded the same attention. Sometimes the patients themselves give out such information.

St. Rita's Hospital finally received recognition from the American College of Surgeons, being one of twenty-five institutions in Ohio to gain such recognition. The American College of Surgeons is conceded to be the greatest medical institution in the world. It was formed for the purpose of increasing efficiency and establishing uniformity of method in the best hospitals of the United States. Its members are famous surgeons and recognition by them is considered one of the highest honors of the medical world. Sister Mary Margaret is recognized as a capable hospital superintendent. A recent newspaper article says: "Lima has within her bounds an institution of love and mercy, the scope of the work of which none can comprehend until brought face to face with its great benefits. It is St. Rita's hospital. It was built by popular subscription. It has been declared the best institution of its kind between Chicago and Pittsburgh by skilled surgeons and learned doctors who have investigated its facilities. Protestants, Catholics and persons of no religion at all are welcome to the training school or to employment at the hospital. There are sun parlors and porches, and many Allen County citizens have endowed beds and have their names on door plates because of their generosity. None are turned away who apply for care at St. Rita's for medical assistance. St. Rita's Guild, which includes women of all religions, has provided many necessary supplies for the hospital."

While there is no local Red Cross hospital, the Lima Chapter of the American Red Cross maintains three visiting nurses who co-operate with other welfare organizations, already mentioned in connection with war activities. Social workers and health boards have many problems in common and there are many advantages from federation. The welfare investigators learn many things to the advantage of the health guardians and it holds good that in the multitude of council there is wisdom. There has been some complaint that quarantine restrictions are not observed,

and the welfare representatives have an opportunity of observation. They are naturally interested in law enforcement.

As Lima City health officer, Dr. J. B. Poling said the Lima Detention Hospital had capacity for fifty patients. The detention hospital is an economic industrial arrangement. In case of contagion, patients may be removed there and the family need not be quarantined. The quarantine interferes with business and in many cases stops the income. The detention hospital is a benefaction. Beside the custodian there is always an efficient nurse. Male and female nurses are provided according to the necessity. There are more patients taken to the detention hospital with smallpox than any other disease. While vaccination immunizes a community, some do not resort to it. In 1920 there were some virulent cases of smallpox. In the '50s there was great loss of life from an epidemic of smallpox in Lima. The detention hospital is not a charity only in the sense of economy. The removal of the infected person relieves the necessity of quarantine. Since resistance has much to do with disease, patients in the detention hospital are furnished the best possible diet and the necessary medical attention.

The Mennonite hospital in Bluffton has twelve beds and it is in reality a Mennonite Deaconess Home. It was opened in 1908 by Dr. J. J. Sutter and conducted as a nonsectarian institution until he sold it to the Mennonites. It is now controlled by the church but patients are received regardless of their creeds.

The District Tubercular Hospital located in Shawnee is supported by taxation in the counties constituting the district—Allen, Auglaize, Mercer, Shelby and Van Wert. Dr. William Osler has said: "The battle against tuberculosis is not a doctor's affair; it belongs to the whole public," and that idea prevailed in establishing the district tubercular hospital at Lima. The combined medical fraternity has conducted a campaign of education and not so many die from the white plague. They do not wear themselves out in search of health and strength since they understand that Allen County air properly utilized has the necessary health-restoring properties. Out-of-door living, sun parlors, sleeping porches and window tents are now understood by all, and a different architecture prevails—ventilation the dominant purpose in home construction; air and sunlight free to all.

Public health measures not only prevent a great deal of suffering and prolong a great many lives, but in the long run they save money. This fact should be sufficient to give such measures some standing even in the minds of those who think of nothing but dollars and cents in connection with such movements. It is generally conceded that pulmonary tuberculosis is not an inherited disease, and that when taken in time it is curable. Fresh air, sunshine, plenty of nourishing food and proper attention are the requisites. These things, including the proper care, are provided in the district tubercular hospital. Dr. Oliver S. Steiner is the Allen County trustee, and each county in the district is thus represented on the medical board. The hospital was opened March 1, 1909, and Dr. C. A. Files is the resident physician. The five counties constituting the district share the expense pro rata as they have patients in the hospital.

The administration building at the district tubercular hospital has accommodations for twenty-four patients and there are eight cottages, each accommodating two patients. There is a campus of thirty acres and fresh air is afforded, the campus reaching the bank of the Ottawa River. Both men and women patients are received and patients in the incipient stages are successfully treated there. The hospital is modern,

and sanitary methods are a requirement. No patient touches any article of food or any cooking utensil except his own portion. Patients are not employed at all. Mrs. Files, who is a graduated nurse, superintends the housekeeping and culinary department, and every precaution is taken against possible contamination of food. Although 150,000 die annually of the white plague, it is now considered a preventable disease. The difficulty is with people waiting too long before seeking knowledge and assistance. The Lima district hospital is an inviting retreat at the end of a winding cement walk and a shrubbery—flanked drive, with plenty of sunlight and air—nature's own restoratives.

The lockers are in the halls and all patients are required to spend much time in the open air. Their clothing lockers are excluded from their rooms for sanitary reasons. A current of air passes through the lockers in the hall. There is a fine sward and plenty of shade. The birds are invited to nest in boxes of ornamental design, and the patient with physical resistance need not succumb to the dread tuberculosis. The experiment with a district tubercular hospital has been satisfactory. The charge is so often made that communities are more active in conserving the health conditions of livestock than of human beings, and the district tubercular hospital is a monument to progress in humanitarianism. In 1896 such an institution was established in Massachusetts and since then it has been understood that when taken in time tuberculosis is a curable disease. Almost every family has been touched by the white plague and has seen relatives and friends waste away without understanding scientific treatment for such conditions.

The Lima State Hospital is within the bounds of Allen County, although in its government it is independent of the locality. It is a state institution for the care of criminally insane patients. An act establishing this hospital in Allen County passed the Ohio Assembly April 25, 1904, and Governor Myron T. Herrick appointed a committee whose duty it was to select the site for it. A number of sites were offered in other communities. The Hon. Walter B. Ritchie was a member of the committee and he used his influence in favor of Lima. The Lima Club was very active in its effort to secure the institution. Dr. Charles H. Clark is superintendent of the hospital. There are 576 acres in the farm and except about thirty acres of natural forest adjacent to the buildings it is cleared and cultivated land. The patients are used for the farm labor. While sometimes one escapes, as a rule they are efficient laborers. Many of them realize that they are well off in the institution. It is a shifting population—some dying, some escaping and some being dismissed as cured, although all must return to the penal institution from which they were committed for their final freedom. In some instances it would seem better if they might return to their homes, as the thought of the penal institution is a depressing influence. In December, 1920, there were 789 men and 165 women in the hospital. Some have seen better days and some have eventful life histories.

The State Hospital was opened for patients July 1, 1915, and the superintendent is allowed three assistant physicians. The percentage of recoveries from illness based on the admission is twenty-four, and death has resulted to only 4 per cent of those treated for illness. While there are some physical ailments, Doctor Clark deals primarily with mental difficulties. While illness does not often result from exposure, all the ills that flesh is heir to are sometimes apparent. There were 244 cases of flu and 8 per cent of the number died from it. Dr. William H. Verbau and Dr. Albert Pfeiffer were the assistant physicians and there was one vacancy. Visitors are admitted on Tuesdays and Thurs-

days. Twice a year Doctor Clark entertains the Allen County Medical Society at a clinic, using rare examples of mental disturbances, and the doctors seldom miss those opportunities for investigation. Their contact is more with physical than with mental ailments.

The State Hospital farm is in Bath township north from Lima, and it was acquired by the State at a cost of \$63,622, and while it was said to be the poorest land in Allen County, through systematic crop rotation and dairy farming and the use of commercial fertilizers, satisfactory results are obtained from the farming experiment there. It is now regarded as an Ohio oasis in Allen County. A four-year crop rotation is practiced, the farming being under the supervision of Charles McIntire, a farm specialist who has the oversight of agriculture on all the institutional farms of the state. He pays frequent visits to Allen County. Labor-saving devices are installed and the State Hospital farm is in reality an agricultural experiment station.

While no agricultural products are sold from the State Hospital farm, everything is invoiced at market rates and the 1920 crop valuation reached \$9,362.33. The farm products are all consumed on the farm. The dairy is stocked with Holstein and grade cows, and under watchful training there are men with sufficient intelligence and honor to operate the dairy. In 1920 the farm produced 433,280 pounds of milk, and 9,084 pounds of butter. A small poultry department is operated without expense for feed and the fiscal report was 762 dozen eggs. The swine department yielded 19,405 pounds of pork and 7,299 pounds of lard. The beef breeds of cattle are not kept, but when a cow is no longer profitable in the dairy she is slaughtered. In 1920 the farm yielded 4,148 pounds of beef and 1,850 pounds of veal. Only dry cows and male calves are butchered. Including livestock food products, the total production reached \$14,520 on the State Hospital farm in the last fiscal year. The pro rata from the state amounted to \$21,977.84 for maintenance, Allen County paying its share in it. The entire property inventory amounts to \$1,833,639.83 and the equipment is valued at \$82,929.30, and Allen County dealers profit from the supply of materials for the institution.

The State Hospital has its own water system, sewage disposal plant and electric lighting system. It has every comfort known to science in handling the unfortunates assembled there. It is one of many state institutions. They are: Athens State Hospital, Cleveland State Hospital, Columbus State Hospital, Dayton State Hospital, Lima State Hospital, Longview Hospital, Massillon State Hospital, Toledo State Hospital, Ohio Hospital for Epileptics at Gallipolis, Institution for Feeble-minded at Columbus, State School for the Blind, Columbus; State School for the Deaf, Columbus; Ohio State Sanatorium, Mt. Vernon; Ohio Soldiers and Sailors' Home, Sandusky; Madison Home, Madison; Boys' Industrial Home, Lancaster; Girls' Industrial Home, Delaware; Ohio Penitentiary, Columbus; Ohio State Reformatory, Mansfield; Ohio Reformatory for Women, Marysville; New Prison Farm, London, and at the State Brick Plant, Junction City, near Columbus, prison labor is utilized. The Lima State Hospital gives to Allen County citizens some conception of the number of unfortunates cared for by the State. The hospital is the helping hand held out to society.

CHAPTER XLVII

WELFARE WORK IN ALLEN COUNTY

There are persons who, by reason of age, infirmity or misfortune, have a claim on society. Just as certainly as the taxpayers of Allen County contribute to schools and the higher institutions of learning, it has another coterie of citizens that receives benefits from the county and state charitable and benevolent organizations. Some live in their own homes while others live in public institutions. While some attend universities, others go to asylums. All are beneficiaries of the county and state. While some homes are more fortunate, in others there are children who are educated in the institutions for the blind, the deaf and dumb and for them munificent provision is made, several state institutions having been enumerated in the previous chapter. When such things are provided through taxation, all property owners have part in "sweet charity."

Someone has said that every great charitable institution is founded on the surplus earnings of active men who did good while earning their money and, having learned philanthropy, closed their lives with a burst of it. However, the initial welfare work in Allen County was done by the county commissioners in 1831, when they instructed Sheriff Henry Lippincott to prepare a place of confinement for Uri Martin, whose ailment was mental, and for whom they thought medical service was futile. A cell was made for him in the log court house. There was frequent need of charity in the earlier history of Allen county, and men and women dispensed it on the plan of "let not thy right hand know what thy left hand doest," but in these days of organized charity all welfare workers know of existing conditions. Thus they do not duplicate in relieving needy conditions.

It is related of T. K. Jacobs, who founded a well known Allen County family, that he always cared for widows and orphans who appealed to him. He housed seven children beside his own family at one time, and he is said to have provided a home for a whole family through the adolescent period of the children. He often furnished the money for funeral expenses. The story is told of the pioneer who had no corn for those who had money. They could get corn anywhere, but he would supply those who had no money. He was a real philanthropist.

Was the woman who was moved to charity and who gave something to a beggar in order to insure her own good luck a benevolent woman? Those who endow beds in hospitals are doing welfare work, whether or not they regard it as charity. There is a fellowship of service, and public spirited, benevolent persons soon learn to know each other. Interests in common sometimes cement friendships, and the difference of environment is what makes the difference in humanity. The root word that used to be translated charity has been translated love by later students of the original script, and the county and state act as broadminded, public spirited benefactors in their care of unfortunates. Private individuals, in the last analysis, constitute the county and state, and there are some comprehensive citizens at the helm in Allen County and county is part of the organization of the state.

An economic critic exclaims: "Organizations for charity; they may be found in every community watching over the apparent needs of those who are taught to expect and receive alms," but who would care for

those unable to care for themselves were it not for organized charity? In Lima the civic organizations—Rotary, Kiwanis and Lion clubs—and all the fraternal secret orders have charitable features connected with their organizations. Business men through their fraternal and social organizations have had definite assignments and they have relieved the needs of those less fortunate than themselves, and none but their beneficiaries knew about it.

The Lima Council Community Welfare is the federation of all welfare agencies, and members of an executive committee from each welfare agency manage the business affairs. In its 1920 organization Ralph Austin was chairman, and Mrs. Irene Mills Jackson secretary. While the organization was still in its formative stage, the details were left to the secretary. The Lima Council Community Welfare was first organized in 1918 as a war measure. The council now prepares budgets covering its expenditures, being effectually a co-operative organization correlating all the demands, thus preventing double dealing and unnecessary expenditures. The Lima Community Fund is thus distributed at a reduced expense for handling and all departments co-operate in raising it. The Chamber of Commerce always co-operates with all welfare movements. The Lima Council Community Welfare, sometimes designated as the Social Service Bureau, planned to raise \$100,000 at Christmas, all contributing to it, and no separate welfare organization soliciting aid alone. Welfare agencies have had competitive existence until the benevolent public is tired of it. Each agency depending on the same few generous persons rendered it a burden, but with a community budget none will be asked to subscribe a second time to charity. The community effort weeds out the unworthy causes. Unless a cause bears investigation nothing is given to it. There have been drives, tag days, markets and bazaars, and people have been importuned time and again. The ways and means committee is composed of representatives of the different welfare organizations, and a judicious handling of the community fund will secure the confidence of those interested in philanthropy.

"Suppose nobody cared," was a slogan used effectively in Allen County. While the Young Men's Christian Association, Young Women's Christian Association and Red Cross had already been financed, the money raised was to be used by the Lima Council Community Welfare in aiding the Social Service Bureau, Lima Day Nursery, Allen County Child Welfare Association, Salvation Army, Hospitals, Boy Scouts of America, Lima Loan Scholarship Fund, Community Recreation Council, East Side Welfare Association, Undesignated and Emergency Relief, Administration and Campaign Expenses and for Foreign Relief Work, including American Relief Association, Devastated France, Fatherless Children of France, Near East Relief, and other worthy relief as may be approved by the executive committee.

In 1920 the Lima Council Boy Scouts of America was financed by the Rotary club, but under the Lima Council Community Welfare the civic clubs will be relieved of such necessity. Lima Council Boy Scouts had become disorganized, when the Rotary Club procured a Scoutmaster and put the organization into working condition again. It would hardly come under the head of a charity. The Scouts are husky fellows and they are utilized in so many ways in the community. They come from well-to-do families and the Scout idea appeals to them while passing the critical period of adolescence. Money expended on the Boy Scouts is in the nature of an investment in future citizenship.

When Will Carlton gave to the world "Over the Hills to the Poor House" he added to the burdens of those grown old who are dependent,

"Suppose Nobody cared!"



and there is a measure of reproach attaches to life at a county institution because of it. While some who live in the county homes never may have read the poem, many have been deterred from going there because of it. People used to say "poor house," infirmary or county farm, but recently the designation is changed and county home flavors less of charity. While some people proclaim that the world owes them a living, those cared for in county homes usually have some serious physical handicap. The Allen County Home in Bath Township is an attractive site and it was established there in 1857. The contract for the original buildings was let February 5, 1857, and John P. Haller, who was the leading builder of the period, secured it. The building was accepted June 8, 1859, and the county paid \$3,975 for it. In 1874 a three-story addition cost the county \$12,461 and in 1890 another addition was made to it. The original board of directors was Curtis Baxter, Shelby Taylor and David Bryte. They were appointed but since 1858 those elected infirmary directors are: John B. Reeder, David Bryte, James Chenoweth, James Baxter, John Sprott, Peter S. Metzler, Elias Everett, Richard L. Baker, John Enslen, Gabriel Hefner, Samuel Sanford, Joseph B. Chipman, Martin V. Blair, Samuel Boose, Andrew J. Chapman, S. H. Arnold, Levi Beichelderfer, William Hill, James P. Wilson, W. J. Graham, Samuel Light, J. K. Roush, J. C. Jettinghoff, Ephraim Berryman, E. F. Davis, Peter Leis, Eli Mechling, Isaac B. Steman, David Stepleton, William E. Grubb, Christian H. Mosier, J. E. Eversole, T. B. Bowersock, G. B. Manahan, and Isaac D. Crider. The control of the county infirmary is now vested in the Board of Allen County Commissioners, and it is called the Allen County Home.

The Home superintendents who are the county's financial representatives have been: John W. Walters, Daniel Stevick, J. N. Shane, M. V. Blair, Joshua L. Dunlevy, Amos Young, David Baxter, Frank Fraunfelder, Delbert McBride, J. C. Baxter, J. M. Yant and L. C. Sigler. The passerby would think of a thrifty Allen County farmstead. The inmates are utilized about the necessary labor. The vagrant class has something to contend with under the Community Welfare plan adopted in Allen County. Wanderlust is discouraged, and there are fewer handouts at back doors than when everybody dispensed charity independently. The Weary Willies do not care to live at the Allen County Home where service is required from them. It is the duty of the Home superintendent and matron to see to it that none abuse privileges there. When men and women are unable to perform service, they are cared for by others.

The Allen County Children's Home on the site of the ancient Shawnee Village in Shawnee Township, had its inception September 4, 1891, when a fund was established through the sale of eighty bonds at \$500 each, the proceeds to be used in securing a children's home in Allen County. The original land purchase was eighty-seven and one-half acres, which was later increased to 152½ acres. The State Board of Charities co-operated by offering suggestions, more bonds were sold, and by December 10, 1892, the county commissioners appointed a board of directors—Alexander Shenk, William M. Melville and John Berryman. Those taking the initiative in securing the Allen County Children's Home were: William Bice, John Amstutz and John Ackerman, county commissioners, with C. D. Crites as clerk of the board. Later directors have been: Joseph Tapscott, D. E. Hover, W. L. Mackenzie, Elmer Crossley, Owen Francis, Dr. D. H. Sullivan, W. J. Judkins, S. W. Wright, and the present board—Mr. Hover, Mr. Judkins, Dr. Sullivan and Mrs. Sara Kipps. Mr. Hover has the distinction of having been born in the Pht

cabin in 1837, has been a star member of the board for twenty-six years. Frank M. Blair served for six years as superintendent and since that time D. W. Higby and his wife have been superintendent and matron of the institution. With them it is missionary service and the county's unfortunate children are thus surrounded by home influence rather than institutional requirements.

Both the Allen County Home in Bath Township and the Allen County Children's Home in Shawnee Township are provided for by taxation. They are not included in the Lima Community Welfare budget at all. They are open to needy persons from all over Allen County. In November, 1920, the Lima newspapers said: "Inmates of state and county institutions will enjoy turkey, chicken and pork dinners along with the rest of the world on Thanksgiving Day. Chefs and cooks are preparing special menus for employes, inmates and patients. Approximately 1,500 persons—inmates, patients and prisoners in Allen County—will enjoy all the 'fixin's' that make up a regular Thanksgiving menu,



ALLEN COUNTY CHILDREN'S HOME

including pumpkin pie and cranberry sauce. The hearts of 100 children at the Allen County Children's Home will be made glad when they surround a table loaded with turkey and other good things. Turkey dinner will be served to eighty-seven inmates at the county home," and the prisoners at the county jail were also guaranteed a Thanksgiving feast. The hospitals always observe Thanksgiving and Christmas with special dinners.

The 1920 report of the County Board of Institution Visitors shows flourishing conditions. The cellars were bursting with foodstuffs and the bins were filled with coal. At the county home the visitors found two barrels of cider, one barrel of dried apples, 2,450 pounds of lard, 560 cans of tomatoes, thirty gallons of catsup, fifty-six gallons of pitted cherries, forty-five gallon cans of plums, fifty-six gallon cans of peaches, seventy-four gallons of apple butter, thirty-eight gallons miscellaneous kinds of butter, and 200 glasses of jelly. On the county farm were eighty-five hogs, three of them weighing 2,000 pounds. Beside the milch cows there were fifteen yearling heifers and five spring calves, six horses, twenty-one sheep and seventeen lambs. There were 100 bushels of wheat, 1,850 bushels of oats, eighty bushels of barley, fifty tons of hay,

350 bushels of potatoes and quantities of beans. Everything in the county home was in good condition.

The visitors found sanitary conditions prevailing at the Allen County Children's Home, with plenty in basket and store. They found 200 gallon cans of pitted cherries, 400 glasses of jelly, twenty-five gallons of mince meat, sixty-two quarts of catsup, fifty-seven quarts of beets, 300 quarts of pickles, two cans of lard, and many other cans of fruit. There were eighteen tons of clover hay, thirty acres of corn, 1,200 bushels of oats, 1,000 heads of cabbage, ten bushels of beans, ten bushels of peas, and a variety of other garden products. The board of visitors are: Calvin Osborne, Mrs. Ida Breese, Rosa M. Lindemann, and Anna M. Vicary. It is a good thing for people to visit institutions and understand conditions there for themselves. The official visitors found satisfactory conditions. Sometimes their visits are anticipated and things are in readiness for them. Sometimes those in charge of public institutions have the real missionary spirit and are interested in the welfare of the county's unfortunates. When the taxpayer visits such institutions he usually pays his taxes more cheerfully afterward. People are cared for in the institutions that he would not want to welcome into his own home, and yet they are dependent upon others. There is a difference between institutions and home life, and children are placed in homes as rapidly as opportunity presents itself.

The Lima Day Nursery, of which Mrs. Evelyn B. Baughn is matron, was established in 1914, and it is maintained as a charity. It is for the benefit of working mothers who must maintain their families. Women who had worked before their marriage and want to return to work are not accommodated at the day nursery. Widows who must support their children or separate them avail themselves of the day nursery. They have their children with them at night, on Sundays and holidays. The children are at the nursery while the mothers are at work. They are cared for and entertained and they seem happy there. They have games, toys and all are given their dinners and put to bed in the afternoon. They are taught table manners and in turn they teach many things to their mothers. It is often said that children receive better training in institutions than in their own homes. When a mother complained that child's stocking had been torn, Mrs. Baughn said: "Blame it on the stockings and not on the child," showing that patience is necessary in dealing with children. While the mothers pay a small sum for the care of their children, the community adds to the amount and the Day Nursery is included in the budget of the Lima Council Community Welfare Organization. The Allen County Child Welfare Association is a direct outgrowth of the better babies agitation begun in 1915, and while Dr. Josephine Peirce is president, the association is included in the community budget; it has two branches of service; the Lima branch is included in the budget, while the rural work is taken care of by outside contributions. Miss Anna Moore is the field worker in Lima, and the rural feature is mentioned in the chapter of rural schools; the field worker in the country reports to the county superintendent of schools. Miss Moore had her training in welfare work in Hull House in Chicago; she co-operates with Captain Wilcox of the East End Fire Station in welfare work in that community. Mothers are advised as to nutrition and playgrounds come under the supervision of the Child Welfare Association. In an unkind criticism some welfare worker said: "If the parents sold their children by the pound as a farmer does his hogs, there would be fewer underweight children; it is ridiculous to say a child takes after its parent and is thin because the parent is thin; imagine a farmer saying that

about his pigs," and it is within the province of the Child Welfare Association to educate mothers in the matter of proper diet. Statistics show that the Jews have always given attention to child welfare, and that under nourished children are not found among them. It is not from want of money, but from lack of knowledge in many instances that children are in weakened physical condition, and consequently unable to resist the encroachments of disease. The community fund in Lima is more than an expression of good will; it is the conspicuous performance of a duty. You should give to the best of your ability.

The Lima hospitals have submitted a per diem cost plan whereby charity patients may be entered and cared for from the community fund; the patients have their choice of hospital, and the service is rendered at actual cost; the Red Cross budget is provided through membership dues and the Young Men and Young Women's Christian Associations have the same plan—membership drives for funds; they are separate from the community drive planned for Christmas week. The churches are co-operating in the Lima council for community welfare, and the Christmas season has become the time for community drives because people are inclined to be liberal at such times, it is the strategical, psychological method. The church has ever cared for the poor and the unfortunate; the early church administered to them directly; all charity has had its genesis in the church; from it has been born the spirit of mercy, brotherhood and justice—the motive force of all charity and social service. Special agencies with trained workers have been established to co-operate with the church; while the church as an organization does not finance all such relief agencies, any Lima subscription list reveals the fact that the great majority of those who give are members of the church; they have been inspired by the church and represent it in this great welfare service; these agencies are the right arm of the church in serving the needs of humanity. King Solomon said: "Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard."

CHAPTER XLVIII

LIBRARIES, CLUBS—INTELLECTUAL LIFE OF ALLEN COUNTY

There is no place where personality or individuality may manifest itself more than in the library; there are chosen friends, and there are chosen books; the library is a sanctum sanctorum where none but chosen friends presume to enter, although some families in the world fill up their shelves without thought of mental development or culture.

The Allen County Law Library elsewhere mentioned, was incorporated by the Allen County bar under the laws of Ohio, January 12, 1897; the first officers of the association were: president, Frank E. Mead; vice-president, Cloyd J. Brotherton; secretary, Thomas R. Hamilton, and treasurer, William Klinger. The law library is not maintained for any revenue that may arise from it; the object is a collection of law books and kindred matter for the encouragement, culture and advantage—for the education and use of the members of the bar of Allen County; it is for the use of county officers, and for the judges of the several courts, the county furnishing the library room in the courthouse; the funds for the maintenance and purchase of books are from the annual dues, and from an annual contribution authorized by law from Allen County.

The policy of the Law Library Association is to place books in the library not otherwise accessible to the members; the association first purchased the complete publication of the Western Reporter System, and the Western Reports have been kept up-to-date since the organization of the Law Library; it has also purchased the reports of the different states; the Law Library thus contains complete reports from every state in the Union, dating from the beginning of the Western Reporter System; it has many reports purchased prior to the beginning of such system. The Law Library also contains complete reports from the beginning of government of all States in the Union. It contains the Century Digest of many text books on the leading branches of law; Allen County attorneys may thus familiarize themselves with statutes in other states where they may have reason for investigation; when a lawyer removes a book he must leave the necessary information about it.

Lima is a city of civic and social clubs and club houses, and in many of these centers there are well selected libraries; in Lima's social Four Hundred there are intellectuals who "wear horn rimmed glasses," and recognize the need of the library as a community center; they are "positive in their statements that civilization is predominantly Aryan," and there was a sentiment for a library many years ago. In reminiscent mood, Mrs. Nannie W. Hughes, who was a leading musician in the early days, wrote: "When I think of the changes in Lima since the '60s I feel as if I had lived 100 years, and not many today want to return to those conditions," and she enumerated the absence of many social and business advantages; people had not learned their value, and among such things they had not yet learned the advantages of a public library. There were no florists, no cabs or taxis, no street lights or improved streets, and hand in hand with all other advances in civilization came the Carnegie libraries in Lima and in Dephos.

In some newspaper accounts written by Mrs. M. J. Ballard and Miss Medora Freeman relative to the development of library sentiment, it seems that the Lima Reading Club for men and women, organized

for social intercourse and mutual improvement, meeting frequently and reading together, discussed books and the "classics" in literature, and preparing papers on vital topics, and they felt the need of a reference library; the public library movement nation wide was then in its infancy. When Andrew Carnegie began dotting the whole country with library buildings, at the suggestion of Herbert L. Brice of the local library board, Miss Helen Brice of New York interceded for the Carnegie gift; Miss Brice had personal acquaintance with Andrew Carnegie, and her appeal at once met with consideration. Mr. Carnegie donated \$30,000 on condition that the City of Lima furnish the building site, and finance the maintenance of the library.

In November, 1902, the first step was taken through the purchase of a site 100 feet square at the northeast corner of West Market and McDonel streets; the castles in the air for several years were to become a reality; for fifty years said someone in Lima, there had been a library movement on in the community; early Lima realized the need, and as the years went by the idea had been adding momentum—gathering strength; the people used the church and Sunday school libraries, and there were some good private library collections. There was a nucleus of a public library finally, before the grant of the Carnegie fund to enable the community to properly house it.

Definite plans for starting a library were formed at a meeting of the Lima Reading Club at the home of Judge Thomas M. Robb; the members argued for and against it, and the matter of "an attempt to establish a library in Lima" was put to a vote with the result that it was launched, and a library committee was named: Judge James Mackenzie, Olivia Meily and Martha Richardson; this committee was authorized to "proceed in the matter as it saw fit and proper." Books and magazines were solicited from all interested parties—gifts to the association, and the books were assembled in Judge Mackenzie's office for distribution; the demand for reading matter increased and there is still a library sentiment; there always have been book lovers in the community. However, public library enthusiasm waned as Judge Mackenzie had no time to look after the distribution of the books, and there were no funds accruing for the purchase of more books.

When Judge Mackenzie discontinued handling the books, the library was transferred to the "Rosicrucians" Club, made up from the young men of Lima, and for a time they assumed the responsibility. This "Rosicrucians" Club was both social and literary, and its membership included the foremost young men, among them: H. A. Holdridge, James Irvine, Dr. Cloyd Jacobs, Dr. S. A. Baxter, Capt. Mart Armstrong, Judge C. M. Hughes, Gen. L. M. Meily, James Anderson and Calvin S. Brice; tributes are paid to all of them because of their attitude and willingness to serve the community; while this library management was of brief existence, it was one of the stepping stones in library history. While they were young men with poise of character, they were young and there was responsibility connected with distributing library books in the community.

Some definite, organized effort was necessary in fostering library sentiment, and when in the '80s the Chautauqua movement struck Lima, it attracted the foremost people in the community; it was a systematic course of study and a library was then a necessity. A representative group of Lima women ready to assume community responsibility was attracted by the Chautauqua: Mrs. C. M. Hughes, Mrs. Angerona Thrift, Mrs. J. F. Brotherton, Mrs. J. R. Hughes, Mrs. James Irvine, Mrs. Margaret Rumble, Mrs. S. A. Baxter, Mrs. Frances Mitchell Baxter, Mrs.

C. S. Brice, Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman, Mrs. Martha J. Ballard, Mrs. J. N. Harrington, and Mrs. H. A. Holdridge. These Chautauqua women began agitating the library question again. At different times there were different groups who agitated the question; sentiment is something that has to be cultivated in any community.

The Chautauqua group agitation resulted in forming another library association with I. S. Motter as its president; there were various financial schemes and the money was secured for the purchase of more library books, each new association inheriting the old collection of library books. When a fund accrued, the book purchasing committee was Judge Mackenzie, Goodrich Nichols and Mrs. Brice. The new library was opened in the Allen County courthouse, but finally from lack of funds it was stranded again. When the library was again resuscitated, its management was placed in the hands of the Lima Young Men's Christian Association, which proved only a temporary arrangement. There is detail



CARNEGIE LIBRARY IN LIMA

and responsibility connected with a circulating library. There was no fund with which to employ a librarian.

In 1900 there was another library community movement, the art, music and literary clubs feeling the need, and combining their efforts; with the ushering in of the new century, the library movement was gaining an impetus in all of the towns; some towns with smaller population than Lima were establishing libraries; the progressive women of the community were now behind a library movement. Mrs. O. W. Smith of the Woman's Club made a strong library appeal through the local newspapers, the different defunct organizations were awakened, and the appeal as already detailed was made to Andrew Carnegie. The women secured \$400 through memberships, and this fund was placed in the hands of H. L. Brice and J. W. Roby who selected the new books, and on July 15, 1901, Miss Medora Freeman was chosen librarian; on September 1 the library was again open to the public; there were 1,641 books in the aggregate from all sources, and with 782 newly purchased volumes, the remnants of all the old library efforts and the additional new volumes were removed from the Young Men's Chris-

tian Association, where the collection has been sheltered last to the Black Block, and by the end of the year there were 2,678 volumes in circulation from the new location. By purchase and donation the number of books was then increased to 3,142 and there were 1,952 different persons taking them, saying nothing about the number of persons who read each volume loaned from there.

While Judge Mackenzie had been the first person to assume responsibility for the distribution of books in Lima, the task was too onerous for one having so many business cares; there was only one solution—employ a librarian. Miss Freeman began her duties as a salaried librarian, September 1, 1901, and since that time the public has always had access to the library books. Since Miss Freeman, the librarians are: Miss Grace Chapman, Miss Lyle Harter and Miss Martha Gamble. Miss Gamble was employed in the library under Miss Freeman, and has always remained with it. Miss Harter was librarian in 1908, when the Carnegie library was opened to the public; a second appeal was made to the Carnegie fund, and \$5,000 was added to the original grant of \$30,000, making \$35,000 beside the community investment in the site and the operating expense. Since 1913, Miss Gamble has been librarian; her assistants are: Miss Veldren Smith and Miss Mildred Downing.

While there are not so many technical and trade books and magazines as the librarian recognizes the need of, there are now 15,000 volumes in the Lima Public Library. There are about 3,000 cards issued on which books are drawn, and many of the current magazines and newspapers are available there. Not as many men frequent the library reading rooms as would only that the Young Men's Christian Association, Knights of Columbus and many clubs and lodge rooms afford similar advantages. The Carnegie library is the pride of the community with its basement auditorium, and committee rooms. The literary clubs frequently use the auditorium and school teachers and school children make good use of the reading rooms. There are always some men there of evenings. In the period that books were being sent overseas to American soldiers, the Lima library was a receiving station for them; they were sent to Newport News from Lima. Groups of books have been loaned to different schools and to the Lima Telephone Company; many references are looked up for patrons, the librarians knowing the location of books and understanding the index system. Sometimes the inventories reveal that books are missing; careful handling is urged on all who borrow books from the library. The librarians repair bindings and send many magazines to the bindery so that patrons may use them later. In 1919, the library was closed one month because of the influenza epidemic; ordinarily the library is open every day except Sundays and legal holidays.

There are seven members of the library board when all positions are filled. The 1920 members: President, John W. Robey, and associated with him: O. B. Selfridge, Mrs. Kent W. Hughes, Mrs. T. K. Jacobs and A. L. White; there were two vacancies on the board. Mr. Robey and Mr. Selfridge, representing the board, placed an order for a copy of this history; Miss Gamble had said that children were making inquiries every day, and she suggested a number of subjects she wanted mentioned; nothing in the library told about the building itself, or many other public buildings. Just a suggestion: when in doubt as to what particular books to read for any given line of information, consult the librarian; it is the librarian's business to be familiar with books and to know which are the best ones.

DELPHOS LIBRARY—While there is a Carnegie library in Delphos, it happens to be in Van Wert County; it is located in a small park that was a gift to the community in the early history of the town by Father John Otto Bredeich, who certainly had prophetic vision; it stands in a clump of trees of nature's own planting; it was built in 1912, the community securing a gift of \$12,500 from Andrew Carnegie; it was open to the public October 1, 1912, Miss Grace Boardman being the first librarian; she served for six years, and when she resigned the library was closed for a short time, allowing Miss Marie Rosselit time to qualify as librarian; she had training in the library at Sidney and in the public library in the University of Michigan. Miss Rosselit is a Delphos young woman. The Delphos library has about 6,000 well selected volumes. John H. Wahmhoff deserves credit for his activity in securing the Delphos library; when the library was opened to the public with a program of dedication, E. E. Truesdale of the building committee presented the key to Clarence Marsh of the Delphos City Council, who in turn presented it to Mr. Wahmhoff as president of the board of trustees. It has a small basement auditorium, and the community makes good use of it. There is an excellent museum collection, largely the work of Mr. Wahmhoff. The library slogan is: "Delphos our name, advancement our aim," and when Delphos people want information they visit the library. Treasured there is a flag "made by the first settlers," in the early '50s, and some of the best-known women in the community helped to make it. They were: Mrs. Sarah Smith, Mrs. Henry Lindemann, Mrs. Fred Kollsmith and Mrs. John Cowan. Mrs. Lindemann, who survived the others, had the knowledge that the flag is being preserved in the Delphos library.

It is said The Tale of Woe is found in every library, and that steeplejacks refuse to climb them because of the number of stories; the two Carnegie libraries are the only library buildings in Allen County, and the one in Delphos would not be counted only that legally Delphos belongs to Allen County. The parody on Henry Clay's saying: "I had rather be right than president," has been paraphrased: "I had rather be Harold Bell Wright than president," because as a literary man he has reached the point where the income from his publications exceeds that of the President, and yet not many Lima people are aware of the fact that Mr. Wright was one time a clerk in the Baxter-Trevor bookstore; he had not yet become the world-famous writer of fiction. Dr. Shelby Mumaugh gave the information. There never have been such voluminous writers living in Allen County as New England once produced, came the answer to an inquiry about local literary folk.

When Mrs. James Pillars asked Professor John Davison to write a paper on the literature of Allen County and read it before the Historical Society, he replied: "Why write about what aint?" but his graphic answer caused him to think further about it. After saying that the Hoosier Poet, James Whitcomb Riley, was for three years a resident of Lima while associated with Dr. C. M. Townsend as a patent medicine vender, and that the doggerel he recited was composed while he was employed by the medicine man, Professor Davison said that it was while the poet was visiting Donn Piatt at his castle in Logan County that he wrote his famous autumn epic: "When the frost is on the pumpkin, and the fodder's in the shock." It was in the '70s that Mr. Riley was in Lima.

It is urged that there never have been dreamers in Allen County because its citizens have always been "too busy keeping the wolf from the door" to write fiction or poetry. Allen County people have been

so busy making a living, that they have had little time for literature. While they have built few air-castles, most of them have been busy with temporal things—have built some splendid castles—every man's home his castle. There are few "dreamers of dreams" in Allen County. While not many people begin new things in their old days, it is possible that Allen County may yet develop a coterie of writers; someone has exclaimed:

"But when old age came creeping on,
With all its aches and qualms,
King Solomon wrote the Proverbs,
And King David wrote the Psalms,"

and mayhap someone will yet take up his goose-quill in Allen County.

A little inquiry brought out the following facts: Mrs. B. F. Welty (Cora Miller Welty) wrote *Marguerite*; it is a story of the Amish community; Mrs. Welty has written many short stories.

Job Taylor who was a school boy in Lima wrote: "Broken Links," which is a story of the Pennsylvania coal mines.

Chauncey Bogardus wrote a volume of poetry: "Varied Verse," most of which appeared originally in *The Republican-Gazette*. Mr. Bogardus has written many campaign songs, especially in the wet and dry contests; while he is a printer his friends call him a writer.

The Rev. R. J. Thompson, one-time minister in the Market Street Presbyterian Church, had many short stories published, both in the sacred and secular press.

The Rev. Franklin A. Stiles of the Lima Baptist Church, while not an Allen County product, has written: "Helps to Happiness," which is a volume of poems he characterizes as "a message of sweet and tender love to those weary in body and mind," and it is on sale in the book stores.

Herbert H. Brown of Lima wrote: "The Little Girl I Used to Love," and other poems; he was styled the Lima Lyrist, his poems dealing with love, hope, faith and fidelity—the great elemental traits that concern all of humanity.

N. W. Cunningham of Bluffton, who has traveled in the Orient extensively, has written two volumes covering his observations: "One Hundred and One Days Away," and "Over the Seas with Me." Many Allen County folk have enjoyed the armchair journeys with Mr. Cunningham; the prospective world tourist will find these two volumes valuable as handbooks of travel.

There is a booklet, an official souvenir of Lima Municipality, for the benefit of the Fire and Police Reserve Fund collated by Dr. Samuel A. Baxter, and bearing the date 1897, from the press of *The Republican-Gazette* Company, that contained much valuable information that was utilized in the pages of this history.

It is said that the best genealogical library in the United States is in Boston because of the Pilgrim history there; while popular demand for the knowledge of ancestry was once restricted to the reputedly wealthy, since the middle of the nineteenth century others have interested themselves in it; less affluent families have gone hunting for the blood lines connecting them with early history; the oracle, "Know thyself," also implies a knowledge of ancestry. The Sons and Daughters of the American Revolution have had trouble with their grandfathers and grandmothers, too, because of insufficient records about them; a livestock specialist must understand science in order to write pedigrees,

and the genealogist encounters the same difficulties; a good biography means a great deal to a family; there is always someone who cares to know his origin, and who is not afraid of the theory of evolution.

Through an effort to "know himself," Mayor Franklin A. Burkhardt of Lima has performed a priceless service for all who are descended from the original Boucher family; in his genealogy: "The Boucher Family," Mayor Burkhardt not only shows the evolution of the name: Bowsher, Bauscher, Bausher, Bousher, to Boucher, but he has developed the genealogy of the related families—the branches, as: Strawn, Harpster, Tedrow, Cryder, Reichelderfer, Critchfield, Stahl, Straw, Brant and other families knowing themselves to be descendants of Daniel Boucher of Albany Township, Berks County, Pennsylvania; it also includes notes of some other Boucher families; a brief history of Ohio reunions of the family is included in the genealogy.

By way of an introductory, Mr. Burkhardt says: "This volume is dedicated to our God-fearing ancestors, the knowledge and memory of whose toils and privations may better fit us to inherit the fruits of their love and labor; may these footprints garnered from their sturdy lives grace the treasure places of their posterity." The author says, further: "A desire for personal enlightenment regarding the advent and career of our family in America, led the writer to institute an inquiring search among near relatives which soon led to the realization that our people were vaguely informed in the matter of our family ties and genealogy." Mr. Burkhardt has had inquiry from a number of librarians who realize the importance of genealogies in public libraries; when families become widely separated, it is possible that some wanderer may learn his own identity from consulting a genealogy in a library. Some of the cuts appearing in this volume are from the Boucher Genealogy. In the volume Mr. Burkhardt shows his own relation to the Bouchers.

It is urged by some that the evident lack of literary talent as a written asset in Allen County has been offset in the work of the platform speakers; there have been political spellbinders and pulpiteers who were strong in platform orations; through three generations the Allen County bar has furnished platform speakers, and Professor J. S. Davison still fills lecture engagements from the Atlantic Ocean to the Rocky Mountains; in his travels among strangers the professor has been mistaken for both John L. Sullivan and William Howard Taft, although his lectures are educational in their nature.

ALLEN COUNTY HISTORIES—Bulwer Lytton says: "There is no past so long as books shall live," and Dean Swift exclaims: "Books the children of the brain." In the pages of a well-written history, it is possible to live one's life all over again; the past becomes the present in the preservation of many things of interest to the future citizen.

While the idealist is never at his best in the field of realism, the student of economic conditions in Allen County knows that the increase and advance along the line of achievement has been much greater since Henry Howe's second tour of Ohio, than what he records between the '40s and '80s when he traversed the country. While other and more recent volumes of Ohio History are on the shelves of the public library, none are so well known to the public as Howe's History.

In the preface to his second History of Ohio, Mr. Howe, who was a native of Connecticut, living finally in Columbus, writes: "We don't know what is before us." He then details something of his adventures traveling on horseback throughout the state in 1846, and again in 1886, adding this comment: "Not a human being in any land that I know of has done a like thing." While some have regarded Howe's History in

the same light as they think of garden seeds, because for so many years free copies of it were distributed by the members of the Ohio Assembly, the state having acquired the ownership of the plates from which it was printed, it has always been near the hearts of those fortunate enough to own a copy of it. The thing that has endeared Howe's History to the people is the number of now imperishable personal incidents in it.

D. H. Tolan from whom much Allen County information has been gained, knew Henry Howe in Carrollton in 1846, and he watched him sketch a picture from the street corner that later appeared in the Ohio History. It is elsewhere related in this volume, that when Mr. Howe visited Lima in 1846, he sketched a picture from the lawn at Blue Bird Hill which was incorporated in the history. Mr. Tolan met Mr. Howe again in Allen County forty years later. Mr. Howe himself says that in the time intervening between his two pilgrimages over Ohio, the population had more than doubled itself, while no arithmetical calculation could estimate its advance in material resources and intelligence.

What this veteran historian, Henry Howe, says of Ohio as a whole applies admirably to Allen County, but almost as much time has elapsed since he said it as had elapsed between the time of his two visits; were he to return to earth and tour the state again, he would find the strides in advance had been greater since his second visit to Allen County; the age of electricity dawned since then, and any Rip Van Winkle would have difficulty adjusting himself today. The log-rolling and the wool-picking social epoch is so far in the dim distance of the past, that many either never have heard, or have forgotten those stories and incidents of the long ago. The one who writes the line saw Mrs. Henry Howe in Columbus, when she was a woman eighty-eight years old; she survived her husband by several years. She said her husband was always a student of history. The Howe History is in the Lima library.

In northwestern Ohio there is quite a group of local writers who have "gotten" between lids, and mention is made of Horace S. Knapp, who wrote the Allen County data in *The World Atlas*; it appeared in 1875, and is illustrated with maps; there are farm pictures in it, the art conforming to the period, before the development of the accurate photograph. Mr. Knapp's most important work was "A History of the Maumee Valley," which is standard and treats both the romance and historical development of the locality, including Allen County. While writing the Maumee Valley sketch, Mr. Knapp came into the office of *The Delphos Herald* when Mr. Tolan was its editor; he tarried to write down some memoranda.

In 1880, there was a Historical Sketch of Allen County in which Dr. G. W. Hill of Ashland wrote the Shawnee story; it had no local editorial representation.

In 1885, there was published A History of Allen County that was widely distributed, and while it had no local editorial supervision, it has been highly prized by many who regard it as an authority.

In 1906, there appeared A History of Allen County by Professor Charles C. Miller, who was at the time connected with the Lima public schools; he was not a permanent citizen of Allen County; he was assisted by Dr. Samuel A. Baxter, who contributed a number of reminiscent chapters. Many Allen County families own it.

In the public library in Lima are copies of all the Allen County publications, and of the different Ohio histories; these books are also found in many private libraries.

The Book of Ohio, wholly pictorial, and Picturesque Northwestern Ohio, and the Battle Grounds of the Maumee Valley (pictorial) are found in some private libraries.

Northwest Ohio, by Nevin O. Winter, includes twenty counties, and in it the Allen County chapter is written by Ezekiel Owen. Mr. Winter has written many historical books, and some of them have been translated into the languages of the countries described in them. He has written the initial chapters in this Allen County History. He was recently the travelogue speaker at a dinner given by the men of Christ Episcopal Church in Lima, speaking of his own observations while visiting Russia.

There is a Portrait and Biographical Record of Allen and Van Wert Counties for which there was good Allen County patronage; it has no local editorial representation, and does not purport to be a history.

The present publication: "A Standard History of Allen County," might well have been styled Centennial, and beginning with the fourteenth chapter it is written with the thought of covering the development of a century. N. O. Winter writes the preliminary chapters, and the history of Allen County proper is under the editorial supervision of William Rusler, "The Sage of Shawnee," who has directed the publishers' representative, Rolland Lewis Whitson, in assembling historic data for it. Mr. Rusler had long wanted to have a comprehensive History of Allen County. Now that this volume has made its advent in the world of books, it is hoped that those who are bent on research may be able to find in it all they had hoped for—that it may "fill a long felt want" in the community. Mention is already made of it in the Foreword. The men securing local orders for the history were: F. H. Moore, Roy Ferguson and W. A. High. It is only through the patronage plan that such an enterprise is a financial possibility.

The Lima business man who refused to buy a dictionary, saying he already knew where all of his customers lived, had confused it with a directory; the first Allen County Directory was issued in the '70s by Hazelton Brothers. It was from the bindery of Gale Sherman. O. B. Selfridge published directories later, and Attorney F. E. Mead has made a collection of Allen County directories since 1891, although some other collector has secured his 1918 copy. Ezekiel Owen has a copy of the 1876 directory, and F. E. Harmon of the 1878 issue; when the first directories were issued, Allen County citizens were suspicious; it was so soon after the Civil war, and they were afraid to give out information; there were no daily papers educating them in such things. Mr. Mead has frequent use for his back number directories; sometimes legal questions are settled by reference to them. Who's Who in Allen County in those old directories presents a different list from the one found in a recent directory.

It is said that books "go under the hammer first" when adversity overtakes a family; sometimes a county history is sold at auction, and there is always someone who wants it; men say they wanted the county history in a division of property because the family story is in it, but someone else secured it—usually the oldest brother. It has been charged that no one is mentioned in county histories only those who buy them; who wants "something for nothing"? The biography volume in this edition is in the interest of subscribers wholly, but the history is written without knowledge of who are the patrons; the men and the women who developed the community are part of its history; they are mentioned as far as it has been possible to gain information about them, and their relation to the community. Some people are not sufficiently public spirited to be entitled to mention in the annals of the community; they are not even mentioned in the newspapers.

While tarrying in Allen County the publishers' representative employed a newspaper outlet to induce its readers to supply historical

data, and it was "bread on the waters," many stories thus secured that had not been found on the printed page at all. People are not always certain of themselves, and sometimes give out the wrong information. The librarian often has to play the role of interpreter when patrons are seeking information in reference to volumes; just as the tree is known by its fruit, library patrons are judged by the books they read; as a rule, the older patrons of the library ask for the classics; they read the standard novels, and literature that has stood the test of time.

The woman who read Shakespeare as it came out in the magazines is a library patron, as well as the one who read the Waverly newspaper, but failed to understand why a book should be made of it. While one patron was asking for "The Four Horsemen of the Erysipelas," another wanted some jazzy poems; a college student at home on vacation, asked for "European Civilization of Criminals," and when a woman asked for "Speckles," the librarian supplied her with "Freckles." Is this a true statement—wholly true: "Among the most patient and obliging persons in public service, and among the least appreciated are the library attendants, who will give anyone references for information." Usually one in quest of information appreciates such service. The writer found the Lima library force most willing and efficient.

Charles Kingsley said: "We ought to reverence books, to look at them as useful and mighty things; if they are good and true, whether they are about religion or politics, farming, trade or medicine, they are the message of Christ, the maker of all things, the teacher of all truth." Emerson says: "Books are the best things, well used; abused, among the worst." Oliver Wendell Holmes wrote: "I like books. I was born and bred among them, and have the easy feeling when I get in their presence, that a stable boy has among horses." Stevenson said: "Every book is a circular letter to the friends of him who writes it," and Socrates sums it all up, saying: "Employ your time in improving yourselves by other men's documents." While some depend on the public library, others are book collectors, and here is a suggestion:

"When you buy an edition de luxe,
Be sure and examine the buxe;
Make sure they are just so
Ere you pay out your dough,
And don't buy de luxe
Buxe from crux."

WOMEN'S CLUBS IN ALLEN COUNTY—Since the Woman's Relief Corps was organized within three years after the close of the Civil war, it is unmistakably the oldest woman's society in Allen County; its appeal is to the families of soldiers in all wars. Since intellectual life may suggest the school, the church or the press, it is a safe statement that the club attracts the wives of educators, pulpiteers, editors and advance thought women in all spheres; an hour spent together in study, means more to them than just to "run in with a sunbonnet on," as was once the universal custom in many communities.

Under existing conditions, when formal visits are made cards are left as witnesses—a card for the husband and a card for the wife, but better leave it to those who have distributed them—the rules governing the card question; when formal visits are made the time is limited to a few minutes, and reputations are comparatively safe under such arrangements. A generation ago a woman brought her needlework or her knitting; she had not thought about cards as a necessity, in order to

impress upon her hostess the fact of her visit. Instead of study and research, the time was spent in the exchange of news, and the discussion of any possible rumors circulating in the community; a liberal education had not yet revolutionized society. There were not so many newspapers and magazines, and the neighborly visit with its attendant conversation was then a physical necessity.

The women of today have an environment different from that surrounding their mothers, and why should not their individuality assert itself differently? The hospital in the community has relieved them from ministering to the sick, and the daily newspaper brings to them the news of the world; the telephone relieves them from the necessity of street dress in planning social functions; there are those who lament the passing of the old-fashioned hospitality and sociability, while others welcome the change as a forward movement; under the new order of things women have more time for self improvement. While the first trial of woman's suffrage contributed largely to the republican majority in Allen County, it was also a factor in delaying the count; the triumph of nationalism over internationalism was the keynote of the 1920 election, all political parties receiving support from the club women of Allen County.

Since women are a force to be reckoned with in future elections, and the suffrage is largely the result of their efforts, women who are leaders in thought recognize the fact that womanhood must measure up to the high standards—that public servants must not be guilty of blunders, and they are fitting themselves for future opportunities of usefulness. Query: Is the loss of femininity a distinctive loss to society? Since women are men's equals, should they demand that men doff their hats to them? Self-respecting women do not demand such things, but they see no reason for the decline of masculine gallantry because of the ascendancy of womanhood. Someone remarked that when women voted, men devoted themselves to ridicule of the voteresses; many things are said that are unwarranted, and the club woman by pursuing the even tenor of her way will soon forget such things.

The T and T Club of Lima is unique—both men and women hold membership in it, and it is the only federated club that includes men; it is federated in both city and state; it is a coterie of married persons who meet fortnightly for informal intellectual profit in a measure, but especially for the pleasure following from informal discussion and intimate conversation. N. W. Cunningham of Bluffton is its president. The T and T Club was organized in 1893, and it is limited to thirty-two members; this club has sponsored many community movements.

While the Allen County Historical and Archaeological Society is not federated, men and women are admitted to its membership and it has a kindly interest in all; it has elsewhere received attention. It has no membership limitation at all. Only those who hark back to the past in Allen County care to affiliate themselves with it; the sons and the daughters of pioneers attend the meetings.

The first literary society—the forerunner of the club, met in Sanford's Hall on Wednesday evening, December 1, 1858, and Judge B. F. Metcalf was the speaker; lectures ensued for a time, and then it seems that the society lapsed until February 16, 1861, there is mention of it again, when Miss Love Meily read an original essay entitled Edgar Allen Poe, which was a tribute to America's most gifted and most unfortunate poet.

In 1857, there was a dramatic society organized by the young people of Lima, and all the town turned out for the programs. It must have been a forerunner of the Thespian Club, organized November 30, 1860,

which put on its first play on Christmas eve; its literary and dramatic aspirants (see Chapter on Theaters) were active for many years; some of the most prominent people in the community were Thespians. Another account says the Lima Dramatic Club was active in the '70s, and that April 10, 1874, it put on a home talent production that aroused enthusiasm.

In the spring of 1868, when there was just one school building in Lima, a reading club including the eight school teachers and the school superintendent was formed; it was called the Dickens Club and it met every two weeks at the homes of the members; the club read *David Copperfield*, and refreshments were a feature of each meeting. Under the leadership of this club, school exhibitions became popular; when an exhibition was being staged in Ashton's Hall with Miss Ella Hanson as the Goddess of Liberty, there was a fire, the stage caught from the tableaux lights; the hall was crowded and pandemonium reigned; they had a "Dickens" of a time, but finally subdued the fire and finished the play.

In a Directory of the Lima Federation of Women's Clubs, is the statement that the Woman's Club organized in 1879, and federated in the state in 1894, and in Lima in 1905, is probably one of the oldest in the United States, growing out of a reading circle of 1861, although in its development it has changed its name several times; Mrs. Josephine Smith and Mrs. Matilda Moore are charter members. It may be information to some that the oldest woman's club in the United States is in Posey County, Indiana; this statement is found in the book: "The New Harmony Movement." While not all the women's clubs in Allen County are federated, some of them had federated in the state and nation before there was a Lima Federation. Mrs. Luah M. Butler, as president of the Lima Federation of Women's Clubs, reports that some clubs have federated since the publication of the directory.

The Lima Federation of Women's Clubs secured its splendid directory through its co-operation with A. W. Wheatley, district chairman of the Salvation Army Home Service Fund; he would finance the publication on condition that Mrs. Butler as president of the Federation would act as chairman of Doughnut Day, and that the representatives of three organizations turning in the most money from doughnut sales should have their pictures in the directory. The Salvation Army thus realized more than \$1,000 on the sale of doughnuts, and paid \$200 for the publication of the directory. The women whose pictures appear in it are: Mrs. George Hall, Mrs. Claudia Stewart Black and Miss Mary Conrath. The Federated Clubs Directory includes the names of more than 1,000 women who are identified with different kinds of club work in Lima and vicinity.

The Lima Federation of Clubs belongs to the Northwest District of the Ohio Federation through which it belongs to the General Federation of Women's Clubs. Mrs. John W. Roby of Lima is district vice president of Northwest, including: Allen, Defiance, Fulton, Hancock, Henry, Lucas, Paulding, Putnam, Van Wert, Williams and Wood counties. Besides Mrs. Roby, who is recognized in the Ohio Federation, Mrs. Kent W. Hughes is a member of the State Board of Education, and Dr. Josephine Pierce is state chairman Board of Public Health.

Women who have served Allen County are: Mrs. Lena B. Davis, Mrs. J. K. Bannister and Mrs. J. E. Sullivan, as executive committee of Women's Work Allen County Chapter American Red Cross; Mrs. Irene Mills Jackson, executive secretary of Home Service Section American

Red Cross; Mrs. J. B. Poling, supervisor of hygiene courses, and chairman of the Juniors, American Red Cross; Mrs. Wallace King, chairman Women's Division Victory Loan, and Mrs. H. H. Starrett, chairman American Committee for Devastated France. Mrs. F. H. Creps is president War Mothers' Society; Mrs. Grace O. Enck, chairman Home Nursing Department, American Red Cross of Lima; Mrs. Nettie Williams Miller, probation officer of Juvenile Court; Mrs. W. E. Crayton, chairman of knitting, American Red Cross; Mrs. Katherine Reilly, milk and housing inspector, and Mrs. E. C. Powell, chairman of publicity American Red Cross.

The Federation of Clubs is on record as desiring streets repaired promptly and cleaned constantly; the outskirts free from rubbish and the alleys kept clean; smoke consumers placed on large chimneys; war declared on rodents as carriers of disease; a Young Women's Christian Association with modern improvements, a club home that will accommodate 1,000 women; an Americanization home where old and new Americans can meet for mutual benefit; a Salvation Army citadel and home; a modern athletic field for sports; restrictions against unsightly buildings; public preservation of trees; enforcement of pure food laws; employment of a woman food inspector, and a nutrition clinic for underfed children. Many things above enumerated have already become realities in the community. In enumerating reasons why women want to live in Lima, the directory seems to have listed all the advantages found in any city in the world. The Federated Club members are Lima Boosters.

Some social critic writes: "The club of the modern woman is not a thing to be ridiculed and scorned, as were many of the literary, sewing and bridge clubs of a few years back; the club of the modern woman is a boon; the home woman does not neglect her home for the club; she seeks her club for relaxation. The modern club is almost home for the business woman; this is particularly true in the larger cities which have club rooms in the downtown sections. * * * The club of today offers something of permanent value to both its members and the community." As Federation president, Mrs. Butler says: "The club women have been tried and not found wanting, for one and all have done their 'bit' in war work; realizing that many need to rest, the present administration has tried to bring into the ranks of workers many young women, and new comers who seem qualified to do constructive work along lines of Americanization, Community, Industrial and Social development; loyalty and support is all that is needed from those who have helped in former years, as well as from all new members." All clubs are urged to have their year books of uniform size, to leave copies at the library and at the different newspapers, and to read the daily club announcements.

An alphabetic list of the Lima Federated clubs follows: The Altrurian Club—the welfare of others, was organized in 1900, and Mrs. W. F. Booth, Mrs. D. J. Cable and Mrs. Lizzie K. Price, who were charter members, are still active members of the club twenty years later.

The Arbutus Club was organized in 1890, and its object was the mutual improvement of its members; it studied history, literature, art, science and current news; its membership is limited to thirty.

The Bayview Club, organized in 1892, took its name from the course of study pursued; its purpose is mutual improvement along cultural and educational lines.

The Chautauqua, organized in 1895, adopted the Chautauqua course of study; this club was active in agitating the library question.

The Child Welfare, also mentioned under the head of charities, is a county association in which many club women are prominent workers; it promotes all issues which have as a purpose child betterment, or the health and happiness of the children of Allen County.

The Clionian Club is devoted to literary study.

The College Women's Club was organized in 1914, with the purpose of drawing together the alumnae of the different schools; it fosters an interest in higher education, and maintains a scholarship loan.

The Day Nursery Association which is federated is described elsewhere as a charity.

The Delphian Club, organized in 1914, pursues a line of study aimed to cultivate the art of conversation.

The Domestic Science Club was organized in 1918, with twenty as its membership limit; this club works along culinary lines.

The Floral Guild was organized in 1908, for charity and to bring sunshine into the lives of unfortunates; its motto is : "Scatter your flowers as you go; you may never go over the road again."

The Girls Welfare League of the Lima Central High School was organized in 1914, and its object is to furnish milk for sick and poorly nourished children whose parents are unable to provide the proper food; all high school girls are eligible to membership in this league; an annual event is a penny carnival, the proceeds of which are used to carry on the work; the girls work under the direction of the faculty.

Home Nursing Department American Red Cross, elsewhere mentioned, has been of untold service since its organization in 1919; it is managed by loyal club women.

The Hawthorne Club, organized in 1912, meets for social intercourse and civic uplift; the collections are given to the Red Cross.

The Jewish Ladies Club, organized in 1901, holds monthly meetings; they sew and give funds to local charities, they contribute to the Day Nursery, Salvation Army and the hospitals.

The Lotus Club, organized in 1886, brings together women interested in art, historical and literary studies, and current events.

Mercy Circle of King's Daughters, organized in 1916, is a branch of the International Order of King's Daughters; it was established to stimulate and assist in all charities.

The N. B. B. O. O. was organized in 1910, and is active in the support of Visiting Nurse and other organizations.

The Philomathean Club was organized in 1890 as a Chautauqua Reading Circle; its aim has been to keep abreast with the problems of the day, as well as to enjoy the social features of club life; two charter members: Mrs. Helen Hadsell and Mrs. Frank Holmes still live in the community, and Miss Jean Stoner is in Brazil, and Miss Mary Thomas is in India; four charter members are living thirty years later.

The Players' Dramatic Club was organized in 1913, to further the cause of dramatic art.

The Political Equality Club is federated, but no data is given.

The Round Table was organized in 1890, and its motto is "Remembrance." The aim is culture, encouraging habits of regular reading and systematic study, to develop the power of thought and cultivate a literary taste, thus increasing the capacity for intellectual and social enjoyment.

The Shakespeare Club was organized in 1905, and was immediately federated in City, State and General Federation.

The Sorosis Club was organized in 1894, for mutual intellectual benefit to its members.

The Social Service was organized in 1912, its object being to promote a higher standard of living for women and girls.

The Twentieth Century Club was organized in 1889, as a C. L. S. C., but in 1896 it changed its name.

The Woman's Club, organized in 1879, has been mentioned as among the older clubs in the United States.

The Woman's Music Club, organized in 1891, is mentioned in detail in the chapter on music.

Woman's Board of Managers Lima City Hospital was federated in 1919, and it is mentioned in the chapter on hospitals.

Since the publication of the Lima Federation Year Book, Mrs. Butler reported the Frances E. Willard Women's Christian Temperance Union, 300 strong, and the Girls' Welfare Club of the South Side High School, and all clubs having definite purpose and outlined programs are invited to affiliate with the Federation. "In union there is strength," and through concerted action more can be accomplished than through any group working alone.

It was in the late '90s that Professor B. F. Biery of the Bluffton public schools established the first lecture course for Bluffton and the surrounding community; in time it was known as the Bluffton lecture course, and it brought some of the best American and European platform talent into the community; the town hall capacity was sold out each year before the beginning of the course; lectures were always held in the town hall until there was a new high school auditorium.

After the coming of President S. K. Mosiman to Bluffton College, he started a series of Artist Recitals at the college which resulted in establishing the college course in music; this effort was later combined with the Citizens' Lecture Course, and the College Music and High School Picture Course grew out of it. The lecture talent is selected by the high school administrative officers, and the artists are chosen by the College Choral Society executive committee; since 1916, the course has been financed by the College Choral Society.

The Bluffton Travel Club, organized in 1902, with Mrs. N. W. Cunningham as president, is limited to twenty-five members; weekly meetings are held at the homes; it was organized at a time of general prosperity in the country, and the members wanted to express their gratitude for existing conditions; this club participates in all community movements, and is active in music circles. Mrs. Cunningham has had unusual advantages in the way of travel, and she is able to conduct arm-chair journeys through books of travel.

The Century Circle in Bluffton is of recent organization; its membership is limited to thirty; it is a study club including many representative women. The Bluffton College faculty women affiliate with both the Travel Class and Century Circle.

Since Delphos is a "Border City," its social relation is divided between other communities. The Sorosis Club was organized in Delphos in 1895, having the motto: "Excellence is never granted to man, but as a reward of labor." It is a literary club given to research and self improvement. Its Year Book is on file at the public library.

The Delphos Tourists Club was organized in 1900, and is interested in the study of general literature; the programs indicate that Delphos women have studied the franchise question, although they are of the German domestic type of womanhood that is inclined to leave some things to the men; they are content to become the mothers of men. The Delphos Club women are good patrons of the public library. The Com-

munity maintains a Chautauqua lecture course, and the profits go towards the support of the library.

The Excelsior Club in Spencerville was organized October 22, 1896, with twenty members and after twenty-four years some of the charter members sustain active relation to it; the programs are of miscellaneous character, interspersed with current events and timely topics. The members seldom fail to bring up their work; the club has affiliated with the Spencerville Civic League, and when war activities were at their height all Spencerville club women went to the Red Cross work rooms. The same is true of club members all over Allen County.

The Clio Club of Spencerville was organized March 27, 1898, on the basis of twenty members; its programs include studies of literature, art and music; it meets at the same time the Excelsior Club is in session, and one woman cannot be a member of both organizations; both the Clio and Excelsior clubs "did their bit" at surgical dressings, knitting, etc., in the Red Cross workshop in Spencerville.

The social life of Lafayette, Westminster, Harrod, West Newton, Beaver Dam, West Cairo, Gomer and Elida as well as the different farm communities, manifests itself in lodges and in church activities; the Grange has long furnished country women the social privileges enjoyed by others in clubs and guilds.

In the Lima Federation of Women's Clubs Year Book, Mrs. Butler congratulates all club women for their activities in the Red Cross workshops; while clubs were not abandoned, they were a secondary consideration when the women of the country were combining their forces to alleviate distress on the battle fields of the world.

While it is a patriotic rather than a research society, its membership necessarily limited to those who are descended directly from Revolutionary soldiers, the Lima Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution was organized February 11, 1907, and it holds monthly meetings; the year book shows a varied program, many of the members also being affiliated with other societies; the local chapter has members in Delphos and Spencerville within the county, and its non-resident members are from many parts of the country. While there is no local organization of the Sons of the American Revolution, a number of local sons hold membership in Columbus and in other cities. Lima Chapter Daughters American Revolution and local Sons American Revolution were active in connection with the ceremony of unveiling the monument at Fort Amanda, July 5, 1915, elsewhere mentioned in this history. Lima Chapter Daughters American Revolution secured a government marker for the grave of Sergeant William Chenoweth in Tony's Nose Cemetery, and it furnished the flag that floats on gala days at Fort Amanda. The Chapter may yet mark Wayne's Trace along the Auglaize river through Allen County. It was active as a Chapter in Red Cross work in the war period. A number of Allen County women are active in state committee work in the Ohio Chapter, of which Lima Chapter is an auxiliary.

The Art Department of the Lima Federation of Clubs has brought many exhibits to Lima, and there is an oil painting in the public library done by Thomas Parkhurst that has been purchased as a basis for a collection of pictures to be known as the Lima Museum of Art; this picture is held in trust by the Art Committee of the Lima Federation of Women's Clubs until the formal organization of a Lima Art Museum Association. Miss Gamble is glad to have the picture in the library reading room as many visitors admire it.

Miss Matilda Badeau is mentioned as a china decorator, and as an artist who sometimes makes out-of-door sketches. In the lobby of the

Lima Young Men's Christian Association building there was a collection of pictures made by Franklin A. Burkhardt, in which there was excellent perspective; his only training had been in the Young Men's Christian Association night school, and the collection was shown to induce other amateur artists to qualify as students; in a community like Lima it would be impossible to list all who have done amateur art work, or who have decorated china. Art is taught in the public schools, and in many homes are some of the best pictures.

While some admire portraits, and perpetuate their own family group in that way, the favorite scheme in pictures is the landscape. It manifests itself in snow-clad hills, tree-clad hills, mist-wreathed hills and night-shadowed hills; there are hills to the left, hills to the right, and sometimes hills at the top of the picture, and always at the bottom of it; the hills are eternal in pictures. Between the hills there are meadows, flower-studded fields or perhaps a river; a picture is an expression both of the painter and of the collector; the patron of art buys a picture because it means something to him.

There is art in hanging a picture; connoisseurs of art study the lights and shadows as well as the artist; sometimes a picture is hung in a bad light and buyers are not attracted toward it. When the light is right and the picture is shown to advantage, people want it. Connoisseurs have pictures sent to their homes on approval, and when the light is unfavorable they do not invest their money.

The boy is the picture of his father; the girl is the image of her mother. "So God created man in His own image; in the image of God created He him; male and female created He them," but some of the critics say that the "works of art" seen on the streets are not included in this picture gallery.

CHAPTER XLIX

LEFTOVER STORIES—THE OMNIBUS CHAPTER

The old Southern Mammies who were reputed to concoct such "toothsome" viands in the line of foods, did not always follow formulas in their culinary processes; they used a "little o' this and a little o' that," and their leftover dishes were sometimes their best productions. An Omnibus Chapter always catches incidents that did not properly belong somewhere else, and stories that would have been incorporated in other chapters had the material been available when they were written; a platform speaker once said that what he thought of afterward was more worth while than the thoughts that came to him when he was speaking and many stories would have fitted themselves in elsewhere had the material presented itself before the "elsewhere" door was closed against them. The old fashioned Whatnot had a little of everything on it, and the Omnibus Chapter has a little of everything in it.

There was a period of fifteen years dating from 1840, when the sugar camp on the McDonel farm at the corner of West Market and McDonel streets was the mecca of all the young people in the community. From 1840 until 1855, there were young people at the McDonel farm, and the sugar camp was at its best; when the sap started to flow every spring the camp was the rendezvous and there were frequent wax parties there; the whole community was given to the picnic habit, and there was no place for courting like the sugar camp. The McGuire home was another place where the young people went early and stayed late—they all liked Aunt Jane McGuire; at those dinner parties they used to have roast pig, leg o' mutton, turkey, chicken, duck—nine kinds of pie with preserves and everything else gastronomic; there were no war measure restrictions and everything was made at home, and they say there were no "dyspeptics" in that day and age, but with so much "high living," they must have been laying the foundations for later ailments. Those were "the days of real sport."

John Meily who died at Christmas in 1883, was a tapestry artist and many people have coverlets and carpets that were woven by him. Some of the coverlets he made now rank with the most beautiful tapestries; he used complicated patterns and sometimes fashioned his own designs; he always wove the name and the date into the fabric when he made coverlets to order for others; his daughter, Olivia Meily, became the wife of Lima's most widely known citizen—Senator Calvin S. Brice. When John Meily was a weaver in Lima there were not so many wheels of industry. The Meily coverlets are highly valued today.

The ashery was a financial asset to the Allen County settler, that the active men and women of today know nothing about only as a story that is told; when the settlers were clearing the land they found a market for the ashes from the oak and walnut timber that was burned in such prodigious wastefulness—would have been wastefulness had there been any market for timber; the ashes from the clearing brought two cents a bushel while house ashes from the hearth brought three cents—the quotations always meaning "in trade." The ashery operator never paid the money; he always conducted a trading post in connection with the ashery. From the wood ashes thus collected from the settlers large quantities of black salts, pearl ash and soda were manufactured; it was

done by leaching, burning, grinding and mixing, but none ever understood the process except employes of the factory.

It was before the visit of the city girl at a farmstead who inquired, when she saw honey on the dinner table: "Do you keep a bee?" that the Allen County settlers used to roam the forests in search of wild honey. The expert bee hunter would watch the course of the "busy bee," and trace it to the hollow tree where the colony was laying up its store for winter. An old account says "Joseph Ward's father," used to take two barrels of wild honey to market at one time; he would get fifty cents a gallon for wild honey at Urbana. Usually the settler cut the bee tree in order to secure the honey. It was necessary to strain it because the comb would be injured in the tree when falling and in its wild state the bees were not supplied with frames by an apiarist with commercial instinct; oftentimes bee trees were cut with immense stores of honey in them.

The city girl who asked the farm family if they kept a bee was as unfamiliar with country life as the woman from the city who visited in the country. While she was used to milk "bottled in the country," she was alarmed when she saw the farm woman take off the cream, and she asked about the "yellow skum" on it. However, that story is offset by another—the farmer who visited in the city saw the hostess combine so many things in a dish for his breakfast, that when he asked if it were hash, she said it was the "review of reviews."

In these days of war time saving when people are economizing on fuel, someone suggested that the poet, William Cullen Bryant must have been facing an empty coal bin when he penned the lines: "The melancholy days have come, the saddest of the year."

The Lima Rabbit and Cavy Breeders Association was organized March 11, 1917, with Eugene O'Keefe as president and E. A. Enslin as secretary; it has forty-five members some of whom live outside of Allen County; only the breeders of rabbits and guinea pigs are interested to become members. The local association is affiliated with the Ohio State Breeders and Fanciers Association, and with the National Breeders and Fanciers Association of America. On November 30, 1920, it opened its first championship show in Memorial Hall, and rabbit sandwiches were served to some of the favored guests. The members say there is a future for the rabbit breeding industry. The meat of the rabbit is regarded as a table delicacy.

W. F. Bolender of Allentown exhibits a tracing wheel that had been made in the blacksmith shop by his father and used in setting wagon tires. Now that the automobile is in such general use, he does not often have use for the tracing wheel. The "chariot of fire" sounded the knell of the blacksmith repair industry.

"Don't that jar you," said a nervous little woman operating an elevator in a Lima office building; she was "going down," when some impatient tenant on the top floor began an incessant ring, and all she could do was endure it. The elevator was full of passengers and all were in sympathy with the operator. She must listen to the ringing on the return trip while they escaped it. Someone explained the condition as a result of the pressure of twentieth century civilization.

The story is told of Isaac McGrady, who was a celebrated hunter among the Shawnees, and one day in the fall of the year in the early '40s, he went hunting with another pioneer known as Uncle Ben; they carried their grub and were away for all day. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon they were crossing the Auglaize in a canoe and while McGrady was rowing the boat Uncle Ben carelessly allowed his powder horn to



ONE CIRCUS DAY IN LIMA

fall in the water; they were at the middle of the Auglaize when the accident happened; the loss of the powder was serious and McGrady was displeased about it. Uncle Ben said that if McGrady would "sit still in the boat," he would dive and get the powder horn; after a while McGrady became anxious about Uncle Ben in the water. When he looked over the side of the boat into six feet of water, there sat his friend on the bottom of the stream taking his own time in transferring the powder from the McGrady powder horn to his own, thinking all the while that he was shut off from view because he was under the boat. While Uncle Ben seemed to "trust in God," he had never heard the rest of the story—"and keep your powder dry."

In the annuals of the Welsh settlement is the story that one time when James Nicholas was away for the night, leaving his wife and her babe alone in a cabin that as yet had no door shutter other than a bed quilt, the wolves came howling about the place; it was her first night alone. Mrs. Nicholas had the courage born of despair, and with her babe in her arms she climbed to the joists and spent the night in safety. While the pioneers were seldom afraid of the daylight dangers, it required courage on the part of a woman to spend the night alone. Mrs. Nicholas died in Sugar Creek township, January 7, 1894, and the Gomer school closed for her funeral. "She was grandma to all of the children in the community; they all knew her and loved her." The first funeral in the Welsh community was of a child named Mary Roberts who died October 1, 1833, and Mrs. Nicholas made the shroud from the wedding dress of the child's mother. While she was a little bit timid alone in a cabin without a door when the wolves were howling around it at night, Mrs. Nicholas was for many years a useful woman in the community.

When the story is told again that Col. William Crawford who was tortured in Wyandot County had his last drink of water from a spring on the Lippincott Pure Bred Stock Farm near Beaver Dam, turn to the story and read it. An unknown informant said: "It's no kind of an Allen County history if you don't have that story," and when appealed to for corroboration, Eugene Lippincott said he had always heard that while in the hands of his captors, Colonel Crawford had been allowed to drink from an unfailing spring, the water found within three feet of the surface, which still supplies water at the farm.

As inspector of weights and measures in Allen County outside of Lima, the work of R. E. Neidhardt of Spencerville is similar to that of John Sharffey at the Lima City Market. Mr. Neidhardt's work is performed under the direction of the county auditor; he tests scales for their accuracy and inspects measures as to accuracy and sanitation. A little grit collected on scales sometimes throws them out of balance when the dealer does not mean to practice deception. The inspection of weights and measures is as much a protection for the dealer as for the customer; sometimes scales get out of adjustment and weigh heavy as well as light. Mr. Neidhardt finds that ninety per cent of the scales that need adjustment cheat the merchant himself. In adjusting scales he always explains certain mechanisms, and the dealer is glad of his visit. Gasoline pumps and measures come under his supervision, and accuracy and cleanliness are the requirements. There used to be stories told of subterfuges in weighing—balancing the scales with a few grains of shot, thus changing the weight in favor of the dealer, but with an inspector coming around at inopportune times, there is little opportunity were there any inclination to subterfuge. It is a standing joke about the dealer buying on one scale and selling on another, but the inspector relieves him of such embar-

rassment. Mr. Neidhardt finds that dealers welcome his visits, and cooperate with him in his examinations.

It is the practical thing to have scales at home, and thus the customer has some check on the dealer; stockmen prefer selling livestock from their own scales and thus escape the shrinkage occurring from driving animals to market; who knows a story about a farmer salting his sheep or cattle and allowing them to drink water before weighing them. A buyer went into the pasture with a farmer to look at some calves, and insisted on taking them along thinking to escape from buying several gallons of water by not allowing the farmer an opportunity to water them. The buyer did not know the location of the cement water trough back of the barn, and the farmer lured him into the garage to see a new automobile; when they rounded up the calves again the water line had been lowered several inches on the immense tank back of the barn; the buyer had been thrown off his guard and he bought the water. The shrewd stock buyer always watches the salt and water question. They used to say the dairyman always forded the stream when bringing his milk to town. The stories told about the pioneers sometimes reflected on their honesty; it is one thing to tell a story and another thing to prove it; sometimes those who related such stories did not believe them.

While she was housebound with rheumatism only a short time before her death, Mrs. Elizabeth Ann McDonel-McClain-Roney exhibited a cane which she used in getting about the house that was made from a piece of the timber taken from the second Allen County courthouse. It was made by Barney Bowers who brought it to her husband, J. L. Roney; she prized it and said that when she was done with it, she would be glad to have it added to the curio collection in the rooms of the Allen County Historical and Archeological Society.

While Senator S. D. Crites of Elida is a fearless hunter, and frequently goes into the "big woods," he is modest about it. While a dozen deer heads are mounted and on exhibition at the Farmers bank, there are many things in his curio collection that were found in Allen County. Mr. Crites has the horn of an elk that was found in a depression on the Pfeiffer farm near Ash Grove cemetery; it is a suggestion that elk were at one time found in the Allen County forest; they were extinct before the advent of the Allen County settlers. Deer stories are frequently told, but the elk is prehistoric in Allen County. The antler was plowed up in 1910, and Mr. Crites has the theory that in prehistoric times an elk had been crossing a body of water on the ice that must have filled the depression there.

In his curio collection in Elida, Mr. Crites has the root of a wild cherry that is coiled as a reptile ready to spring upon its victim; it was obtained while grubbing on one of his farms; while the coil remains unchanged, W. P. Furry had fashioned the mouth with a pocket knife, making it slightly more realistic; he used beads for the eyes, and one instinctively shudders who sees it. He has an extensive Indian relic collection, showing that the Shawnees did not all live in Shawnee. Many of the Indian relics were found on the Crites farm in American township. Mr. Crites has homemade tools—axes, hammers, etc., with the name Cy Crites set into them with a die, and bearing the date 1840, showing that blacksmiths once made such things instead of buying them.

There was an exhibit of apples, A. D. 1920, in the Farmers' bank at Elida that resembled a display at a Horticultural Society meeting; while the story of the Swedenborgian, John Chapman—Johnny Appleseed, has already been given, Mr. Crites has a seedling apple tree in his own door yard from which he exhibited the apples; his exhibit attracted others,

and in a little while there was a great collection of apples and seed corn on exhibition. The tree in the door yard is a graft from a seedling tree developed in the Crites family in the early history of Allen County.

Mrs. Harriet Bowsher Shappell of Shawnee who was born in 1836, was the first white child born in Shawnee—the undisputed home of the Shawnees, while they lived in Allen County. As a child she played in the Indian huts which then so thickly dotted the community; while the Indians had been removed to the reservations four years before her birth, many of their homes were still standing there; in 1917, when the Centennial log cabin was standing in the Lima public square, Mrs Shappell frequently spent some time in it; she was an honored guest at the cabin. Her parents are shown in "quaint and ancient" costume in the history. Mrs. Shappell relates that the first Lucifer matches she ever saw were used by some cattle buyers who came along in 1839, and they lighted their pipes without the necessity of securing a coal of fire from the hearth; the settlers always kept fire alive because they knew nothing about matches; sometimes when the fire went out they were reduced to the necessity of borrowing fire; sometimes they would fire a gun, and the flash would ignite shavings or straw, and they would be more careful the next time.

With everybody interested in sports and the Hon. B. F. Welty, famous for his attack on Federal Judge K. M. Landis of Chicago because of his relation to National baseball, it is of interest to know that there was a baseball club organized May 4, 1865, in Lima and that in 1867, there was a Lima Gymnastic Association; now there are all kinds of ball games, and there are athletic teachers in public schools.

In his Boucher Family Genealogy, Mayor F. A. Burkhardt tells of a "porch party" in 1866, at the Bowsher homestead in Shawnee; it was the first big porch in the rural community, and the neighborhood assembled there for a porch warming party; the affair was given out "word of mouth" in advance, and it attracted visitors from long distances; they almost all came on horseback, and it was a great social opportunity. In modern society porch parties are nothing unusual at all.

There are always persons who will do things "on a banter," and it is related that one time when it was raining hard all day, Cole Pangle, who was a moving spirit in the business community of Lima, said he would pay \$1 to any one who would sit on a chair in the rain in the center of the public square for one hour. Joshua Hover, who would always "take a dare," offered himself. He filled his pipe with fresh tobacco and went out to earn the money. The incident is still a "bright spot" on the mental horizon of some of the "oldest inhabitants" who tell about it. It was a "wet rain," and one said, "a peculiar soaking drizzle," and while Mr. Hover was the only one who received the money, he was not the only one who got wet that day; they all watched him.

It was in August, 1850, that the traveling circus caused the first flutter of excitement in Lima; one summer morning the advance bill posters came in without warning upon a village of 1,500 to 2,000 people, and by night everybody had seen the flaming poster banners covering the town; there were hand bills distributed, and every available wall was plastered with lithographs—something never before seen in the community. The blending of riotous colors left nothing to be desired; it was wonderful if not harmonious—a reproduction of the period half a century, aye, three-score and ten years ago. The circus was in advance of the railroad, and all the young men who could secure a mount joined the circus at Allentown. It was a motley crowd when from instinct the elephants refused to cross a bridge, and drew the circus wagons through the

Ottawa river; in the 1906 history, Dr. Samuel A. Baxter describes the circus, and the article is worth reading because it reflects the atmosphere of the period. In 1852, when Rivers' circus was in Lima there was a riot started in which Rivers was struck on the head, and his death resulted from it. Lima has always been visited by circuses since the beginning, seventy years ago. Lima adults have always been able to find children who wanted to go to the show.

The first sewer of any magnitude was built through Main street from North street, having its outlet in the Ottawa river; when digging this sewer through the public square, workmen found logs in a good state of preservation, and while some argued that they might have been fallen trees that once grew there, others said they must have been placed there as corduroy because of the mud in the public square; the sewer was five feet in diameter, and John P. Haller who was the contractor walked through the length of it from North street to the river; it was his final inspection of it. Mr. Haller was the builder of the county infirmary and of the second Allen county court house; a man's works do not always live after him; he died June 3, 1886, and the Doric columns of the courthouse that had been his pride did not long survive him. In 1920 there was a great deal of sewer work being done in Lima.

Saw mills, grist mills, molasses mills, cider mills—the settlers had all kinds of mills when water power was used in propelling them; there were more mills along the Auglaize than along the Ottawa. There was once a flax mill where the Shawnee road splits one fork of it coming into Lima at Baxter street, and the other at West street; there was a flax mill on one fork, and a brewery on the other "fifty years ago." The Shawnee trail was always a feeder for Lima, and the flax mill was a landmark known to all. While the pioneers raised flax and made their own linens from it the youngsters of today would not know what it was if they saw a whole field full of it. No doubt there are families in Allen County who treasure linens that were made by their ancestry from flax grown in Allen county. The same thing is true all over the country.

When Governor James M. Cox was conducting his presidential campaign in 1920, he said at Middletown: "I count it always a happy day that brings me back to the soil of Butler County; you know we always like to ramble in the gardens of the past; we like to browse about in the pasture of yesterday, and it is always an infinite satisfaction to live over again in part the days I spent in Middletown," and that is the feeling that comes to anyone with sentiment, who visits again the places once sacred to him; that is the feeling that comes over one in reading about the things of the long ago; that is why some persons enjoy local history.

"Well now, that's funny," said a Lima business man, unable to find a charge account in looking through his records; the customer had come in to pay for an \$11 pair of shoes, and no one remembered selling them to him, and there was no charge against him; the man did not remember who had waited on him; it had been about one year ago. The dealer thought himself a careful business man, and always sent monthly statements of accounts; there was no record of such a transaction, and all the customer remembered was that he owed \$11 for the shoes. It was not conscience money; the man had neglected payment, but supposed there was an account against him. Moral: Never be certain of anything.

While the fair ground race tracks are elsewhere mentioned, a group of Lima citizens said there was once a quarter of a mile race track along the Shawnee road that was never part of any county fair, but was the scene of many races; it was a straight course and they used to try out running horses there; the speed of many a colt was tested on this track;

its promoters were John Bashore and Benjamin C. Faurot; the races on this short track attracted many spectators. One of the men remarked: "It seems like I can see John Bashore's spotted horse going down that track as plain as if it had been yesterday," and they wanted it mentioned in history again.

It was one cloudy Sabbath morning in May, 1853, that three children belonging to Daniel Jones on Leatherwood Run were lost in the woods; they were Evan, Elizabeth and Mary. They went after the cow and found her, but she escaped from them again; in the chase the children became bewildered and wandered into the dense forest; the little one was only three years old, and it was a case of "babes in the wood." They encountered swamps, and waded water and "cooned" the logs; they were frightened at every forest sound; the boy carried three-year old Mary on his back until all were exhausted, and when they found a dry place they stopped to rest and darkness caught them there; they had come into the edge of a clearing where there were some friendly brush-heaps, and they crawled under one and spent the night there. A hard rain came down and the famished children were without food or shelter; they did not have much stored up vitality with which to resist the elements.

They were afraid and they were hungry; they were soaking wet when morning dawned; without much attention to toilet, they moved on again; they heard the voice of a man, but they could not see him; they went toward the voice, and when they came to the Bucyrus and Delphos trails they were soon overtaken by three members of the searching party, Godfrey and Henry Chamberlain and Rufus Kearns. They placed the older children on a horse and carried them along, but the baby was so exhausted they left it at the home of David R. Jones nearby, where they found it, until it was nursed back to strength again. The children had heard the voice of Wesley Riley, who was driving a yoke of oxen hauling wood. While it was a welcome sound to them, he did not realize what cheer he was giving them. When the parents were unable to locate their lost children they organized a searching party at once, but the three little ones had an all night experience in the woods. When they were found there were blasts from all the dinner horns in the community. Men and women were still searching for them. It was a time of rejoicing in the frontier community. Evan Jones was later a well known citizen of Delphos and a Civil war soldier. Elizabeth became Mrs. J. R. Williams of Lima, and Mary married and lived in Cincinnati.

When is a Boy Scout not a Boy Scout? While there have been Boy Scouts for years in Allen county, the Lima Council Boy Scouts of America was organized January 1, 1920, with R. L. Stalmsmith scout executive. While it was financed for one year by the Lime Rotary Club, it was included in the community budget at the time of the Christmas drive. In war time there were seven separate Allen County troops, and since the war there are three outside of Lima, and the plan is to affiliate them. The Rotary Club came to the rescue of the Lima Council and it reorganized with fifty-five members, soon increasing to more than 200, and the adolescent period is when the boy needs careful guidance at the hand of an older brother. There is no effort to teach religion or politics; it is citizenship that is instilled into the mind and heart of the boy. When he is older he settles such questions for himself. There are Boy Scout Councils in Delphos, Spencerville and Gomer who report directly to headquarters in New York, and it is hoped they will affiliate with Lima Council. The motto of the Boy Scouts: "Be prepared," is a good one, and first aid is a thing they study. There are twelve laws controlling

the organization, and leading the boys into a splendid manhood. They are: A scout is trustworthy; a scout is loyal; a scout is helpful; a scout is friendly; a scout is courteous; a scout is kind; a scout is obedient; a scout is cheerful; a scout is thrifty; a scout is brave; a scout is clean, and a scout is reverent. Boy Scouts are taught scoutcraft, woodcraft and campcrafts of all kinds, and they stand committed to do some one a kindness each day. The Boy Scouts of America is a corporation founded by a group of men who are anxious that boys should be built up in all that goes to make character and good citizenship.

The following reminiscence is contributed: Away back in the '70s, when U. S. Grant was President, Col. C. N. Lamison of Lima was representative in Congress from the old Fifth Ohio District. It was during his term that a large increase in salary was passed, giving the President and each member of Congress an increase in pay. This aroused a great deal of indignation among the people, and it was known as the "salary grab." It was condemned in the newspapers, and by resolutions in all of the political gatherings that year. Some time during the following summer, there was held in Wapakoneta a District Democratic convention for the purpose of nominating a candidate for common pleas judge. The usual committees were appointed, and among them was a committee on resolutions of which Col. William Sawyer, living in St. Marys, was made the chairman.

Colonel Sawyer had served as Congressman from this district in an early day. He was a very economical man and believed in cutting down expenses. One day while discharging his duties in the House of Representatives, when the noon hour came he produced a lunch, spread it on his desk and proceeded to the "main question." As part of his lunch there was a fine length of sausage. A newspaper correspondent of one of the leading dailies saw the layout, and the next day his paper gave a long and amusing account of how the country member from the hoop-pole district of Ohio, who lived on hog and hominy when at home, had brought with him to Washington the necessary sausage to make him a lunch every day in order to save expenses. The story went all over the country, and from that time on the colonel was known as "Sausage Sawyer."

In due time the committee on resolutions, appointed by the Wapakoneta convention reported to its chairman, Colonel Sawyer, and in scathing terms denounced the "salary grab," and the member from the Fifth Ohio District who voted for it, and took the increase allowed him. The chairman of the committee had hardly concluded when Colonel Lamison was on his feet, demanding recognition and getting it. Colonel Lamison was a very eloquent man and being thus challenged, he was at his best with a voice that filled every corner of the court room, making a splendid defense; in the closing of one of his orotund periods, he exclaimed: "What shall I do?" At the top of his voice, Colonel Sawyer answered: "Resign." Colonel Lamison paused for a moment, looked "Sausage Sawyer" squarely in the eye, took a couple of steps forward, and then said: "Resign! be d——d; I'd see you in h— first," but the eloquence of Colonel Lamison, although highly enjoyed by the delegates, availed little, as the resolutions went through with a whoop that made the walls ring. These two old time colonels, notwithstanding all this, were always the best of friends, and each was always a power for good in his own community.

While the following story is similar to material used in the chapter on Allen County Highways, it is printed again by request. It is from the pen of Horace S. Knapp, historian of the Maumee Valley, and in

the '70s it appeared in The Delphos Herald. The writer had been in Columbus on business. He returned home through Allen County to Kalida in Putnam County, taking his family with him from Kalida to Defiance. A rain occurred in June of that year, 1842, flooding all the water channels of Northwestern Ohio. At the date above mentioned no one except him who was at the time living here, and had been "to the manner born," could comprehend the difficulties of transportation. To say the truth, there were no roads. Some roadways had been underbrushed, but the tall timbers, the old monarchs of the forest, stood their ground and defied the woodman's ax. Neither were there any bridges over the rivers.

The mode of travel was either on foot, on horseback or by pirogue, the latter being the popular water craft of the few inhabitants dwelling upon the Maumee and its tributaries. This rain promised more than abundance, and it precipitated my departure from Kalida. Hastily gathering up my wife and child, my umbrella and some other things we were soon on our way, conveyed by a horse before a buggy. That was the only buggy of the country, and the property of a dear friend, Winchton Riley, whose name, next to those of my own wife and kindred, will ever be green in my memory. We struck the Auglaize just below Sam Myers' dam. (The reader will understand I do not use the word "dam" in a profane sense.) We got over, under or through somehow, but narrowly escaped drowning. We finally, amid much tribulation, reached the point where Blanchard's Fork mingles its waters with the Auglaize, and here, by reason of our immersion in the streams, and the rapidly increasing volume of water, and the sorry plight of my wife and infant, we halted at the house of Peter Myers over night.

When the next dismal morning hour greeted my vision, it became evident that with our conveyance I could neither advance nor retreat. I was surrounded by water. I did not like the thought of surrender. I never did, in fact, surrender. Rev. John Tussing resided then a short distance below the place where we had remained over night, and being a friend I applied to him in the morning to devise some means of relief. This gentleman was and now is a Baptist of the ancient regime, formerly known as "Hard Shell." He was even, to use his own expression, a "regular water fowl." In early life my good friend became ordained as a minister. I never enjoyed much conversation with Mr. Tussing upon doctrinal points, but if I remember rightly he once said baptism succeeded circumcision, and that he believed in baptism all over. My friend suggested the only rational expedient for our relief was to obtain a pirogue, but after a diligent search up and down the river none were to be found. The joint inventive genius of Tussing and myself here came in, and finally suggested the construction of a raft. So selecting a dead tree near the bank, we soon brought it down, cut it into convenient lengths, lashed the sections together, and launched it upon the angry flood, Tussing following in after it.

But we soon discovered that the raft would not float the required tonnage the total of which would be made up of my precious wife, our dear baby, their baggage, which consisted of a trunk, a carpet bag or two, Captain Tussing in command and myself as mate. So the craft with difficulty was moored in a sort of eddy or bayou, and the captain's fences were robbed of several cords of rails which, before the commencement of that protracted rainy season, might have been denominated "dry rails." This timber was adjusted underneath the raft to aid in buoying it up. Then brush was cut and placed on deck, and on this was deposited the baggage and seated upon it was all the wealth I then possessed in

the world, my wife and child. Thus arranged we floated out into the broad current of the Auglaize, and drifted on our downward way.

We had not been out from shore to exceed half an hour before I discovered the fact that must have been equally apparent to my wife and Mr. Tussing, that our treacherous bark, the main support consisting of wood with the shell dry, but the heart would absorb water like a sponge, and that it was rapidly sinking. The wretched craft in a brief space had become so water logged that the seat occupied by my wife was already half submerged, and the water extended above her feet. She, however, had as brave a heart as anyone on board and although the greatest sufferer, and fully comprehending the peril, uttered no word of complaint. I had no doubt of our ability at the most critical juncture to reach one of the shores, but in my eagerness to get forward I closed my eyes to all danger and continued on, but at a moment when I had concluded to make for land while there was yet time, we discovered ahead and crossing the broad river a pirogue in which was seated the young man who in those days carried the weekly mail on horseback between Sidney and Defiance, when the condition of the country would permit him to do so. His name was John Crossley and he was well known to Tussing and myself. We hailed him, and I rather imperiously demanded that he come alongside, which demand he obeyed. I said to him: "John, we must have your pirogue to take these passengers and cargo to Defiance. This sorry craft you discover is sinking very rapidly, and you cannot afford to be guilty of the responsibility of allowing my dear wife and baby to be drowned," and the appeal was effective.

"I reckon not," replied the good Crossley. "I rather suppose not," and so the passengers and their baggage and the gallant crew were transferred to the pirogue, and John was landed on the west shore of the river, and the relieved party were not quite so rapidly on their downward way, as they had been a few minutes before. Within fifteen minutes after we had parted from the doomed craft we witnessed its disappearance below the surface of the river. Reaching Charloe, then the seat of justice of Paulding County, we disembarked for the night, where my wife, saturated, chilled and exhausted, toiled until near midnight before a fire to arrange from her damaged baggage proper raiment for herself and child. In the morning, amid continued rain, the volume of the Auglaize or Grand Glaize, as General Wayne, in his dispatches in 1794, wrote it, had largely increased, presenting more the appearance of an inland sea than a river, where the "Junction" became established after the Miami Extension Canal was made. The Wabash and Erie Canal running from Maumee Bay westward to the Indiana line was opened, but no packet lines had at this time been established. Here I concluded to abandon the pirogue and complete our journey to Defiance by canal route.

The distance as I recall it from where our craft was moored to the "Junction," was about one mile. How to overcome this mile now became an object of deep solicitude. My faithful friend Tussing tried to secure a team by which my wife and baby might be transported, but at that time there was not a horse, an ox or a wagon in the region. He returned, however, accompanied by two or three stalwart men who generously proffered their aid in our dire extremity. This intervening space between the Auglaize River and the canal bank was covered by woods, and except the ground occupied by the trees with water from three to eighteen inches in depth. My wife, declining all assistance to carry her resolved to wade through as she did, myself carrying in my arms our baby. Reaching the junction, finally we obtained shelter in

one of the three or four log cabins located there, and here was my young wife, not a dry shred upon her person, tenderly reared, of a delicate frame and in this plight! I have often wished in recurring to this scene that she had evinced a tone of fretfulness, made complaint, scolded or something of that sort. It would have been a positive relief to me, but no word but what was gentle passed her lips. After a while a boat, a line boat, came along and we made the distance eight or nine miles to Defiance.

It is really a marvel to myself now, when I recall the events that that trip did not speedily terminate the existence of my wife and child. During several weeks, however, at C. J. Freedy's hotel after our arrival at Defiance, she required the best skill and attention of Dr. Jonas Colby. Years have passed and though misfortune has sorely tried her, and made sad changes externally upon the girl wife since the matters occurred, the heart brave and pure and true as of old has never become fossilized, and I am quite sure will ever beat until its last pulsation in sympathy with husband, children and friends.

William Rusler appends the following note concerning the man who assisted the Knapp family in their journey by water down the Auglaize river. The Rev. John Tussing, who so ably assisted Mr. Knapp, shortly afterward removed to Perry Township, and he became one of the pioneer citizens of Allen County. He reared a large family, who are now among our foremost citizens, some of whom professionally rank with the very best. The name Tussing appears in the annals of Perry Township.

CHAPTER L

YESTERDAY AND TODAY IN ALLEN COUNTY

As men and women grow older they always multiply their yesterdays. When they begin living in the past, it is an unfailing index that their todays mean less to them than their yesterdays. It is true that the people of yesterday in Allen County discussed the weather, and their prospects for crops about as readily as men and women today "rake over" such things, never failing to give attention to the needs of the poor among them, but again: "The shadow moveth over the dial plate of time," and the personnel of the community is different today. The pioneer gentleman in full dress was a handsome picture, saying nothing about society in Allen County today.

An old account says: "Then as now the follies and foibles of woman-kind were themes of never dying interest, and the bustle and hoop-skirt (farthingale) were alternately laughed at and frowned against. The first hoopskirt hung up for an advertisement in a Lima store window was taken to be a squirrel trap," and the men and women of today who see them are unable to recognize—women sometimes intuitively guess, and there are amusing comparisons. The women of 1920 could not wear the hoopskirt with the scant dress skirts. There is just one rule for the length of a skirt, and that applies to sermons—must be long enough to cover the subject, but the men of Allen County all declare they are not slaves of fashion. They do not wear furs in summer and lace in winter. In the present generation there are no knee breeches and high collars, and few men who attract more than passing attention because of any garments worn by them. The costumes worn by women excite a great deal of comment in every community. The woman with a long skirt also attracts attention—different from the others.

The reason there are more observations in this chapter belonging to rural rather than urban life is because when home made devices were in general use, the most of the population lived in the country. There have not always been more people in Lima than in the country. At one time the production was more than the consumption, and cheap prices prevailed in the community. By and by the trend to the city changed the industrial situation, and people paid more for their food products. Everybody raising corn, nobody buys it.

"Some of us have been here a long time, stranger, and we have witnessed many changes," said a venerable looking old gentleman. To him the yesterday and today in Allen County show great strides in human progress. Yesterday the simple life lulled all into peaceful anticipation, while today the world is one vast whispering gallery with international problems confronting it. Today the sons of yesterday must meet and master the difficulties as they present themselves. The Methuselahs in every community unite in asserting things that seem improbable today. They used to take their guns and shoot squirrels in the woods covering the sites of the populous centers—witness the story of Daniel Musser, who killed a deer in the streets of Lima, and the evolution in industrial conditions is a problem in economics seemingly beyond solution. Time was when there was a factory before every hearthstone, the father making the shoes and the mother weaving and making the garments.

An old account says the pioneers furnished the leather and the linen shoe thread, while the shoemakers furnished the pegs and the lasts,

but where would the family find the leather today? The wild animals are gone from the Allen County forest—they went with the forest. While they may not have been exactly foot-form shoes, they were always durable. It required skill to make the last, and when youngsters see it they understand something about the ingenuity of the family shoemaker of the long ago. While thick soles are humane and sensible, those addicted to the flexible, hand-turned soles of today would not wear them. The man or woman who stands on hard wood or concrete floor all day knows the advantages of the thick-soled shoe. The brogan shoe is never comfortable to one who has worn the hand-turned variety.

Yesterday the saw mill was here and the grist mill was there, and both are almost unknown today. The portable saw mill serves the immediate requirement, and they grind feed in many places. They grind it themselves. Who knows the story of the mill boy with the corn in one end and a stone in the other end of the bag to balance it on the horse? What has become of the sway-backed beast astride of which the boy went to the mill with the bag of grain? What has become of the horse that raised the family? What has become of the mill boy himself? The footfall of the ages answers the question. The stories of today differ from the stories of yesterday. Automobiles, airplanes, ditching machines, cash registers, the moving picture show. Who says: "Backward, turn backward, oh time, in your flight?" Most people would like to be children again, but would they want a repetition of their own childhood conditions?

There was an era when the young men of Allen County thought they were dressed up to the last minute, if they wore a bright colored double breasted vest with the handle of a tooth brush sticking out of one pocket, and a gold tooth pick in the other. They were all supposed to wear long trousers, and if they happened to be too short, as was often the case, somebody said "high water" about them. Long stemmed cake stands were in use then, and everybody had his own napkin ring. Every young man had a drinking cup inscribed: "For a good boy." All were taught:

"Early to bed and early to rise,
Makes a man healthy, wealthy and wise,"

although it is understood today that one following that advice would seldom meet any of the social leaders. When the settlers went out in the evening they carried torches to light their way home again. The automobile headlight lights the way for those who ride, and the electric light has changed the conditions for the pedestrian. There were trails blazed through the woods, but now elaborate signs mark the highways and the stranger is never uncertain about his course in passing through Allen County. Just note the procession—buggies, carriages, automobiles, and then lift the curtain to witness the ox team and the jolt wagon of other days. Those who "cooned" the fences, and stepped from log to log half a century ago when there was a "Black Swamp" in Allen County would not recognize themselves or the country under changed conditions. While some had vision they would be surprised at every step along the wayside today.

The Allen County settlers all knew the process of pounding corn on a stone or in a mortar, and those who know the story of the hearth loaves—the bread the grandmothers baked before the fire—unite in declaring that nothing better has supplanted them under present day conditions of civilization. They would be content with a half loaf today if they were just as certain of the quality. While the men and women of

the past made the most of the opportunity afforded by their day and generation, and the viands prepared by the loving hands of the grandmothers were of excellent quality, what would they accomplish under present day environment? Would those men and women be able to adapt themselves to the changed conditions? Does not education enter into it? Would the men and women of today be able to cope with their difficulties? What about the affairs of yesterday as compared with human relations today?

In the formative days of Allen County history the average family had a box stove that would burn a four-foot stick of wood or a fireplace that would accommodate a back log, and a forestick of indeterminate length. The people who knew what it meant to burn one side and freeze the other, also knew what it meant to have burned leather in drying their feet before the fire, and they knew what it meant for amber tobacco spittle, to "sizzle" on the side of the stick of wood. The furnace heat of today, the register or the radiator, would have alarmed them. They were used to open fires and roaring chimneys. The bath room was an unknown quantity to them. The methods of agriculture would dumbfound them. The cattle on the Allen County pastures would remind them of the Bible narrative. While the tractor is in use, the horse is still a domestic animal, and there are flocks and herds the settler would little suspect were he to come this way again.

While the corn pone of the past would be consumed with relish by the men and women of today, there are among them some who tired of substitutes and the bread made from corn as a war measure recently. Unfortunately the corn was of an inferior quality just when this measure was incumbent, and only as a patriotic duty did some Allen County people use it at all. How would they have survived the log cabin period in local history? Only yesterday you sat down to a meal table de hote, and your chair was manipulated for you by an attendant. The napery was spread across your expanse of shirt front, and everything suggested the tip which was the universal custom. Today you run the gauntlet at a cafeteria, and if your money holds out you secure a meal, prepare your own table and "tip" yourself if pleased with the service. While the settler once went to the woods with his gun and thus provided the meat for his dinner table, the citizen of today depends upon Armour and Swift for sugar cured hams and bacon, or if he has a smoke house there is usually a lock and key for it. No, the settler did not steal the meat. He only held the smoke house door open while the dog carried it out for him.

While the more thrifty Allen County pioneers sometimes had potatoes on the dinner table, they could live without them. The transition from wilderness conditions to the cultivated fields and their products meant self-denial of the strictest nature to the settlers in any frontier community. Conditions imposed by the War of the Nations have caused people of today to understand the privations of yesterday. Time was when the Allen County housewife went to the woods for her brooms, sometimes making them herself from hickory saplings. That long ago most families swept their door yards, and they wore out a lot of hickory brooms. The settlers used to dig sassafras roots for the family beverage, and from them the housewives would brew a tea that served as an excellent spring tonic. Who has not heard the stories of how sassafras and spicewood tea thinned the blood after the families had consumed salt pork and but few vegetables all winter? The town people know that spring is coming again when they see sassafras on the market.

In the days when Allen County pioneers lived on salt pork, there was little said about balanced rations—there were no discussions of diet, and printed menus were an unknown quantity. While it requires an epicure to order a dinner from the modern bill of fare, the chefs of today understand the digestive requirements and dinners are planned with some consideration of the stomach and its duties. There was always better health conditions in some families than in others. Here and there a pioneer mother varied her cooking by serving something from the kitchen garden, instead of a continued meat diet. In other households it was heavy diet all of the time, and under these conditions sleepers had dreams and they usually told them. While in some households there was plenty of protein in the bill of fare, nothing was ever said about balanced rations for man or beast. It is just as necessary for humanity as for the lower animals. While people have not always understood about it, vegetable diet always has given them better digestion.

While the pioneer doctor prescribed medicine for others, many times he only ordered vegetables for his own household. The law of balanced rations is not new at all. People simply did not understand it. There are men today who follow it in the care of livestock, who are very indiscriminate in what they eat themselves. When one thinks of the heavy diet of the settlers in winter—always ate meat to keep them warm, it is little wonder the blood used to run thick in the spring time, and there was need of the quinine bottle on the shelf where all could help themselves. Diet had a whole lot to do with it. When the settler's diet was always the same, "Yesterday, today and forever," he wondered why so many ills overtook him. In the light of domestic science as it is understood today, there are not so many ailments of domestic character.

It is generally understood that the best spring tonic is plenty of fruit and green stuff. The doctor is seldom consulted because of improper diet. As long as the U. S. Government expends a quarter of a million dollars annually for garden seed, every Allen County family with a plot of ground available should appeal to the local congressman for a supply, thus defeating the medical man in the community. Some of the medical men advise diet instead of writing prescriptions. When nature is given a chance it corrects its own mistakes. "An apple a day keeps the doctor away," and the same thing is true of vegetables. While some political economists aver that government seeds is a waste of money, and they always manage to have good gardens and the necessary variety in food products, there is no gainsaying the fact that the best spring tonic is a variety of early vegetables. How is your garden? Are you thinking about the welfare of your immediate household in these twentieth century days when the world is full of economic problems?

The day was in Allen County, although in the beginning of this second century in local history the earmarks are not quite so distinct, when the passerby recognized the Pennsylvania, Virginia, New York or New England farmstead because of the character of the improvements upon it. This settler came from Pennsylvania and that one from New England, but the passing years have amalgamated conditions. While some of the landmarks remain unchanged, intermarriage has removed the lines of demarcation, and little is said in Allen County about where a citizen came from. The topic uppermost today is whether or not he is making the best of his opportunity. It is said that when dreams come true all the human family will come again to the house where it was born, and while some foreigners have become naturalized, the majority of Allen County citizens have not wandered far from the place of their nativity. While most of its residents are 100 per cent American, some

have claimed citizenship without a proper understanding of American institutions.

In a survey of nationalities while standing in the doorway of this second century of local history, it is evident there is a greater percentage of foreign born population today than at any time in the preceding century. There are people in Allen County today who have not acquired sufficient knowledge of English to speak it—a citizenship requisite of the U. S. Government not many years hence, if this country is to preserve its traditions—one country, one flag and one language, and the hope of the future is the language of the country. The Welsh in Allen County were among its pioneers, and theirs is a commendable example. They are not hyphenated Americans, and English is their tongue as they cross the threshold of this second century in local history. One always enjoys a visit where he may remain only as long as he wishes, and leave when he is ready and some of these aliens are having a good time in this country without thought of assuming citizenship.

President Benjamin Harrison said: "The gates of Castle Garden never swing outward," and there is an universal sentiment that foreigners be required to communicate only in the language of the community. Yiddish is not American, and yet men and women in Allen County continue to speak it who reared their families in this country. While there were not many overseas citizens in Allen County in its first half century, at the end of 100 years it had a cosmopolitan population. "One touch of nature makes the whole world kin," and besides its native sons and daughters there are: English, Welsh, German, Irish, Norwegians, Swedes, Jews, Slavs, Poles, Italians, Greeks, Lithuanians, Hungarians, Russians, Austrians, Japanese, Chinese, French, Belgians, Bohemians, half breed Indians, and from time out of mind that old riddle:

"Black upon black and black upon brown,
Three legs up and six legs down,"

has had local significance. The negro riding a brown horse with a black kettle on his head seems to have tarried indefinitely in Allen County.

It seems that the all-inclusive word Buckeye means all things to everybody, and just why a native of Ohio should be called a "Buckeye," and how the name originated are queries that Allen County residents have talked over and wondered about. In his "Memoirs of the Early Pioneer Settlers of Ohio," published in 1884, by Dr. S. P. Hildreth, among the early settlers of Marietta, we are told: "Col. Ebenezer Sproat, who had been appointed sheriff, opened the first court ever held in Ohio, September 2, 1788, marching with his drawn sword and wand of office at the head of the judges, governor and secretary, made an imposing and august spectacle. Mr. Sproat was a large and dignified looking gentleman, and he was at once christened by the large crowd of Indian spectators as 'Hetuck,' or 'Big Buckeye.' From this no doubt originated the name of 'Buckeye,' now applied to the natives of Ohio, as the phrase was familiar to all the early settlers of Marietta."

While only natives of Allen County are designated as "Buckeyes," the foreigners now living in the community are peopling it more rapidly than the American born families, and there are all kinds of propoganda—a veritable melting pot of republicans, democrats, prohibitionists, socialists and laborites with all of the isms including rheumatism, and yet it does not follow that homespun necessarily means homebrew notwithstanding the 1920 crop of dandelions in Allen County. From the earliest dawn of Allen County history, its inhabitants have been governed by the Bible

injunction that men should marry, and that women should be given in marriage; that they should multiply and replenish the earth. Sometimes family relations have become a mathematical equation with which the thirty-second problem of the Euclid is an easy comparison, and the gossip must either hold her tongue in polite society or run the risk of talking about somebody's relatives. Men have been several times married, and there are combination families—mixed sets of children, examples of "your children and my children imposing on our children," and all have been inclined to make the best of it.

After all, what generation of the past has been more abreast of the times—more up-to-date and progressive, than the men and woman of today? What is the matter of Allen County as it enters its second century of local history? Does the slogan: "Allen County never failed," mean anything to you? The character and nature of the improvements, now that all the descendants from the pioneers have become bona fide citizens of Allen County, indicate the degree of thrift and the lines:

"Go make thy garden as fair as thou canst,
Thou workest never alone;
For he whose plot lies next to thine,
May see it and tend to his own,"

is a safe rule in any community. As he did yesterday, the passerby of today will comment on the surroundings, and the careful husbandman will see to it that his farmstead is free from negligent criticism. What is said of the husbandman applies to the business and professional man.

In the old days when there were livery barns in every town, and the well-to-do families all maintained driving horses, people traveled leisurely along the highways and byways of Allen County. However, Dobbin was too slow and the speed maniacs seem to have the right-of-way on all the public highways today. They whiz by the farmsteads so rapidly that they do not seem to see the details, and yet if a place is in deshabille everybody notes it. The livery barn has long since been converted into a garage, and there are all descriptions of cars and trucks at your service. The child of the future will know as little about the livery barn of other years as of the American saloon, and yet there was no sorrow on its trail. The livery barn, the saloon, the rural community centers—well, civilization has changed its methods today. While the twentieth century method of cross-country travel is different today, and some people seem to hold their breath in passing, the average tourist usually has a rather comprehensive idea of wayside attractions.

While in the architecture of the past the cabin roofs were held in place by weight poles, and the primitive American dwelling was constructed without nails, and there were stick-and-clay chimneys everywhere, that kind of domicile long since had its day. It exists only in memory and in souvenir form as in Lincoln Park today. With increased wealth came more commodious homes, and the hardwood floors of today are in decided contrast with the puncheon floors split from native timber. Even the time honored hod carrier who did nothing but carry brick and mortar up a ladder has been supplanted in the sky-scraper buildings, where even the wheel barrows are taken up by lifting machinery. Before the building is finished the hod carrier puts in his appearance. The hoisting machinery cannot do it all. In the architecture of yesterday the bathroom was an unknown quantity, and only when boys went swimming did they bathe at all. In most families they washed their feet when compelled to, and a washrag for the "neck and ears" was brought into

requisition when clean underwear was given them. In some of the yesterdays no underwear was worn, and there was just as little bathing—Allen County not being unlike the rest of the world.

When the grandmothers of the present generation used to scour their kitchen tables with the daylight streaming through greased paper windows, nothing was said about home sanitation. Instead of the sanitary plumbing of today the dishwater was thrown out at the kitchen door, creating constant danger of diphtheria and yet the children survived it—did they? With diphtheria thus invited, were there not more deaths from that dread disease? Then people never had heard of antitoxine treatment for it. With the open fire place form of ventilation, there was less tubercular trouble, but there was more diphtheria. Home sanitation had not been taught in school and in society. The children of today have no conception of the hardships of the pioneers. They did not say hardships because they knew nothing better. They underwent privations cheerfully. What does the present generation know about the chinked and daubed log cabin of other days?

What do the youngsters of today know about the broad fireplace and the mantelpiece where the grandfathers and grandmothers always looked for their pipes and their spectacles, and where they kept the family Bible; while the fathers and sons visited the woods with their chopping axes when these mammoth fireplaces must be kept aglow, the time came when there was no more fire wood and today they haul coal from the towns, and furnace heat is another story; when they stand over a hot air register they no longer freeze one side while scorching the other; some would not care to reverse the sun dial record of their years and return to such primitive conditions. A lot of heat units went up the chimney with the smoke when there were wood fireplaces in all the houses in Allen County. If there were plenty of wood who would sacrifice the straight saplings for cabin logs today? Whose tongue does not trip and become twisted in repeating half a dozen times: six long, slim, slender, slick saplings?

While the stick chimneys frequently caught fire, there was always someone at home to bring a pail of water, a precaution rendered necessary because of the intense heat going up the chimney from the old-fashioned fireplace, both the backlogs and the foresticks asserting themselves in an effort to warm the room, and thus insure the comfort of those sitting in the firelight. Aye, when the father made the shoes while the mother knit the stockings for the household, they had the full realization of sitting before the fire and freezing one side and burning the other—cold chills running up their backs. With registers and radiators all over the modern house, there is little suggestion of the old time methods of warming the cabin, and yet there are some who would gladly turn back and live the old days over again. If Rip Van Winkle were to come again he would miss a lot of things in Allen County. He would miss all of the old time industries. He would miss both the homespun garments and the homespun characters who made them. While the mothers and daughters remain, the spinning wheels and looms are gone the way of the world. There is no household today where all the food is prepared on the hearthstone as it is brought by the men and the boys from the clearing or the forest.

Where are the industries of the past in Allen County as well as in the rest of the world? Ask of the winds, and ask of the older men and women in the community. From them you will hear of the changes wrought by the onward march of civilization. In the reconstruction period following the Civil war the changes became apparent. The

shackles had been removed from the slaves and they were removed from the household. The spinning wheel and the loom were left in the distance by the factory and the industrial combinations in the commercial world. The slow but sure processes of the past have all been supplanted by the rush and bustle of the present, and as people have had need of them inventions have met every necessity and overcome every difficulty. There have always been seed time and harvest in Allen County. However, the methods of preparing the seed beds and of planting have changed, and the care of the products is different from the days of the forefathers, when the reaping hook accomplished what is done with improved harvesting machinery today.

Who remembers when the dealer weighed commodities over the counter to you with the old time steelyards, instead of using the computing scales of today? They said the butcher always put his hand on the scales, and the customer paid for something not delivered to him when the grocer or the butcher handed him the package. Some one says:

"The sugar prices still remain,
Both lofty and unstable;
We'd bring them down by raising 'Cane,'
If only we were 'Abel,'"

and again the World war reconstruction period presents even worse difficulties. The high cost of living, the profiteer and the "rent hog," are economic terms unknown at the close of the Civil war. However, some of the economists say the present high cost of living may be reduced when the men and women of today are willing to return to the simple life of the pioneers.

Query: Is it the producer or the consumer who regulates the price of commodities? Politicians say the law of supply and demand always will control the situation. When the grandmothers cooked before the fire they knew how to get along without commercial commodities, and yet in these days of high prices the people seem to pay them without protest, and the profiteers have their own way about everything. The Arkansaw Traveler may have been improvident, but he was not alone in the world. When it is raining one cannot repair the roof, and at other times it does not require attention, although an enterprising manufacturer of patent roofing has put it into the mouth of the field robin to sing, "Lee-ke-ruf, lee-ke-ruf," and there are fewer makeshift methods today. The man of today knows that "A stitch in time often saves nine," as well as the modern woman knows that it frequently saves exposure, and the thrifty twentieth century citizen is inclined to take time by the forelock, and look after such trivial things.

The Lord Byron quotation about truth being stranger than fiction, says if the truth "could be told, how much would novels gain by the exchange? How differently the world would men behold? How often would vice and virtue places change?" And while the passerby along the Allen County public highway only yesterday saw the farm boy pumping water for cattle or expending his energies turning the grindstone, today power is applied to everything. It is an easy process to attach a gasoline engine and put into motion all sorts of machinery. While the boy used to turn the corn sheller, or pull one end of a cross-cut saw with someone at the other end, adjuring him not to ride it, the boy of today escapes it. The farm boy of the twentieth century hardly comprehends what was required at the hand of his counterpart a generation ago. When a boy had \$1 a month spending money he appreciated it, and applied it

on his personal expenses. Some boys had no money at all. The boy on the Allen County farm is no longer a slave to his environment. The element of drudgery has been removed from it.

Time was when homemade bread figured in family life. There used to be biscuits for breakfast, but today the farm boy asks for town bread. He is no longer ridiculed by his city cousins—perhaps because he has his hair cut oftener by an up-to-date barber. What has become of the old fashioned mother who used to invert a milk crock over her boy's head while she trimmed his locks at the edge of it? They called it bobbing the hair. When the farm boy appears on the street today his garb is the same as that worn by the boys in town. There are no longer any fights between the town and country boys. When the country boys used to come to town they often had to "clean up" on the town boys. The old line of social demarcation between town and country has practically disappeared from the face of the earth. One time the question as to who was the best man always had to be settled with the clenched fists. Ruffians pulled their coats at the slightest provocation. When the bullies used to form a ring and fight to settle the question of manhood there were always abettors, but since liquor has been eliminated, such things do not occur in the community, and people are forgetting about them.

While farmers used to fence against outside livestock now they are in no danger from it; they must fence to keep their own stock in bounds or difficulty follows; a woman in a town complained about her neighbor having open post holes and her chickens fell into them; the neighbor reminded her that the post holes were on his own ground, and that if her chickens had been at home they would not have fallen into them; what was the poor woman to do about it? The bees from an apiary went to a neighbor's well for water; the neighbor killed them because they annoyed him; he told the apiarist to halter them and restrain them.

While there were 576 persons credited to Allen County 100 years ago when it was given its name and outline, it included four townships now in Augliaze County, and the population was not sufficiently congested for the question of rights and privileges to be questioned in Allen County society; through the process of shifting boundaries the county lost its earliest development, but it retained its determination and the Allen County of today is the result; the trees and the wild life of the forest knew nothing of political boundaries, and what is common history in Amanda is true in Monroe or any other township; it was the prime purpose of the settler to lay the ax at the root of every tree, and there was none to constrain him; none with a vision of the future.

When Allen County was an unbroken forest the settler went forth chopping down trees or girdling them, thus interfering with the circulation of the sap and ultimately causing their decline, but all of that is so long ago that the youth of today does not understand the meaning of deadening, and of the cabin in the clearing so common in the early history of Allen County. There were lease fields on many of the older farms, some one camping in the woods long enough to clear them and taking the crops from them until they were paid for their labor; they would cut all kinds of timber without discrimination, not even sparing shade trees near their humble dwellings although those who came after them would have appreciated such forethought; then reforestation would not have been such a prime necessity. It is a case of hindsight being better than foresight, and reparation will not come in the next century. Black walnut and white ash timber was frequently used in making fence

rails, the splitters of the past having no thought of future scarcity; they were prodigal in destroying it.

Today in some parts of the country connoisseurs are visiting old farmsteads, and carrying away walnut fence rails from which artistic and rustic picture frames are made, and artistic and rustic are the words that describe them; sometimes the fungous growth is left on them. Trees of all sizes and varieties were regarded as encumbering the ground, and the ambition of the settler was to rid the earth forthwith of its earliest product, not taking into the account the wisdom of the Almighty in thus clothing it; he must have a place to grow his food products. There are bureaus of forestry now, and every effort is being put forth in State and Nation to perpetuate the life of the native trees; in the log-rolling days of Allen County history, the settlers burned up many fortunes although at the time there was no market for the splendid timber that must be removed in order that the pioneer might tickle the bosom of Mother Earth, and coax from it his sustenance. From the twentieth century vantage ground it looks like profligate waste, but the Allen County settler is exempt from censure since there were no transportation agencies opening to him the markets of the world, such as are vouchsafed to his posterity just now beginning the second lap in the century run in Allen County history.

In the mind of the settler, he must rid the ground of its encumbrance, and the cultivated field would then become a possibility; the pioneer lived up to the light he had, and his problem was to rid the land of the magnificent forest that had been accumulating through the ages; his interpretation of the Bible injunction about earning his bread by the sweat of his brow was its appeal—he must enter the forest with his ax and grubbing tools; he must overcome the wilderness and the Black Swamp in Allen County. While the settler was confronted with the gigantic trees of the forest, the question confronting his posterity and not many generations removed from him is where the next cord of stove wood is coming from; in the meantime the average Allen County farmer visits a coal yard in town; in war times the fuel administrator ruled against him, and the miners' strikes are of vital concern to him. The settlers were busy from morning till night, their work always crowding them; while the same conditions prevail today, it is less laborious and machinery does the most of it.

While men and women may be happiest when they are working hardest, it holds good in Allen County as in the rest of the world, that "all work and no play makes Jack a dull boy," and the farmer as well as his city friend has respite today; they sometimes visit pleasure resorts, while drudgery was all that either of them knew a generation ago. In the old days of back-breaking hard work, men and women of Allen County had little time or inclination to plan intellectual improvement, but for many years the Grange has been a mitigating influence in the rural communities, and the Woman's Christian Temperance Union and the study clubs have relieved the situation in the towns; everywhere people are recognizing the benefits from recreation. There are social advantages undreamed of a generation ago; the daily mail, the telephone and the automobile have revolutionized living conditions, and isolation no longer characterizes the rural communities; the traveler seeing Allen County by automobile or areoplane gets an eye-full in a day's ride and when one notes the atmosphere of prosperity everywhere, it is difficult to reconcile some of the stories of the long ago; the daughter in the home has studied the piano; the son no longer plays the fiddle, but draws his bow

across the strings of the musical violin, and all of this within the memory of men and women not yet old in Allen County history.

The fact may be emphasized again that there were hardships and privations when every home was a factory, and besides the hearthstone sat the family shoemaker. There were no shoe stores, and there were no ready to wear garments; while some young men visit tailors, where is the youth who has ever visited a shoemaker and left his measure? The fathers know all about the copper-toed, red topped split leather boots of years ago; the French heel had not yet been seen in the community. What has become of the bootjack of the long ago? When the split leather boots became water soaked, the boys could not remove them without it. The boot jack now consigned to oblivion was once part of the family history. Perhaps there is not so much change in the leather today, but drainage and improved highways have brought about many changes noticeable to those who look backward over the lapse of half a century; were it not for these changed physical conditions the bootjack would still be in requisition; the boys are still inclined to wade in the water; however, many of them would not recognize a bootjack if they saw it.

The full evening dress suit of the cabin epoch in Allen County history was donned in the early morning; it was buckskin breeches and a flax shirt, with home-made moccasins for the feet, and all were products of home industry—home tailors and shoemakers; the women cut their garments by guess and experiment, since fifty years ago they could not buy those marvelous patterns in stores; they sewed by hand until the first rude sewing machines were on the market; when the hand sewing machines of the first model were introduced, a woman would go on horseback many miles to have ruffles hemmed on those chain machines that would ravel when a stitch was broken, and sometimes all her trouble would be for nothing. Although they covered honest men and women, there was not much design to the garments of the long ago; today the clothier carries all sizes and textiles, the mothers are no longer the home tailors, some not even making their own kitchen aprons; the woman who can knot a sewing thread on one hand is the exception.

While those who are willing to pay more money still visit good tailors, there are many men in Allen County who are content with hand-me-downs except perhaps for one good suit a year, and misfits do not distress them; there are good furnishing stores in all the towns. The pleasures of horseback riding render that old-fashioned measure of travel a pastime today for those who can afford it, but there are men and women still living who witnessed the transformation. It has been a long time since any one borrowed fire in Allen County, nor are there any coals kept alive on the hearthstones; while sometimes "coals of fire are heaped on the heads" of others, the woman who lighted her pipe with a coal has long since gone the way of the world. When sickness overtakes the family today, it is a trained nurse who comes into the home instead of the friendly ministrations of some neighbor woman. The woman of today finds time to go to her club, while the pioneer mother always ironed every dish cloth on both sides, and when she had finished the ironing she set herself some other task; she was always busy with much serving, regardless of the fact that Mary of old had chosen the better part while Martha neglected nothing at all.

There are Marys and Marthas in Allen County today, and Mary seems to get the most out of her life because she omits some of the unnecessary details; the minister's wife who unblushingly admitted that she had rather read a book than shine a cook stove was perhaps a truthful woman. However, times are changed; there are mothers who pat their

pickles as they can them while sometimes their daughters are inclined to hurry through such operation; they find time for magazines and books, and who is right—mother or daughter? On account of her much serving, Martha sometimes becomes little more than a bundle of nerves, while Mary escapes the thralldom of servitude by asserting herself in the club and intellectual life of the community. Martha has need of the family physician much oftener than Mary, who has learned the value of respite from the daily round of unnecessary drudgery.

When the Cincinnati cheap buggy was first on the market in the '80s, the changed social life was soon apparent; while all the horses were trained to "carry double," and bridal parties had often traveled that way, the well-to-do people went away from their own homes oftener, and they soon adopted many hitherto unknown customs; while the pioneer mother had an up-on-block outside the front yard fence when the chip-pile was at the side of the road, and there was a hitching post in front of every house in town, the Cincinnati buggy was the beginning of the transformation and the automobile is the last word in family travel; the surplus farm products are brought to town in an automobile. While some Allen County families still have breakfast, dinner and supper, some only have a cup of coffee in the morning with a noonday luncheon, and the formal dinner in the evening makes up for what the others lacked in variety. The story is told that the pot once called the kettle black, and there are still men and women in Allen County who insist on the right names for things.

Nevertheless, it behooves the citizen of the twentieth century and who is stepping over into the second century in local history, to make obeisance to those who operated the spinning wheel and looms; who stood at the forge or sat on the cobbler's bench; the women who knew so well the secrets of good cookery before the fire; the men who knew all about self denial under wilderness conditions; the experiences of the fathers and mothers would be a revelation to many who are on the firing line of civilization today.

CHAPTER LI

GOD'S ACRE—ALLEN COUNTY CEMETERIES

"There is a Reaper whose name is Death," and he has been abroad in Allen County the same as in the rest of the world, and yet there are some who linger so long they wonder if God has not forgotten them; there are some who have been spared beyond the allotted years of man; they have lingered so long they feel the import of the song: "The last rose of summer left blooming alone," and there are some who more or less impatiently await the summons from the Messenger reputed to ride the pale horse, and they say: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?"

The shadowy boatman carries passengers only one way across the river—the River of Death; he never ferries them back again. In Hebrews IX:27, it is written: "And so it is appointed unto man once to die," and Job inquires: "If a man die shall he live again?" While it is an age old question, many do not stop to answer it. In Ecclesiastes it is written: "For the living know that they shall die, but the dead know not anything," and the grave seems to end it all. In very truth, the tomb is a stately mansion, a dignified tribute to the souls of the departed; because the choice of a suitable family memorial is a matter for consideration and careful decision, it is becoming more and more an established custom for men of affairs to effect this decision within their own lifetimes, to "build more stately mansions" of their own selection; that the decision so often rests upon a memorial shaped in Rock of Ages granite is wholly natural, and a visit to Allen County cemeteries reveals the fact that the living do pay lasting tributes to their friends who have begun the ageless life beyond the confines of earth.

One enthusiastic marble dealer declares that progress in civilization is shown by the marks of lasting respect paid to the dead, and it is related that at the height of civilization Egypt built costly pyramids for its kings and queens and that their mummified bodies are still preserved there. Sacred history records that Abraham bought the cave Machpelah and had its rocky interior cut into crypts or compartments for himself and Sarah; they were later entombed there. The Lord Jesus Christ was laid in a rock-hewed crypt—Joseph's own new tomb, and thus it is shown that the early Christians followed the custom of building mausoleums now in vogue again; the great men and women of history have usually been placed in mausoleums to sleep through the succeeding ages, and the public and private mausoleums so prevalent today are but the revival of an ancient custom.

While in Westminster Abbey the graves are on top of one and another, that condition will hardly prevail in Allen County before cremation gains in popularity, or the many burying grounds become more crowded than they are today. An old account says: "Where are our prominent citizens of forty or fifty years ago? You will find many of them sleeping in old cemeteries, neglected and forgotten," and the query brings the feeling: "O for the touch of the vanished hand, and the sound of the voice that is still," but since life is a workshop, a preparatory school for the hereafter, why shrink from the grave? It is a comforting thought when friends stand by those lowly mounds: "The good that men do lives after them while the evil is interred with their bones."

That veteran historian, Henry Howe, displays the true philosophy and courage when he says: "Old age! That is folly! Live young and you will die young; learn to laugh Time out of his arithmetic; amuse him with some new game of marbles; then on some fine summer's day you will take a quiet nap, and when you awake maybe find yourself clothed in the pure white garments of eternal youth." It was Thomas Moore who said: "Come, grow old with me; the best of life is yet to be," and yet old age clings to youth and few are ready to bid adieu to the world. Some one has said: "Life is just one thing after another," and a flying trip throughout Allen County reveals one rural cemetery after another; while it is a good place to live there is no lease on the future. A recent newspaper advertisement went the rounds of the humorous paragraphers: "Sympathetic funeral service from \$50 and up," and the casual observer said he "would like a \$100 job," and there are funeral directors who speak of doing a good business. While some men have "money to burn," unless the funeral director is alert he sometimes "buries" his money.

Someone visiting a cemetery remarked: "Here lie the dead and here the living lie," when he read the gravestone tributes to those who were silently sleeping there; while the proverbial six feet of earth is all the realty some people ever expect to occupy—hardly a possession after they attain it, others are cremated and thus escape the long wait in the grave. A beautiful sentiment is couched in the following:

"All over all our lives anew,
Will stretch a kindly sky of blue;
The tulips will come springing up
To catch the subbeams in a cup,
And every one of them will say,
'We were not dead, but just away,'"

and that is the way many people like to think of their departed friends; "They are not dead—they're just away."

When men and women have rounded out their lives in one community, they usually look forward to being buried there: "Live where you will, but after all you owe this sacred spot your bones." It is but natural that Allen County citizens look forward to being buried in Allen County; while in life they may wander far from their native heath, in death Allen County soil suits them better than any other spot in the world. The first Allen County cemetery is now the site of the Moulton Lumber Company on East North street at Tanner or Central avenue; since 1905, the site has been a lumber yard, freight depot, etc., and it has been built over twice since it was a cemetery; whenever there is occasion for excavating workmen find evidence of the fact that the place was once a graveyard; the Lutheran church that stood by the cemetery has been converted into a bottling works, and while the Elijah Stites military funeral occurred there January 6, 1843, there is no trace of the marker—the place a shrine of the Revolutionary war. Nothing is known there of the "old leaning slab" that marked the grave of this Revolutionary patriot, mentioned in the Military chapter.

An old account says: "The first burying place has long since been vacated, and all but a few of the bodies have been removed to what was called the 'new cemetery,' farther out of town," and the "New Cemetery" near the Gramm-Bernstein factory is also long since abandoned as a burial plot, although many bodies still repose there; it may never be wholly abandoned as a "City of the Dead." Just what will be done with

one's bones is about as uncertain as life itself. Robert Bowers, who chronicled many things in his day, said: "We started a graveyard at an early date without the necessity of killing a man to accomplish this end—the State gave us one," and considerable inquiry failed to elicit any explanation. There is a National Military Cemetery at Fort Amanda established there when the ravages of disease cut down the young soldiers in the War of 1812, and the Fort Amanda Monument, erected in 1915, is sacred to the memory of about seventy-five nameless heroes; there are government markers at about forty of the graves, it being impossible to definitely locate the others. The Dawson gravestone is the only one bearing the name of the silent sleeper there.

While this Military cemetery is now outside of Allen County, the reservation attracts many local visitors; before the Shawnees left Allen County, they leveled all the mounds where their dead lay buried; it is related that De Soto found burial in the Mississippi—the river that he discovered, so that the Indians might not know that the white men had lost their leader, and from some occult reason the Shawnees did not want the people who followed them to know their places of burial; while it is understood that Pe-Aitch-Ta (Pht) whose wigwam was near the Council House in Shawnee, was buried in his own door yard in 1832, there is no trace of his grave today; it was dug by his wife and daughter, and the bottom and sides were lined with split puncheons, and three puncheons were placed over him; the grave with this rude coffin was only two feet deep, and from there he went to the Happy Hunting Grounds rather than go with his tribe to the Reservation; many of the Shawnees witnessed the burial, and deposited trinkets in the grave; a monument marking the site and inscribed: "Gone to the Better Land," would have meant nothing to Pht, who demonstrated the fact that he thought there was no better place than Allen County.

While the grave of Pht is unknown today, the records say that when he died the Shawnees killed a beef, and they had funeral baked meats and a feast; the burial ceremony was at the Council House which remained standing for many years after the builders had taken their sorrowful journey; it was built of walnut, wild cherry and white oak logs hewn to a nicety with a broad ax; there were weight poles on the clap-board roof, it was two stories high and there were two doors, and there was an outside stick-and-clay chimney at the north end of the house; it was only used for public occasions, but were it standing today it would be preserved as a monument to the Shawnees—sacred to the memory of Pe-Aitch-Ta. While Pht and Quilna were brothers, it is related that twenty-one different Indians along Hog Creek owned 500 acres of land apiece, and an Indian monument would bear the names. Pe-Aitch-Ta, On-a-was-kine, Wa-pes-ke-ka-ho-thew, Shin-a-gaw-ma-she, Pe-haw-e-ou, Ne-qua-ka-buch-ka, Pe-lis-ka, Ke-tu-che-pa, Law-et-che-to, E-pan-nee, Ka-nak-hih, Joso, She-she-co-pe-a, Le-cu-seh, Quilna and Que-das-ka—all these names are associated with the Council House in local history. While history relates that Griffith Breese and Ezekiel Hover later lived in the Council House, it remains in memory sacred to the swarthy Shawnees.

There are stories told of solitary graves sequestered in Allen County, and there are a great many unmarked graves—more in the town than in rural cemeteries; the names in the directories do not always coincide with the names on tombstones, and in time some of the pioneers are forgotten unless they are commemorated in biographical sketches by their posterity who enjoy the fruition of their labors; who are benefited by their early operations and investments. Some one says:

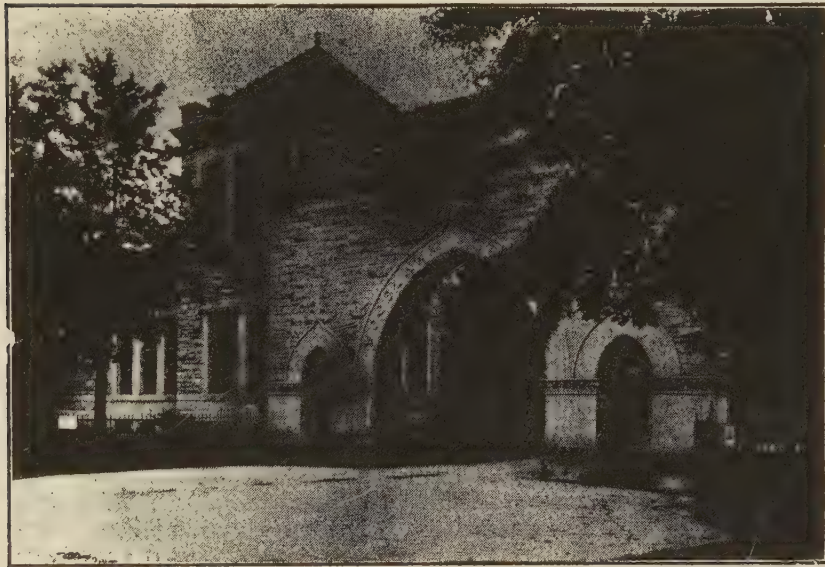
"'Tis better to send a cheap bouquet,
To a friend that's living this very day,
Than a bushel of roses—white and red,
To lay on his coffin when he's dead,"

and one of the literary jokesmiths declares:

"A little bit of Taffy
When one's alive, I say,
Beats a lot of Epitaphy
When one has passed away,"

and better always than epitaphs:

"Let us bring to the living the roses,
And the lillies we bind for the dead:
And crown them with blessings and praises—
Before the brave spirit has fled,"



THE ENTRANCE TO WOODLAWN CEMETERY

but perhaps the epitaph hunter would never visit local cemeteries in quest of the unusual, love for the dead in most instances manifesting itself in the form of suitable markers at the graves.

While every community has its "city of the dead," and some have been sent from Allen County to the crematory in Cleveland and other cities, Woodlawn and Gethsemane are as connecting links in a chain of parks at the edge of Lima; although burial plots they are beautiful as the parks adjoining them. The arched gateway and lodge at Woodlawn is a bequest to the community from John R. Hughes who was an early citizen of Lima; there is a small chapel and people may tarry a while with their dead before consigning them to their long rest in the tomb; it is a Hughes Memorial in all that the word implies, a grateful public always recognizing the giver in the gift. Lying side by side in beautiful Woodlawn are fathers and mothers; husbands and wives whose

names belong to the early history of the community; they were the men and women who carried on business activities in the little town that was laid out by them for future greatness; it is a tribute to their enterprise and industry.

The site of Woodlawn cemetery along the Ottawa was purchased by B. C. Fautot and George G. Hackedorn; they were men with vision sufficient to recognize its possibilities; it was a beauty spot and a necessary institution. The Hand of Nature had already adorned it, and there was little left for the landscape artist to do in planning the driveways leading throughout Woodlawn; the ravines were widened, and nature's lines remain to show the world the adaptability of the spot; the first burial in Woodlawn was the mother of Mr. Fautot, while Mr. Hackedorn himself was the second person buried there; while it is only a coincidence, it seems that the promoters recognized their own needs in opening Woodlawn cemetery. It is beautiful for spacious hillslopes and ravines, and seen on a winter day or when clothed with summer verdure, the visitor recognizes the wisdom of selecting such a spot for the sleep of the ages; the last resting place of Lima's dead is as charming as were their homes in the community.

Some of the private mausoleums in Woodlawn are built into the hills, and they seem sheltered from the storms of winter and the sweltering heat of summer; near the Hackedorn mausoleum is Hackedorn lake—an expanse of clear water, and all around are marble shafts as well as mausoleums, perpetuating the names of well known men and women; there is charming simplicity in the plan of Woodlawn—the shrubbery in conformity to the driveways through the ravines, and at every turn there is some new beauty—some surprise to the visitor; harmony is the key note of everything. On the C. S. Brice monument is the Bible inscription: "Let not your heart be troubled; ye believe in God, believe also in me," and it rests as a benediction over the tombs of all.

While Lima has had two earlier cemeteries than Woodlawn and Gethsemane, and only a few families have ever buried in the plot adjoining Fort Amanda Military Cemetery, cemeteries used today in Allen county are: Walnut Grove at Delphos; Hartsog is a rural cemetery near Delphos, and across the Allen-Van Wert county line is another rural cemetery used by Allen County citizens; most smaller towns have one cemetery, as: Bluffton, Spencerville, Lafayette, Westminster, Elida, Allentown, and Gomer; the Elida cemetery is called Greenlawn and Gomer is Pike Run. Other rural cemeteries are: Salem, Fletcher, Christy, Hartford, Shawnee, St. Matthews, Salem (in Perry and Sugar Creek—two Salems), the Sugar Creek Salem being a Mennonite cemetery; Ash Grove, Rockport, Ward, Tony's Nose, and the Potter's Field; while the name Tony is unexplained, no one would ask about the Nose who visited Tony's Nose cemetery, and not far from it is the Potter's Field at the county farm in Bath township. In a number of the Allen County cemeteries are private mausoleums, and in some are community mausoleums with crypts sold out to individuals, or in many instances stock holders built them. Some of the cemeteries are provided with receiving vaults where bodies rest for a short time before they are finally consigned to the final resting place.

While there are unmarked graves and some abandoned family burial plots on Allen County homesteads, the people have been inclined to mark the last resting place of their departed friends in appropriate way—in a manner in keeping with life opportunities; "They just have an old style stone," said an aged woman in discussing a family, showing that fashions change in grave stones as in other things. The children

used to count buttons: "Rich man, poor man, beggar man, thief, doctor, lawyer, merchant, chief," and all these lie side by side in the silence of the tombs in the different cemeteries. While the mausoleums used by different families remain open, when the last crypt is filled it is the custom then to seal them; there is a system of ventilation said to be wholly sanitary, and through the circulation of air complete mummification results in time; the Egyptians had a secret, and a mummy may be preserved to the end of world.

While longevity is a boast of Allen County citizens, statistics and gravestones show that many have yielded to the ravages of disease in childhood and early manhood and womanhood; the old must die and the young do die, and a conclusion reached by science is: "We are in the infancy and childhood of knowledge as to how to prevent and cure disease." On September 13, 1908, at the time of the seventy-fifth anniversary of the coming of the Welsh to Allen County, W. W. Watkins who was the first Welsh child born in Allen county reviewed his life, saying that forty-two of his relatives lay buried at Pike Run near Gomer; he enumerated grandparents, parents, uncles and aunts, cousins, nephews, nieces, children and grandchildren and a stepmother was included, and he was looking forward to his own last sleep among them. The first burial in Pike Run Cemetery was a child—Mary Roberts; the coffin was made from boards split from trees felled for the purpose. There is an epitaph in the Welsh tongue on the stone marking the grave of Mrs. Cadwallader Jones, the translation reading:

"Of home she was the light and life,
A thoughtful mother, faithful wife;
In all she acted just and wise,
And left a name that never dies.

Special interest attaches to the grave of Moses McClure in the Ward cemetery, Bath township, since he was the first white child born within the present limits of Allen County; on the marker is the date, December 1, 1827, more than six years from the time the county was given its name and outline, thus conclusively proving that people had not yet begun coming in numbers to the community. Next to the grave of Moses McClure is the grave of his wife, Elizabeth. Moses McClure died January 12, 1901, not yet having rounded out three quarters of a century. The unique monument—a miniature log cabin replica, was designed by David Wert, a Lima stone cutter for many years; all the details of the primitive surroundings under which this man was born are worked out in the marker at his grave; his picture has been burned into the door of the replica cabin, such an enduring monument and calculated to carry with it so much personal history; the cabin idea is complete to the latch-string at the door, and it is said that a duplicate of it marks the grave of Griffith Thomas in Maplewood Cemetery at Christy Chapel in Amanda Township.

It is related of a pioneer whose age and physical condition did not allow of long rides and exertion, that he said: "But it gives me great pleasure to attend the funerals of my friends." It is a counterpart to the story of the woman who called where a family had just moved into a splendid new house saying: "It would be a fine place in which to hold a funeral service." Customs change in funerals as in other things, and while in some families relatives prepare the body for burial the family grief seemingly mitigated by the performance of those last sad offices themselves, in other households everything is left to the under-

taker, even to the minutest details of the funeral service. When the time comes in family history that more of its members are sleeping in the cemetery than are surrounding the fireside at home, relatives and friends so many times the remnants of once large families, are impressed with the sacred duty of keeping their memories green, and to them God's Acre will always be a hallowed spot—a sacred shrine to which their pilgrim feet will always turn, when opportunity presents itself.

Those who have followed friends to city cemeteries where single graves are purchased and the spot thereafter designated by number, better understand the beauty and sacredness of a rural God's Acre, where one does not require the service of a guide in locating the lowly mound again; there are always tired feet awaiting the rest in the grave, and those who remember the funerals along in the '80s and '90s will recall the obituary notice sent out by most families; they were left by carrier at every house and mailed to out of town friends; they used to toll the church bell, the number of strokes indicating the number of the decedent's years, and usually everybody knew who was seriously sick in the community. While six feet of earth is allotted to every man, some find their allotments in the potter's field; there is usually a place in every cemetery where indigent persons may be laid to molder back to earth. The Recording Angel notes their burial, since "Not a sparrow falleth, but its God doth know," and He is mindful of all.

While in some instances the church yard has survived the rural church, and the living now worship in the towns, the dead sleep on peacefully where worship was once their privilege; in the hereafter angels may roll from their graves the stones away, and there will be further trace of them; the passerby today is unconscious when he treads on some of those lowly mounds of earth, and why should the sleep of the ages be disturbed in the onward rush of humanity? While engaged in discussing the high cost of living some have been confronted with the high cost of dying, but when grief possesses the family the expense account seldom enters into the consideration at all. The funerals of "other days" are sacred memories; when they were conducted from rural churches, the dead was carried by loving hands to the church yard adjoining without the body being placed in the hearse again, while today it is often a hurried trip to God's Acre, and sometimes burial is private, only relatives and chosen friends standing by the new made grave; customs change, and before there were hearses in Allen County, farm wagons were used in carrying the dead from the homes of the settlers, and later spring wagons were used, some neighbor always volunteering his service.

The rural church is still a consideration in Allen County, and the churchyard near it is like Tennyson's Babbling Brook which seems to go on forever; while some regard it as morally wrong to speak the praises of a man to his face lest they minister to his vanity, thereby encouraging personal pride, when kind words no longer comfort him, why extol his virtues on grave stones? And yet family sentiment is often expressed by personal tributes; if in the interest of science bodies are removed today, the fact seems to escape the newspapers; it used to be said that "body snatchers" robbed graves in order to supply medical colleges with cadavers, and there were some hair-raising, blood-curdling stories told about such things; newspaper readers would stand aghast at such recitals today, although children growing up in Allen County when word-of-mouth was the only source of information frequently heard about them; they used to say of the hyenas carried about the country in the animal shows that if one were to escape it would dig up a

whole graveyard in a night, and nervous children did not sleep well until the show had gone from the country.

In writing of New England burial customs, Alice Morse Earle says: "In smaller settlements some out of the way spot was chosen for a common burial place, in barren pasture or on lowly hillside," and the Quaker poet, John Greenleaf Whittier, adds:

"Our vales are sweet with fern and rose,
Our hills are maple-crowned,
But not from them our fathers chose
The village burial ground.
The dreariest spot in all the land
To Death they set apart;
With scanty grace from Nature's hand,
And none from that of art"

but New England conditions are not reflected in Allen County cemeteries, some of them being landscape triumphs.

In her New England description, Mrs. Earle says: "To the natural loneliness of the country burial place and to its inevitable sadness, is now too frequently added the gloomy and depressing evidence of human neglect; briars and weeds grow in tangled thickets over the forgotten graves," and such spots are not unknown in Allen County. The same writer continues: "In many communities each family had its own burial place in some corner of the home farm, sometimes at the foot of garden or orchard," thus showing that Allen County settlers coming from New England patterned after older communities. Another writer says: "Truly our fathers find their graves in our short memories, and sadly show us how we may be buried in our survivors," and there are questions that concern the living today. While "Gone to the Better Land," is chiseled on some of the grave stones, there are those who think of Allen County as God's country.

copy of 11-11-64

25-76

6241 1-64

